

NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES



3 3433 08191827 2







ITB  
(Ritchie co.)









Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2008 with funding from  
Microsoft Corporation













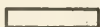






PHOTOGRAPH BY W. S. SHERWOOD  
THE AUTHOR'S PICTURE

# HISTORY OF RITCHIE COUNTY



WITH BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF ITS  
PIONEERS AND THEIR ANCESTORS, AND  
WITH INTERESTING REMINISCENCES  
OF REVOLUTIONARY AND  
INDIAN TIMES

*By*

MINNIE KENDALL LOWTHER

WITH PORTRAITS AND OTHER  
ILLUSTRATIONS

WHEELING NEWS LITHO. CO., WHEELING, W. VA.



530916

COPYRIGHT, 1911  
BY  
MINNIE KENDALL LOWTHER

**H**ome of our childhood! how affection clings  
And hovers 'round thee with her seraph  
wings!

Dearer thy hills, though clad in autumn brown,  
Than fairest summits which the cedars crown!  
Sweeter the fragrance of thy summer breeze  
Than all Arabia breathes along the seas!  
The stranger's gale wafts home the exile's sigh,  
For the heart's temple is its own blue sky.

—*Oliver Wendell Holmes.*



Dedicated to the Memory  
of  
The Pioneers of Ritchie County

## PREFACE

---

The idea of writing a history of Ritchie county had its origin in a suggestion made by Lewis Harvey Adams while editor of the "Ritchie Standard," about the year 1904 when he requested us to write some historical articles (of towns and other points of interest in the county) for his paper. We had long been an invalid (from an injury to the spine sustained by a fall from a horse) and was at that time local correspondent for his paper. However, we agreed to comply with this request in case that the desired data could be obtained, and shortly after set about the task, and when once at work, we became so much interested, that the research resulted in a brief history of the county which ran as a serial in the "Ritchie Standard" from June 7, 1906, to January 3, 1907; and by the time this serial was at an end, quite a number of the readers of the paper were requesting its issue in "book form." But being conscious of its many inaccuracies and imperfections we resolved to set out anew, and to make a more complete and authentic history before submitting it to the public in book form. So the whole ground has been gone over again, and much new territory has been explored. Letters of inquiry with out-lines of suggestive questions have been sent to every known pioneer family; the telephones and the newspapers have been pressed into service, and various other devices have been resorted to in the gathering and the verifying of this data; and we now submit to the people of this county as authentic, and as complete a history as can be hoped for at this late day when the lips of so many of the makers of this history are now sealed in death. And while we realize that many imperfections are still in evidence in this work, we trust that the reader will not lose sight of the disadvantages that have confronted us, and the fact that we are a novice in the "book business"—this being our first venture.

The original idea was to go back with these sketches to the time the ancestors of the pioneers of the county crossed

the water and down to their sons and daughters; and it will be observed that this is still the general plan of the book, though circumstances have demanded not a few departures from this plan. But in each and every instance we have used such material as has been available. Some of the older families are written up for several generations in order to bring them down to the memory of the present people. Some have had well-preserved records and other data to draw upon, while others whose ancestry may have been just as interesting, had none. Others again manifested no interest, hence the absence of some who should have been included.

Quite a number of complete family genealogies have been furnished us, but owing to the size of this volume, and the arduous task involved, it has been necessary to leave the younger generations and their achievements principally to the future historian, or to the individual family record-maker.

The prime object of this volume has been to embalm the memory of the pioneers of this county, and to show briefly the growth and progress that one hundred ten years have wrought in this little corner of our great Commonwealth. Some have felt that because their ancestors did not figure in public affairs that their brief history was hardly worthy of a place; but would it not be well for us to remember in this connection that all of the heroes are not found in the front of the battle or in exalted positions; but that some of the noblest of earth have been content to live and die in the humbler walks of life—"unheralded and unsung." And, truly, such examples should be an inspiration for us to "do with our might what our hands find to do," though it may be a very lowly task: for—

"It may not be on the mountain's height,  
Or over the stormy sea;  
It may not be at the battle's front  
My Lord may have need of me."

We gratefully acknowledge the valuable assistance that has been rendered us by the many in the accomplishment of this arduous task: for had this assistance been withheld this



little volume could never have been given to the public. Our investigations have been persistent and thorough, and if some cherished tradition is found to be set aside, please bear in mind that this has been done only upon good authority. Many conflicting statements have confronted us, but we have made our decisions always in favor of the most authentic information, although some disputed points are still left in doubt.

While it is impossible to mention all who have contributed to this work, the following named persons are among those who have been especially helpful outside of their own family data:

Israel Davidson, the late Joel Westfall, the late General Harris, the late Mrs. Salina Woods, the late Mrs. Agnes Layfield, the late Mrs. Elizabeth McGregor, Mrs. Sarah Osbourn, George B. Douglass, Van Martin, Van A. Zeveley, Martin Smith, the Rev. James T. Sinnett, Harry Dawson, B. M. Cowell, Mrs. Lina Haymond Lantz, John B. Lemon, E. R. Tibbs, Creed Wilson, Hu Maxwell (the historian), Mrs. Eveline Evans, Mrs. Belinda Hill, Mr. and Mrs. B. H. Wilson, George B. Johnson, Christopher Douglass, the late William Douglass, L. V. McWhorter (the historian of North Yakima, Washington), Miss Fannie McKinney (Williamstown), Mrs. Iva Lowther Peters (New York), Miss Julia Maxwell (West Milford), Granville Lowther (Braxton county), Josiah Hughes (Roane county), Forrest Goff (Glenville), A. H. Hall, C. L. Zinn, Mrs. Lullu Hallam Parker (Kansas city, Missouri), Miss Genevieve Collins, Newton Brake (Buckhannon), and perhaps others.

We are also indebted to Withers "Chronicles of Border-warfare," the "History of Ohio," and the "Historical and Geographical Encyclopedia of the Virginias" for interesting helps: and to many courtesies from the telephone operators along the different lines, and for special favors from the Pritchard Telephone Company, the local newspaper editors and the kind publishers. Last but far greater than all has been the help of the great Author of all good.

MINNIE KENDALL LOWTHER.

Fonzo, West Va., January 24, 1911.



# CONTENTS

---

Chapter	Page
I.—Discovery of Ritchie County-----	1
II.—First Settlers in Ritchie County-----	23
III.—South Fork Settled-----	46
IV.—Thomas and Phebe Cunningham-----	63
V.—The Westfalls and Whites-----	74
VI.—South Fork Settlers—Continued-----	83
VII.—South Fork Settlers—Continued-----	102
VIII.—North Fork Settled-----	120
IX.—North Fork Settlers—Continued-----	141
X.—First Settlers in the Cairo Vicinity-----	160
XI.—Scotch Settlers-----	172
XII.—Bond's Creek Settled-----	188
XIII.—Husher's Run-----	209
XIV.—Goose Creek Settled-----	220
XV.—Middle Fork Settled-----	225
XVI.—Bone Creek Settled-----	240
XVII.—Otterslide Settled-----	256
XVIII.—Spruce Creek Settled-----	261
XIX.—Grass Run Settled-----	276
XX.—Leatherbarke Settled-----	295
XXI.—Indian Creek Settled-----	303
XXII.—Chevauxdefrise Settled-----	316
XXIII.—Slab Creek Settled-----	330
XXIV.—White Oak Settled-----	347
XXV.—Beeson Settled-----	357
XXVI.—Macfarlan and Dutchman-----	367
XXVII.—Devil Hole Creek Settled-----	377
XXVIII.—Ritchie Mines-----	382
XXIX.—Pioneer Life and Character-----	390
XXX.—Schools and Teachers-----	394
XXXI.—Churches-----	406
XXXII.—Mills-----	418

Chapter	Page
XXXIII.—Postoffices .....	428
XXXIV.—Ritchie County Formed.....	430
XXXV.—Developments .....	435
XXXVI.—Physicians .....	442
XXXVII.—Newspapers .....	452
XXXVIII.—Harrisville .....	463
XXXIX.—Prominent Harrisville Families.....	474
XL.—Cairo .....	499
XLI.—Pennsboro .....	512
XLII.—Ellenboro .....	532
XLIII.—Smithville .....	541
XLIV.—Burnt House (Goff's, Fonsoville).....	553
XLV.—Auburn .....	560
XLVI.—Berea .....	573
XLVII.—Pullman (Oxford, Holbrook).....	579
XLVIII.—Petroleum (Highland, Cornwallis, Glendale, Mole Hill, Rusk).....	586
XLIX.—Tollgate .....	594
L.—Other Prominent Families.....	599
LI.—The Younger Men's Calendar.....	620
LII.—The Poet's Corner.....	636
LIII.—The Blue and the Gray.....	644
LIV.—Some Additional Ancestries.....	653
LV.—Natural Resources.....	666



# LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

---

	Page
1. Author's Picture.....	Frontispiece
2. Old Rock at the Mouth of Indian run.....	3
3. Lowther Coat-of-arms.....	5
4. Col. William Lowther's Cabin.....	7
5. Cemetery where Col. Lowther Sleeps.....	8
6. The Old Stone House at Pennsboro.....	24
7. James Hardman and Hardman Chapel.....	51
8. George W. Hardman.....	53
9. The Old Malone Homestead (Wyldeewood Cottage where the History of Ritchie County was written).....	56
10. Archibald Wilson.....	106
11. John Collins.....	122
12. Daniel Haymond.....	124
13. Marsh Cabin.....	135
14. Emmanuel Dotson.....	143
15. The Old Marshall Home.....	167
16. Richard and Eleanor Rutherford.....	171
17. The Old Rutherford Home.....	174
18. Andrew and Catharine Hall Douglass.....	178
19. William and Elizabeth Hall McGregor.....	196
20. Robert Sommerville.....	239
21. Mrs. Jennie Kendall Lowther.....	315
22. Harman and Frances Moats Sinnett.....	316
23. Scene of the First Tragedy in Ritchie County.....	368
24. Ruins of the Ritchie Mines and Frederick Lemon, the discoverer.....	383
25. H. S. Wilson.....	388
26. James Woods.....	393
27. Harrisville School Building.....	402
28. A Modern School Building.....	403
29. Harrisville M. E. Church.....	409
30. Harrisville Baptist Church.....	412
31. Isaiah and Jane Taylor Wells.....	417

	Page
32. The Isaiah Wells Mill and Homestead.....	449
33. The Old North Fork Bridge.....	437
34. Gen. Thomas Maley Harris.....	441
35. The late Residence of Gen. T. M. Harris.....	445
36. Dr. and Mrs. M. S. Hall.....	446
37. Enoch G. Day.....	451
38. E. S. Zeveley.....	454
39. White Hall Hotel.....	465
40. The Court House with the Annex.....	468
41. The Jail.....	469
42. Harrisville looking from the Cemetery south of town	470
43. P. & H. Train on Trestle.....	472
44. Panorama of Pennsboro.....	518
45. J. P. Strickler.....	536
46. Mrs. J. P. Strickler.....	536
47. L. V. McWhorter (Old Wolfe).....	569
48. Portraits, Younger Men's Calendar—Between.....	620-621
49. John S. Hall.....	636
50. Herbert P. McGinnis.....	640
51. Soldiers' Group—Between pages.....	643-644
52. Oil Derrick.....	667

# CHAPTER I

---

## The Discovery of Ritchie County



As we look with so much pleasure and admiration upon the smiling valleys and sunny hill-tops that surround our rural homes, it sounds like a fairy-tale to be told that a little more than a century and a quarter ago, this beautiful landscape was one vast unbroken wilderness—the lair of wild beasts, and the home of the savage Red man. But—

“The Red man is no more,  
The pale-faced stranger stands alone,  
Upon the river’s shore.”

Tradition, as well as history, tells us that the first “pale-faced strangers” that ever trod the “Little Kanawha” and Hughes river valleys and stood<sup>1</sup> within the present bounds of Ritchie county, were Colonel William Lowther and Jesse and Elias Hughes.

It was in the year 1772, when the glorious touch of autumn was on every bush and tree, that this brave trio set out on their long and perilous expedition which was destined to result in the discovery of what is now the prosperous little County of Ritchie.

Leaving the place where Clarksburg now stands, they steered their course up the West Fork of the Monongahela river to its head waters, and, crossing over the dividing ridge near the present site of Weston, pursued their journey down Sand creek to its confluence with the Little Kanawha. Here they found a beautiful mountain river upon which the eye of civilized man had, perhaps, never before rested, and being filled with delight at this discovery, and lured on by their

---

<sup>1</sup>The incident which gave rise to the names of Macfarlan and Dutchman is found to antedate this. But it has never before been a matter of history. See later chapter.

desire to explore, to penetrate this dense wilderness, and to find the destination of this river, they followed its tortuous course, its meanderings like a "silver thread"—naming the tributaries as they passed along.

The general course of the first one that appeared suggested a more direct route from the point near Weston to the river they were exploring, than the one down Sand creek, and they named it "Leading creek." Cedars adorned the banks of the next stream and they called it "Cedar creek." Then one came out from beneath stately pines, and "Pine creek" was the name given to it. High banks of yellow clay marked the mouth of another, giving rise to the name of "Yellow creek"—which is to-day so far-famed for its richness in oil. After this came a tributary "stretching far away among the hills"—a long line of its course being visible, and the name "Straight creek" was bestowed upon it. From toward the evening sun flowed another, which suggested the name of "West Fork." And from the cool, limpid waters of another, they quenched their thirst and it has ever since borne the name of "Spring creek."

Little did these pioneers of civilization dream that before a century had passed away, this region was destined to give birth to what is to-day one of the richest resources of our Commonwealth. Scarcely less credible is the romancer's story of the powerful magic wand of "Aladin's Lamp" than the one that the historian has woven about "Burning Springs."<sup>1</sup>

In August, 1860, when the news went out from this place that the greatest petroleum-producing field then known to the world had here been discovered, the population of this entire vicinity was less than a score, and six months later, on that memorable April morn when the whole country was startled by the firing on Fort Sumpter, it numbered not fewer than six thousand persons. Capitalists and adventurers from every quarter of the globe flocked to this "Eldorado," and immense fortunes came and went in a single day. This was the beginning of the oil industry in our state. And though the population of this region once numbered eighteen thousand, it has now almost returned to "its primitive wilderness."

---

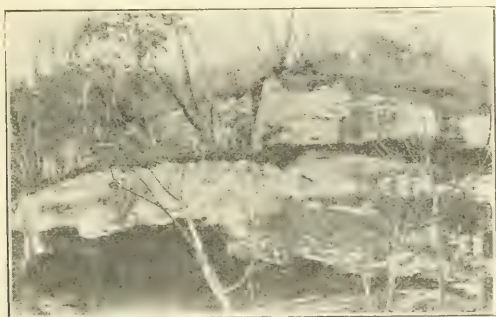
<sup>1</sup>Burning Springs was discovered later by Ulwrick Hostetter and others. (See Hostetters in South Fork settlers.)



After "Spring creek" came another tributary to which the name "Reedy" was applied. And at some distance below upon the bank of a small stream, a huge stone was found standing erect, and "Standing Stone creek" has ever since been familiar to the inhabitants of the Little Kanawha valley.

Farther down a beautiful river united its "gently murmuring tide" with the Kanawha, and Jesse Hughes claimed the privilege of conferring his own name upon it. His companions made no protest and the name of "Hughes river" has ever since occupied a place on the maps of the "Little Mountain State." In 1789, an effort was made to have the name changed to that of "Junius," but the aged citizens still mindful of the debt of gratitude that was due the brave discoverers, refused to listen to such a change.

Up this river, whose name is so familiar to us all, and upon whose beloved banks so many of our childish feet have loitered, "looking for the spring flowers wild," these weary travelers continued their explorations, and soon a stream of some magnitude came to view in which flocks of wild geese were bathing, and the name "Goose creek" at once suggested itself. Farther up, the river divided into two branches, and these were designated as the North and the South forks of Hughes river; and as they proceeded up the South fork, they discovered a small stream overhung by walnut trees, and it was called "Walnut creek" until 1784, when Col. Lowther, with a company of men, surprised the Indians on this creek, and a battle ensued in which five red men and a white boy



The old rock at the mouth of Indian run as it looks today.

were killed, and ever since that time it has been known as "Indian creek."<sup>1</sup> The only stream mentioned that does not retain its original name.

After the discovery of Indian creek, these explorers retraced their footsteps to the Kanawha river and continued its descent, and ere long the mouth of a stream filled with slate rose before their vision, and the name "Slate creek" was appropriated to it. And shortly after this, the goal for which they had covered so many weary miles was in sight; the mouth of the river had been reached, and this little band stood upon the bank of the bold Ohio, perhaps, among the first Englishmen that ever set foot upon the site that is now marked by the interesting city of Parkersburg; and from here the homeward march began, and in due time they reached the point from which they had started, having made the way possible for the "settlements of the now beautiful and populous valleys of these two rivers."

This little historical drama would hardly be complete without a word in regard to the identity of the heroic actors who were instrumental in bringing it about, and of them we shall now speak:

---

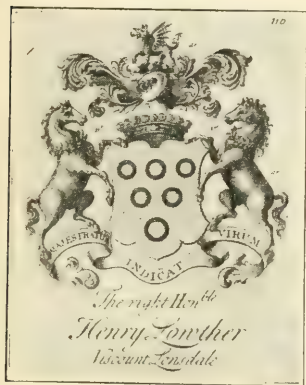
<sup>1</sup>The scene of this conflict was near the present site of the Indian run school-house, on land now owned by Dr. C. W. Rexroad. Here, near the mouth of this little stream, stand the several cliffs of rocks which sheltered the Indians on that memorable night, and from which they fled in dismay on the following morning, "at the dawn's early light," leaving their dead, their prisoners, and their guns. And though these old rocks serve as a most fitting memorial to one of the first tragedies ever enacted on Ritchie county soil, so mute, and so silent do they stand that very few who gaze upon them would ever suspect their interesting, tragical history.

An incident of this battle which we glean from "Border Warfare" will doubtless add interest here:

"As soon as the firing was opened upon the Indians, Mrs. Alex Roney, one of the prisoners, ran toward the Whites, rejoicing at the prospect of deliverance, and exclaiming, "I am Ellick Roney's wife of the Valley, I am Ellick Roney's wife of the Valley, and a pretty little woman, too, if I am well-dressed!" The poor woman, ignorant of the fact that her son was weltering in his own gore, and, forgetting for an instant, that her husband had been so recently killed, seemed intent only on her own deliverance from the savage captors.

"Another of the captives, Daniel Dougherty, being tied down and unable to move, was discovered by the Whites as they rushed toward the camp; but fearing that he might be one of the enemy, and that he might do them some injury if they advanced, one of the men stopped and demanded to know who he was. But being benumbed with the cold and so disconcerted by the sudden firing of the Whites, he could not render his Irish dialect intelligible to them; and the white man raised his gun and pointed it toward him, and in loud, emphatic tones told him that if he did not make it known who he was that he'd blow a ball through him, be he White man or Indian. Fear supplying him with new vigor, Dougherty exclaimed, 'Loord Jasus, and am I to be killed by the White people at last?' Col. Lowther heard him and his life was saved."

**The Lowthers.**—"Lowther"<sup>1</sup> is a very old name in the land beyond the deep. It is supposed to be of Norman or French origin, and its primitive spelling was "Loutre," or



"Louthre"—meaning otter or native; and in the ancient chronicles of the family (in the "Old World") it is said to be frequently met with in this form to-day. But, however this may have been, they came over to England with William the Conqueror, from Normandy in France, during the autumn of 1066, and have ever since laid claim to British soil, though (from here) they have scattered to Ireland and to vari-

ous other climes. They are distinctively connected with the North of England, where they own large possessions to-day.

Sir William Lowther was the prime minister of William the III, about the year 1695, and was subsequently created first Viscount of Lonsdale; and Sir James Lowther, a very well-known member of the family, who married the daughter of Lord Bute (the first prime minister of George the III), was made the first Earl of Lonsdale, near 1760, and the present Earl (of Lonsdale) is his direct descendant.

Another head of the family, William, Earl of Lonsdale, was Postmaster-General and President of the Council in the second Beaconsfield's first government in 1866; and the Honorable William Lowther, who still survives at the age of eighty-eight years, occupied a seat in the House of Commons, from Westmoreland county, for a quarter of a century, and his son, the Right Honorable James William Lowther (to

<sup>1</sup>An old tradition concerning the origin of the name "Lowther" in the "Old World," which has been handed down for generations in the family, is: "That Henry Low, whose ancestral line came from Ireland, had three sons, Henry, George and William, who were English miners and for some superior skill and valor 't-h-e-r' was added to their name by royal decree, and William was said to be the grandfather of Col. William Lowther. But, however cherished this old story may be, its authenticity is now scattered to the winds before historical facts which are indisputable; as the history of the family is to be found in 'Dod's Parliamentary Companion,' 'Who's Who,' and various other English books of reference."

whom we are indebted for this information), has been in Parliament for twenty-seven years, and is now the speaker of the House of Commons.

All down the centuries the name has been associated with the public affairs of Great Britain, and John Langton Sanford and Meredith Townsend in their "Great Governing Families of England," say:

"The history of the Lowthers is that of immense and almost unbroken civil success. Though they date from the earliest feudal period and possess to this time a power more nearly feudal than that of any other family in England, except the Perceys and the Wynnes, they would be defined on the continent as belonging rather to the peerage of 'the robe' than the nobility of the sword. A race of proud, sensitive, and singularly efficient men, they have filled high offices as lawyers, battled bravely as politicians, and performed, once or twice, good service as ministers of the State. From 1300, for five hundred years, there never sat a parliament which was not attended by a Lowther or a Lowther's direct nominee."

The first record that we have of the family in the Western world is in the Pennsylvania colony, on October 22 and 23, 1681, when William Penn granted five thousand acres of land to William Lowther and his sister, Margaret, near "Simpson Tract." They were the son and the daughter of Armstrong Lowther, of York county, England, and their mother was a sister of William Penn. William married Kathrine Preston, and had a son, Thomas Lowther. Margaret became Mrs. Benjamin Poole, and their daughter was Mrs. Richard Nicholson.<sup>1</sup>

But Col. William Lowther was not a lineal descendant of this Pennsylvania family, as some mistakenly think. His parents, Robert and Aquilla Reese Lowther, crossed to America (from Ireland) near the year 1738, and settled in Albermarle county, Virginia. They later removed to the South Branch of the Potomac river, in what is now the Eastern Panhandle of this State, and finally to Hacker's creek, where their lives came to a close.(?)

---

<sup>1</sup>To Hon. Hu Maxwell we are indebted for this bit of information, which is taken from the "Crown Inn" (which stood near Bethlehem, in Pennsylvania), written by W. C. Reichel.



They had quite a family of children, but only part of their names are at our command; viz., Thomas, Henry, Jonathan, Joel and William.

Thomas and Jonathan were killed by the Indians. Henry returned to his home in Albermarle county, after lending a hand in the erection of the early forts in Harrison county. Joel probably died in Harrison county, where he settled, and William is the hero of this drama.

**Col. William Lowther** was born in Albermarle county, Virginia, in 1742, not long after the arrival of the family in the colonies; and in his early twenties, he was married to Miss Sudna Hughes, sister of Jesse and Elias, the marriage taking place at the home of the Hughes, on the South branch of the Potomac, in what is now Hardy county, near the year 1763; and here, not far from the beautiful old town of Moorefield, they established their home and remained until they removed to Harrison county, in June, 1773. The date of their removal being marked by the birth of their fourth son, Jesse, who is said to have come upon the stage just six weeks after the family reached their new home (in Harrison county), and his natal day was July 21, 1773.



Col. Wm. Lowther's cabin as it looks to-day.

This cabin is located one one-half miles below West Milford, on the Clarksburg road. It was built by Col. Lowther, perhaps early in the year 1773 (some object to this date, but we are confident that it is authentic), and though one hundred thirty-seven years have winged their flight, it still stands as a sacred remnant of by-gone days. This picture was taken in June, 1908, and was at that time still occupied by the descendants of Col. Lowther.

Col. Lowther had, however, figured in the erection of Simpson's fort, near eight miles below Clarksburg, and West's fort, near Jane Lew, before this time. He played an important part, too, in the construction of the "Old Nutter" fort, near Clarksburg, ruins of which still mark the site.

He soon became distinguished for his fearlessness as a frontiersman, and for his unselfish devotion to the welfare of the colonists; was one of the most capable defenders of the settlement in the war of 1774 (and subsequently) and many a successful expedition did he lead against the enemy. He was the first Justice of the Peace in the district of West Augusta; the first Sheriff of Harrison and Wood counties, and was at one time a member of the General Assembly at Richmond, Virginia. Having served in all the subordinate ranks of military life, he rose to that of Colonel. (Was commissioned Major by General George Rogers Clarke in 1781.) "Despising the pomp and pageantry of office," he accepted it only for the good of his country.<sup>1</sup>

On a balmy day in the latter part of October (28) 1814, he passed from earth at his old home near West Milford. The old cabin that had sheltered him through so many eventful years was the scene of his closing hours, and not far away on his own homestead he lies in his eternal sleep. He died rich in the love and esteem of the countrymen that he had so faithfully served, and it is said that his name has been handed down to their descendants "hallowed by their blessings."

A pathetic little incident that has been preserved in the family says that when he died his devoted old darkey, "Tobe,"



Cemetery where Colonel Lowther sleeps.

<sup>1</sup>Part of this is taken from the revised Border Warfare.

was seen standing by the fence near the cabin weeping over his loss; and that when this old servant was done with earth, he was laid at his master's feet and a dog-iron was placed at his grave; and to this day this iron is in-tact and serves as a positive mark for Col. Lowther's grave, whose inscription is no longer legible.

After his death, his wife, Sudna, came to this county and made her home with her son, Elias Lowther, on the Flannagan farm, above Berea. Here, near the year 1829, she died, and in one corner of the Flannagan burying-ground she lies at rest. Jonathan C. Lowther, her only surviving grandson, remembers seeing her lowered here. He was born in 1819, and thinks that he must have been a lad of near ten years at the time. He cannot recall her features, but says that she was quite small in stature.

Their family consisted of five sons only; viz., Robert, Thomas, William, Jesse and Elias Lowther, all of whom have a long line of descendants, which are scattered throughout the Union.

It may be of interest in this connection to note that an old cross-cut saw that was once the property of Col. Lowther is now in the hands of his great-grandson, J. M. Lowther, of Auburn. He purchased this saw at Winchester, Virginia, and carried it on horseback to Clarksburg (West) Virginia, where it was used in sawing timber for the old "Nutter fort," which served as a place of refuge for the inhabitants of the West fork river during Lord Dunmore's war, which antedates the Revolution.

An heirloom in the form of an old land grant which was made to Col. Lowther, on June 8, 1785, and signed by Patrick Henry, on November 14, 1786, while he was Governor of Virginia, is now a cherished possession of the writer. This grant is written upon parchment and conveys two hundred twenty acres to the Colonel on the West fork river, in Harrison county, "which includes his settlement." (Hence our proof of his early settlement at West Milford.)

What a mantle of historic interest clusters about these silent remnants of the past! How sacred they seem to us! As one gazes upon the signature of this renowned orator with

a feeling of awe and reverence, through the phonograph of years comes a voice of eloquence proclaiming the immortal words that must ever be the sentiment of the true American heart, "Give me liberty or give me death!"

Col. Lowther's military record is such as to admit his descendants to membership in the Sons and Daughters of the American Revolution. Mrs. Iva Lowther Peters, of Fishkill, New York, his grand-daughter, several generations removed, and her brother, Earle, having been recently admitted to these societies on his record.

**Descendants of Col. Lowther.**—Robert Lowther, the eldest son, whose natal day was October 1, 1765, married Miss Kathrine Cain, sister of John Cain, the Slab creek pioneer, and settled on the portion of the old homestead, given him by his father. But at the death of Col. Lowther, he inherited that part of the estate which included the "old cabin," and here, on November 16, 1832, he came to his death by a fall from this cabin while engaged in re-roofing it. His wife, who was born on October 27, 1766, died here on March 25, 1851, and side by side they lie at rest in the old family burying-ground shown in the picture.

They were the parents of five sons and three daughters: William B., Jesse G., Robert, junior, John, James K., Kathrine Susan and Mary Lowther.

William B. married Miss Margaret Coburn, and was identified with the South fork settlers in this county.

Jesse G., who settled near West Milford, was first married to Miss Nancy Swisher, and ten children were the result of this union. His second wife was Miss Wady Knight, and the two children of this marriage were: the late Dr. Jesse G. Lowther, a well known practitioner of Wirt, Wood and this county; and the late Mrs. Nancy Lowther, of Wirt county. He died at West Milford, on August 25, 1870, at the age of eighty years, and sleeps in the family burying-ground there.

Robert, junior, married Miss Eliza Highland and settled on the old homestead, near West Milford, where he reared three sons and two daughters:

John, who was a prominent medical practitioner, married Miss Elizabeth Pritchard, and lived and died at Clarksburg:



and the only child of this marriage was the late Evan Lowther, of that city, who died without issue.

James K. married Miss Lydia Knight, and principally spent his life within the walls of the old ancestral cabin, where he died at the age of ninety-five years. He had two sons and three daughters, and one of these daughters, Talitha, the last survivor of the family died (unmarried) at the old home, on February 25, 1910.

Kathrine married Thomas Ireland, and they were the first settlers at the mouth of the Middle fork of Highes river, in this county.

Susan became Mrs. Abraham Morrison, and principally spent her life on Brown's creek, in Harrison county. Her family consisted of three daughters, who have all crossed the tide.

Mary Lowther was married to her cousin, William J. Lowther (son of Jesse), and came to this county and settled near Oxford.<sup>1</sup>

**Thomas Lowther** (the second son of Col. William) was born on March 7, 1767, but his history is rather obscure. However, he married Miss Mary Coburn, and settled on the land given him by his father, near West Milford, and reared a small family. He is said to have died before he had scarcely reached the meridian of life of a malady that the physicians of to-day would term appendicitis; he having undergone a surgical operation without an anesthetic. Tradition says that he was a snake-charmer, that he could wield such power over a poisonous reptile as to be able to handle it without harm to himself. He, too, rests in the family burying-ground on the old homestead.

He was the father of Jesse Lowther, the Cornwallis pioneer; of Elias, an early settler at Webb's mill; of Robert, of Doddridge county; and of one daughter, Mary or Polly, who is said to have married a man by the name of West, of near Jane Lew. (Another source of information says her married name was White.)

---

<sup>1</sup>The descendants of this branch of the family in this county are a veritable host, but for an account of those who settled here in pioneer days see later chapters.

Thomas' descendants in this county are not nearly so numerous as those of the other sons, but they are not a few, however. Among them are Mrs. Matilda McGregor, of Cairo, a granddaughter; Mrs. James Rexroad, Mrs. Emma Lee, the late Mrs. F. S. Moyer and the late Mrs. W. E. Hill, great-granddaughters.

**William Lowther**, the third son of Col. William, was born on the South branch of the Potomac river, not far from Moorefield, on January 27, 1769; and when he was yet in the "frocks of babyhood," his parents removed to Harrison county, and here in the "hot bed" of savage warfare, he grew to manhood.

Though uneducated, he was a man of marked intelligence, and his memory was a veritable store-house of pioneer lore, and of interesting reminiscences of Indian times; for often, when a lad, he accompanied his father on his expeditions against the dusky foe, and was an eye witness to the conflict (between the whites and the Indians), at the famous rock at the mouth of Indian run, in 1784, he being then but fifteen years of age. And in after life when listening to a recital of these stirring days from the "Chronicles of Border Warfare," he would often stop the reader in order to correct some misstatement of the historian, so clear, and so retentive was his memory.<sup>1</sup>

Near the year 1789, he was married to Miss Margaret Morrison, who was born on the banks of the Yadkin river, in North Carolina, on May 1, 1768, and with her parents emigrated to Harrison county in her early womanhood. After their marriage, they settled near one mile below West Milford, on the farm that is now owned by the Highlands. Here they reared their family, and here they remained until near the year 1837, when they came to this county, where they spent the evening hours of their lives with their son, Archibald Lowther, at Holbrook.

At one time, near the year 1797, Mr. Lowther went to Ohio for the purpose of seeking a home, and, while on the

---

<sup>1</sup>As the writer's father was one of the grandsons who frequently read for him, she has been able to correct some of these errors.

Muskingum river, he helped to rear the first cabin where the City of Zanesville now stands, but owing to the prevalence of "fever and ague" in this section, he returned to his home satisfied to remain at West Milford.

Mrs. Lowther was a woman of a devout religious character, a Presbyterian in faith, and her old Bible, which was her daily companion, is now in the hands of the writer. It bears the date of "1790," and is still held together by the old leather string that she ever kept about it. Mr. Lowther never made a profession of religion, but his last audible words were a prayer, a most earnest appeal to the Infinite Father of love and mercy. She passed away on May 13, 1850, and he, on November 26, 1857. Both lie at rest in the Lowther burying-ground, near Holbrook, surrounded by the dust of five generations of their descendants.

They were the parents of twelve children, six of whom reached the years of maturity. Five of them married and four of that five were the heads of pioneer families of this county.

Alexander, the eldest son (born on January 14, 1791), married Miss Sarah Ireland, and was the pioneer of Oxford.

Sudna (born on April 10, 1792), became Mrs. George Willard, and came to this county in pioneer days. (See Middle fork chapter.)

William (born on October 31, 1793) married Miss Melisent Maxwell and settled at Cairo.

Robert (born on May 24, 1795) settled in Jackson county.

Rebecca (born on December 20, 1802) died in 1885, unmarried.

Archibald (born May 17, 1811, the youngest of the family) married Miss Charlotte Willard and lived and died at Holbrook.

Mary (born December 12, 1797), Margaret (born September 27, 1806), Sarah (born September 3, 1800), Elias (born December 27, 1806), Kathrine (born September 21, 1809), all died in childhood; and Jesse (born September 21, 1805), in youth.

Robert, the one member of the family (of William and Margaret Morrison Lowther) that did not come to this coun-

ty, married Miss Mary Hattabough, a native of Kent county, Delaware, who was born on November 2, 1792. The marriage took place near the year 1809, and they remained in Harrison county until some time in the thirties, when they removed to Jackson county, where they died, and where many of their descendants still live. He was a lawyer by profession and was the first resident barrister of Jackson county. He helped to survey the pretty town of Ripley, and almost beneath its shadow his ashes lie. Mrs. Lowther died on July 1, 1851, and he followed her to the grave on April 22, 1856.

Their children were as follows: the late Andrew H. Lowther (1810-1863), of Wirt county; Harriet (1817-1845), the late Mrs. John H. Wetzel, of Ripley; William Wirt (1820), who died at the age of eighteen years while attending college in Indiana; Agnes (B. 1822), who died in infancy; Minerva (1823-1901), the late Mrs. Joseph Smith, of Ripley; Margaret (1826-1899) was the late Mrs. Henry Harpold, of Baltimore; Mary (1828-1899) died at Baltimore, unmarried, and Edward Duncan (1828-1899), who died at Ripley, unmarried.

**The Morrisons.**—Margaret Morrison Lowther, as above stated, was a native of North Carolina. Her father, Archibald Morrison, and his brother, who were of Scotch-Irish birth, emigrated from England to America some time before the Revolution, and settled on the Yadkin river, in North Carolina. Here he married a Miss Fooks, and at the breaking out of the war in 1775, when he enlisted as a soldier in the Continental army, he became separated from his brother, and never heard of him again. But near the year 1788, Archibald Morrison removed from North Carolina to West Milford, in Harrison county, and here he and his wife sleep.

His sons were Alexander, John and William, who rest in Harrison county, where some of their descendants live: Archibald, junior, lies in Ohio; Marshall Reese, in California. Margaret Lowther, and Susan, whose married name is unknown to us, were two of the daughters.

Alexander married Miss Margaret Brake and settled on Hacker's creek in 1824. He was a soldier of the war of 1812; and a curiosity in the form of a briar-root cane, which he

brought from North Carolina, and upon which he carved the head and face of a man, is still in the family.

Alexander Morrison's son, James Monroe Morrison, was commissioned Lieutenant-General of the U. S. Militia by President Lincoln. He married Miss Sarah Jane Bennett, and they were the parents of the Rev. U. W. Morrison, of the West Virginia Methodist Protestant conference.

**Jesse Lowther** (the fourth son of Col. William) was born on July 21, 1773, six weeks after the arrival of the family in Harrison county. He is said to have been the first white male child born on Harrison county soil.

Near the year 1790, when he was but a boy, he was married to Miss Mary Ragan, a rosy-cheeked Dutch girl, who was born on December 25, 1770, and settled where West Milford now stands. Mrs. Lowther was the daughter of a Revolutionary soldier, and the sister of Mrs. Alexander Ireland, senior. In 1797, they removed from West Milford to the Ohio river, and established a home on Neal's Island, four miles below Parkersburg, but they returned to their old home at West Milford, after a few years, where he died in October, 1854. After his death, his wife, Mary, came to this county, and spent the closing years of her life with her daughter, Mrs. William Hall, at Pullman. Here she fell asleep, in April, 1857, and in the Pullman churchyard she lies at rest. Her husband sleeps in the family burying-ground near West Milford.

The writer now has a cane which was once the property of Jesse Lowther, and one which he presented to his brother, William. Upon this piece of antiquity is a silver plate which bears the initials of his name "J. L."

The children of this family were eleven in number: William, the eldest (born in 1791), married his cousin, Mary or Polly Lowther, and settled at Oxford.

Mary Ann was the wife of William Hall, an early settler of the Oxford vicinity.

Sallie married William Norris, and resided on the South fork for a brief time in pioneer days, then removed to Gilmer county.



Margaret married William L. Mitchell, and died at West Milford. She was the mother of Virginia, the late wife of William I. Lowther, of Pullman; of Margaret, wife of Lewis Maxwell, junior, formerly of this county, but now of Gilmer; of Mrs. Mary Hickman of the West; of William, Cyrus, Madison B., Robert, and Lafayette Mitchell, all of whom have passed on, except Robert and William.

Jesse, junior, who was a physician, went West, finally to Little Rock, Arkansas, where he died. Uriah died in youth.

Dr. Robert married Mrs. Ellen Stringer Huffman, and located at Weston, and from there migrated to Mississippi, where he died after a nine days' illness of fever. His wife soon followed him to the grave from a broken heart, and the half-brother brought the two little sons, aged four and six years, back to their grandfather, Jesse, near the year 1839. Daniel was educated at Lexington and West Point, and after finishing his college work, came to Harrisville, where he opened a law office, and where he died a few months later, in 1856. William, who was also a lawyer, went to Texas, where he met his death at the hands of a man that he had decided a case against. Huffman, who was a colonel in the Confederate army, and who lost a leg in the cause, died at Clarksburg, unmarried.

Sudna married Armstrong Maxwell and lived and died at West Milford. The members of this family were: Marianne, who married Jesse Lowther (but we can't say what number), Mrs. Millie M. (John) Racey, Mrs. Anna L. (Wm.) Stephens, Mrs. Sudna A. Mitchell, of Gilmer county; Marcellus Maxwell, of Nelsonville, Ohio; and Irwin and William, who have passed on; and Miss Julia Maxwell, of West Milford.

Elizabeth Lowther married Conrad Kester and died in Lewis county, where many of her descendants live.

Drusilla became Mrs. Bradbury Morgan, of Zanesville, Ohio; and Millie was Mrs. Daniel Wyer, of Woodsfield, Ohio.

Elias Lowther, who was born on Neal's Island, in 1801, during the residence of the family there, was married to Miss Selina McWhorter, daughter of Thomas McWhorter, and

spent his last hours at Palestine, in Wirt county, though he resided at various other points in the State.

He was the father of the following named children: McDuffy and Calhoun (twins), Thomas W., Cammillius, Elias H., John M., who was killed at Elizabeth during the Civil war; Columbia V. (Mrs. John Edwards), Mary M. (Mrs. P. W. Morgan, of Jackson county), all of whom have crossed the tide; and Jesse and Granville S., of Braxton county; Henry M., of Kentucky; W. H. H., of Parkersburg; Mrs. Celina J. (Amos) Lowther, Wirt county, are the surviving members, and they are all well advanced in years. Mrs. J. E. Burns, of Auburn, belongs to this family, she being the daughter of Jesse, and granddaughter of Elias.

**Elias Lowther** (the fifth and youngest son of Col. William) came upon the stage during the din of the American Revolution. He was born in the old cabin, shown in the picture, on September 16, 1776, and married Miss Rebecca Coburn, sister of his brother Thomas' wife, and remained in his native county until 1820, when he came to this county and erected the first cabin on the Zimri Flannagan farm, above Berea. He was at one time a member of the Richmond Legislature from Harrison county, and was major in the militia. During the latter part of his life he lost his mind, and his last years were spent in the insane hospital at Staunton, Virginia, where he was laid to rest near the year 1845.

His wife, who was born in Harrison county, on December 11, 1779, died a few years later at the home of her son, J. C. Lowther, at the mouth of Otterslide, and on the Flannagan homestead she lies in her last sleep.

Their children were as follows:

Peggy died in youth; Decatur was drowned in the mill-pond at Berea.

Jesse M. married Miss Lucinda Hall, daughter of William Hall, and spent his last hours near Berea. (See Hall family.)

William went to Ohio. Sarah was Mrs. George Starkey, of Harrison county. Elizabeth married Robert Hammond and went to Ohio. Mary was the wife of Thomas Pritchard, of Slab creek. (See later chapter.) Dorinda was Mrs. Zibba

Davis, of Otterslide; and Jonathan C. Lowther, of Berea, the only survivor of the family, is the youngest son.

He is now (1910) ninety-one years of age, and is as active as a boy, being able to jump up and crack his heels together. He enjoys the distinction of being the only surviving grandson of Col. Lowther. (See Otterslide for his family.)

**The Hugheses.**—The Hugheses are of Welsh origin. Family tradition tells us that they crossed the deep with the Lowthers and settled in Albemarle county, Virginia; and that Thomas Hughes removed from there to the South branch of the Potomac river, in what is now Hardy county, and from thence to Harrison county, near the year 1772 or 1773, where he found a home on Hacker's creek. One day during the latter part of April, 1778, while at work in the field, he and Jonathan Lowther were shot down by the stealthy foe. The others who were with them managed in some way to escape injury.

Thomas Hughes was the father of quite a family of children, among whom were Jesse, Thomas, junior, Elias, Job, James, Charles, Sudna, Martha, and another daughter, who married Joseph Bibbee, of Jackson county.

Job Hughes married Miss Mary Harn, of Harrison county, in 1791, and later removed to Jackson county, where he rests.

Thomas, junior, who was born in 1754, was lieutenant of a company of Indian spies, at one time. He settled on the West Fork river, in Harrison county, in 1775, but afterwards removed to Jackson county, where he died in October, 1837. He had one son, Thomas, and here our knowledge ends, though there are doubtless many of his descendants in that part of the State to-day.

Of the history of James and Charles we know nothing, other than that they figured in Indian warfare, and James was among the party that encountered the savages at the time that Macfarlan and Dutchman got their names.

Sudna was the wife of Col. William Lowther.

Martha married Samuel Bonnett, and lived and died on Hacker's creek, in what is now Lewis county. Her sons were Lewis, the Rev. Henry Bonnett, of the Methodist Protestant church, and Elias Bonnett; and one daughter, Susan, married

a Wagner; another, a Hinzman.

Lewis Bonnett was married to Miss Margaret Means, daughter of Robert Means (and aunt of Robert Means, of Calhoun county), and they were the parents of Henry Bonnett, of Troy, and the grandparents of U. G. Bonnett, of Burnt House.

**Jesse Hughes**, the eldest son, whose history is of more moment to us, was born in the "Old Dominion," in 1750, and in early life, he was married to Miss Grace Tanner, sister of one of the pioneer settlers of Roane county, and near the year 1772, he came to Hacker's creek in Harrison county.

Two years after the discovery of the river that bears his name, we find him engaged in the awful struggle at Point Pleasant, but little else of value concerning his life is in our possession other than that he was a confirmed Indian hater, an intrepid leader, and a prominent border scout.

He resided near Jane Lew, in Lewis county, at one time on the small stream that still bears his name, "Jesse's run," and in a rural burying-ground in this section, strangers have been pointed to a low mound which is said to cover his silent dust, but this is in error. He died at the home of his son-in-law, George Hanshaw, at Ravenswood, in Jackson county, during the autumn of 1829, and near this town he lies in his last sleep. After his death, Mrs. Hughes made her home with her daughter, Mrs. Uriah Gandee, in Roane county, until her death, and in the Gandeenville cemetery, she reposes.

They were the parents of two sons and seven daughters: viz., Jesse, junior, William, Rachel (Mrs. William Cottrell), Martha (Mrs. Jacob Bonnett), Sudna (Mrs. Elijah Runner), Elizabeth (Mrs. James Stanley), Lucinda (Mrs. Uriah Sayre), Nancy (Mrs. George Hanshaw), and Massie, who married Uriah Gandee, the founder of Gandeenville, in Roane county. Mrs. Gandee was the last survivor of Jesse Hughes' family. She died in 1883 at the age of one hundred four years, and was laid in the Gandeenville cemetery by the side of her mother. James S. Gandee, of Higby, Roane county, her son, still survives; and the Hon. Frederick Gandee, of that county, is her grandson.

One of these daughters was captured by the Indians, but

was rescued the following year and lived to a good old age, but we cannot say which one.

Jesse Hughes' name was ever associated with that of courage and daring, and he "lived many years to enjoy the peace and quietude that the hardships of his early life had so dearly bought." And the beautiful river that bears his name is a more fitting memorial than bronze or marble.

Elias Hughes was born on the South Branch of the Potomac river, in what is now Hardy county, West Virginia, in 1751, and with his parents and the rest of the family, removed to Harrison county in the early seventies. -- --

He, too, served under the command of General Lewis at the battle of Point Pleasant and was one of the last survivors<sup>1</sup> of this desperate conflict.

He had been born and reared in the midst of savage warfare, and his father and a young lady whom he ardently admired having been killed by the ruthless hand of the dusky foe, he vowed vengeance on the race, and the return to peace did not serve to mitigate his intense hatred.

In 1797, two years after General Wayne's treaty with the Indians, leaving his native hills (with one John Radcliffe), he went to Ohio and settled on the Muskingum river, and during the following year, removed to the Licking river and became the first settler in what is now Licking county; the scene of this settlement being in some old Indian cornfields, near five miles below the present site of Newark, Ohio.

"One night in April, 1800, not long after his arrival here, two Indians stole his and Radcliffe's horses from a small inclosure near their cabins and succeeded in getting away with them unobserved." But finding them missing in the morning, they, well-armed, and accompanied by a man by the name of Bland, set out in pursuit, following their trail in a northerly direction all day and camping in the forest at night; but at the dawn of the next day, they came upon them fast asleep and all unconscious of danger. Concealing themselves behind

---

<sup>1</sup>Though Elias Hughes has been repeatedly recognized as the last survivor of this battle (at Point Pleasant), Samuel Bonfield, of Tucker county, is entitled to this distinction, as he died in 1847, at the age of ninety-six years. The house which he occupied from 1824-1847 still stands. He was four times sheriff of Randolph county. To Hon. Hu Maxwell, who recently visited his grave, we are indebted for this information.



some trees, they waited until the Indians had awakened and were making preparations for their departure, when they drew their rifles to fire upon them; and just at that moment one of them, instinctively clapping his hands upon his breast, as if to ward off the fatal ball, exclaimed in tones of dismay, "Me bad Indian! me no do so more!" But the appeal was all in vain. "The smoke curled from the glistening barrels, the report rang out upon the morning air, and the poor Indians fell dead!" Recovering their horses and securing what plunder the savages had, they returned to their homes, swearing mutual secrecy for this violation of the treaty laws.

But one evening some time afterwards, when Hughes was sitting quietly in his cabin, he was startled by the entrance of two powerful and well-armed savages. Concealing his emotion, he bade them welcome and proffered them seats. His wife, a large muscular woman, stepping aside, privately sent for Radcliffe, whose cabin was near by; and presently Radcliffe, who had made a detour, entered with his rifle from an opposite direction, as if he had been out hunting, and found Hughes talking with his visitors about the murder with his scalping-knife and tomahawk in his belt, and his rifle, which he deemed imprudent to try to obtain, hanging from the cabin wall. There all night long sat the little party, mutually fearing each other, but neither being able to summon sufficient courage to stir; but when the morning dawned the savages withdrew, shaking hands and bidding adieu to their reluctant hosts, using every precaution in their retreat lest they should be shot by the daring borderers.

Elias Hughes was captain of a band of scouts in Indian times, and was a soldier of the war of 1812. He married Miss Jane Sleeth, who, doubtless, belonged to the same family of Sleeths who have a place in the Smithville chapter, and they were the parents of sixteen children. Mrs. Hughes died in 1827, and he passed away near Utica, Ohio, on December 22, 1844, in the hope of a "glorious immortality." Military honors and other demonstrations of respect were in evidence at his funeral, and near Utica he lies at rest.

---

<sup>1</sup>This story is gleaned from Howe's History of Ohio.

Two of his children died in youth and the rest are as follows: Mrs. Margaret Jones, Mrs. Mary Foster, Mrs. Susana Leach, Mrs. Sudna Martin, Mrs. Jane Hight, Mrs. Sarah Davis and Kathrine, who never married, were the daughters; and Job, Thomas, Henry, Elias, David, John and Jonathan Hughes were the sons.

Note.—While our resources for this chapter have been principally traditional, parts of it are already a matter of history, as the account of the "Explorations of the Streams" is to be found in "Hardesty's Historical and Geographical Encyclopedia of the Virginias," and other parts in the "Border Warfare" and the "History of Ohio," as mentioned in the foot notes.

To Josiah Hughes, of Roane county; Henry Bonnett, of Troy, and L. V. McWhorter, the historian of North Yakima, Washington, we owe our thanks for valuable Hughes data.

## CHAPTER II

---

### First Settlers in Ritchie County



ORE than a quarter of a century had passed away after the discovery of Ritchie county before the coming of the first settlers.

This period had been marked by one of the most important epochs in the history of our country. The "Old Independence Bell had proclaimed liberty throughout the land to the inhabitants thereof;" the tyrannous scepter of George the III had been withdrawn; and the "White Dove of Peace" had spread her downy wings "o'er a land of the free and a home of the brave."

A new era had dawned. Civilization had taken up a westward line of march, and near the close of the 18th century, Ritchie county was brought into notice by the construction of a State road from Clarksburg to Marietta, which, for near forty years, was a leading thoroughfare between the East and the West; and along this road the pioneers erected their cabins, which served as "inns or taverns" for the convenience of travelers.

The first one of these cabins that came within the present boundary of Ritchie county was built by John Bunnell, near the beginning of the year 1800, on the site that is now marked by the thriving town of Pennsboro. Hence the origin of the name of the stream near by, "Bunnell's run," which serves as an enduring memorial, although we have been unable to learn "from whence he came or whither he went."

Mr. Bunnell sold his possessions here to John Webster, of New England, who, early in the nineteenth century, built the "Stone house" at the western end of Pennsboro, which became the property of James Martin, in 1815, and remained in the hands of his heirs until the autumn of 1908, when it was purchased by A. J. Ireland.

Mr. Webster went to Texas and there met his death at the hands of the Indians.

Though the "tenement house" of the builder has long since been silent dust, this historic old mansion has withstood the storms of a century, and still stands, in good preservation, as a monument to his memory.



The Stone House as it appears today.

George Husher, whose settlement closely followed that of Bunnell, was the next settler in Ritchie county, but his history will be found in the Bond's creek chapter.

**Lawrence Maley.**—During the early springtime of the year 1803, Lawrence Maley, a Scotch-Irish Presbyterian, built the first cabin in what is now Union district, one mile east of Harrisville, on the farm that is designated as the "Cannon," but better known to the older citizens, as the Mrs. Ann Harris homestead.

Having a wife and eight children, the eldest, a son, twenty-one years of age, and finding it necessary to clear a cornfield at once, he built a rude shelter, by driving stakes in the ground, and peeling popular bark for a roof, upon the bank of the river nearly opposite the residence of Grandison Wolfe, which served for a dwelling until the corn had been planted, when he erected a better one, near the present site of the Cannon residence.

His nearest neighbor was then at Pennsboro, but others

soon found their way into this wilderness, and a settlement was formed, which, for forty years, was known as the "Maley settlement."

Mr. Maley was the paternal grandfather of Ritchie county's most distinguished son, the late General T. M. Harris, and he was a native of Southern Ireland, the son of an Irish nobleman.

He, being one of the younger sons of the family, was committed to the care of his mother's brother, a Catholic priest, to be trained, perhaps, for the priesthood; and finding life very unpleasant under such circumstances, he ran away and came to America, near the close of the Revolutionary war.

Landing in Philadelphia, he drifted into the country near by, where he became associated with a family of Seceders by the name of Harper (The Seceders were one of a numerous body of Presbyterians who seceded from the communion of the established church in Scotland in 1733), an association which resulted in his marriage to Miss Agnes Harper, a little later.

Mrs. Maley inherited a small dowry from her father's estate, which she exchanged with a man in Philadelphia, for a thousand acres in what is now the Harrisville vicinity, in 1795; and she and her husband, with their family and possessions, started at once to take charge of this new acquisition: but when they reached Harper's Ferry, after a long and perilous journey over the mountains, learning of the hostility of the Indians in this section, they changed their course, and went to the Shenandoah valley, where they remained, in Rockbridge county, until they came to Ritchie, in 1803.

Mr. Maley did not long survive the hardships of this wilderness life, and in 1808, he filled the first grave that was "hollowed out" in the old "Pioneer cemetery," on the Cannon farm, one mile northeast of Harrisville. His wife rests by his side.

Their children were as follows:

William, Thomas and Mrs. Mary McCoy, all of Illinois; Dr. Samuel, James and John, of Iowa; Mrs. Agnes (John) Harris and Miss Margaret Maley, who lie sleeping in the Harrisville cemetery.



Mrs. Harris, widow of the late General Harris, is a granddaughter of this distinguished settler.

**The Stuarts and Wilkinsons.**—The next pioneers in this vicinity were George and Joseph Stuart, two brothers, and Joseph Wilkinson, son-in-law of the latter, who, with their families, came from Harrison county, in 1805.

Mr. Wilkinson settled on the late Isaiah Wells homestead. Joseph Stuart, at the mouth of Stuart's run, and George Stuart, on the farm that soon after passed into the hands of Thomas Harris, and on which the beautiful town of Harrisville now stands.

Mr. Wilkinson only survived a few years after his settlement, and his remains filled the second grave that was made in the "Pioneer cemetery." He married Miss Nancy Stuart, daughter of Joseph, and was the father of three children: Elizabeth, the only daughter, died in youth, and the two sons, Calvin and Ezekiel, went to California.

After his death, Mrs. Wilkinson married Nicholas Shrader, and in the Indian creek Baptist churchyard, she sleeps.

**Joseph Stuart** married Miss Margaret Sparks, of Harrison county, and was the father of ten children. He lost his life by the falling of a lumber kiln, while erecting the first store house at Harrisville, and he, too, rests in the "Pioneer cemetery" there. After his death, the family, losing their land in this section, removed to Goose creek.

His children were as follows:

Mrs. Nancy Wilkinson Shrader, Mrs. Elizabeth (Abel) Sinnett, Mrs. Margaret (Thomas) Stout, and Belinda and Rachel, who died unmarried; and Stephen, John, George, Joseph and William Stuart, all of Ritchie county, except Stephen and John, who went West.

Among the grandchildren of this pioneer who are residents of the county at this time, are Mrs. Lawson Hall, Auburn; Mrs. Lewis Hammer and Mrs. Belinda Hill, Washburn, and perhaps numerous others.

**George Stuart** married Miss Hannah Harris, daughter of Thomas Harris, and in the Harrisville vicinity they both died.

We have been unable to get a list of the names of their

children, but Mrs. Hannah Jones and Mrs. Sarah Calhoun, of Oxford, are some of their descendants.

**Levi Wells.**—Shortly after the coming of the Stuarts, Ashabel Wilkinson made the first settlement on the Dr. William M. Rymer estate; and this same year, 1805, brought Levi Wells with his wife, three sons and two daughters, from Fayette county, Pennsylvania, to the late George Sinnett homestead. Soon after his arrival, the first marriage took place in the settlement, when his daughter, Nancy, became the wife of William Maley.

In 1815, Mr. Wells changed his place of residence to the Pennsboro vicinity, and Patrick Sinnett became the second owner of this farm, which is still in the hands of his heirs, it being the home of his granddaughter, Miss Virginia Sinnett.

Mr. Wells later removed to the Kanawha river, and from him the Elizabeth Wellses are descended.

**The Sinnetts.**—Patrick Sinnett, with his large family, came from Pendleton county, (West) Virginia. He was a typical son of "Old Erin," having been born there near the middle of the eighteenth century. He had been one of the King's waiters for seven years before coming to America in his young manhood; and finding such service very distasteful, he one day wandered down to the harbor just as a vessel was ready to set sail for the Colonies, and without further deliberation, stepped on board and turned his face toward the Occident. When he landed on these shores, he found himself penniless in a land of strangers, and was sold for his fare, and was compelled to work for three years to cancel the debt, so unjust were the laws, and so unmerciful were the executors, at that age of the world.

He served as a soldier in Lord Dunmore's war, being under the direct command of General Lewis at the battle of Point Pleasant; and he also served as an American soldier in the Revolutionary war, which closely followed.

He married Miss Kathrine Heiner, a German lady, and was the father of eleven children. He died at the great age of one hundred five years, some time in the fifties, at the home of his daughter, Mrs. Adam Cunningham, junior, on

the farm that is now the estate of the late Charles Moyer, and here, beside his wife, he sleeps.

His descendants in this county are a host, and, like he, many of them are remarkable for their longevity.

His children were all born in Pendleton county, and were as follows: John, William, Seth, Abel, Henry, Jacob, George, Elizabeth, Sarah, Kathrine and Phebe.

William and Seth went to Ohio; Henry remained in Pendleton county; and the rest all came to this county; but Kathrine and Phebe both married Chancellors and afterwards went West; Elizabeth became Mrs. James Drake, and Sarah, Mrs. Adam Cunningham, junior, and they with their brothers, John, Abel, Jacob and George, were all the heads of well known pioneer families of this county; but their histories will be found in other parts of this work, all with the exception of George, who succeeded his father on the old homestead.

**George Sinnett** was born in Pendleton county, on March 17, 1799, and with his parents came to this county in 1815; and, near five years later, he was married to Miss Mary Rexroad, daughter of Henry Rexroad, and on the old homestead, where he died in 1896, at the great age of ninety-seven years, he spent his entire life.

Having given birth to six children, his wife, Mary, passed away, and in 1843, he was again married to Miss Salome Heaton, daughter of John Heaton, senior, who was born in 1814; and three daughters were the result of this union; viz., Harriet C., Virginia and Josephine. Harriet is the wife of Sheriff John Hulderman, and Josephine is Mrs. "Vel" McDougal, and Virginia is single.

The children of the first marriage were:

Catherine (born in 1822), who married Addison Rexroad; Samuel (born in 1824), of King Knob, Hulda (born in 1826), who became the wife of John S. Porter and went to some other State; Abel (born in 1828), who went to Ohio; Elizabeth (born in 1830) married John A Lowther, of Oxford, and after his death, she became Mrs. Jacob Allender. She still survives. Mary T. (born in 1832) became Mrs. Turner and went to Taylor county.

**William Cunningham.**—The year 1806 was marked by

the coming of William Cunningham, with his wife, Susana Barbara Handyshel Cunningham, and their ten children, from Culpepper county, Virginia, to the homestead of the late Noah Rexroad, now the property of E. C. Fox and S. M. Hoff.

Mr. Cunningham was one of the most noted pioneers of early days. He was born in Ireland on July 23, 1764, and when he was but a small boy, his parents emigrated to America and settled in Culpepper county, Virginia. He was a first cousin of Thomas Cunningham of Indian fame, and their fathers are said to have crossed the ocean at the same time. He served as a soldier during the latter part of the American Revolution, being then but a mere youth, and was a member of the victorious army at Yorktown, and a witness of the surrender of Lord Cornwallis. And in honor of this defeated chieftain he named the town of Cornwallis, where he resided when the stations along the Baltimore & Ohio railroad were located.

When Harrisville was laid out for a town in 1822, he was suddenly seized with the idea of founding a town of his own, and forthwith proceeded to have one laid out on the ridge where A. O. Wilson and D. B. Patton now reside, which he named "Williamsburg;" but Harrisville has long since swallowed up this proposed village.

He changed his place of residence to Cornwallis near the year 1840, and here he bade adieu to earth in 1863, at the ripe old age of ninety-nine years.

He gave the grounds for the Pioneer cemetery at Harrisville, and within its peaceful bosom his ashes lie. His wife also sleeps here, she having passed on in 1843. (She was of German descent.)

This burying-ground is no longer "a neglected spot," as the historian of a quarter of a century ago termed it, but it is now enclosed by an iron fence, the result of the late General Harris' labor of love.

Many of the pioneers slumber here, and despite the hardships they endured, the inscriptions bear silent testimony to the longevity of their lives.

William Cunningham's sons were: Elijah, James, William, junior, John, Isaac and Henry; and his daughters

Mrs. Phebe (Jesse) Lowther, Cornwallis; Mrs. Leah (Jacob) Wigner, Ellenboro; Mrs. Lydia (Henry) Wigner, Cairo; Mrs. Susan (Robert) Parks, Ohio; and Mrs. Barbara (Nathaniel) Parks, Ellenboro. Mrs. George B. Johnson, of Ellenboro, is a daughter of the last named Mrs. Parks.

W. H. Cunningham, of Husher's run; the late D. R. Wigner, of Pike, and Mrs. Matilda McGregor, of Cairo, are other grandchildren of this pioneer; and the late Mrs. W. E. Hill, of Harrisville; J. W. and Frank Elliott, of Indian creek; Thomas Elliott, of Pullman; Mrs. James Rexroad, of Den run, and many others we might mention, are great-grandchildren.

**William Wells** was the first settler at the mouth of Bunnell's run. He was a brother of Levi Wells, and he came from Fayette county, Pennsylvania, in 1808, and took up his residence on the farm that is now the home of Mrs. Bertha McDougal, and to the day of his death, his interests were identified with this community.

The Wellses came from Wales to the Keystone State, near the middle of the eighteenth century, and took up arms in defense of their adopted country in her struggle for independence.

William Wells was born in 1766, and married Miss Elizabeth Trump, who was of Dutch descent, and they were the parents of one son and four daughters: Isaiah Wells,<sup>1</sup> Rachel, Hester, Mary and Eleanor.

Rachel married Daniel Smith; Hester, John Heaton; Mary, James McCown, and Eleanor died single.

Mrs. Wells died in 1850, at the age of eighty-seven years; and Mr. Wells, in 1851, at the age of eighty-five years. Both rest in the Harrisville cemetery.

Mr. Wells was the owner of the first mill on Bunnell's run, and one of the first in the county, but he sold this mill at an early day to John Whitney, who turned it into a horse-mill, and, in 1840, tore it down.

**The Heatons.**—This same year (1808) brought John Heaton, senior, from the Motherland to this vicinity. He

---

<sup>1</sup>For the family of Isaiah Wells see chapter on Mills.



was born in sunny England, on April 28, 1774, and not long after his arrival here, he was married to Miss Hester Wells, daughter of William Wells, and took up his residence on the late Dr. W. M. Rymer farm, he being the second owner.

He died on September 23, 1854, and Mrs. Heaton, on February 13, 1859, at the age of sixty-nine one-half years.

Their family consisted of three sons and seven daughters; viz., John, Eli, William, Selvina, Elizabeth, Jane, Sarah, Salina, Mary and Anne. The last two named died in childhood, and nearly or quite all of the rest have now passed to the other side.

William died in the West; Selvina married Amos Culp; Elizabeth, William Wells; and Jane became Mrs. Mussetter, and they, too, all went West; Sarah married George Martin and died in Gilmer county, and years after, when her remains were disinterred for removal to Harrisville, they were found to be petrified, coffin and all. Salina married George Sinnett, and lived and died at Harrisville.

John and Eli Heaton, who were prominent figures in public affairs, spent their entire lives at Harrisville.

**John Heaton, junior**, was twice married, his first wife being Miss Susana Wigner, and his second, Miss Sarah Stevens. All died at Harrisville, and here they repose in the cemetery south of town.

Mr. Heaton was the father of seven children: Alcinda, the one child of the first union, became Mrs. Henry Culp, and went West.

Mrs. Dora (J. H.) Lininger, Mrs. Lillie (J. M.) Barbe, Mrs. Nerdie (Chas.) Musgrave, the late John Heaton (the third), Will R., and one who died in infancy, were the children of the second union.

Will R. is a well known newspaper man, he having long been identified with the Harrisville papers.

**Eli Heaton's** stay on earth was very brief; he died suddenly on January 25, 1868, at the age of forty-two years, while serving as sheriff of the county. His brother, John, succeeded him in this office and finished his unexpired term.

He married Mrs. Sophia A. D. Zinn Davis, mother of the late T. E. Davis, of Harrisville, and was the father of five

children, three of whom died in childhood; viz., Adelaide, Grace and Pussy, and Hallie, of the West; and the late Mrs. Hettie, wife of J. N. Pierpoint, were the two that grew to the years of maturity.

Miss Linnie Peirpoint, of Harrisville, his granddaughter, is the only surviving descendant in this county.

Mrs. Heaton died in 1867. Both sleep at Harrisville.

Heaton has been one of the prominent names in this county almost throughout its history.

**The Skeltons.**—This same year (1808) brought Edward Skelton, with his family, to the W. H. Peirpoint farm. He was born and reared in England, and there he was married to Mrs. Sarah Walker Gibson, a young widow, of London, who was, also, of English birth. And from England they emigrated to New York city, where they established a home, but being driven from there by a scourge of yellow fever, they came to Harrisville. Here Mrs. Skelton died, and after the home was broken up Mr. Skelton went to Cairo, and spent the remnant of his days with his daughter, Mrs. Jacob McKinney. Here he died, and in the old Pioneer burying-ground at Harrisville, beside his wife, he sleeps.

He was the father of one son, Edward, and three daughters, Mary, Eliza and Anne.

Edward Skelton, junior, married Miss Jane McKinney. Mary became Mrs. Jacob McKinney. (See McKinney family.) Eliza married James Maley; and Anne, Henry Wigner.

Mrs. Skelton had one son, John Gibson, by her first husband.

**James Mitchell** was the next arrival in this vicinity. He came from the "Old Dominion" (1808), bringing with him four or five slaves, the first that had ever been seen in this section, and took up his residence on the Edward Cokeley farm; and in 1809, William Rogers became the second owner of the Wolfe farm. He, too, came from the "Old Dominion," bringing his family of slaves. His sons, Robert and Lewis, also found homes here at this same time.

**Robert Rogers** is said to have settled on the North fork of Hughes river, and Lewis, on Indian creek; but we have been unable to learn anything of their subsequent history.

other than that Lewis was the father of the late John B. Rogers, of Smithville, and that all the Rogerses in this and adjoining counties sprung from this family. (See South fork chapter for family of John B. Rogers.)

And of the Mitchell family we know nothing farther, as it is evident that the Mitchells of this county did not spring from this source, as they came from Barbour county at a much later day.

**The Harris.**—During this same year, 1809, John Harris came from Harrison county, and made the first settlement on the farm that is now the estate of his late son, John P. Harris. He was at this time a single man, but the following year (1810) he was married to Miss Agnes Maley, daughter of Lawrence Maley, and remained a prominent, useful citizen of this community until he was laid in the Harrisville cemetery.

Mr. Harris' services to this county were of a high order, for more than thirty years he served as justice of the peace of Ritchie and Wood counties. He was the father of eight children, all of whom have crossed the tide. The late General Thomas M. Harris, whose interesting history occupies another chapter, James and John P. Harris were the sons; and Hannah, Margaret, Anne, Mary and Jane, the daughters.

James married Miss Anne Rutherford, daughter of Richard Rutherford, senior, and they were the parents of two children, Miss Ella, of Concord, Ohio, and a son who died in infancy. He was laid away on the old homestead, near Harrisville, many years ago, but his aged companion survived until 1908, when she was laid by his side.

John P. Harris married Miss Margaret Rutherford, sister of his brother's wife, and lived and died on the homestead that is now owned and occupied by his son, R. R. Harris.

Mrs. Harris survived him by several years, and she fell dead while walking on the street in New York city, near ten years ago, and at Harrisville, by the side of her husband and eldest son, James, she reposes. Their surviving children are Richard R., who is a prominent nurseryman, of Harrisville; Thomas G., a physician, of Weston; John, a railroad engineer, of Weston; Agnes, who is the wife of the Rev. William B. Barr, of the Presbyterian church of New Jersey; Mary, the

wife of the Rev. Edward S. Littell, of the Presbyterian church of Pennsylvania; and Annabel, who held a position as teacher in a college at Knoxville, Tennessee, became the wife of the Rev. John T. Aikin, of the Presbyterian church of Rochester, Pa., June 24, 1910.

Hannah, the eldest daughter of John and Agnes Maley Harris, married Samuel Blue and went to Pennsylvania, and her two children, Agnes, a daughter, and a son, died in childhood.

Margaret Harris married T. F. Leech and lived and died at Harrisville. Mrs. R. R. Hall, of Harrisville, is her only surviving child; another daughter, Martha E., having passed on in her youth.

Anne Harris died in youth, and Mary and Jane, in childhood.

**Thomas Harris'** settlement here antedated that of his brother, John, by two years, he having succeeded his son-in-law, George Stuart, on the land where Harrisville now stands, in 1807.

He married Miss Nancy Cunningham, sister of Elijah M. Cunningham, and with his family came from Harrison county, and remained here until his death; and in the old Pioneer cemetery, beside his wife, he rests. He was the father of ten children; viz., John went to Illinois; James, to Zanesville, Ohio; and Adam rests at Smithville; Effie became Mrs. John Chancellor and went to Iowa; Margaret, who married William Stanley, lies at Harrisville; Hannah married George Stuart and lived and died in this county; Elizabeth, Rachel, Sarah and Mary, who remained single, also died here.

From this pioneer Harrisville took its name, and is a most beautiful monument to his memory.

---

The Harrises are of Scotch-Irish origin. Two brothers came from Ireland before the Revolution, landing in the City of "Brotherly Love." These brothers were separated, soon after their arrival, Thomas going Southward, was never heard of again, and the other one (whose Christian name is wanting) was the father of Thomas and John, the Ritchie county pioneers. He married a widow, a Mrs. Miller, whose

maiden name was Plummer, and near the year 1800, they came to Harrison county. Besides the two sons mentioned they were the parents of four daughters, all of whom were the wives of Ritchie county pioneers:

Margaret married Elijah M. Cunningham; Jane, Benjamin Starr; Anna, John Harris, and another daughter was the wife of Nutter Webb, a pioneer of Goose creek.

**The Chancellors.**—The year 1809 was, also, marked by the coming of Thomas Chancellor, with his family, from Culpeper county, Virginia, to the farm that for long years was the home of the late Mrs. John Hawkins, but now the homes of Edward Wells and James Maxwell. He married Miss Judith Gaines, a Virginia maiden of Welsh descent, she being his third wife, and they were the parents of seven sons and one daughter.

Mrs. Chancellor was the niece of Edmond Pendleton, of Virginia, and a cousin of General Edmond Pendleton Gains, of the United States army. Mr. Chancellor was a soldier of the Revolutionary war, he having served in the Virginia infantry. He died not long after his settlement here, and the family went to Wood county, where a number of their descendants still live.

The two eldest sons of these pioneers, Richard and James Chancellor, died at Norfolk, Virginia, while serving as soldiers in the war of 1812, leaving no issue; Cooper and William sleep in Wood county. Benjamin went to Missouri, and finally to Mississippi, where he sleeps. John emigrated to Missouri, and later to Arkansas, where he reposes. (He was the grandfather of C. B. Chancellor, of the Chancellor Hardware Company, of Parkersburg.) Rebecca, the only daughter, who never married, also sleeps in Wood county; and Thomas, the sixth son, who was born in the Old Dominion, in 1805, married Miss Prudence Rector, of Taylor county, and removed to Wood county in 1838, where he died on July 4, 1872, at his home in Parkersburg. Here his family, who are prominently known, still reside. To the late Hon. W. N. Chancellor, his son, we are indebted for this sketch; his other sons, Edmond P. and Alfred B., are also citizens of Parkersburg.



The Chancellors are of French origin, although they went from France to England in the eleventh century (1066) with William the Conqueror, and subsequently removed to Scotland in the fourteenth century. However, Richard Chancellor, the founder of the family in the United States, came from England in 1682, and settled in Westmoreland county, Virginia. He had two sons, William Cooper, and Richard Chancellor, junior (the latter). William Cooper Chancellor married a Miss Thomas, and removed to Culpepper county (Virginia), and here his son, Thomas, the Ritchie county pioneer, was born.

Doubtless the town of Chancellorsville, in the Old Dominion, which was so far-famed during the late Civil war, took its name from this family.

**The Starrs.**—Near the year 1810, John and Benjamin Starr, and Elijah Cunningham, with their families, found homes in this wilderness. They all came from Harrison county, and were all the uncles of General Harris.

Mr. Cunningham settled on land adjoining the Wolfe farm; Benjamin Starr, on the George Martin farm, now the home of Mrs. Susan Rymer; and John Starr, on Indian creek, on the homestead that is now the estate of his late son, James.

**John Starr's** wife was Miss Anne Harris, sister of John and Thomas Harris, and they were the first settlers on Indian creek. Here they lived and died, and in the Harrisville cemetery they lie at rest. He has been sleeping since 1846.

The children of the family were Mary, Elizabeth, Effie, Hannah, Moses, Benjamin, John and James Starr.

Mary became the wife of Jacob Moats, senior, and spent her life in the Harrisville vicinity. (See Moats family.)

Elizabeth Starr was married to Jacob Wigner, junior, and in this county she remained until death. Her children were: Cathrine, Eliza, Elizabeth, Matilda, James, Harper, Nelson, Wilbur, Clarke and George Wigner.

Effie Starr was the late Mrs. Henry Moats, of Addis' run. (See Moats family.)

Hannah Starr, with her husband, William Cokeley, settled at Mt. Zion, where she is now resting in the churchyard. (See Chevauxdefrise chapter.)

Moses Starr was married to Miss Margaret Prince, and in Wood county he resided. His family consisted of two daughters: Anne is the widow of Jacob Moats, junior, of Harrisville, and Jane is Mrs. Sarber, of Parkersburg.

Benjamin Starr died in youth.

John Starr was married to Miss Ellen Ayres, sister of John B. Ayres, formerly of this county, but now of Spencer, and resided at different points in this county, before going to Addis' run, where he died in 1875. His wife survived him until 1898.

Their children were: Miss Mary and Benjamin, Missouri: John, of Addis' run; Anne (Mrs. G. W. Hammer), Mrs. Frances Watson Foster, and Miss Hannah Starr, Harrisville.

James Starr and his wife, Mrs. Eliza Ayres Starr, (sister of his brother's wife) spent their lives at the old homestead, on Indian creek. Here she passed from earth in 1891, and he, on February 25, 1901.

Their only son, Alpheus, died in youth; Margaret married H. M. Murdock, and lives in Ohio; and Misses Sarah and Fannie are of Harrisville.

**Benjamin Starr, senior**, the pioneer, was married to Miss Jane Harris (sister of his brother's wife) and, perhaps, remained here until his death, yet we have been unable to learn anything definite concerning his subsequent history or that of his family, other than that he had two children, Moses and Elizabeth Starr.

**Elijah Morgan Cunningham** was married to Miss Margaret Harris, he and Thomas Harris having traded sisters, and in this vicinity they remained until they were borne to the old "Pioneer cemetery," near Harrisville. He was a native of Harrison county, and a brother of Edward, a very early settler, on Husher's run.

His only son died in childhood, and his daughters were: Elizabeth (Mrs. Elijah Husher, of Husher's run); Sarah (Mrs. Riddel, mother of David J. Riddel, of Riddel's chapel); Effie (the late Mrs. James Riddel, of Roane county), and Rachel and Jane, who remained single. (Effie and Jane were twins.) All of whom have crossed to the other side.

This family were related to William Cunningham, of Revolutionary fame, and to Thomas, of Indian times, they having been descended from the same Irish family, as the similarity of names would suggest; but we have been unable to determine the exact connection, though circumstances point to the fact that they were first cousins.

**The Drakes.**—During the year 1811, the Reverend John Drake, a minister of the Baptist church, made the first improvement on the farm that is now the estate of the late Edward D. Lough.

He was the first minister in the settlement, and being licensed to celebrate the rites of matrimony, took this matter from the hands of the Reverend Reese Wolfe, a lay minister of the Baptist church faith, of Parkersburg, who had been performing this important service for the little colony.

The Rev. Mr. Drake was a lineal descendant of Sir Francis Drake, the English admiral and explorer. His father, George Drake, came from England, some time during the last half of the eighteenth century, and probably settled in the Virginia colony.

However, John Drake was born in 1775, and was one of the first missionaries to cross the Allegheny mountains, to Western Virginia.

He was twice married, but the maiden names of both of his wives are missing. But the record shows that he and his first wife, Isabel, were married on January 15, 1794; and that he was married to his second wife, Elizabeth, on January 30, 1803, and with her he came to this county.

After a few years' residence at Harrisville, he removed to Smithville, and found a home at the mouth of Leatherbrake, on land that is now owned by W. A. Flesher. Here he continued to reside until August 3, 1826, when he was called to his heavenly reward; and in the Murphy graveyard, on the John P. Kennedy farm, his ashes lie.

No imposing monument marks his resting place! Perhaps, not even a stone is there to distinguish it from the many other early graves in the burying-ground, but the record of his hardships, his noble deeds, his heroic self-sacrifice, is a

memorial, sufficient—the Baptist church in this county is a fitting and enduring monument to his memory.

His wife, Elizabeth, survived him by many years, dying on May 26, 1854, at the age of seventy-one years.

**Bible Record of the Family of Rev. John Drake.**—Children of John and Isabel Drake:

James Drake, born on March 15, 1795, married Elizabeth Sinnett, on September 25, 1815.

Jemima Drake, born on September 19, 1796, married John Earle on July 22, 1814.

Elizabeth Drake, born on March 21, 1799, and—

Children of John and Elizabeth Drake:

Susana Drake, born on February 26, 1804, died in 1810.

George Drake, born October 22, 1805, died in 1825.

Rachel Drake, born on January 4, 1808, married George Camp on April 13, 1826.

Mary Drake, born on October 20, 1809, married Seth Rogers, on March 9, 1854.

Agnes Drake, born on February 19, 1812, married Solomon Rexroad, on November 17, 1833.

John Drake, born on April 5, 1814, died in 1852.

David Drake, born on December 19, 1816, and—

Lavina Drake, born on August 15, 1820, died in 1852.

Noah Drake, born on March 16, 1823, died in 1851.

Aaron Drake, born on October 25, 1826, and—

Some of these sons went to Charleston and here their history ends, but James remained here and his descendants are a host in this county. (See Indian creek chapter.)

The late Mrs. Agnes Layfield, of Cokeley, was a granddaughter of this pioneer.

**James Drake**, a brother of the Reverend John Drake, went to Ohio, and Hannah, a sister, married Aaron Smith, a pioneer of this county, and has a large number of descendants among our well known citizens. (See South fork settlers.)

**Adam Cunningham** was another early pioneer in this section.

He was the son of Adam, senior, and the nephew of

Thomas Cunningham, and was a native of this county, being born on the Hoff farm, below Smithville.

He married Sarah, the daughter of Patrick Sinnett, and settled on the old ridge road between Harrisville and Smithville, on the farm that is now the estate of the late Charles Moyer; here he passed from earth at a ripe old age, and here, with his wife, he sleeps.

His children were: Jacob, of Indian creek; Absolem, father of John, the Washburn artist; Mrs. Millie (Wm.) Hoover, of Wood county; the late Mrs. Dolly (James) Webb, of Harrisville; Mrs. Phebe (Ephraim) Cunningham, of Indian run; and the late Mrs. Sarah Ann Mullenax, of the same vicinity.

**The Moatses.**—Near the year 1819, George Moats and his wife, Eve, with their family, came from Pendleton county, and took up their residence on the land that is now marked by the west end of Harrisville.

They were the grandparents of Andrew Moats, of Harrisville, and the ancestors of all the families of this name in the county, they being the parents of twelve children. Mrs. Moats was a native of North Carolina, and both were of German descent.

They gave the grounds for the first Baptist church in the Harrisville vicinity, and near the site of this old church, which stood just north of the present residence of Mrs. Wm. M. Rymer, Mr. Moats met a tragic death, in 1844, by the falling of a tree, under which he had sought shelter from a storm. He was buried almost on the site where he was killed, but sixty years after, his ashes were removed to the cemetery on the hill south of town. Mrs. Moats rests in the Indian creek Baptist churchyard.

Their sons were: Peter, Jacob, Henry and William; and their daughters, Christiana, Barbara, Magdalene, Kathrine, Elizabeth, Frances, Susan and Julia Moats, whose descendants are now a host among the good citizens of the county.

These children in their turn were nearly all the heads of pioneer families.

**Peter Moats**, the eldest son, was born in Pendleton county, in 1797, and there he was married, at the age of nineteen



or twenty years, to Miss Rachel Grogg, and, with his parents, came to this county and settled on one end of the old homestead, on the part that is now owned by the heirs of the late Samuel Moats. Here he died, and in the Egypt cemetery he sleeps. He was one of the earliest blacksmiths in this vicinity.

His children were: Joseph, Jesse and Cathrine (Mrs. Wm. Godfrey), who went to Ohio; the late Wm. P. and Mrs. Lucinda (Jacob) Cunningham, of Washburn; Mrs. Flora Eve (Kuhnrod) Mullenax, of Missouri; the late Mrs. Elizabeth (James) Layfield, and Mrs. Susana (Salathial) Simmons, both of Cairo.

**Jacob Moats**, the second son, was born in 1799; and in 1823, he was married to Miss Mary, the daughter of John Starr, senior, and on the old homestead, near Harrisville, where their son, Jacob, died a few years since, they established their home. Here she saw the last of earth in 1873, and he, in 1885, and both rest at Harrisville.

Their eldest daughter, Anne, was the late Mrs. Andrew Cokeley, and Susana was the late Mrs. Isaac Cokeley, both of Harrisville; Mary became Mrs. Joshua Nest and went West; Elizabeth was Mrs. Holland, of Tyler county; Margaret, Mrs. Robinson, of Wood county; Jane, the late wife of J. R. Sigler, of Cairo; India is Mrs. William Gilbert, of Williamstown; Andrew has long been a prominent merchant of Harrisville; and Benjamin and Jacob, junior, lie sleeping in the Harrisville cemetery.

**Henry Moats**, with his wife, Mrs. Effie Starr Moats, settled on the head of Addis' run, where his son, Henry, now lives. He entered a large tract of twelve hundred acres of land in this section, but his claim being contested, he purchased the entire tract, and obtained a title for it, and it is now divided into several homesteads (viz.: J. H. Hatfield's, John Starr's, George Layfield's, Edward Cokeley's and perhaps others) besides what is owned by his heirs.

He, too, was a blacksmith by trade, and was the first one in this section. Here his last hours were spent.

His children :

John went West, where he died ; George and James lost their lives in the defense of the Union in the sixties ; Henry resides at the old home ; William is the owner and operator of the Moats mill at Rusk ; Kathrine married Thomas Martin, and she now lives with her son in New York ; Hannah was the late Mrs. David Shrader, of Cairo, and another daughter was Mrs. Hiram (?) Norman, of Calhoun county.

**William Moats** married Miss Phebe Drake, daughter of James Drake, and settled on the old parental homestead, he having succeeded his father there. Here he lived and died, and at Harrisville he rests.

After the death of his wife, Phebe, he married Miss Edna M. Cunningham, daughter of Enoch M. Cunningham, of Smithville, and they were the parents of Pompey Moats, and Misses India and Virginia, who reside at the old homestead near Harrisville.

The children of William and Phebe Drake Moats were the late James and Sinnett Moats, of Indian creek, who were both soldiers of the Union army, and Cornelius, of Harrisville. The other children born of this union died in childhood.

**Christiana Moats**, the eldest child of George and Eve Moats, who was born in 1793, was married to John Shrader, and settled on Husher's run. Her sons were Nicholas, George and William Shrader, and one of her daughters, Fannie, was Mrs. James Rollins, of Ellenboro.

**Barbara Moats** became Mrs. Solomon Dick, and resided here and in the "Buckeye State." George Dick, of Ohio, is one of her sons, but the names of the other members of the family are wanting.

**Magdalena Moats** was the late Mrs. William Kibby, of Cornwallis, and Hezekiah Kibby, the ex-assessor, of Grant district, is her only heir.

**Kathrine Moats** was married to Absolem Harpold, and from the Webb's mill vicinity, they went to Indiana. Nicholas and George Harpold were two of her sons.

**Susan Moats** was the late Mrs. Solomon Mullenax, of Missouri; Elizabeth was the wife of John Layfield, senior; Frances was Mrs. Harmon Sinnett; and Julia Anne, Mrs. Ephriam Culp, all of this county. (See other chapters for their families.)

**The Cokeleys.**—Another family whose name belongs to this community, though not among the earliest settlers, is that of Cokeley.

Jeremiah Cokeley came from Ireland near the year 1750, and settled in the Virginia colony. He was the father of five sons; viz., William, Daniel, Edmund, Jeremiah and Elijah, and from his son, Edmund, the Ritchie county Cokeleys are descended.

Edmund Cokeley was a Revolutionary soldier, he having taken up his sword in behalf of the colonies.

In 1812, his son, Elijah, married Christiana Crofus, a German maiden, who, with her parents, crossed to Virginia in 1790; and, in 1822, he passed from earth at his home in Virginia, and here, near Cumberland, on the Virginia side, he sleeps.

In 1840, his widow, with her three sons and one daughter; viz., Edmund, Isaac, Andrew and Anne, came to the Harrisville vicinity, and with them came Daniel Cokeley, a brother of Elijah, and his family, and from these two brothers all the different families of this name in this, and sister counties, are descended.

**Edmund Cokeley**, the eldest son of Elijah, married Miss Eliza Wagner, of Cumberland, Maryland; and near the breaking out of the Civil war, with his family and his widowed mother, he removed to Iowa, where he died but a few years since. His mother died in the early sixties, and lies at rest in a rural cemetery near Vinton, Iowa.

His children were Jonathan, Edward, Asby, Christiana, Margaret and Martha.

**Isaac Cokeley** married a Miss Rexroad and lost his life in defense of the Union in 1863.

**Anne Cokeley**, the only daughter of Elijah Cokeley, became the wife of Jonathan Barksdale, of Virginia, and after a brief married life, she died and her family went to Iowa.

**Andrew Cokeley**, the younger son of the family of Elijah, was married to Miss Anne Moats, daughter of Jacob Moats, senior, on April 15, 1841, and settled on the old homestead near two and one-half miles West of Harrisville, where his heirs still reside.

He was the father of twelve children:

Jacob, of Williamstown; Edmund E., George, the late Andrew J., all of Harrisville; and Alvah, of Cairo; Elizabeth, the eldest daughter, was the late Mrs. Aaron Friedly, of Spruce Grove; Mary Jane was the late Mrs. William Moats, of Addis' run; Alcinda was the late Mrs. Henry Moats, of Spruce Grove, the mother of the late F. M. Moats, editor of the Ritchie Standard; Susan L. was the late Mrs. John Echard, of Five Forks; Melvina became Mrs. Jonathan Cokeley, and resides at Vinton, Iowa; Margaret R. married Frank Griffin and died in 1877, leaving one son; Belle married Everett Brake and resides at the old home.

**Daniel Cokeley**.—Daniel Cokeley, the pioneer, married Miss Elizabeth Crofus, sister of his brother Elijah's wife, and came from Virginia in 1840, as above stated, and settled near two miles from Harrisville, on the farm that is now the estate of his late son, Isaac. Here he died in 1861, at the age of ninety-four years, six months, fifteen days.

His children were: Isaac, William, Mrs. Nancy Simmers, all of Harrisville; Mrs. Elizabeth Shock, and Mrs. Sarah Robinson (mother of honored Sherman Robinson, of Harrisville), both of Calhoun county. His daughter, Mary, married William Sharpneck, of Petroleum, and after her death her sister, Margaret, married Mr. Sharpneck.

**Isaac Cokeley** married Miss Susana Moats, daughter of Jacob Moats, senior, and spent his life at the old homestead, near Harrisville.

His children: Daniel, of Devil Hole; Jacob, of Elm run, who have both passed on; Isaac, of Harrisville; Margaret, late wife of John E. Simmons, of Spruce Grove; Luvina, late

wife of Andrew Simmons, and Miss Mary, who, with her mother, resides at the old homestead.

**William Cokeley**, son of Daniel, married Miss Hannah Starr, daughter of John Starr, senior, and Mrs. Elizabeth Duckworth, of Mt. Zion, is the one child of this union. (See Mt. Zion chapter for further history.)



## CHAPTER III

---

### South Fork Settled



**WILLIAM LAYFIELD.**—Though the Murphys have always, heretofore, been accredited with the first settlement on the South fork of Hughes river, careful investigation proves this to be in error: the shade of William Layfield rises to a point of justice, as he is the rightful claimant to this distinction; his settlement on the S. H. Westfall farm, above Smithville, having antedated the coming of the Murphys by one year. For twelve months he was alone in this dense wilderness, being the only settler on this branch of the river, within the present bounds of the county.

After a four years' residence here, he removed to what is known as "Layfield's run," a tributary of Goose creek, where he lived for many years, and where he buried his first wife, Mrs. Margaret Crawford Layfield. He died on March 20, 1852, at the home of his son, Sanford, near Cornwallis, and in the Egypt cemetery, by the side of his second wife, Mrs. Susan Douglas Layfield (widow of John Douglass, of Scotland), he sleeps.

He was of Irish descent. His father, James Layfield, came from the "Emerald Isle," and settled on the South branch of the Potomac river at Moorefield (West), Virginia, where he (William) was born.

When he was but a lad, all the family, except him and one brother, were captured by the Indians, and they were being hotly pursued by the dreaded foe when they were overtaken by a violent storm, from which they sought refuge under a tree. This tree was torn up by the roots, and William escaped, but he never knew the fate of his brother; never heard of any of the family again, so the many families of this

name in the different parts of the country are descended from him.

He was the father of six sons and one daughter: John, James, Ellison, Sanford, David and William, junior, and Mary Ann, who became Mrs. Augusta Crane, and went West.

To the late venerable Henry Layfield, of Cokeley's, we are indebted for this interesting reminiscence, which he has repeatedly heard from his grandfather's own lips.

**The Murphys.**—The Murphys were the second settlers on this river. Four brothers came from Harrison county, in 1801, and found homes in the Webb's mill vicinity. Amiziah took up his residence on what is now the Frederick Lemon estate, at Macfarlan; William, on the John P. Kennedy farm; Samuel, on the late Alfred Scott estate; and John, on the Rev. M. McNeill homestead. Here these brothers passed from earth, and in the Murphy graveyard, on the John P. Kennedy farm, and on the McNeill homestead, their ashes lie. After the older generation had passed away, their heirs, having lost their lands owing to bad titles, went to Illinois, to Washington county, Ohio, and to Wood county, this State, and consequently, little is known of their early history, save the fact that they were Indian fighters.

Other settlers found homes in this wilderness in rapid succession, and for a number of years this was known as the "Murphy Settlement" along the river from the mouth of Indian creek to the mouth of Slab creek; and the memory of these pioneers is still kept green by the name, "Murphy district."

**Nutter Webb.**—After the Murphys came Nutter Webb. He was a native of Harrison county, and the first blacksmith in this vicinity. His old cabin stood on the south bank of the river just opposite the present site of Webb's (Hardman's) mill, and here he resided until he was laid in the cemetery that bears his name, in August, 1833. A long line of his descendants still lay claim to Ritchie county soil.

He married Miss Anna Cunningham, daughter of Adam Cunningham, brother of Thomas, and was the father of two sons and several daughters: Benjamin, whose history appears in a later chapter, was one of the most prominent figures in

the early history of this part of the county: William was also a pioneer, he having made the first settlement on the Elias Valentine farm; Mrs. Elizabeth Simms, Parkersburg; Mrs. Rebecca (John) Malone, Mrs. Margaret (Adam) Harris, Mrs. Rachel (Wm.) Stuart, mother of Robert Stuart, of Iris, were four of the daughters, and perhaps all of them.

The Webbs are of Indian fighting stock, they being descended from Jonas Webb, an early settler of Harrison county, who is mentioned in "Border Warfare."

**Adam Cunningham** was another early settler in the Webb's mill vicinity, he having found a home on the Hoff, now the John S. Deem, farm. He was a brother of Thomas Cunningham, and here the remainder of his life was spent, and in the Murphy graveyard he sleeps.

He was the father of twelve children, whose names in part are missing, but the following are among them: Adam, the grandfather of John Cunningham, the Washburn artist; Edward and Elijah, and Mrs. Rebecca Beard, Mrs. Drusilla Beard, Mrs. Rachel Nutter, Mrs. Hannah Harris and Mrs. Nutter Webb.

**William Stuart.**—Contemporary with the settlements of the Murphy Brothers was that of William Stuart, senior, on the late John Byrd estate, near the old "State Ford," above Goff's. He was a typical son of "Old Erin," having been born, reared and educated in the city of Belfast, Ireland. Here he learned the trade of cabinet-maker and joiner; and here he was married to Miss Martha Boyd, an English maiden, of Southampton; and from here they emigrated to America in 1789, landing in the "City of Brotherly Love," where he worked at his trade, for a time, before purchasing land in Huntingdon county, Pennsylvania, on the banks of the "blue Juniata river," below the then little village of Huntingdon. Here they remained but a brief time: and from here they came to Ritchie county, in 1801, and settled on the Byrd farm, where he died on March 13, 1809. His wife died in 1834. Both sleep on their old homestead, in the burying-ground that is now designated as the "Reeves graveyard." Their son, John, and daughter, Sarah B., who was the victim of the first surgical operation in this county, also sleep here:

Polly, and Martha, who married Benjamin Webb, rest in the Webb's cemetery; Jane married Enoch Cunningham, and at Smithville she reposes; James died in Harrison county, and William, who was the father of Robert, at Iris.

Among the grandchildren of this pioneer, who are citizens of the county, are Lewis Rogers, of Lamb's run; P. J. Cunningham, of Pennsboro. James T. Smith, of Burnt House; and B. F. Prince, of Cantwell, are great-grandsons.

**Thomas Summerfield** was the first settler on what is now the W. A. Flesher and the late John Miller homesteads. He afterwards moved across the river and made a settlement on the J. R. Westfall farm, and finally went to Ohio.

**Alexander Davidson.**—In 1820, the Miller and Flesher farm became the property of Alexander Davidson, who continued to reside here until he was borne to the Smithville cemetery, in 1837.

Mr. Davidson was of Scotch-Irish descent. His father, James Davidson, was born in Ireland, and his mother, Mary Allen, in Scotland; and shortly after the Revolution they came to America and settled in the valley of Virginia, near Winchester; here Alexander was born; and here he was married to Miss Kathrine Kline, a German maiden, who was also a native of the "Old Dominion;" and after the birth of their third child, they removed to Parkersburg, where Mr. Davidson engaged in the shoe-maker's trade for a time, before coming to the Harrisville vicinity, near 1816, where he remained until he came to Smithville.

He was the father of ten children; and after his death Mrs. Davidson and the family, having lost their land here, emigrated to Illinois in a wagon. Here a number of them sleep.

He was the father of the venerable Israel Davidson, of Spruce creek, who is, perhaps, entitled to the distinction of being the oldest (living) son of Ritchie county, he having passed his ninetieth milestone; and of the late Samuel, of Gilmer county; of the late Mrs. Eleven Riddle, of Lawford; and the late Mrs. Edward Rogers, who sleeps in the Pioneer cemetery, at Harrisville.

**William Cline**, early in the century, built the first house at Smithville, on the site that is now marked by the hotel of M. A. Ayres. He was the father of Abraham and William Cline, whose names will appear later; but in 1816, this improvement passed into the hands of James and Benjamin Hardman, two brothers, who came from what is now Gilmer county. These brothers had married the daughters of Thomas and Phoebe Cunningham, the first settlers in the Frederick's mill vicinity (in 1807), whose interesting history occupies another chapter.

**The Hardmans.**—In the meantime, while these settlements were going on at Smithville, Peter Wolfe, of Harrison county, was making the first improvement on the farm that is now the A. P. Hardman estate, in the Frederick's mill vicinity; and he and James Hardman traded farms. Mr. Wolfe moved to Smithville, where he died before the year 1830, and Mr. Hardman took up his residence on the A. P. Hardman homestead, which he twice lost owing to a defective title; and he then moved to the Staunton pike, and became the first settler in the Hardman chapel vicinity, on the farm that is now the estate of his late son, James S. Hardman. Here he passed from earth in August, 1874. He was a lay minister of the Methodist Episcopal church, and he gave the grounds for the cemetery and the church which bears his name, "Hardman chapel," and beneath its shadow his ashes lie. He was born in the "Old Dominion," on November 14, 1795, and, with his parents, came to Gilmer county, to the Kanawha river, when he was but a small child. At the age of eighteen years, he enlisted as a soldier in the war of 1812, taking the place of his father, who had been drafted, and served one year, until the close of the war. He was never engaged in battle, but frequently witnessed the maneuvers of the enemy's vessels far out at sea. In 1816, he was married to Miss Phebe Cunningham, who was born in Lewis county, on August 10, 1795, and died at her home at Hardman chapel, on July 3, 1871.

From this venerable couple, the many different families of the name in the county are descended. Their two surviving daughters are Mrs. Nancy (Asa) Dilworth, of Eatons; and Mrs. Julia (Ira S.) Goff, of Walker. And their late



sons and daughters were Joseph, who died in childhood; Mrs. Leah (John) Beall, Leatherbrake; Mrs. Harriett Fisher, Gilmer county; Mrs. Dorcas Beall, Weston; Mrs. Barbara (George) Wells, Cornwallis; Mrs. Phebe (J. M.) McWhorter, of Buckhannon, who first married Harrison B. Cunningham;



James Hardman.

Hardman Chapel.

-George W., James S., and Asbury Poole, Hardman chapel; and Thomas C., of Auburn.

**Benjamin Hardman** changed his place of residence from Smithville to the bank of the river at Frederick's mill, he being the first settler here, and the builder of this mill; and from this community, a number of years later, he went to Iowa, where he remained but a short time. Returning to this State, he went to Roane county, and settled on the Middle fork of Reedy, and from there, passed into the other world. He, too, was a lay minister of the Methodist Episcopal church, one of the earliest in this wilderness. His wife was Sira Leah Cunningham, and by his side she is sleeping, on the old homestead in Roane county.

Their children were: the late Thomas, of Gilmer county; William, Joseph, Benjamin, Nathaniel, Mrs. Emily Ingraham and Mrs. Argabrite, all of Roane county; Mrs. Phebe (Phillip) Frederick, Burnt House; Mrs. Rebecca (Henry) Elliott, Calhoun county; Mrs. Sarah (Alexander) Burdett, Missouri; and

Mrs. Mary (Henry C.) McWhorter, Charleston; mother of Judge McWhorter, who stepped down from a long term as judge of the Supreme Court of the State, in 1909.

---

**The Hardmans** have a very interesting ancestral history. Joseph Hardman was born in Germany not far from the middle of the eighteenth century, and about the time he had reached manhood's estate, he, leaving the Fatherland with an emigrant party, which included his sister, Margaret Hardman (who may have been Mrs. Jeremialh Riddel at this time), James Riddel, John Goff and Salathiel Goff, went to England; and from there, a year later, they all embarked to America, landing in Baltimore a short time before the Revolution—perhaps in 1773 or 1774, where they remained for twelve months before going to Georgetown, in what is now the District of Columbia. Mr. Riddel and the Goffs being more advanced in years than Mr. Hardman, were the heads of families, that they brought with them across the sea; and ere long, the fair face and charming manner of Miss Dorcas Riddel completely captivated the affections of young Hardman, and they were married; and upon the banks of the Potomac, within a neighboring distance of the Washington estates, they founded their home. And thus it was that Joseph Hardman came to know George Washington, not only as a general, for he was a Revolutionary soldier, but as an intimate friend. It is said that the ability and the judgment of the young German was of such an order that he was, not unfrequently, called into council with other trustworthy pioneers, by General Washington, to construct plans for the safety and protection of the inhabitants of certain districts of Maryland and Virginia.

"The reminiscences of these stirring days, and his intimate acquaintance with the great General, were ever dear to his heart," and to the close of his life "his deep blue eyes would sparkle and radiate with a peculiar light," as his mind reverted to those heroic scenes. After a seven years' residence at Georgetown, he, with the other families above mentioned, removed to Fredericksburg, Virginia, where he engaged in the butcher business, and by strict economy soon accumulated a sufficient amount of money to cause him to cast wist-

ful glances to the land beyond the mountains; so one morning in the early spring time, late in the century, he, with his beloved Dorcas and three children, Nancy, James and Thomas, and their belongings, set out in wagons for the great Northwest; and after long weeks of peril and hardships, such as only pioneers of civilization can know, they reached Randolph county, where they "pitched their tent" and sojourned for a time, before coming to Cedar creek, in Gilmer county, where they reared their humble dwelling and remained for many years.

Shortly after they settled down here, another child was added to the family, which they called "Benjamin,"

and in 1813, the fifth and last child was born, and his name was "George Washington," for the fond parents declared that his very features were like none other than the great General. He grew to the intelligent manhood that his early youth promised, and married Miss Rachel Goff, granddaughter of Salathiel Goff, and settled five miles below Grantsville, on the little Kanawha river, at what is known as "Hardman's Bend," and here, on the old homestead, beside his wife, he quietly reposes. He was promoted to the



George W. Hardman.

rank of major in the Mexican war, and was a large land-owner and stock-raiser, and from him the Hardmans, who are so prominently known in political circles in the State, are descended. He being the father of the following named children: Sylvester and Orlando, who have joined the throng over there, once occupied seats in the State Senate; George W., late candidate for Congress on the Democratic ticket, has twice served as sheriff of Calhoun county; Columbus, who passed on in 1909; Cassett, Marcellus, Jerome and Allen, who are all prominent farmers, stockmen and timbermen of Roane county; Warren and Floyd, who died in infancy; the late Mrs. Dorcas (Levi) Ball, and Mrs. S. Jane (Albert)

Pearcy. C. C. Hardman, of Kyger, Roane county, the young instructor of Farmers' Institutes, who recently formed the acquaintance of the people of this county, is the son of the late Sylvester Hardman.

**Nancy Hardman**, the only daughter of Joseph and Dorcas Hardman, married a man by the name of Parsons, of Gilmer county, and he went to the war (of 1812) with James Hardman and died soon after his return home. His wife, Nancy, then married a Mr. Kearns, of Stuart's creek, Gilmer county, and there some of her descendants still live.

**Thomas Hardman** was married to Miss Rebecca Goff, daughter of John and granddaughter of Salathiel, and settled at Reedyville, in Roane county. Here, at his home, Joseph and Dorcas Hardman died and at Reedyville they lie at rest. Joseph was ninety-six years of age at the time of his death.

Some time after the Civil war, Thomas Hardman and his wife went to Parsons, Kansas, where they spent the closing hours of their lives with their children, and there their ashes lie.

Their family consisted of the following named children:

William, the eldest son, still survives as a citizen of Roane county, though well advanced in years: Nancy was the late wife of Sandy Board; Christena married Kellis Argabright; George, John, James, Salathiel and Drusilla, who was the wife of Captain Albert G. Ingraham, of the Confederate army. The late John's family live in Roane county, as do other descendants, and some of them reside in the far West.

---

Note.—To Mr. Paul Hardman, of Nebo, Clay county (only son of Marcellus and the late Chantilla Stump Hardman, and grandson of George Washington), we are indebted for this valuable ancestral sketch of the Hardmans, and for the verification of the nationality of the Goffs and the Riddles. He having been selected a few years ago to prepare a history of the Hardmans to be read at a re-union of his branch of the family, set himself about the task sparing no pains in gathering and verifying this data, so far as it was possible to do so. And though the Riddles claim to be French and the Goffs, English, it has been proved beyond a doubt, that they came from Germany to England, and from there to the colonies. Mr. Hardman's sources of information were many and varied. He interviewed aged persons in his quest who had known the older generations of these families, and who had heard them tell in their German brogue (for they could not speak English distinctly) of the oppression that drove them from the land of their birth beyond the deep. He also met with a young lady from Germany, not long since, who is acquainted with the Hardmans of the present generation in her native land, and she remarked about the striking resemblance that he bore to them.

Another strong proof of the long association of the Goffs, the Riddels and the Hardmans is the numerous marriages and inter-marriages of the families for the past five or six generations.



Several of these sons served as Union soldiers during the Civil war.

**Peter Wolfe**, as before stated, made the first settlement on the A. P. Hardman estate, and he, trading farms with James Hardman, went from there to the M. A. Ayres farm at Smithville, where he was laid to rest before the year 1830. He was born in Harrison county of German parentage, and was of Indian fighting stock. He married Miss Maudlin Hanley, of Harrison county, and came to this county early in the century. He was the father of Samuel Wolfe, who resided here in pioneer days, but finally found a resting place in the west; of the late John Wolfe, of Gilmer county; Susan, who married James Malone, junior, and sleeps at Harrisville; of the late Mrs. Elizabeth (Righter) Cunningham, of Ohio; and the late Mrs. Mary Drimon, of Harrison county.

Mrs. John M. Brown, of Hannahdale, is the great-granddaughter of this pioneer, and the Wolfes, of Wolfe Pen, are also his descendants, besides not a few of them live in Gilmer county.

**Valentine Bozarth** was the successor of Mr. Wolfe on the Smithville farm. He and his wife, Mrs. Rebecca Hall Bozarth, came from Harrison county and went to Iowa, here their brief history ends. The Bozarth's were brave Indian fighters, and their thrilling adventures with the red men are recorded on the pages of "Border Warfare."

**The Malones.**—Contemporary with the settlement of Mr. Wolfe on the Hardman farm was that of James Malone, senior, on the W. G. Lowther homestead, which joins it on the east.

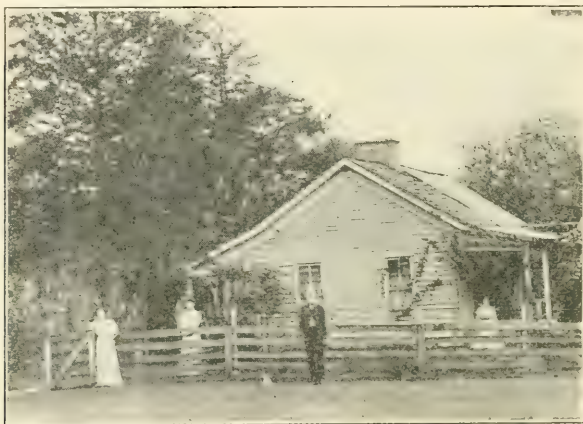
Mr. Malone was of Irish descent, and along with Mr. Wolfe, he came from Harrison county, and erected his cabin near the present site of the Lowther residence, which, though somewhat modernized, was built more than three-quarters of a century ago by Samuel Wolfe, and is one of the oldest landmarks in this section.

The location of this farm is one of the most beautiful along the river, and among its other points of special interest are: an old Indian mound, which, though once visible for



miles around, is fast disappearing under the plowman's cultivator; and a lasting spring, which has quenched the thirst of the children of men, the dusky face as well as the pale, for "thousands of moons," and over its lucid waters bends the branches of a willow of hugh dimensions, the history of which began less than forty-five years ago, when Miss Abigail Osbourne, eldest daughter of the late William Osbourne, who was then a small girl, planted her riding switch there. The circumference of this tree at the base now measures fifteen feet.

Mr. Malone removed (from here) to the Kennedy farm, at the mouth of Lamb's run, and here, he and his wife, who was Miss Elizabeth Findlay, a descendant of the Drake family, lie sleeping.



The Old Malone homestead as it appears to-day ("Wyldeewood cottage") where the "History of Ritchie County" was written. One of the oldest landmarks on the river.

He was the father of James Malone, junior, of John, Mrs. Jane Cunningham (mother of Mrs. Israel Davidson, of Spruce creek); and of the late Mrs. Elizabeth (Cornelius) Wyer, of Gilmer county. His children were all the heads of pioneer families of this county.

**John Malone** married Miss Rebecca Webb, sister of Benjamin Webb, and was the first settler on the E. R. Tibbs farm, at Goff's. He went from here to Bull creek, where some of his descendants still live.

**James Malone, junior**, married Miss Susan Wolfe, daughter of Peter, and succeeded his father on the Kennedy farm. He removed from there, early in the forties, to the farm that is now designated as the William Flannagan homestead, near Hannahdale, and here he passed from earth, in the early sixties, and in the Harrisville cemetery, beside his wife, he sleeps.

He figured prominently in the early history of the county, as justice of the peace and as representative in the legislature at Richmond.

He was the father of Alfred Malone, a lay minister of the M. E. church, who sleeps in Kansas; James (the III), who died in the Union cause; Francis M., who rests at Lima, Ohio; the late Samuel, of Nebraska; and Osbourne, who died at Weston; Fannie became Mrs. Broadwater, of Hannahdale; Rebecca, Mrs. Jacob Trainer, of Riddel's chapel; Mary Jane, Mrs. William Maley, of the same vicinity; Elizabeth was the late Mrs. John Clutter, and Eliza, Mrs. Harvey Clutter, of Iowa; Martha married and died in St. Louis, Missouri; and Sarah, the only survivor of the family, is Mrs. Clutter, of Pittsburg, Kansas.

Mrs. J. M. Brown, of Hannahdale, is the granddaughter of this pioneer.

Among the great-grandchildren of James Malone, senior, who are citizens of this part of the county, are C. J. Valentine, of Fonsoville; S. A. Wyer, of Auburn; J. B. Valentine, of Macfarlan; and not a few of the Wyers of Gilmer county.

**John Wilson** was the pioneer on the Kennedy farm, Mr. Malone having purchased his improvement.

Mr. Wilson and his wife, who was formerly a Miss White, went from here to Iowa, and we have been unable to learn anything farther of their history, save that Francis Wilson, of Tanners, belongs to this family, he being descended from a brother of John Wilson.

**The Elliotts.**—Not far from the time of the coming of the Malones, Jabez Elliott found a home on the Eugene Barker farm, near the mouth of Lamb's run, and in this vicinity he

spent the rest of his days, and in the Smithville cemetery he found a final resting place.

The early history of this family is very meager, and what is in our possession cannot be verified.

But they are of English origin and they probably first settled in the New England colonies, where they were engaged in savage warfare. And we, also, find them in Ohio battling with the Indians, during General Wayne's campaign.

Jabez Elliott is said to have been a native of the New England States and a soldier of the war of 1812. He married Miss Elizabeth Wigner, daughter of John Wigner, senior, and sister of John, junior, of Ellenboro, and came here from Harrison county. His venerable widow spent her last days in an old cabin that stood near the present residence of W. J. Burwell, in the vicinity of Goff's. Here she passed to her reward in 1875, at the age of ninety-six years. She had been a communicant of the Methodist Episcopal church for seventy-eight years, she being one of the class that was organized in 1810. She rests in the Smithville cemetery by the side of her husband.

Their children were as follows :

John, Jacob, Henry, Washington, Mrs. Elizabeth Lowther, Mrs. Sarah Howard and Mrs. Manly Collins, all of this county; and Jabez, junior, of Calhoun. All have now passed to the other shore, but their descendants in this county are not a few.

Among the grandsons are Frank and Wesley Elliott, of Indian creek; and Thomas Elliott, of Pullman. Hayes Elliott, the assistant cashier of the Pullman bank, is a great-grandson.

**Manly Collins** and his wife, Mrs. Mary Elliott Collins, were the first settlers on Lamb's run after the Elliott family, they having built their cabin where Emery Tibbs now lives.

Mrs. Collins survived until a few years since, when she passed away at a ripe old age, and was laid at rest in the Cunningham burying-ground, near Mahone.

Mr. Collins was the son of Mrs. Mary Collins, who spent her last hours on Slab Creek, and a brother of Chainey Collins, of Smithville; of Mrs. Phebe Smith, late wife of Aaron Smith,

of Smith's chapel; and of John Collins, of Wirt county, all of whom have passed on.

The children of Manly and Mary Collins are as follows:

Daniel, Benjamin, Mrs. Sarah Frederick, and Mary and Louisa, who are dead.

After the death of Jabez Elliott his family had a dwelling erected, where Peyton Tingler now lives, and for a number of years this cabin was occupied by the Elliott family.

This stream is said to have taken its name from a man by the name of Lamb, but we have been unable to learn anything farther concerning his history.

**The Wigners.**—John Wigner, senior, succeeded William Layfield on the S. H. Westfall farm, above Smithville. This old pioneer cabin stood on a rivulet, which still bears his name, "Wigner's run."

Mr. Wigner was of German lineage, and he came here from near Philadelphia before the year 1810, and here the remnant of his days was spent, and in some of the old burying-grounds in this vicinity his ashes lie.

He was the father of John Wigner, junior, the first settler at Ellenboro; of Jacob, of Stuart's run; of Henry, of Husher's run; Joseph and Daniel, of Ohio; Mrs. Elizabeth (Jabez) Elliott, of Goff's; Mrs. Elijah Cunningham, Husher's run; Mrs. Barbara Newcome, and Mrs. Susan White, of Gallipolis, Ohio.

**John Cornell.**—John Cornell was the first resident of the Martin Smith farm, above Smithville. He and his wife, Mrs. Susan Park Cornell, came from "Maryland, My Maryland," and having twice purchased this farm and lost it at law, removed to Pleasants county, in 1840, where he "laid down the cross" in 1860. Seventeen years later his wife joined him on the other side, and in the Rutnian cemetery they both lie at rest.

Mr. Cornell was a Revolutionary soldier, and was the son of William Cornell, an Irishman. He and his wife were the parents of twelve children—seven sons and five daughters, all of whom reached the years of maturity: Benjamin resides at Buffalo, in Putnam county; Susan is Mrs. William Ward, of Shultz; Mary is Mrs. Stephen Workman, of Huntington;

Sarah is Mrs. William Douglass, of Highland; William sleeps in Oregon; Harrison, in the Dry Ridge cemetery; two sons and two daughters, with the parents in the Rutman cemetery; one son, at Smithville, and one, in Calhoun county.

✧ John Cornell, of Calhoun county, is a grandson of this pioneer, as is J. A. Cornell, of Burnt House. And Mrs. Freeman G. Barr, of Smithville, is a great-granddaughter.

Mrs. Douglass, while on a visit with her daughter, Mrs. A. D. Adams, at the M. E. church parsonage at Smithville, during the autumn of 1904, visited the place of her nativity, after an absence of sixty-five years, and noted with interest the changes that had been wrought by the mighty hand of "Father Time."

**Elias Lowther** was another early settler in the Webb's mill vicinity. He was the second blacksmith and the first gunsmith and powder-maker in this section. He was the son of Thomas and the grandson of Col. William Lowther, and like the other pioneers of this name, was a native of West Milford. He removed to Wirt county near the year 1825, and here, fell asleep, and here some of his descendants live. He had two sons, Andrew and Daniel, and perhaps other children.

**The Dyes.**—Dennis Dye was the first settler on the farm which is still designated as the "Dye farm," in the Webb's mill vicinity, though now owned by Martin Smith and son.

Mr. Dye was the son of Reuben and Mary Dye, who came from Prince William county, Virginia, at an early day and settled in Wood county, and he was a brother of the late D. Dye, of Elizabeth; John, of Ohio, and William and Benjamin, who started to Texas and were never heard of again.

Dennis Dye was born in 1801, and came to this county in his early manhood and married Miss Anna Webb, daughter of Benjamin Webb, and took up his residence on the old homestead, above mentioned, near the year 1825, where he remained until June 20, 1866, when he crossed to the other side.

His wife was born on July 14, 1809, and died in June, 1888. Both sleep in the Webb's mill cemetery.

His children are as follows: Benjamin, David, William,



Mrs. Julia (Adam) Laird, Mrs. Jane (Daniel) Nicholson, of Calhoun county; and Mrs. Martha (Robert) Taylor, of Smithville; and Mrs. Drusilla Gear, of Wirt county; who have all passed on; and Mrs. Harriet (Barnes) Smith, Burnt House; Mrs. Nancy (Jacob) Cunningham, Smithville; Mrs. Mary (Barnes) Smith, Auburn; Mrs. Agnes Haught, Wirt county; and Mrs. Elizabeth Nutter, Kansas, are the surviving ones.

**Benjamin Dye**, whose family are still identified with the Smithville vicinity, was born at the old home at Webb's mill, on August 16, 1827, and though he resided across the Calhoun county line, after his marriage to Miss Roena Petty, daughter of Rowland Petty, of Wirt county, on January 10, 1860, his entire life was spent within the bounds of the Smithville vicinity. He passed from earth on March 3, 1905, and Mrs. Dye followed him to the grave on May 30, 1909. Both lie at rest in the Nicholas burying-ground, near the old home in Calhoun county.

They were the parents of the following named children:

The one daughter died in childhood; and their sons are: Dr. W. T. W. Dye, of Grantsville; Dr. James A. Dye, Minora; Rowland F. Dye, Smithville; George W. and Judson B. Dye, Freed.

**The Smiths.**—John Every, of whose history we know nothing, erected the first dwelling on the B. H. Wilson farm at Goff's, but this improvement passed into the hands of Barnes Smith as early as 1810, and remained in his possession until near the year 1835, when he removed to Smithville, where he passed from earth, on March 9, 1857.

In his honor the town was named and within the peaceful bosom of its cemetery his ashes lie.

Mr. Smith was of English lineage. His ancestors came to America in Colonial days and settled in Virginia, but he was born in Harrison county, on May 18, 1782, and there he was married to Miss Anne Earle, who was born on November 26, 1788, and died on October 14, 1855, and rests at Smithville. Nine children were the result of this union:

Isaac and Barnes, junior, sleep at Smithville; Joshua, in Calhoun county; Levi J., in Boone county, Iowa; Sarah, who married Samuel Davidson, in Gilmer county, near Tanners-

ville; Kathrine (Mrs. Levi Smith), on Spruce creek; Hila (Mrs. Eli Riddel), near Goff's; Mary (Mrs. George Goff), in Missouri; Elizabeth (Mrs. Thomas Goff), in Iowa.

Although these children were so widely scattered, their descendants in this county are a multitude. Among the grandchildren are Martin Smith, Alvus Smith, Mrs. M. A. Ayres, and Mrs. Alfred Barr, of Smithville; T. M. Goff, of Harrisville; the late Mrs. A. P. Hardman, Fonsoville; Mrs. John White, S. B. and S. A. Smith, of Iowa.

Dr. J. M. Goff, of Harrisville, is a great-grandson.

(Several of these sons were among the pioneers of this county and the history of their families will be found elsewhere.)

**Aaron Smith**, brother of Barnes, who was also a native of Harrison county, was the first settler at Goff's, on the land that is now the homes of Abner Hatfield and E. C. Goff and the Reeves estate.

His old cabin, which was built early in the century, stood near the present Hatfield residence, and not far away, on this homestead, he lies in his last sleep.

He married Miss Hannah Drake, sister of the Rev. John Drake, who was born on April 17, 1778, and, like his brother, has an innumerable line of descendants in this and adjoining counties.

After his death his widow married John Riddel, the Grass run pioneer, and in Roane county she died on October 27, 1868.

Their children are as follows: Elijah, Levi, William, Elisha, Rebecca, Zilpah, Susan, Orpha, Rhoda and Eda.

Elijah married his cousin, Miss Roana Smith, daughter of Squire Smith, of Harrison county, and lived and died near the mouth of Smith's run, where his son, Aaron, still survives. He was also the father of the late James, of Gilmer county; and of Mrs. Thomas D. Tibbs, of Lamb's run.

Levi married his cousin, Miss Kathrine Smith, daughter of Barnes, senior, and was one of the Spruce creek pioneers.

William married Miss Susana Cain, daughter of David Cain, and went to Lee creek, where he died in 1883, at the age of eighty-six years.

Elisha married Miss Martha Stuart, sister of Robert

Stuart, and settled the Connolly farm, on Leatherbrake, where he and his wife and several children, all died near the same time of fever.

Elisha, his eldest son, who was married, died at this time; and Levi, of Hardman chapel; and Gilbert, of Long run; and Mrs. Lydia Ann Goff, wife of the late M. A. Goff, of Hazelgreen; and mother of L. C. Goff, of Juna, have since passed on, leaving families; and James T. Smith, of Burnt House; and Mrs. Sarah Jane (John) Goff, of Gilmer county: are the surviving members of the family.

Rebecca Smith married Cornelius Cain, and lived and died in this county. Her children were the late Mrs. Rosetta Moats, of Cairo; Mrs. Phillip Goff, of Juna; Mrs. Ruhama (Ephraim) Morehead, Mrs. Louisa Chevront, David, Cornelius H., Albert, James and Lemuel Cain.

Zilpah Smith married James Riddel and went to Gilmer county.

Susan became Mrs. Jacob Smith and went to Roane county.

Orpha was Mrs. Hill, of Clay county; Rhoda, Mrs. Board, of Roane county. Eda married Benjamin Goff and became the head of a pioneer family of this county. (See later chapter.) She was the last survivor of the family.

**David Cain** was the first settler on the late Wilson Prunty homestead, now the property of John Gorrell.

He was of Holland descent. He married Miss Mary Cain, who was born in 1779, and came here from Ohio. He finally went to Lee creek, where he sleeps. His wife rests in the Egypt cemetery at Cairo.

The Cain's run, on the south side of the river, took its name from a sugar camp that he owned, which was located just below the John Wass residence.

Mr. Cain has been accredited with the first settlement at the mouth of Slab creek, but this claim proves to be in error, as John Shores, father of the late James Shores, of Cairo, was the first pioneer at the mouth of this creek.

Mr. Cain's children were as follows:

Susana (Mrs. Wm. Smith), of Lee creek; Mary (Mrs.

Joseph Wilson), of Slab creek; Cornelius Cain, of Cairo, and Jesse.

Jesse married a Miss Firth, of Barbour county, and settled on the north side of Hughes river, at the mouth of the run, which still bears his name, "Jesse Cain's run," where Peter and Charles Wass now live.

Quite a number of David Cain's grandchildren are still identified among the citizens of the county.

Lemuel Wilson, of Smithville; Mrs. Phillip Goff, of Juna; the late Mrs. Rosetta Moats, of Cairo; are among the number.

---

A family by the name of Belt made the first improvement at the forks of Hughes river, on the farm that became the permanent home of the Jacksons, in 1830.

Thomas Cummins, another early settler, moved farther west in 1811, and the name of George Turvey is also mentioned among the very early settlers, but we have been unable to learn anything of his history or settlement.

Although many authentic dates are wanting, the greater number of these settlers are said to have come before the year 1810.

## CHAPTER IV

---

### Thomas and Phebe Cunningham



THE year 1807 was marked by the coming of Thomas and Phebe Cunningham, from Harrison county. Though many historic reminiscences cluster about the names of the brave-hearted pioneers of this county, perhaps no other one is of such absorbing interest as the one that hangs about the memory of Thomas and Phebe Cunningham; and, perhaps, too, no other pioneer family is more largely represented among the present citizenship of the county; and from the pages of "Border Warfare" we glean the story of their adventure with the Indians, before they became identified with the history of Ritchie county:

In 1785, when our tragical story opens, Thomas Cunningham and his brother, Edward, resided in Harrison county on Bingamon creek, a branch of the West fork, in adjoining cabins. Thomas was absent on a trading expedition, when six Indians made their appearance at his home.

Mrs. Cunningham and the four children were gathered about the dinner-table when one entered, and closing the door behind him, stood with drawn tomahawk for a few moments; then, having at once apprehended danger from the other cabin, and having no such fear of the helpless mother and children, he seemed for a time only intent upon his own escape.

Edward, seeing the Indian enter his brother's cabin, secured his own door, and, stepping to a small opening in the wall, stood ready to fire when the intruder should make his appearance; but in Thomas' cabin was a like aperture, and through it the Indian fired at Edward, and gave the signal for victory, which was answered by Edward, who saw the



aim of the savage in time to save his life. So narrow was his escape that the bark from the log struck him in the face.

The Indian, seeing that he had missed his aim, at once seized an adz and began cutting an outlet through the back of the cabin, so that he could escape without danger from Edward's house. While thus engaged, he asked Mrs. Cunningham how many were in the other cabin, and she tacitly replied by holding up the fingers of both hands.

Just after the firing had ceased another Indian entered the yard, and, seeing Edward's gun through the port hole, beat a hasty retreat; but Edward fired, the bullet taking effect in the Indian's hip; he managed, however, to reach some place of safety before Cunningham could again load his gun.

Mrs. Cunningham made no effort to escape, for she felt that death only awaited her at the hands of the lurking foe without. To escape with her children was impossible; and to leave them at the mercy of this savage monster was not to be thought of. So she cherished the hope that he might quietly withdraw, but the fallacy of such a hope was soon evident, when he sank his ruthless tomahawk into the brains of one of her children, and casting its scarcely lifeless form into the yard, ordered her to follow him. She, knowing that resistance meant certain death, quietly obeyed, stepping over the dead body of her child, as she passed out with her babe in her arms, and the other two children clinging to her and screaming frantically at the horror of the sight.

When all were outside, scalping the dead boy, he set fire to the house, and withdrew to a high point in the field, where he joined his two companion, who were caring for the wounded Indian. The other two were left to guard the door of Edward's house, so that they could strike the fatal blow when the flames should drive them out; but fortunately the family were able to extinguish the fire from within by tearing the boards from the roof, though the Indians kept up their firing all the while.

Without hope of accomplishing more, and fearing detection, they gathered together, and, having tomahawked the elder Cunningham boy and his little sister—whom they beat against a tree until life was extinct—they took their departure.

Mrs. Cunningham said that the last she saw of her little daughter was one quivering foot sticking up from behind a log, where she had been thrown. The poor mother stood aghast, dazed with grief, momentarily expecting the death blow to fall upon her and the little one at her breast. But a more cruel fate awaited her—that of the life of a captive.

From this awful scene, she was taken to a cave. (This cave is said to be about two miles from the scene of the capture, on Little Indian run—a branch of Bingamon creek—in Harrison county.) Here the Indians remained until night, and, under cover of darkness, returned to the home of Edward Cunningham, and, finding it deserted, plundered, and set it on fire.

Mr. Cunningham and his family had taken refuge in the forest during the night, the nearest settlement being eight or ten miles distant, and on the following morning gave the alarm; and a company of men were soon in pursuit. When they reached the scene of the tragedy, finding the cabins in ashes, and being unable to follow the trail, so carefully had it been covered, they buried the remains of the children and returned to their homes. But after the lapse of a few days, circumstances pointed to the suspicion that the savages were still in the vicinity, and another search was instituted, in which the trail was followed to the mouth of the cave and lost. But Major Robinson, being familiar with the forest, and after dwelling upon the incidents of the day, remembered the cave, and upon investigation, on the following morning, found that it had been their hiding place, but was now deserted. They had resumed their journey during the night, having been detained here by the wounded Indian, who, Mrs. Cunningham said, was borne from the cave, and she never saw him again. She supposed that he was dead, and that his remains were sunk in a pool near by.

She said that the whites were so near several times that she could distinctly hear their voices; that they stood upon the rock above her head. But a savage stood over her with an uplifted tomahawk, commanding silence, and forcing her to keep the child to her breast, lest its cries should lead to their apprehension.

Owing to this delay, they did not reach their own country for some time, and the poor captive's suffering from hunger, fatigue and grief, was almost beyond human endurance: and the helpless infant at the breast, sought milk and obtained blood instead. The Indians, observing this, ended its sufferings by the tomahawk, while it clung to its mother's bosom, and then cast its lifeless form beside the pathway, without leaf or branch to protect it from the beasts of prey.

No tongue or pen can describe the anguish of the suffering mother, whose only sustenance for ten days was the head of a wild turkey and three pawpaws. By the frequent wading of streams, her feet had become so scalded, that when she reached the village of the Delawares and was permitted to remove her stockings, the nails and skin came with them. Yet, on the following day, she was compelled to continue her journey. A humane Indian of the village somewhat alleviated her pain by an application of sanative herbs.

One incident of this dreadful march, which has been omitted by the historian, but which will doubtless add interest here, we glean from the Autobiography of the late Rev. James L. Clarke, who heard it from her own lips, and who tells it in the following language:

"It was during the painful march after the murder of her babe, that she was converted. Overwhelmed and horrified at the murder of her children, and the terrible suffering she was then undergoing, she longed to die, and wished the savages would kill her.

"One day while wishing for death, the question was forced into her mind, 'Are you prepared to die?' It awakened her, she saw that she was a sinner, and if she died as she had lived, she would be lost and would have to endure suffering forever to which the sufferings of the present would bear no comparison, and that she must be forever separated from her children, whom she had no doubt were now in Heaven.

"She now became very much alarmed and feared that they would kill her before she was prepared to die. Her sins became a burden too intolerable to be borne, and she went

to Him who said 'Come unto me all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.'

"One night after the Indians had lain down in a circle around the fire, with her inside the circle, she kneeled down at the root of a tree and in her agony wrestled with God in prayer, and taking Jesus as her Savior, the blessing came in power. She sprang to her feet clapping her hands, and shouting at the top of her voice, 'Glory to God.' The savages raised upon their elbows, gave the Indian 'yough,' watched her for a while, and lay down again. She continued to shout for some time, the fear of death was gone, and her soul was exceedingly happy." And from this time until her death, she continued a faithful, devoted Christian.

When the home of her captors was reached, she received no barbarous treatment, but she was filled with fear and the apprehension of some impending doom. Everything about her seemed to bode evil. She was delivered into the hands of the father of the wounded and missing Indian, and was compelled to wear her soiled clothing, which was regarded as a bad omen for a captive. And thus for three years her captivity continued.

A conference, preparatory to a treaty between the Whites and the Indians, was pending, when, one evening, she noticed an unusual commotion in the village, and, upon inquiry, learned that the presence of the great Simon Girty occasioned it.

She determined to ask him to intercede for her release, and on the following day, seeing him passing by on horseback, she went to him and lay hold of his stirrup, and implored his interference in her behalf, which, at first, was only met with derision; but though the heart of this chieftain had long been a stranger to tenderness and sympathy, her entreaties finally succeeded in touching his better nature, and he made intercession for her, secured her release, made provisions for her ransom, and had her conveyed to the commissioners who negotiated the treaty.

During the Autumn of 1788, having been in captivity for three long, weary years, she was taken to a great Indian conference, at the foot of the Maumee rapids, on or near the

present site of Perrysburg, Ohio; and while here, Captain Girty brought the case before the British agent, McKee, who furnished the trinkets for the ransom, and she was set free; and from here, she went to Kentucky with two gentlemen, who came to this conference in quest of their captive children.

After much difficulty and no little delay, she finally reached her old home—the home of Edward Cunningham—in Harrison county, and found that her husband, on hearing of her release, had gone in quest of her. Depressed by the disappointment of not meeting him, and by the thought of the danger and peril that attended his every footstep, she could not enter into the spirit of rejoicing, that her homecoming had occasioned; but in a few days her husband, learning that she was homeward bound, returned, and with joy unspeakable, clasped to his bosom again the long lost wife. Though the remembrance of the tragic fate of their children, shadowed the joy of their reunion, yet, time alleviated their sorrow, when other, and more fortunate, children came to bless their home. And from these children are descended no small per cent of the present population of Ritchie county.

**The Cunninghams** are of Irish lineage. Some time before the Revolutionary war, Hugh Cunningham and his wife, Nancy, with their family of eight sons (Adam, Ephraim, Benjamin, Joseph, William, Walter, Edward and Thomas) came from Dublin, Ireland, and settled on the banks of the Potomac, in Fairfax county, Virginia; and, shortly after the close of the Revolutionary war, Thomas, Adam, Edward, Walter, and, perhaps, more of the brothers, came to Harrison county, where they entered and patented large tracts of land under the "tomahawk title," on Bingamon creek. Here they resided when our tragic story opened.

Thomas Cunningham and his wife, Phebe Tucker Cunningham, were born across the sea. He, in Ireland, and she, in England of Scottish parentage, in 1761. He had served as a Revolutionary soldier, before becoming distinguished by this "adventure among the Indians."



In 1807, as above stated, they came to this county, and settled on what is now the W. E. Hill and the Frederick homesteads. Here they continued to reside until the death of Mr. Cunningham, in 1826. He was the first Methodist Episcopal minister in this part of the county, and at his home the first class was organized. He was only a lay minister at this time, but he was licensed to preach, at Zanesville, Ohio, on September 5, 1817; and this license, which was written upon parchment, is now a cherished possession of his great-grandson, John C. Cunningham, of Eva.

On the Frederick homestead, not far from the present Frederick residence, he sleeps, in an almost nameless grave. Mrs. Cunningham spent the last years of her life in Calhoun county with her daughter, Mrs. Isaac Collins; and, here, in 1845, she passed away in triumph. "The voice that shouted 'Glory to God' in the midst of the savages, shouted victory in death." On the Collins homestead, near Freed, she is sleeping.

The late Rev. James L. Clarke delivered the memorial sermon at her funeral, and in dwelling on her triumphant death afterwards, he said, "I could not help thinking of the joyful meeting she had with her children in the presence of Him who had said, 'Suffer little children to come unto me, for of such is the Kingdom of God.'"

The late children of these distinguished pioneers were as follows: Henry, Lydia, Walter, and Thomas, who were killed by the Indians; and William—the first born after their reunion—who became a minister in 1810, and two years later took a transfer to the Ohio conference, where he finished his earthly career at Horner, in Licking county; John, of Spencer; Mrs. Rachel (Isaac) Collins, Calhoun county; Mrs. Leah (Benjamin) Hardman, Charleston, W. Va.; Mrs. Phebe (Jas.) Hardman, who sleeps at Hardman chapel; Mrs. Barbara Hill, Eddyville, Iowa; and Benjamin, of Eva.

Among the late grandsons and granddaughters of these venerable people, who were the heads of well known families of this county, were: A. P., J. S., and Washington Hardman, Hardman chapel; Mrs. John Beall, Leatherbrake; Thomas Hardman, Auburn; Mrs. George Wells, Cornwallis; Mrs. J.

M. McWhorter, Buckhannon; Mrs. Hannah Smith, Smithville; Mr. and Mrs. Wilson B. Cunningham; and Eli R. Cunningham, of Eva. Among the surviving ones are: John R. Cunningham, Gilmer county; Mrs. Nancy Dilworth, Eaton; and Mrs. Ira S. Goff, Walker station. Besides quite an army of great-grandchildren, who are well known citizens—Martin Smith, Mrs. Alfred Barr, Mrs. M. A. Ayres, and Alvis Smith, of Smithville, Mrs. James Rexroad, of Den run, and the late Mrs. W. E. Hill, of Fonzo, are among them.

Mrs. Hill enjoyed the privilege of residing almost on the very spot where the cabin of her illustrious great-grandparents stood for several years just before her death in 1910.

**Edward Cunningham.**—Edward Cunningham and his wife, Sarah Price Cunningham, whom he married in Fairfax county, Virginia, lived and died in Harrison county, where "they fought the redskins;" and here on their old homestead, they sleep; but some of their lineal descendants belong to the present citizenship of this county.—To their grandson, Perry J. Cunningham, of Pennsboro, we are indebted for this sketch.

Their children, William, Joseph, Thomas, Benjamin, and Mrs. Mary Moore sleep in Harrison county; Mrs. Elizabeth Robinson at Fairfield, Ohio; Mrs. Keturah Hill, in Gilmer county; and Enoch M. Cunningham, in Randolph county.

Joseph, better known as "Injun Joe," was captured by the Shawnee Indians, while hiding under the treadles in the loom house, when he was but a lad of eight summers, and was adopted by an Indian family, and remained among them, for sixteen years, or until a short time after Gen. Wayne's treaty with the Indians. He became a great hunter while among them, and after his return home, he served as pilot for the pioneer surveyors of the large and original tracts of land in this and adjoining counties; and on one of these expeditions, with John Murphy, he experienced a dreadful hand to hand encounter<sup>1</sup> with a huge black bear, which he finally succeeded in killing with his knife; and then pried its jaws open to relieve his knee, which had been the victim of bruin's

---

<sup>1</sup>The scene of this fight was on Bear run, a branch of Goose creek, in this county; hence the name of this stream; this bear weighed 600 pounds when dressed.

last struggle, and which was lamed for the remainder of his life.

He afterwards married a Miss Ayres, and became the father of two daughters, and one son; viz., the late Mrs. Samuel Warne, of Parkersburg; Mrs. George Sires, of Clarksburg; and the late Dr. John Cunningham, of Illinois.

Enoch M. Cunningham was the only one of Edward's children that figured among the early settlers of this county. In 1820, he married Miss Jane Stuart, daughter of William Stuart, an early settler on Hughes river above Goff's, and from the Stuart homestead, in 1840, he moved to Smithville. He was the father of the following named children: Harrison B. Cunningham, an early merchant of Harrisville; Martha became Mrs. Barnes Smith, of Smithville; and her twin sister, Sarah Salina, married Jonathan H. Haddox, of Smithville, later of Harrisville; Amy married Hannibal C. Brannon, and Edna M., Williams Moats, of Harrisville.

Among his great-grandchildren, who are well known in this county, are the late C. E. Haddox, of Moundsville; C. M. Haddox, of Charleston; Mrs. Van A. Zevely, of Cairo; and Mrs. Joseph Foster, of Pennsboro.

## CHAPTER V

---

### The Westfalls and Whites



THE Westfalls were early settlers in the Frederick's mill vicinity, they having taken the place of some of the original settlers some time in the forties.

Joel J. Westfall, who is now spending the eventide of his long life with his only son, J. R. Westfall, at Smithville, was the first of the family to arrive. He came as early as 1843, and took the place of James Malone, on the Kennedy farm, above the mouth of Lamb's run; and during the following winter he taught school in an old house on the Tingler—now the B. H. Wilson—farm, having for his pupils, "the Wasses," the Hardmans, the Elliotts, the Goffs and the Tingleers. After one year's residence on the Kennedy farm, he rented what is now Frederick's mill, and the W. E. Hill farm, and two years later his father, John W. Westfall, purchased both the mill and the farm, and moved his family here, where he spent the remainder of his life. He sold the mill in 1857, to the late Joseph Frederick, but the farm remained in the hands of his heirs until a few years since, when it passed into the hands of W. E. Hill, who sold it to Henry Barker, in 1909.

The Westfalls are of Irish lineage. They emigrated from New York to Beverly (West) Virginia; and from there, Joel Westfall, senior, and his wife, Mrs. Elizabeth White Westfall, removed to near the present site of Buckhannon, where their son, John W. Westfall, was born, and where he was married to Miss Elizabeth Simon, a Dutch maiden, of Pennsylvania, who was the mother of his six children, all of whom were born at Buckhannon, before the family came to Ritchie.

Joel was the eldest son; Jacob, and the late James, of Slab creek; and Jasper N., who was laid on the Frederick homestead in his youth; and the late Mrs. Margaret (John) Core, of Buckhannon; and Mrs. Mary E. (Robert) Stuart, of Iris, were the other members of the family. The two alone survive. Side by side Mr. and Mrs. Westfall sleep on the Frederick homestead. She survived him by a number of years, and with her daughter, Mrs. Stuart, spent her last hours, at Iris. (The other Westfalls in this and adjoining counties are descended from the same family.)

**Joel J. Westfall** was born at Buckhannon, on August 24, 1819, and here in the wilds of the forest, he grew to manhood, having every opportunity to indulge his love for hunting and adventure; and some of these boyish adventures are scarcely less thrilling than those of "Robinson Crusoe," or Stanley in the jungles of Africa:

When he was but a small lad of seven summers, on July 26, 1826, he killed the largest rattle snake on record in West Virginia, while alone in the forest watching the horses for his father. This mammoth snake measured nine feet four inches, with rattles one one-half inches broad. At the age of eleven years, he killed three deer by moonlight in the forest near Buckhannon; and the following year three panthers fell as his victims, and at the age of fourteen, he slew a bear with his tomahawk. This was only the beginning of a hunting record, which, perhaps, can hardly be duplicated by another lad among the early settlers of the State. At one time he killed a bear and a panther, which had just taken the life of a deer. So famous did these early adventures make him, that he was known far and wide, as the "Boy Hunter." On one occasion when he came into possession of a new gun, as a reward for his skillful marksmanship, he was asked by his father what he wished to do with this gun. He replied that he wished to kill wild animals, but that he especially desired to find a bear cave that he had heard much about through his uncle. So with his father's consent, one fine morning he set out in quest of this cave, which he finally reached after a long and perilous search. It was in a large



ledge of rocks, miles distant from his home, and, searching out the entrance, he at once started to explore the interior, but finding the darkness so dense, he was forced to retreat. However, securing a pine torch and taking his gun in hand, he again crawled inside, expecting to find the bear asleep, but by the time he had proceeded fifty or sixty feet, he realized the fallacy of this expectation, when he saw the glare of bruin's eye coming toward him. Stepping to one side, he prepared to fire, but for fear of being forced out of the cave, he slid into a crevice, and the animal dashed by him with force, and presently he heard him fall from the cliff outside, a distance of thirty feet, and he knew that he must be dead; and going outside, he joyfully claimed his prey and set out for home, which he reached after several days' absence to the relief of his mother, who had been greatly annoyed by his prolonged stay. In after life his hand did not "lose its cunning," for while a resident of California, he killed the largest bear on record in that State. It having weighed one thousand pounds.

At the age of seventeen years, he was made lieutenant of Co. D, 133rd Regiment of the Virginia Militia, an office which he held for seven years; and he was Captain of the Militia after he came to this county. On January 22, 1843, he was married to Miss Eliza B. Mills, daughter of W. R. Mills, of Pocahontas county, the marriage being solemnized at the home of her brother at Weston; and J. R. Westfall, of Smithville, was the one child of this union; and when he was still in "the frocks of babyhood" his young mother passed on, and on the Frederick homestead she sleeps.

On April 4, 1854, leaving his young son with his parents, Mr. Westfall started for California—lured there by the gold excitement—where he amassed quite a fortune, and where he rose to prominence in State affairs. At one time, while digging for gold, he unearthed a nugget that weighted nineteen ounces, and was valued at one thousand dollars. He served as Deputy Sheriff at Mariposa for four years, at the end of which time he was elected Road Commissioner and Supervisor, an office which he held for sixteen consecutive years, and one that is higher in point of importance than that

of our sheriff. Politically he is a Democrat, and he enjoyed the honor of being a member of the committee that escorted William Jennings Bryan, and his distinguished party on their tour through the "Golden State," during Mr. Bryan's first campaign for the Presidency; and he had the pleasure of eating several lunches that were prepared by the hand of Mrs. Bryan. On October 6, 1906, he bade adieu to his adopted state and returned to Smithville, where he is quietly spending the evening hours of his life with his son. He is now a nonagenarian, but his memory is a remarkable store-house of interesting reminiscences of pioneer days. Later, he died on October 30, 1910, and was laid away at Smithville, on the homestead of his son.

William White, whose heroic deeds "crown history's pages," was his great-grandsire, and few more valuable stories of early times have come under our notice than the ever interesting one of the life of this distinguished Indian fighter, which was told to Mr. Westfall by his great-grandmother, Mrs. William White, when he was a child of seven years, and she, a venerable woman of one hundred two years. This is the only time that he remembers seeing this great-grandmother, but he has long treasured the story that she told him on that memorable day, which we here reproduce in her own language, in part:

**The Grandmother's Story.**—She called him to her and said that she wished to tell him the story of the life and the cruel death of his great-grandfather, William White, and that she hoped that he would remember what she this day should tell him:

She said "I was a Wallace, a relative of Sir William Wallace, of Scotland, and I am the wife of William White, the great scout and Indian fighter." There were three of the White brothers that came from Scotland to America, William, David and Jonathan.

Jonathan went South and was never heard of again, it being supposed that he was killed by the Indians; and William and David settled near Winchester, Virginia.

While out hunting here one day, William came upon some Indians, and thinking that they were seeking his life, killed three of them; but among the number was a squaw, and as he could not think of taking her life, he let her go, feeling confident that she would not know him. But she did recognize him, however; and as it was in time of peace and was a grave violation of the terms of the treaty, he was arrested and put in prison; but his people raised such a storm about his confinement, and gathered around the jail and beat it down, and let him out the next day. He and a man by the name of Pringle then escaped to Buckhannon, and made their home in a hollow sycamore tree, near the mouth of Turkey run, on the Buckhannon river, near three miles below the present site of Buckhannon. She added, "Joel, you will doubtless see this tree. Your Grandmother Westfall is gone too early for you to remember her. Your father, your uncles, and your aunts are all living, but I, your great-grandmother, must soon pass over." I am now one hundred two years old. Among my children, grandchildren and great-grandchildren, I see none that resembles your great-grandfather, but I see him in the blare of your eye, the shape of your head, and in your movement, and my little grandson, I hope that you will be able to remember what your great-grandmother says to you today, and that you will be able to punish the foul perpetrator and his allies for the cowardly murder of your great-grandfather, 'Billy White,' my husband.

"Your Uncle Henry is next in resemblance to 'Billy.' Your father and uncles have all treated me kindly, and I might have been living with them today, but I wished to live and die in the home that 'Billy' and I had improved, here on Hickory flat, with my son. I shall not be here long. Try and remember the words of your great-grandmother, Elizabeth Wallace White, my little sonny. I traveled alone from Winchester, Virginia, to Buckhannon to join my husband in his tree house—over hills, deep rivers, and through lone forests, carrying my fire rolled up in a wet cloth, on horseback, by day, that I might have it to kindle at night, in some secluded place, where I could roast my meat and drink the

pure water that gurgled there. Your great-grandfather and I lived many days here. I was many times alone in the fort or out on our little farm tending my garden, beans and corn, while Billy would be out on some scout, or fighting the Indians back from the settlement. Your grandmother Westfall and I have spent many lonely days while our husbands were away, some times for months at a time, that they could not be at home.

"About five weeks after I joined Billy in his 'tree house,' two or three of the Cutrights, two Pringles, and another person came and stopped, and a week or so later seven or eight more came, and they all took up farms and went to building stout log houses, in which they would retreat when the Indians would come near us, as there were always scouts out looking for the Indians. Billy had to be out most of his time, but would come in and bring his furs and pelts, and sell them so as to keep me plenty to eat and wear; and I could raise plenty of corn, beans and potatoes for the scouts when they would come in. Billy and his brother, David, the Pringles and the Cutrights generally kept in touch with one another so as to give the alarm in case of danger. Some of them would run in and give us warning, so we had easier times." It was the duty of the scouts to warn any post in danger.

"Billy was taken prisoner by the Indians, but soon made his escape, and things went along this way for some time, when the Indians began gathering and concentrating their forces around Cincinnati. Governor Dunmore and General Andrew Lewis had command of the Government forces, and they were called out to meet the Indians, who were said to be gathered in great numbers. Billy, David, and most of the other men went, leaving us women with a few old and crippled men to occupy the cabins and care for the stock, but we knew that the scouts would look after us, so the troops were preparing for a big contest—"

Here a childish voice interrupted with, "Now, grandma, I want you to tell me all about the Battle of the Point." The grandma replied, "Well, do you think you can remember what I tell you? as you are not more than five? However, I will try. Well, you see, my little sonny, but I will tell you

what Pringle and Cutright told me on the morning of the Battle of the Point:

“General Lewis had detailed Billy White and John Cutright to go out and hunt, so as to procure meat for the troops. After being out a short time, they heard firing at the camp, and White said, ‘John, there’s a battle on, let’s go in,’ and immediately they started, but when they got inside of the lines, word reached White that his brother, David, had been shot, and that he was lying under a certain tree. They went at once to the tree and found him begging for a drink of water, and having no canteens, White and three other men went and carried water to the dying man in their hats. They had to go between the lines—the two fires as they termed it, and the pawpaw bushes fell thick all around them, but they got back in safety. White, taking the cleanest looking hat in his hand said, ‘Here, brother, is water, but when you drink you will die.’ He then took him in his arms, and held him until he was dead, and laying him down gently, took up his gun as calmly as if going to do a day’s work, and said, ‘Come, John, let us go.’ Cutright said he was a little at a loss to know which way to go, as the Indians had already began to retreat across the creek, but he followed, somewhat cautiously. ‘White was watching to get a shot at the Indians, and I (Cutright) had just heard him fire, and had sent one shot across the creek myself, when I noticed three Indians that were attempting to cross the creek. White fired and one fell, then another shot from his gun brought the last one down, and the three went floating down the creek into the broad Ohio. He turned to me and said, ‘I have had bad luck, John: I’ve lost three scalps, so let us go for more.’ And that evening he showed me seventeen scalps that he had taken with his own hand with my knowledge.”

“The Indians, being scattered a little, we went around to where we heard some firing, I stopped to get a shot at one, but he dodged me, and hearing White fire several shots, I went toward him. He, seeing me, said, ‘Come here, and let me show you how to kill Indians.’ There close by a log he lay upon his back loading his gun. He said, ‘Lie down, or they’ll shoot you.’ He lay there for some time popping



one over now and then, that chanced to stick his head above the log; and cautioning me to beware, that there were still more in ambush. Finally the enemy began shooting under the log, and finding the bullets coming too close, he moved farther away, but lying flat on the ground all the while, until he felt confident that the last one was dead. When the Indians were all scalped, he declared his intention to investigate the firing of a large gun, that he said he believed an Indian was behind. So, off he went, and soon I heard no more of the big gun, but heard several shots in that direction, and in about an hour I saw him coming with two guns and two scalps. I said, 'Well, Bill, did you get the gun?' and he replied, 'Yes, and the hair, too,' holding up the scalps. He then asked me (John Cutright) what my success had been, and remarked that they were getting scarce here, only one here and there that had been detained by a wounded Indian. We then counted our scalps, and he had seventeen, as before stated, and three got away. By that time the signals were calling the troops together, and—'

Here again the little grandson, who had been an interested listener, interrupted, saying, "Now, grandma, I have heard the story of the Battle of the Point (Point Pleasant), now please tell me of the cowardly murder of my great-grandfather, William White, that you asked me to avenge; and, grandma, if you'll tell me the story I'll promise you if such a chance ever comes, I'll be there."

"Well," the grandmother resumed, "I will give you a short history of it: "After White had built the fort at Buckhannon, and had been in command of it and the troops for several years, a man by the name of Potros came into the fort and said that he had just come from near the mouth of the Little Kanawha river, and that he had seen signs of Indians crossing and coming toward the settlement; that he felt sure they were lurking about in ambush; and that he wanted to have his family and household goods removed to the fort on the next day. White replied that he would send a company of men and wagons to bring them, but the man said, 'Oh! I couldn't trust my family out without your pres-

ence.' White said, 'Well, be ready, we'll be there in the morning.'

"When they were fixing to start, I said, 'Billy, don't you go out today, send others. If you do you will be killed. I dreamed last night that I saw Indians pointing red hot guns at you. If you do go, Billy, you'll never get back alive.' But he replied, 'Well, Betty, if I don't go they will say that I am a coward,' and he thought it only a dream, and he went. When they reached their destination, all was right, there were no Indians to be seen. But he, going into the yard, discovered signs of the enemy there, and mentioned it to the rest. He said, 'They have been grinding their knives and tomahawks on the grindstone, and here is the fray of an Indian blanket. Let us load up and get away.' After everything was loaded, and the wagons started, the trader or renegade, said, 'White, you and I and the girls will ride over the trail to the fort. It will not be much more than a mile, and we'll get there before the wagons.'" Just as the four reached the top of the hill, the Indians fired on them, and White was shot through just above the hips; but did not fall from his horse, but as he turned down the hill they fired again, striking him in the back. His horse taking fright, started to run, and its foot, becoming entangled in the limb of a fallen tree, it fell throwing the rider, who was noted for being able to remount. But the Indians ran down the hill, and scalped him, and were off before any defense could be made.

He was placed in a boat, but he breathed his last just as the boat reached the fort, and thus ended the life of one of the most renowned and intrepid leaders of Indian times. This fatal day was March the 8, in 1781 or '82, and the scene was near the present site of Buckhannon.

Though the Indians were pursued, they had secreted their canoes, and made good their escape across the Ohio, before they could be overtaken.

---

(Though varied versions of the life and death of White have heretofore been told, this is doubtless the only authentic one. Mr. Westfall not only possesses a remarkable memory, but he has kept notes throughout his life, and to these notes and to his memory, we are indebted for these early reminiscences, he having spent several months in writing them up for us.—Author.)

## CHAPTER VI

---

### South Fork Settlers---Continued



LARGE number of the original settlers along this river lost their lands owing to defective titles, and when they were laid away, the families of not a few of them sought homes in other parts of the country, and new and permanent settlers took their places. Hence the large number of early families along this river.

A man by the name of Purviance, who resided in Baltimore, had, in Indian times, entered large tracts of land in this wilderness; and an individual, claiming to be his representative, came here and sold these lands to the early settlers, and, near a score of years afterwards, when the rightful owner sent his agent did these worthy pioneers learn of the fraud that had been practiced upon them.

**Henry Jackson.**—Among the first to arrive after the original settlers was Henry Jackson, who came from his native county—Upshur, in 1830, and purchased the slight improvement made by the Belt family at the forks of Hughes river, of a man by the name of Byrd.

Mr. Jackson was born near Buckhannon in 1813, and there he was married to Miss Lydia Reger; and from there he came to this county and settled on the old homestead where his son Ulysses now lives. Here he spent the remainder of his life, with the exception of a two years' residence in Mason county, and here he has been sleeping since 1865. His wife rests by his side. He was the father of three sons and one daughter besides the one above mentioned: Granville died in childhood; Virginia is Mrs. B. F. Marshall,

and Cisko and Isaac have passed on, leaving families who occupy their former estates, which lie near the old home.

**The Jacksons** have an unusually interesting ancestral history. \* They are of Scotch-Irish origin.

John Jackson, the progenitor of this family, was born near Londonderry, in the north of Ireland, near the beginning of the second-quarter of the eighteenth century, and with his parents removed to London, England, when he was but a boy. Here, he grew to manhood, and in 1748, he emigrated to America and settled in Calvert county, Maryland, where he was married to Miss Elizabeth Cummins, of London, who crossed the water on the same ship with him.

For a time after their marriage, they resided on the South branch of the Potomac river, but near the year 1768, they removed across the mountains to what is now Upshur county, West Virginia, and settled at the mouth of Turkey run—just below Jackson's fort, and not far from the present site of Buckhannon, where they figured prominently in savage warfare.

Mrs. Jackson was a woman of strong mind and of indomitable courage, and she, as well as her husband, rendered most valuable service in times of Indian invasion. Patents are still in existence, which conveyed lands to her in her own right.

These hardy pioneers were the parents of five sons and three daughters whose descendants are a mighty host throughout the country:

George, Edward, John, Samuel and Henry, were the sons; and Elizabeth, Mary and Sophia the daughters—

Elizabeth was the late Mrs. Abram Brake, and Mary, the late Mrs. Philip Reger, of Upshur county; and Sophia married Josiah Davis and lived and died at the old home, near Buckhannon.

George, Edward and John, with their father, were Revolutionary soldiers and noted Indian fighters, their heroic deeds being recorded on the pages of "Border Warfare."

Near the year 1770, George Jackson settled on the West Fork river in the vicinity of Clarksburg where he rose to eminence as a statesman, as well as a military man.

Early in the Revolution he was commissioned colonel of a Virginia regiment, this commission having come direct from the hand of General Washington; and after Harrison county was formed in 1784, he represented his county in the House of Burgesses at Richmond. He was a member of the distinguished body that ratified the Constitution of the United States, in 1789, and he subsequently served several terms in Congress, being succeeded by his eldest son, John G. Jackson.

George was the grandfather of the late Judge John Jay Jackson, of Parkersburg; of the late Governor Jacob B. Jackson, and of the late Judge J. Monroe Jackson, they being the sons of General John G. Jackson, who married the only daughter of Governor Meggs, of Ohio.

General Jackson was a close friend of President Madison and the marriage took place at the White House during the Madison administration.

Edward Jackson married a Miss Hadden, of Randolph county, and his son, Jonathan who married Miss Julia Neal, of Parkersburg, was the father of the late renowned "Stonewall" Jackson, of Clarksburg.

**Henry Jackson.**—And from Henry Jackson, senior, who was born, lived and died, near Buckhannon where he sleeps, the Ritchie county family come. He was the father of twenty-five children—fourteen of whom were born of his union with Mary Hire, and eleven of his marriage with Elizabeth Shreve.

The children of the first marriage were: Esther, Permilia Elizabeth, (Mrs. Hugh Pribble, senior, mother of the Rev. U. Pribble, of Harrisville; Hugh Pribble of Cisko; and the late Mrs. Charles Harrison), Amanda Melvina (Mrs. Daniel Pribble), both of this county; William Vandwater, Hire, Edward, Mariah, Henry, junior, (the Ritchie pioneer), Rachel Esta (who died in her young womanhood), John Henderson Brake, Jacob, Ulysses, Mary (who married and went to California) and Cecelia who became Mrs. Louis Miller and also went to California.

The children of the second marriage: Decatur, Samuel Dexter, James Alonzo, Marion Orlando, Melissa (Mrs. James



Lowe), Roxana, George Washington, Artemesia (Mrs. Andrew Martinee), Clispo Mero, and Draper Camden Jackson.

**The Hostetters.**—The Hostetters were among the next arrivals. They are of German origin. Ulwrick Hostetter crossed the sea with his family and settled near York, Pennsylvania, and from there removed to Rockbridge county, Virginia, where he spent the remnant of his days, near Lexington. He was an Indian fighter, and with a party of scouts, pursued a band of red men from Rockbridge county to Marietta, Ohio, on one occasion, where he shot one of the number that was across the river from him. On his return, with the rest of the party, he went down to the mouth of the Little Kanawha, and up this river, and thus, became the discoverer of the far-famed Burning springs in Wirt county.

**John Hostetter**, his son, was born in the Fatherland, and married Miss Elizabeth Riprogal, of Virginia, a sister of Mrs. Daniel Ayres, and came to this county in 1832, and spent the remainder of his life in the Smithville vicinity, where he and his wife sleep. He served as captain in the war of 1812; and was the head of a family of four sons and three daughters:

David, Andrew, John, junior, and Jacob, the last two being twins; Sallie, the eldest daughter became Mrs. Ford of Virginia, and went to Jamestown, Ohio where she died; Mary became Mrs. Welhellam, and remained in Rockbridge county; and Elizabeth married Alexander Glover and came to this county.

John R. Hostetter married Miss Louisa Webb, daughter of Benjamin Webb, and lived and died in the Smithville

---

*Note.*—This family are doubtless, connected to the late President Andrew Jackson, of Tennessee; for when George Jackson was in Congress he formed a friendship with Andrew Jackson and they were able to trace their ancestry to the same parish in Londonderry, although they were unable to positively establish the connection; but similar characteristics and other circumstances almost establish the fact beyond cavil.

To Isaac Newton Brake of Buckhannon who is a first cousin of "Stonewall" Jackson, and a second, of Henry Jackson, junior, we are indebted for the greater part of this valuable sketch. And while there is a little disagreement on the names in this record, as some cannot recall the names of Esther and Mariah and add that of Cecelia Miller to the children of the first union of Henry Jackson, senior, it is quite likely that these two died in childhood. For Mr. Brake asserts that this gentleman was the father of twenty-five children, and if John Henderson Brake is meant for two sons (we were unable to tell) doubtless Cecelia belongs to the last family as one name is missing here.

vicinity. He was the father of Mrs. Martha (Martin) Smith, Mrs. Minerva Parker, and of the late Mrs. Elizabeth (Alvus) Smith, of Smithville.

David married Miss Cathrine Fisher, of Rockbridge county, and came to this county at an early day and spent the remainder of his life. His children were—Mrs. W. A. Valentine, Goff's; Mrs. Mary A. Leason, Pennsboro; Mrs. Verna Thorne, Buckhannon; the late Mrs. Martha Smith, of the West; Davidson, of Smithville; and Elizabeth, who died in youth.

**Alexander Glover** and Miss Elizabeth Hostetter were married in Rockbridge county, Virginia, in 1833, and three years later, they came to this county, and settled on the Glover homestead, above Smithville, where they remained until they were borne to the Smithville cemetery. He was a carpenter by trade and was one of the earliest in the county. He was the constructor of the first jail building at Harrisville. Mrs. Glover survived him by many years, and the old home is still owned by the heirs, though now in the hands of tenants: They were the parents of nine sons and one daughter, who died in childhood: John, the eldest son never married, and in the Smithville cemetery he was laid at a ripe old age. Jacob, and Taylor, also slumber here. Williams, sleeps in Arkansas, where his family reside; Robert lives at Clarksburg; Asa, at Fairmont; Charles, at Spencer; Samuel is unmarried; and Dr. J. R. at Morgantown.

Jacob, William, and Robert were soldiers of the Civil war.

**Samuel Hyman** was another early settler from Rockbridge county, Virginia. Here he was born on November 12, 1812, and he came to this county in his early manhood, and married Miss Elizabeth Webb, daughter of Benjamin Webb, and settled on the Hyman homestead, below Smithville, which is still owned by his heirs.

He was a blacksmith by trade and a noted hunter. He died on April 6, 1904, at the home of his daughter, Mrs. Martha Holt, near Morgantown, and was laid at rest in the Webb cemetery by the side of his wife.

The children of this family were as follows: Mrs. Minerva, late wife of John P. Kennedy, of Smithville; Mrs. Mary Roberts, Mrs. Martha Holt, wife of the late William Holt, of Morgantown; Hattie died in youth; Benjamin, in the Civil war; and John resides near Smithville.

Mr. Hyman was the son of ——— Hyman and Mrs. Rachel Hostetter Hyman—his mother being the sister of John Hostetter, senior. Both his parents sleep in Virginia. His mother was married a second time to Aldridge Evans, of Rockbridge county, and they were the parents of the late A. J. Evans, of the Cross-roads; J. M. of Lamb's run; Mrs. Margaret (Morgan) Rexroad, Mrs. Martha Mitchell, and Elizabeth, who died single. After the death of the mother all the rest of the family came to this county, and here they sleep. The father lies on the McNeill homestead where most of the other members of the family rest.

**The Ayreses.**—The year 1836 brought Daniel Ayres with his family, which included his parents, his sister, Mrs. Polly Campbell, and his son-in-law, Henry Webb, from Rockbridge county, Virginia to the McNeill homestead. They started on their long and perilous journey over the Allegheny mountains in November in three large covered wagons with their household effects, driving their cows before them, and not until the first week in January, after seven weeks of suffering and hardships, did they reach their destination.

Mr. Ayres had purchased two hundred acres of land here of the Purviance survey with a small improvement upon it—a two-roomed log house and a few acres of cleared land. The location which is to-day a most beautiful one with its modern conveniences and improvements, is said to have been a picturesque one at that time in its sylvan beauty with its historic surroundings.

The river had, in pre-historic times, evidently formed a bend entirely round the farm, but had changed its course at a later period; and at the time of the coming of Mr. Ayres, the channel had filled up, making a beautiful level bottom, though the ancient river bed was still "visible and interesting." A mound supposed to contain relics of an unknown and pre-historic race was another feature of special interest

on this farm, and but a few hundred yards from the house were the ruins of an ancient fortification—an excavation of several feet having been made and the earth thrown up into an embankment. Flints, darts and arrow heads were found in large numbers about the ground—serving as silent reminders that this had once been the “happy hunting-ground of a vanished race” whose history, however interesting, will never be known.

Mr. Ayres was of Irish lineage. His grandfather, Daniel Ayres came from Ireland and settled on the Susquehannah river in Pennsylvania, where Daniel Ayres, junior, (father of Daniel of the McNeill homestead) was born in 1745.

In 1772, Daniel Ayres, junior, was married to Miss Ellen McGee, who was born in Baltimore of Irish parentage in 1745, and from this city, they went to Rockbridge county, Virginia, where they established their home and reared a family, which were as follows:

John, the pioneer school-teacher of this county; Charles, Lewis, Mrs. Polly (Wm.) Campbell, and Daniel (III) who was the youngest son, and the head of the Ritchie county family.

Daniel and Ellen McGee Ayres came to this county with their son, as already mentioned, and on the McNeill homestead they lie in their last sleep. He died at the age of ninety-seven, and she, at the age of ninety-five.

**Daniel Ayres (III)** was born in 1789, and he was married to Miss Hannah Ripogal, who was born of German parentage in Virginia, in 1787.

Mr. Ayres served as captain in the war of 1812, and while at Norfolk in 1814 where he had been ordered with his company to assist in the defense of the city, he was stricken with yellow fever and when able to be out again, after spending sixteen weeks in the hospital, the enemy's vessels were still hovering about the city in a threatening manner though no attack was made.

He served as justice of the peace almost throughout his residence here, and was one of the chief factors in the organization of the county, in 1843—a short time before his death,

which was due to typhoid fever. He and his wife both died of this malady near the same time, and side by side they lie at rest on the McNeill homestead. Their children were nine in number; viz., Jackson died in early manhood, and one in infancy. Margaret married Henry Webb and went to Missouri where she rests. Ellen was the wife of John Starr, Eliza, of James Starr; Sarah, of Dr. Wm. R. Lowther; and the late John B.

**John B. Ayres**, the youngest son of this family, above mentioned was long prominently known in this county. He was born in the Old Dominion almost within the shadow of historic old Lexington, and not far from the Natural bridge, in 1831, and was a child of but five summers when his parents came to the McNeill homestead. Six years later they both passed on, and he being thrown upon the world, bound himself to J. J. Vandivort, the Harrisville saddler and harness-maker, in 1847, and worked as an apprentice in his shop for the next four one-half years. He was then a journeyman saddler, and merchant for several years, before settling down to his trade at Harrisville, in 1870, where he remained until 1903, when his declining health prompted him to seek a change of climate, which he found in Colorado, after visiting Zion City, the far-famed domain of the late Alexander Dowie, for a brief time. After a short stay in the West, he then resided near Washington City, and at Grafton for a time before going to Spencer in Roane county. He died at his home at Sapulpa, Oklahoma, in November, 1910, and there his remains were interred.

He married Miss Anna Hall daughter of Hannibal Hall, who was twenty-three years his junior, and the two sons, Edgar and Charles, born of this union both died in infancy.

**The Princes.**—The name Prince became identified with the Webb's mill vicinity, in the year 1850, when the late John H. Prince married Miss Drusilla Webb, daughter of Benjamin Webb, and became the partner of his father-in-law in the mill and the mercantile business. The store was destroyed in 1863, by the Jones' raid, but he remained in connection with the mill until his death, near 1877. He sleeps by his wife in the Webb's cemetery. He was born in 1815; and was



the father of three sons and two daughters: B. F. Prince, Cantwell; and John Willian, and Robert J., who with their sister, Mrs. Anna E. M. (John P.) Kennedy, have passed on; and Mrs. Martha Frances (E. S.) Byrd, is of Wood county.

Captain William Prince came from Prince William county, Virginia, and settled near Claysville in Wood county at an early day. He was born on August the 31, 1774, and died on September 4, 1825.

He married Miss Frances Groves, and was the father of Elizabeth Prince, who married David Sleeth, the founder of Smithville; of William R., Mary A., Robert K., Nancy J., John H., Benjamin G., and Frances, J. G. Prince. John H. and Mrs. Sleeth were the two that were identified here. After the death of Captain William Prince his widow was married to Mr. Vandiver, of Wood county, and the late James V. B. and Jerome A. Vandiver, of Louisville, Kentucky were the fruits of this union.

**The Tinglers.**—The year 1836, brought Henry Tingler and his wife, Mrs. Mary Phryne Tingler from their native county—Harrison, to the B. H. Wilson homestead, which for long years after his death was known as the "Tingler farm." Mr. Tingler remained in this part of the county until his death, and on the E. R. Tibbs' farm, beside his companions, he found a resting place. After his first wife, passed on, he married Miss Jane Campbell, and on Indian creek, spent his last hours.

He was the father of ten children, all by his first marriage except one son, Thomas, who lived in some other part of the country.

The children of his first union were as follows: Granville, Cebart, John, the late Mrs. Tabitha (Daniel) Ayres, the late Mrs. Elizabeth (Wm.) Collins, Mrs. Matilda (Washington) Elliott, Mrs. Julia Westfall—mother of W. H. Westfall, of Harrisville; Mrs. John Ayres, of Long Run; and Mrs. Rosetta Prunty Martin Gardner Schoolcraft.

John married Miss Eveline Martin and was the father of Peyton Tingler and of Mrs. Safronia Propts Tibbs, of Lamb's

run. He was a Union soldier during the war, as was Granville, but he died in the Saulsbury prison in North Carolina.

Cebart, who resides on Macfarlan was a Confederate soldier.

Granville married Miss Mahala Schoolcraft, daughter of Aaron Schoolcraft, and was the pioneer on the farm where he still resides, on Dry run near Juna. He is the father of:

Morgan, of Eva; Aaron, Mrs. John Flemming, Mrs. Thamer Newlon, and Miss Addie Tingler, and the late Mrs. Samantha M. (R. W.) Goff, all of Juna.

**A. P. Hardman.**—Asbury Poole Hardman was the first to mark the forest on the Osbourne farm east of Hardman chapel. He was born on the old homestead that is now his estate, on January 18, 1827; and shortly after his marriage to Miss Thankful Ann Goff, daughter of Thomas Goff, in 1850, began to carve out his fortune on the Osbourne farm. He inherited the faith of his fore-fathers, and was long a pillar in the church at Hardman chapel. He died on July 30, 1903 on the sixth anniversary of the death of his wife, having spent his entire life within the bounds of the community where he was born; and in the churchyard at Hardman chapel, by the side of his wife, he sleeps.

He was the father of thirteen children: His sons, Jehu R., Charles F., James H., and his daughters, Mrs. Nora Hendershot, and Mrs. Louella Carder Sutherland, all reside in the West; and Mrs. Paulina Smith, Misses Verna and Vedella A., all rest there; T. A. and A. K. are of Fonsoville; and A. L., of Burnt House; the other two died in childhood.

**The Osbournes.**—John Osbourne, senior, was the second owner of the Osbourne farm which is now the home of his grandson, M. R. Osbourne.

Mr. Osbourne came from the "Buckeye State" to this vicinity more than sixty years ago, and purchased what is now the A. P. Hardman, the A. K. Hardman, the Otis McNeill and the Cumberledge farms. (He also owned what is now the Lowther homestead); and some years later he and Mr. Hardman traded farms, and by this exchange they each obtained permanent homes; for here they remained until they

were borne to their final resting places. It will be remembered that the late Rev. James Hardman, father of A. P., had owned and lost the A. P. Hardman homestead owing to a defective title before the coming of the Osbournes.

The Osbournes are of English descent. John Osbourne, senior, was a soldier of the war of 1812; he served under a captain by the name of Christopher Columbus, and was in the engagement at Bladensburg. He was a bricklayer by trade, and was one of the number that helped to lay the first wing of the Capitol building at Washington City; and the old trowel that he used in this historic work, is now a cherished possession of his grandson, M. R. Osbourne.

He was three times married, but the name of his first wife is missing. The second, however, was Miss Sarah Baldwin, of Washington city, who died at their home in Knox county, Ohio, in August, 1849; and the third was Mrs. Augusta Henry Welsh, of New York, who was the mother of one daughter, Carrie Osbourne, the late wife of J. R. Hardman, of Missouri.

Mr. Osbourne died on February 11, 1871, and filled the first grave in the Hardman chapel churchyard; and after his death, his widow married the late Rev. Eli Riddel, of Riddel's chapel, and there she sleeps.

The sons of the first marriage—Frank and Daniel went to Kansas where their descendants live.

The children of the second marriage were as follows:

The late J. William, and Addison, of Hardman chapel vicinity; Mrs. Kathrine (Levi) Kirkpatrick, of Slab creek; the late Mrs. Matilda Welsh, and Joshua, Iowa; the late Mabray, Kansas; Marion, who lost his life in the Union cause; and James, who died shortly after his marriage, to Miss Hila Cunningham, the late Mrs. John Modisette, sleep on the A. P. Hardman homestead. Mary became the wife of Perry Cunningham, and was the mother of Mrs. Phebe Foster, of Pennsboro; Addison, who was the father of J. M., of Parkersburg; and Joshua, and Mabray, were also Union soldiers.

**James S. Hardman**, brother of A. P., succeeded his father on the old homestead west of Hardman chapel, where his son, Sherman Hardman, now resides. He was born on October

31, 1829; and near the year 1856, he was married to Miss Hila Ann Goff, daughter of George Goff, who was born on May 5, 1836, and at the old home above mentioned he lived and died.

The same old hills that were resonant with the funeral notes of the bell when he was borne to his final resting place in the Hardman churchyard, on June 21, 1900, reverberated the first sound that fell from his childish lips seventy years before. For here he was born: here Nature smiled upon him in youth, and in the pride of manhood, and looked on in sympathetic silence when the mantle of sorrow fell heavily upon him in "manhood's middle day," and from here he passed into the presence of the great King.

He was a soldier of the Union army, an exhorter and a pillar in the Methodist Episcopal church.

On March 9, 1879, the wife of his youth bade adieu to earth, and a little later he was married to Miss Elizabeth Frederick, daughter of Joseph Frederick, who only survived the nuptial hour by twelve weeks. He then married Miss Edmonia Rogers, daughter of John B. Rogers, who died after a few brief years, leaving two little sons, Sherman, and Creed, who died at the age of four years. Mrs. Sarah Jane Galloway Flesher widow of Asa Flesher was the next wife, and Mrs. Ruama Starcher Northcraft, widow of the Rev. Richard Northcraft is the surviving one. His first wife, only, sleeps by his side.

The children of the first union are as follows: F. C., G. C., Fremont, Sheridan, T. E., Mrs. Safronia Dailey, the late Ulysses, and Rosa A., and one that died in infancy.

**The Tibbses.**—The Tibbses, too have have been identified with this part of the county for more than sixty years, and their ancestral history is one of exceptional interest. Their antecessor, whose first name is wanting, came from Ireland, some time during the last half of the eighteenth century, and settled in the Virginia colony, where his son, James Tibbs was born; and where he was married to a Miss Worley. On the morning following the marriage, James with his bride, set out for what is now Monongalia county, West Virginia, where he made a pioneer settlement, a little west of

Morgantown, not long after the close of the Revolution. He was, perhaps, a soldier of this war, and was a captain in the war of 1812, being present with his company at the siege of Fort Meiggs.

Here, near Morgantown, his first wife died, and he married Miss Jennie Morgan, sister of the renowned Indian fighters, David, Levi, and James Morgan.<sup>1</sup>

Mr. Tibbs was a slave owner, and at one time he was the possessor of twenty slaves, half of which were the heritage of his wife; but sixteen of this number in a body managed to make their escape across the Pennsylvania line. He spent his last days in Monongalia county where he sleeps.

He was the father of three sons by the first marriage: Joseph was a soldier under General Harrison, and fell at the battle of Big Bend in Indiana. John was also killed in Indian warfare; and Robert was the remaining son.

**Robert Tibbs** married Miss Castilla Burris, of Monongalia county, a cousin of the late Waitman T. Willey, of Morgantown, and came to this county in 1848, and settled on the Hatfield farm at Goff's, where Mrs. Tibbs was laid to rest in 1852; and from there, he removed to the farm that is now the home of his son, E. R. Tibbs. He figured in the early affairs of the county as justice of the peace—an office which he held for many years. He died in 1876, while on a visit with his sons in the West, he being past eighty years of age at the time of his death; and in the Snow Hill cemetery in Missouri, his ashes lie. He was the father of seven sons:

Boaz B. Tibbs, the eldest son, was graduated from the Virginia Military Institute, at Lexington with high honors—the title of Colonel being conferred upon him by this institution. He was a member of the order of Freemasons, and held the highest office in this brotherhood in the State, at the time

---

<sup>1</sup>David Morgan is said to have skinned and dressed the hide of one of the Indians that he killed. However, the writer has a stereopticon picture of the monument that the descendants of David Morgan erected to his memory, a few years since, on the site where his most famous combat with the red-skins occurred. The shot-pouch, saddle-skirt, etc. made from the skin of the Indian were on exhibition at the unveiling of the monument, which stands, just across the river from the little village of Catawba in Marion county, on the Morgan estate. The knife with which the Indian was killed is still in the hands of the Morgan descendants, who own a large estate near Catawba.



of his death, in 1853. He resided near Fairmont at this time, and his remains were placed in a metallic casket, and covered with alcohol, and buried in the ground, at Fairmont; but some years after they were dis-interred and removed to a vault, at the mouth of Indian run, near six miles below Fairmont, on land belonging to his heirs; and long after their removal, the features are said to have presented a perfectly natural appearance, so well had they been preserved by the alcohol.

John, the second son, went to Missouri, where he sleeps. He was a soldier, and a non-commissioned officer of the Civil war.

Eugene, who was an early deputy sheriff of this county, resides in South Dakota. He was commissioned as captain in the secret service of the Southern Confederacy, but the war came to a close before he was called into active service.

William went to Missouri, and there enlisted in the Union cause, and rose to the rank of captain. He now resides in the Virginia colony in Texas.

Francis M., who was a Confederate soldier resides at Paris, Missouri; T. D., and E. R. Tibbs, are of this part of the county. The latter was a non-commissioned officer of the Union army.

---

Other pioneers along this river, whose names belong to our history were John W. Mitchell, John Wass and Jeremiah Snodgrass.

**John W. Mitchell** made his settlement at Pleasant hill. He and his wife, Mrs. Leanna Haddox Mitchell, were both natives of Barbour county; and shortly after their marriage in 1835, they came to this county and settled in a pole cabin at the mouth of Bone creek, on the farm that was later designated as the "Butcher farm"—now owned by the heirs of the late Alex Prunty; and from here, they removed to the farm that is now the estate of the late Joseph Haddox—Mrs. Mitchell's brother, and thus became the first citizens of the forest at Pleasant hill. They afterwards resided at different points in the county, but both sleep in the "Old Pleasant hill" cemetery. Mrs. Mitchell died at Eva in 1892, and he, at Pennsboro in January 1898, at the age of eighty-three years.

These venerable people were the parents of twelve children, two of whom died in infancy, and one, Jerome, at the age of four years.

Few parents have been called upon to mourn more deeply. Their daughters Nancy (Mrs. Reilly Mason), Mrs. Sarah (C. F.) Beall, Mrs. Mary (Phonso) Welsh, Mrs. Huldah (Charles) Zickafoose, all died of consumption; and the three sons that reached the years of maturity—B. F., Marion and J. Marshall, all met tragic deaths; Mrs. Kathrine (Lemuel) Wilson, of Smithville; and Tabitha, who first married Jonathan Baker, but is now Mrs. Eber Mason, of Pennsboro, alone survive.

The three sons were all soldiers of the Union army, and Marion was injured by the bursting of a shell, while in battle, which resulted in his being an invalid for the remaining six years of his life.

J. Marshall was brutally murdered in Somerset county, Pennsylvania, the body being dragged near a mile and a quarter from the scene of the tragedy, and placed upon the railroad track, where it was dreadfully mutilated by the train. It was thought that a jealous rival, assisted by the father of the girl in question, was the perpetrator of the crime, but no one was ever brought to justice. The remains were sent home and laid away at Pleasant hill, but the broken-hearted loved ones were not permitted to take a last look.

**Benjamin Franklin Mitchell** met his death by drowning. While piloting a raft down the river, he was overtaken by a violent storm, and, in the darkness, he was lost. The tragedy occurred in October, 1884, and though every effort was made to find the body, it lay concealed in its watery hiding place, just above the forks of Hughes river, for nine months; being accidentally discovered at last, by a citizen of the vicinity, who having missed his aim at a hawk, turned his attention to the fish in the water. The features were beyond recognition, but he was identified by his watch, in which his name was engraved, and by letters that were found upon his person. The remains were taken to the Kendall burying-ground for interment; and as the dear old mother, sorrowfully bent over the casket unable to look within, she spoke of the other

son that had been sent home in a like manner—that she could not see, and she sadly exclaimed and, “This is no better!”

B. F. Mitchell was at one time sheriff of this county, and he was the only son of the family that left issue. He was married to Miss Sarah Cathrine Kendall, daughter of Ransom Kendall in 1867, and was the father of S. H. Mitchell, editor of the Kanawha News of Elizabeth, Wirt county; of B. F. Mitchell, who is employed in “The Youth’s Copmanion” office at Boston; of Roy, and Miss Agnes, of Pullman; Mrs. Ella Riddel, and Mrs. Daisy Reynolds, of Harrison county. His widow is now Mrs. H. B. Mason, of Pullman.

**John Wass** settled on the farm that is known as the Harrison Wass homestead, above Goff’s—now the home of Peter Wass, where Cornelius Wyers had made a slight improvement. He was the son of George Wass, an Englishman, who came across the sea and settled in Somerset county, Pennsylvania, where he (John) was born, and where he was married to Miss Barbara Boyers, a German maiden. In the spring of 1841, he and his wife with their several children, came from near Petersburg, to the “Wass homestead,” where they remained until they were laid in the Pleasant hill cemetery. Mr. Wass met his death at the hand of an assassin in July, 1863, while on his way home from Harrisville. He was taken back to that place, where he died from the effects of the bullet wound a few hours later, but not until he had made a statement concerning the tragedy.

He was the father of ten children; all of whom reared families of their own save one son, who died in childhood.

Mrs. Lucinda (Eugene) Barker, and Mrs. Mahala (R. H.) Rogers, are now numbered with the dead, but the rest survive. Mrs. Elizabeth (H. B.) Tharpe, resides near Holbrook; Mrs. Amanda (Ebenezer) Tharp, near Auburn; Mrs. Sarah (Joseph) Haddox, Berea; Mrs. Larue (E. R.) Tibbs, and William, at Goff’s; Mrs. Luvina (J. R.) Westfall, at Smithville; and Harrison Wass, at Harrisville.

**Jeremiah Snodgrass** took up his residence below Berea, where his daughter, Mrs. John Colgate, now lives. He and his wife, Mrs. Euphamy Clayton Snodgrass, came from Marion county in 1845, and redeemed this farm from its primi-

tive wilderness. Here, they passed from earth—he, in 1880, and she, four years later, and side by side they slumber in the Old Pleasant hill burying-ground. He was the son of Franklin and Rachel Burr Snodgrass, and was the father of thirteen children:

B. F., and Jeremiah, Harrisville; Ezekiel, of Marion county; the Rev. Elisha, of Auburn, Mrs. Nancy (Greenbury) Hammond, Berea; Mrs. Isabel (Thomas) Baker, of Hale, Missouri; and Mrs. Rachel Wagner, of Newberne, are all numbered with the dead. E. C., resides at Smithville; John, at Harrisville; Mrs. Sarah Colgate, at Berea; Mrs. Elizabeth (Thomas) Prather, at Mt. Zion; David L., in Marion county; and W. C., in Florida.

This pioneer was the grandfather of the distinguished pulpit orator, the Rev. Winfield C. Snodgrass, of the Methodist Episcopal conference of New Jersey, who, while on a tour in Europe, some years ago, was accorded the honor of an invitation to fill Spurgeon's pulpit. He is the son of the Rev. Elisha and Mrs. Mary Cox Snodgrass, and near Auburn he first saw the light, on December 27, 1849. He began his ministerial career as a member of the West Virginia conference, and from here went to the Kansas conference, where he remained for some years, before going to New Jersey, where he has added new laurels to his brow.

The Rev. Hall Snodgrass, who is now serving a Baptist church in Oklahoma; and the Rev. McClellan Snodgrass of the New York M. E. conference are also grandsons of this pioneer.

**William Snodgrass.**—William Snodgrass, an uncle of Jeremiah, was the first one of the name to come to Ritchie county. He was a native of Pennsylvania and a soldier of the war of 1812. In 1807, he was married to Miss Nancy King, who passed on in 1824, from their home in Marion county, leaving eight children to his care. Two years later, he was again married to Miss Mary Pritchard—half-sister of Peter Pritchard, and in 1811 he came to this county, and penetrated the unbroken forest on Turtle run—a small tributary of the South fork—above Berea, and reared the first cabin on the farm that is now the home of his youngest son, T. C. Snod-

grass; and here he died in 1879, at the age of ninety-six years, and at White Oak, he sleeps.

The children of his first marriage were: John Wesley Snodgrass, who died in Iowa, a few years ago, at the age of ninety-one years—having been a minister of the Methodist Episcopal church for seventy-three years; Mrs. Frances (Nicholas) Baker, and Mrs. Martha (Elijah) Morgan, who sleep in Marion county; Mrs. Naoma (Davis) Meredith, late of Tyler county; Mrs. Nancy Pierce, Mrs. Comfort Ewins, and Mrs. Isabel (Jared) Hawkins, of Ohio; and Sarah, who married Solomon Hawkins and lived and died in this county.

The children of the second marriage were five in number and were as follows: W. F., who rests in Kansas; B. F., in the State of Washington; Eliza, who died in infancy; Mrs. Margaret A., who married George Carder and lives in Ohio; and T. C. Snodgrass, who lives at the old homestead. Mrs. Snodgrass died at the home of her daughter in Ohio, and there she sleeps.

**The Snodgrasses** are of Irish origin. Three brothers, William, James, and Michael Snodgrass, came from Ireland and settled in Washington county, Pennsylvania. Michael wandered away, and was never heard from again, and William and James removed to Monongalia—now Marion—county (W.) Virginia, in 1787; and three years later James met a tragic death at the hands of the Indians, on Fishing creek in Wetzel county, while in quest of his horse that he had lost while on a buffalo chase. His remains were afterwards found and buried, but not until the flesh had been torn from the bones by the fangs of wolves.

William married Miss Kathrine Yost, a German maiden, and from his sons, William, junior, Isaac, and Franklin, the Ritchie county Snodgrasses are descended.

Isaac was the father of the late Mrs. John Parker, of Nathan, who went West, and of Elias Snodgrass, who died in Doddridge county.

**John Harris.**—John Harris was another worthy pioneer of Turtle run. He was born in Harrison county, on January 25, 1814, and there in 1838, he was married to Miss Dorinda



Coburn, who died a few years later, leaving one son, Geary Harris, who is now a citizen of Harrison county. He then married Miss Elizabeth Pritchard, sister of Peter Pritchard, who was born on February 20, 1812, and in 1846, when Turtle run was almost a wilderness they came to this county and settled on the farm that is now the home of their son, A. F. Harris. Here they passed from earth—she, on March 25, 1876, and he, on March 23, 1904. Both sleep at White Oak. He reached the venerable age of ninety years, and was revered by all who knew him, as was his companion.

Their children were: Eliza J., who died in youth; George W., of Harrison county; the late Mrs. Martha (H. C.) Cox, and Mrs. Millie F. (G. W.) Hayhurst, and Alpheus F. Harris, Pullman; and the late Mrs. Nancy Rebecca (Wesley) McCormick, of Tyler county.

**Jacob Ehret.**—The Ehrets were, also, early people on this stream. Jacob Ehret, senior, came from his native land—Germany, in 1810, when his son, Jacob, junior, was but a child of six summers, and settled at Philadelphia. Jacob, junior, married Miss Joanna Seizer, a German lassie, of the Keystone state, and near the year 1845, they migrated to West Virginia and settled in Doddridge county, for a few months, before coming to Hughes' river, where they sojourned for a time on land now owned by G. M. Ireland; and from there they removed to Turtle run, where they remained until they were laid in the Pine Grove cemetery, at Berea. They were the parents of the late William Ehret, Mrs. Hannah Bee, Mrs. Mary Johnson, and John Ehret, all of this county; and of Mrs. Cathrine Bee, of Massachusetts.

**Benjamin Prather** was born in Washington county, Maryland, in 1798, and there he was married in 1830, to Miss Cathrine Dick, who was born in 1800, and, in the year 1845, they joined the little colony on Turtle run, and here they remained until they were borne to the Pullman cemetery.

They were the parents of James Prather, of Spruce creek; Thomas, of Slab creek; the late Jacob Prather, and Mrs. Frank Snodgrass, and Mrs. John Snodgrass.

## CHAPTER VII

---

### South Fork Settlers---Continued



RESTON ZINN, brother of Manly, was the first settler at Berea, on the Ezekiel Bee farm. He, with his wife, Mrs. Nancy Rogers Zinn, came from Preston county, in 1849, and erected his cabin almost on the very site that is now marked by the residence of Minter Fox; and from here he removed to the J. E. Meathrell farm, where he came to his death by the "kick" of a plow.

After he was laid away in the Pine Grove cemetery, his family went to Illinois and there, and in California, they now reside.

His children were ten in number; viz., Mrs. Elizabeth Kuhn, the late Mrs. Angelina (David )Clayton, the late Mrs. Adaline (Ishmael) Clayton, Thomas, Ginevera, Perdilla, Biba, Elendar, Phedora, and Ruth but several of the last ones named died in childhood.

**Thomas D. Pritchard**, also came to Berea this same year—1849—and erected his dwelling where the J. M. Meredith residence now stands—(formerly the Job Meredith); and, from here, he removed to Slab creek—to the farm that his son, T. T. Pritchard recently sold to Samuel Haddox. Here he continued to reside until a short time before his death, when he went to Lewis county, and there, at Gaston, he lies at rest.

He was born in Monongalia county, on February 25, 1818, and was the son of Thomas, senior, and Mary Moody Pritchard. On February 11, 1843, he was married to Miss Mary Lowther, daughter of Major Elias Lowther and sister of Jonathan Lowther, of Berea, and six children were the result of this union: Rebecca, Silas and Mary died in childhood, and beside their mother they rest on the old homestead

on Slab creek. T. T. resides at Hyattsville, Wyoming; Elias R., in Roane county; and Jerusha, at ———.

**Alexander Ireland.**—Near the year 1818, Alexander Ireland, senior, with his family came from the vicinity of Clarksburg and settled just above the mouth of Otterslide, on the farm that was formerly designated as the "Joshua Davis"—now a part of the Flannagan, homestead. Here he remained until some time in the early thirties when he removed to Tyler county, where he passed from earth on July 18, 1843, at the age of seventy-one years.

Mr. Ireland was a native of Maryland, and with his father, William Ireland, who was, also, a Maryland product, migrated to Harrison county in his boyhood. Little else is known of his early family ties other than that he had one half-sister, who became Mrs. Sheets, and that his father died near Clarksburg.

His wife, Mrs. Elizabeth Ragan Ireland, was of German lineage—the daughter of a Revolutionary soldier. She was born at West Milford in 1771, and died at her home in Tyler county, on September 7, 1855, at the age of eighty-four years.

They were the parents of the following named sons and daughters whose posterity are scattered throughout the Union:

John, Jacob, Thomas, Jonathan, Jesse, Alexander, William, Mary, Eliza, Sarah, Margaret, and Priscilla Ireland. All of whom have passed on leaving families except Jacob, who married Miss Martha Wells and died childless, at his home in Tyler county.

John first married Miss Agnes Maxwell, and his second wife was Miss Amy Joseph. Mary became Mrs. Robert Doak, and Eliza married Alexander Doak, and all lived and died in Tyler county, where many of their descendants reside.

Thomas and Sarah, who was the wife of Alexander Lowther, of Oxford, lived and died in Ritchie county. (See other chapters).

Jonathan (married Jane Rose), Jesse (Sarah Wells), Alexander (Sarah Bond), William (———), Margaret (Thomas Bond), and Priscilla (William Wells), and all went West.

The Ireland ancestral line is not traceable to the land beyond the sea, as are many of the other pioneer lineages, but a very interesting legend as to the origin of this family in America has been handed down by tradition for generations; and although its authenticity cannot be verified, it is given credence by some and will, doubtless, add interest here:

A lad whose parents had evidently been "lost on the deep," and whose name and history were unknown, grew up on board a ship at sea, and, as his appearance suggested the Irish nationality, he was called "Ireland" for the want of a better name.

On one occasion, when this lad had reached manhood's estate, the vessel which had so long been his home lay at anchor in a harbor on the eastern coast of the United States, and he decided, for the first time, to venture on shore, and being so delighted with the land, could not be induced to return to the ship, and thus America became the home of his adoption. He married and from him Alexander Ireland is said to have been descended.

Circumstances point to the fact that this family are connected to other families of the name in the United States who **can** trace their ancestry to the land across the water, but this connection has not been made clear, however. And this little tradition still retains its former weight and interest.

**Dr. William R. Lowther.**—The late Dr. William R. Lowther was the first settler at the mouth of Turtle run, on the farm that is now owned by Edward J. Lowther.

He was born near West Milford, in Harrison county, in 1809, and with his wife, Mrs. Sarah Randall Lowther, of Ohio, came here in 1838. Here Mrs. Lowther and their infant child passed away; and some time after, he married Miss Sarah Ann Ayres, daughter of Daniel Ayres, and sister of John B. Ayres; and resided on the Ayres—now the McNeill—homestead, near Smithville for a short time, before removing to the Holbrook vicinity where he made the first improvement on the Thomas Griffin farm. He finally removed to Mt. Zion where his daughter, Mrs. Margaret Glover now lives, and from here he crossed to the other side in 1881, and at Pullman he lies at rest.

Mrs. Lowther, who survived him by several years, rests at his side.

Dr. Lowther was a very successful physician, a school-teacher of merit, and a man of more than ordinary talent.

His children—all of the second marriage—are as follows:

Mrs. Hannah E. Parker (widow of Frank Parker), Mrs. Orvilla (J. H.) Nichols, and George W. Lowther (ex-mayor of Grafton), all of Grafton; Mrs. Margaret (Taylor) Glover, Miss Sarah Ann Lowther, D. A., and D. S. Lowther, all of Mt. Zion; and John A. Lowther, of Arkansas.

**William B. Lowther.**—In 1840, William B. Lowther, father of Dr. William R., with his wife, Mrs. Margaret Curn Lowther, and their family, came from his native Harrison county, and succeeded his son on the Edward J. Lowther farm, at the mouth of Turtle run. Here the remainder of his life was spent, and in the Puliman churchyard by the side of his wife, he lies at rest.

He was the son of Robert, the eldest son of Col. William, and his children are as follows:

James R., Edward J., and Mrs. Mandane (Robert) Wilson, Pullman; Mrs. Rosetta (Granville) Zinn, of Harrisville, who lately celebrated her ninetieth birthday; the late Dr. William R., Napoleon, Mrs. Juliet (Wm. S.) Wilson, and Misses Julia and Rebecca Lowther, all of this county, who have joined the throng over there; and Lemuel of Michigan.

**Elias Lowther,** the youngest son of Col. William, whose history will be found in an earlier chapter, came from West Milford, in 1820, and erected the first cabin on the Zimri Flanagan farm, above Berea.

**William J. Lowther,** son of Jesse, and grandson of Col. William, was the pioneer on the Bee farm at Oxford, near the year 1825.

He married his cousin, Mary Lowther, daughter of Robert, the eldest son of Col. William, and within the bounds of this county, at some unknown point, he and his wife sleep.

He was the father of the Rev. Perry Lowther a late minister of the West Virginia Methodist Protestant conference;



of Henderson Lowther and several other children whose names are not at hand.

**The Wilsons.**—The year 1828, brought Archibald Wilson with his family from Harrison—now Taylor—county, to the Broadwater farm near Oxford.



Archibald Wilson.

Mr. Wilson was a native of Randolph county, he having been born near Beverly, in 1801. Near the year 1825, he was married to Miss Elizabeth Hudkins, daughter of Barton Hudkins, of Simpsons creek, Taylor county; and after spending the first years of his married life there, he came to Oxford, and ten years later, changed his place of residence to the Edmond Taylor farm, at the mouth of Lynn Camp, on the North fork of Hughes river, where his life came to a close in 1866.

His remains filled the first grave that was made in the U. B. church cemetery at Pennsboro, he having been interested in the erection of this church at the time of his death.

He was a man of marked ability, and was one of the prominent citizens of his day in state affairs. He was a school-teacher, and was the first county surveyor. He served as a member of the first Constitutional convention of the State, and was the first individual to suggest that the counties be divided into districts for educational purposes; and was the author of the resolution making such provisions, which, though, perhaps somewhat altered, became a clause of the Constitution.

His wife died in 1892, at the age of eighty-three years, and was laid by his side.

Their children were as follows:

Mrs. Temperance (T. W.) Ireland, Morgantown; Mrs. Josephine (Jesse) Hammond, Portsmouth, Ohio; W. S. Wilson, Texas; Mrs. Eveline (Smith) Bee, Mrs. Love (Alex) Prunty, the late Mrs. Elizabeth (C. M.) Collins, J. M., Bazil

H., the late H. N., A. B., Barton H., and L. P., all of this county. The last four have all passed on.

**John Wilson.**—Along with Archibald Wilson came his brother, John Wilson, who was then a single man, but who married Miss Charlotte Dotson, of Tollgate, a little later, and settled in Doddridge county for a short time, before removing to Lynn Camp, where he made the pioneer settlement on the James Tucker farm, where he passed from earth.

His family consisted of seven daughters and two sons; viz., Eda, who married Calvin Haynes; Eliza, who was Mrs. Jehu Shinn; Almira, Mrs. David Hogue; and Angeline, Retta, Francis, and another daughter; Jasper went west; and Blackburn was killed by a log at the old home.

**Wilson Ancestry.**—The Wilsons have a remarkably interesting ancestral line. One, which, in part, belongs to National History. They are of Scotch-Irish descent. Their antecessor, William Wilson, was born in Ireland, on November 16, 1722. He was the son of Davis Wilson, and the grandson of David Davis Wilson, of Scotland. He married Miss Elizabeth Blackburn, who was also a native of "Old Erin," she having been born on February 2, 1725, and near the year 1755, they came to America, and settled in Shenandoah county, Virginia. Here, Mr. Wilson died on June 12, 1801, and his wife, on September 2, 1806.

They were the parents of eleven children, four of whom were born before they crossed the sea:

1. Benjamin born November 30, 1747.
2. Archibald born June 13, 1749.
3. David born September 8, 1751.
4. William born February 8, 1754.
5. John born April 12, 1756.     --
6. Moses born May 1, 1758 and died in 1760.
7. Moses, 2nd born April 8, 1761.
8. James born July 25, 1763.
9. Solomon born July 2, 1766.
10. Elizabeth (twin) born July 2, 1766.
11. Margaret born April 7, 1768.

**John Wilson**, the fifth son, and the first one born in America, was a native of Shenandoah county, Virginia. He married Miss Mary Wathin, a French maiden, and from him the Ritchie county branch of the family is descended. He being the father of Archibald, John, and Mrs. Dorcas (Augustus) Modisette, of this county; Blackburn, of Walker; Mrs. Temperance (Moses) Thompson, Harrison county; and Mrs. Mary (G. W.) Shinn, Doddridge county.

He (John Wilson) lived and died at Beverly in Randolph county, where he served as clerk of the County court for more than thirty years. He was engaged in a desperate Indian fight at Wheeling when he was a lad of eighteen years, and was severely wounded.

His final resting place is at Beverly.

**Benjamin Wilson.**—Benjamin Wilson, the eldest son of William and Elizabeth Blackburn Wilson, who, as before stated, was born in Ireland, on November 30, 1747, was not only a man of great ability and prominence, but he had the most remarkable progeny that has come under our notice since the days of the ancient patriarchs, he being the father of thirty children.

On September 4, 1770, he was married to Miss Anne Rudel, who was born on September 20, 1754, and twelve children were the result of this union. On June 18, 1795, the mother passed on; and on December 15, 1795, he married Miss Phebe Davidson, who was the mother of the other eighteen. And at the time of his death, on January 2, 1828, his posterity numbered one-hundred thirty-six persons—twenty-four children, seventy-three grandchildren, thirty-two great-grandchildren, and one great-great-grandchild.

“Mr. Wilson served as lieutenant in the expedition of Lord Dunmore against the Indians in 1774, and acquired, by his zeal and attention to duty, the confidence of his superior officers.

“Early in the Revolution, he was appointed captain in the Virginia forces, and in 1781, he received the appointment of colonel.

“During the entire war, he was the organ through which

most of the military and civil business of that part of the State in which he resided was transacted.

"He was a member of the Legislature from the County of Monongalia for several sessions previous to the year 1784, in which year, the County of Harrison was established; and at the organization of this county, he became the clerk of the County court. The duties of this office, however did not withdraw him from the theater of politics—as he was selected as a delegate to the convention, in 1788, which ratified the Constitution of the United States."

Another incident worthy of mention in this connection is the fact that Col. Wilson was present at Camp Charlotte—eight miles east of Chillicothe, Ohio—on the occasion when Cornstalk, the renowned Indian chief, visited Lord Dunmore in the interests of peace, and had the pleasure of listening to this great chieftain's wonderful gift of oratory, which he comments on in the following language:

"When he (Cornstalk) arose, he was in no wise confused or daunted, but spoke in a distinct and audible voice without stammering or repetition, and with a peculiar emphasis. His looks while addressing Dunmore were truly grand and majestic—yet graceful and attractive. I have heard the first orators of Virginia, Patrick Henry and Richard Henry Lee, but never have I heard one whose powers of delivery surpassed those of Cornstalk on that occasion."

The first county seat of Randolph county is said to have been kept at the home of Col. Ben Wilson four miles from Beverly, and the following amusing anecdote is told of his transference of this local-seat of government to another individual, and of his removal to Clarksburg where he finally passed to the confines of the tomb, at the age of eighty years:

"During the Civil war when the soldiers were stationed at Beverly (in 1864) a short time after their arrival, George Renscraft, one of the number, noticed a peculiar hole in the ground around which the soldiers and the civilians gathered from day to day to pitch horse-shoes. His attention being especially attracted to the size of this hole, he remarked to an old gentleman standing near, that this ground must have been the <sup>the</sup> <sup>the</sup> for the purpose before the war; and the old gentleman,

heaving a reminiscent sigh, said, "Yes, my young man, I am nigh unto seventy, and I was not born when the first horse-shoes were pitched into that hole." And he then proceeded to tell him its unique history:

He said, as above mentioned, that the county seat was kept at the home of Col. Ben Wilson, and that at Beverly, four miles distant lived one Jacob Westfall. One day Col. Wilson came riding down the path past the Westfall residence and found Mr. Westfall out pitching horse-shoes in his yard all alone.

"Having a good game?" asked Col. Wilson. "Good enough," was the reply. "I'll bet I can beat you," said the Colonel. "I'll take the bet," replied Westfall. "How much?" asked Col. Wilson.

"Whoever beats gets the court house," replied Westfall. "It's a bargain," replied Col. Wilson, who had everything to lose and nothing to gain as he already had the court house, but he was a great old codger to take chances. So the game began and continued until night and Westfall flaxed the Colonel on every proposition, and won the bet."

This same evening Col. Wilson made Jacob Westfall deed a quarter of an acre, which included this play-ground, to the public forever, and according to the provisions of this deed an individual could play when, and as long, as he pleased, and no one could hinder him.

The next day Col. Wilson sent Westfall the county seat, books, papers and so on, to Beverly, and shortly after sold out and removed to Clarksburg.

This piece of ground is still used as a horse-shoe play-ground and will doubtless continue to be thus used until the end of time, as no one has the power to molest this lot.

This is said to be the only piece of real estate in the world that has such a title. When the new court house at Beverly was under contract, the court undertook to sell this lot, but found upon investigation that it belonged to the public, and that the county had no authority over it. Consequently, it lies there vacant as it did a century ago—a monument



cated to the simple game of horse-shoe—and the men and boys haunt it to-day as they did in the days of Col. Wilson.

**Record of the Family of Col. Ben Wilson.**—Children of Col. Ben and Anne Ruddle Wilson:

Mary Wilson born June 7, 1771, married John Haymond.

William Wilson born January 26, 1773, married Miss Martin.

Stephen Ruddle Wilson born October 21, 1775, married—

Benjamin Wilson born June 13, 1778, married Miss Martin.

Sarah Wilson born September 11, 1780, married Benjamin Bryce.

Elizabeth Wilson born August 17, 1782, died September 3, 1782.

Anne Wilson born January 17, 1786, married Dr. Brice.

John Wilson born July 5, 1788, married Miss Martin and Miss Caldwell.

Archibald Blackburn born July 25, 1790, married Edith Roby.

Cornelius Wilson born April 7, 1795, married Rachel Martin.

And two children died without names.

Children of Col. Ben and Phebe Davidson Wilson:

Josiah Davidson Wilson born October 12, 1796, married Miss Martin and Miss Despard.

David Wilson born February 18, 1798, died unmarried.

Edith Wilson born November 9, 1799, married James Martin.

Elizabeth Wilson born October 18, 1801, died unmarried.

Thomas W. Wilson born May 12, 1803, married Miss O'Bannon, of Ohio.

---

(The language of Col. Wilson concerning his impression of Cornstalk is taken from the foot-notes of the revised edition of Withers' *Border Warfare*; the anecdote concerning the Beverly court house, from an old newspaper clipping furnished us by Mrs. Susan Collins, of Pennsboro—his granddaughter; and the part concerning his public career, is quoted from the *National Intelligencer*, of January 29, 1828, in which the account of his death appeared. And to his great-great-granddaughter, Mrs. Jessie Norris Tierney, of Glenville, who is a member of the Daughters of the American Revolution, we are indebted for this rare account.

Col. Wilson was the County clerk of Randolph county at the time of the incident herein narrated.

Margaret Wilson born March 26, 1805, married Hiram Haymond.

Deborah Wilson born October 17, 1806, married Abel Smith.

James Pindall Wilson born June 9, 1808, married Rowena Haymond, daughter of Thomas.

Daniel Davisson born January 30, 1810, married Miss O'Bannon.

Phebe Wilson born August 29, 1811, married Amos Gilbert.

Martha Martin Wilson born June 23, 1813, married Caulder Haymond.

Philip Doddridge born June 29, 1814, married Penelope Sinnett.

Noah L. Wilson born March 9, 1816, married Miss Gilpin, of Baltimore.

Julia Anne Wilson born September 28, 1817, married James Robinson.

Harriett Baldwin Wilson born November 13, 1818, married Jonathan Haymond.

Rachel Wilson born July 20, 1820, married Lewis Haymond and Dr. W. D. Wilson.

Two died in infancy.

**William Hall.**—William Hall, the progenitor of another prominent Ritchie county family, found a home on the river above Oxford, across what is now the Doddridge county line, as early as 1830, but, ere the lapse of many years, he removed to the Flannagan farm above Berea, and later resided at both Pullman and Harrisville. He finally, in his old age, went to Roane county where he died, at the home of his daughter, Mrs. Thomas McKinley, during the spring of 1873.

Mr. Hall was born in Loudin county, Virginia, in 1797, and from there he emigrated to Harrison county in his young

---

The descendants of Col. Ben Wilson in this county are not a few but among the nearest in line are F. H. Martin and Mrs. Susan Collins—grandchildren, of Pennsboro. Mr. Martin being the son of his daughter Edith, and Mrs. Collins of Rachel. Mrs. John Hallam of Cairo is another granddaughter, she being the daughter of Thomas. See Haymond and Maxwell history for descendants of Mary Wilson.

Conflicting records of this family have been furnished us but we have used the one sent us by Miss Genevieve Collins of Pennsboro, it being taken from Col. Wilson's old Bible.

manhood where he met and married Miss Mary Ann Lowther, eldest daughter of Jesse, and Mary Ragan Lowther, and granddaughter of Col. William, and from West Milford, they came to Oxford.

Mrs. Hall survived him by three years, dying at the home of her daughter in Roane county in 1876. And there by his side she lies at rest.

Their children were as follows:

Jesse L. Hall, William, Celina, Lucinda, Mary, Elizabeth, Elias, Robert Hannibal, Lemuel, Smith, and Judge Cyrus Hall, all of whom have now crossed the tide, with the possible exception of Elias.

Jesse L. Hall married his cousin Miss Alcinda Lowther, and was the father of Cyrus, William E., Robert G., Marietta, Ellen, and Martha Hall, and after the death of his first wife, he married again, and went to Elizabeth, Wirt county where he died and where some of his descendants still reside. Mrs. Rosa Connolly was a daughter by the second marriage.

William Hall died in his youth, and Mary remained single, dying at the home of her sister at Point Pleasant at an advanced age.

Selina married the Rev. George Monroe of the West Virginia Methodist Episcopal conference, and died childless. She sleeps at Point Pleasant.

Lucinda married Jesse M. Lowther, son of Elias Lowther, senior, and lived and died in this county. She was the mother of Johnson J., Stillman F., Mrs. Mandane (Hiram) Wilson, and Mrs. Similda Randolph, of Salem; Mansfield and Sylvanus Lowther and Mrs. Salina Bee, of the West; Thomas, of Harrison county; Lucinda—and the late Mrs. Dorinda (Eli) McKinley, of Harrisville—mother of the late lamented Homer McKinley.

Elizabeth married Thomas McKinley, and went to Roane county, where she sleeps. Their children were Lee, Walter, Rector, Jennie and Sarah.

Smith Hall married Miss Jennie Scott, of Hardy county, and lived and died at Harrisville. His family consisted of two sons, John and Charles, and of one daughter, Mrs. Laura

Robert Hannibal married Miss ——— Bennett, of Weston, and was the father of Mrs. John B. Ayres, formerly of Harrisville, but now of Spencer, and of one other daughter. He died in Virginia a few years since.

Elias Hall married Miss Margaret Kirkpatrick, sister of Ichabod, and was an early settler on the Mason farm near the Pisgah church, in the Pullman vicinity. He finally went to Roane county where he, perhaps, is sleeping. William Smith, Neal, Hannibal, Lee and Landora Hall were among his children, but this is not all of them.

Lemuel Hall married here and went West where he was identified as an able barrister.

**Judge Cyrus Hall.**—Judge Cyrus Hall married Miss Amelia Scott, sister of his brother Smith's wife, and principally spent his long life at Harrisville, Parkersburg, and Charleston. His family consisted of two daughters, and three sons; viz., Flora died in childhood; Louella became Mrs. Chancellor, of Parkersburg, but after the death of her first husband she married H. T. Sheffey, of Charleston; the late Judge Cyrus Hall, B. B. and Thomas C., all of Charleston, are the sons.

Judge Hall was one among the prominent men that this county has produced.

Born in Harrison county early in the century, he came to this county with his parents in the "log cabin days" and struggled up through the many disadvantages that surrounded the ambitious lad in those days of untold privation and toil.

He was graduated from college, studied law, and at the age of thirty years went to Woodsfield, Ohio, where he was admitted to the bar; and after a brief stay here, he returned to this county and took up his residence at Harrisville, where he practiced his profession for a number of years. He was Ritchie county's first Prosecuting Attorney, and was at one time her representative in the Legislature at Richmond.

He was a member of the Richmond convention that passed the ordinance of secession, and with one exception was the last survivor of that stormy body. He went there as an opponent of secession, but in the heat of the fight, was won over and cast his vote for the measure—the passing of

which sounded the bugle-note for the formation of the "Little Mountain state."

For a number of years after the birth of West Virginia, he was the judge of the County court of Wood county. He practiced in the courts of Virginia and West Virginia for almost sixty years, rising to distinction at the bar. It is said that he never lost a case before the Supreme Court of the State. He died at Charleston early in the year 1909, at the age of ninety years. His wife preceded him to the grave by fifteen years.

**The Norrises.**—Along with William Hall, from Harrison county, came his brother-in-law, William Norris, who settled near him on the river above Oxford.

Mr. Norris was born in Fauquier county, Virginia, on August 8, 1792, and on April 20, 1817, he was married to Miss Sallie Lowther, daughter of Jesse and granddaughter of Col. William Lowther, whose natal day was October 5, 1795; and after a brief residence on the river here, in 1833, they removed to Gilmer county where their lives came to a close. His on November 24, 1861, and hers, on May 22, 1870. And both lie at rest in the Norris burying-ground on Cedar creek.

Their family were as follows:

Emily (1818-1906, unmarried), Milton (1819-1896), John G. (1821—), Jesse (1823—), Mary (1824-1825), Caroline (1825—), Lucinda (1828-1888, unmarried), Drusilla (1832—, Mrs. Kerns, of Gilmer county), Elizabeth (1835—), Edward (1837—), and Elias Norris.

**Milton G. Norris**, who was born on November 10, 1819, was married in 1869, to Miss Maria Louise Campbell, daughter of John C. and Anne Wilson Campbell of Clarksburg,<sup>1</sup> and lived and died at the "Beeches" near Glenville. He passed from earth on July 30, 1896, and Mrs. Norris survived until July 3, 1908, and both rest in the family burying-ground at the "Beeches." Their family consisted of four daughters: viz., Mrs. Jessie Campbell Tierney, and Mrs. Anne Wilson Lewis, are of Glenville; Sallie Lowther is the wife of the Hon. E. M.

---

<sup>1</sup>The Campbells were from Winchester, Virginia, and the old home there is still owned by the family.



Showalter, of Fairmont; and Miss Rebecca Lupton Norris is lying with her parents in the family burying-ground, she having passed from earth at San Francisco, California in 1902, while on a tour in the West.

**The Norrises** are of English origin, and the name is an ancient and prominent one in the "Old World" to-day. General Sir John Norris was commander of the British army in the sixteenth century, and was sent by Queen Elizabeth to aid the Hollanders in their struggle against the Spaniards, at this time. Tradition says that three brothers crossed to America about the year 1760, and that one settled in Pennsylvania, one in Maryland, and the other, William Norris, who was an English school-master, in Virginia; and from William, the different families of this state are descended.

His son, John Norris, was born in Fauquier county, Virginia, on July 4, 1760, and at the age of seventeen years (in February 1777), enlisted as a volunteer, for three months, in the company of Captain James Scott, which was organized at the Fauquier Court House, and marched by way of Lewisburg (now West Virginia) across the Potomac, at Noland's Ferry to Frederick, Maryland, thence to Philadelphia, and on to Quibbletown (now New Market) in New Jersey. And in March, 1781, he was drafted, for two months, into the company of Captain Morehead, who was stationed at Williamsburg, Virginia, and from this point, on April 20, 1781, they were driven by the enemy, and retreated to Richmond.

Again, in September, 1781, he was drafted for three months, and was appointed as orderly sergeant of a company of militia, commanded by Captain Hel, which was sent from Fauquier county to join the main army under General Washington at Yorktown, and here he remained until the surrender of Lord Cornwallis, on October 19, 1781, and after this he was detailed as a member of the guard-force which conducted a band of prisoners to Winchester.

His service on the battle-field being at an end, he returned home, and on March 26, 1782, was married to Miss Mary Jones, of the "Old Dominion," who was in some way closely connected to the Washington family; and about the year 1807, they removed to what is now Lewis county (then

Harrison), and settled near the old Jackson mill, five miles below Weston; and here death overtook him on February 12, 1836, and here with his wife he lies at rest.

Their family consisted of the following children: Juliet, Hannah, Polly, Nancy, Eliza, Lucinda, Caroline, John, junior, and William Norris, the Ritchie county pioneer.

Juliet Norris, born on December 22, 1783, was married to David Jackson. She passed on, on March 16, 1865, leaving four children: Edward J., Wm., Pitt, Nancy and Mary J. Jackson.

Hannah Norris (born on October 13, 1787, and died on May 26, 1879), married Daniel O'Brien, and her children were: Melville, Emmett J., Mary, Daniel, Nancy, Hannah, and Juliett O'Brien.

Polly, born July 22, 1785, died, unmarried, on December 29, 1848.

Nancy Norris (born October 13, 1794, and died on July 17, 1876) was married to Godfrey Hille, and Frederick, the one child of this union died in boyhood.

Eliza Norris was born in August, 1798, and died on December 20, 1860, unmarried.

Lucinda (born on November 24, 1796, and died on October 14, 1885) was the late Mrs. Benjamin Bassel, of Clarksburg, and the mother of John Bassel, a graduate of West Point, and James Bassell, both prominent attorneys of Clarksburg.

Caroline, who was born on December 15, 1800, died on September 4, 1894, unmarried.

John Norris, junior, was born in 1805, and died at the age of twenty years. And the family of William has already been given.

**Felix Prunty**, and Alexander Lowther, junior, were later pioneers in the Oxford vicinity.

Mr. Prunty was the son of Jacob Prunty, and was a native of Taylor county. He married Miss Emily Great-house, and took up his residence where his son, Jacob, now lives, perhaps in the early forties, and to the day of his death, on September 22, 1895, he was prominently identified with the affairs of this community, both in church and in state.

He represented this county in the Legislature, at one time and was long a pillar in the White Oak church; and in this church-yard he sleeps. Mrs. Prunty died in 1908, and she sleeps by his side.

Their children: Mrs. Cynthia (wife of the late Rev. Sylvester Lowther), Parkersburg; Mrs. Salina Bee, Tennessee; Mrs. Fannie (Lewis) Pritchard, Parkersburg; Jacob, and Marshall, Oxford, are the surviving ones; and Mary Jane, John W., Alexander, Mrs. Elizabeth Leach, and Mrs. Rosetta Ross, have passed on.

**Alexander Lowther, junior**, made his settlement on the farm that is now the home of his daughter, Mrs. John Allender.

Mr. Lowther was a native of Harrison county, having been born, near West Milford on May 1, 1816. He was the son of Alexander and Sarah Ireland Lowther, and the great-grandson of Col. William.

In 1838, he was married to Miss Emily Prunty, daughter of Jacob Prunty, and shortly after this event, he established his home here, and remained until 1864, when he removed to Ellenboro, where he engaged in the mercantile business for the next two years. From here he went to Graham Station, Mason county, and in 1872, to Elizabeth, Wirt county, where, for more than twenty years, his interests were identified with the town; his services to both church and state being of a high order.

Here, in 1891, Death entered his home and carried away his wife, and, not long after this sad event, he went to Parkersburg, where his life came to a close, on March 28, 1903, at the home of his daughter, Mrs. Roana L. Kendall; and here in the Riverview cemetery beside his wife, he sleeps.

He was one of the early school-teachers of the county, and at different times held county offices. He said "At one time I knew every man in Ritchie county." As long as he lived, he spoke fervently of his love for Ritchie county, which had been his home for sixty-six years.

Their children: M. R. Lowther, who has been prominent in political circles in this state for a number of years, and who served as State Senator for one or more terms, is the

only surviving son. He and Mrs. Roana L. Kendall, wife of the late Dr. J. E. Kendall, are both of Parkersburg, and Mrs. Sallie Allender, is of Oxford. Wilson, the eldest son died at the age of seventeen, and one daughter, in infancy.

**The Allenders.**—Jacob Allender was an early settler on the Marshall Prunty homestead. He and his wife Mrs. Elizabeth Vangrifi Allender, were natives of Hampshire county, he being of English, and she, of German descent. He was the son of James Allender, and his grandsire crossed the sea from England. After their marriage they resided in Marion county for four years before coming to Ritchie in 1851, where the remnant of their days were spent, and where they sleep side by side in the White Oak cemetery. Mrs. Allender passed away a number of years before he did; and some time after her death he married Mrs. Elizabeth Sinnett Lowther, widow of John A. Lowther, and daughter of the late George Sinnett, of Harrisville, who still survives.

His children were born of the first union, and were as follows: T. K. Alexander, Sistersville; Mrs. Sarah Nutter, mother of Okey Nutter, Pennsboro; John Allender, of Oxford; Christopher, James, Rachel, and Iva, and two others all died of diphtheria in childhood. All died within one week, and two were borne to the grave at one time.

## CHAPTER VIII

---

### North Fork Settled



ACOB COLLINS was the first settler on the head of the North fork of Hughes river.

He came from the Shenandoah valley, Virginia, early in the century with his wife, Phebe Stuthard Collins, and several children, and reared his humble dwelling on the farm that is now the home of his grandson,

W. J. Collins.

The wilderness at this time was unbroken, and they lived in their wagons until they could construct a cabin, and kept fires out so as to protect themselves and their stock from the wild beasts.

Fearful storms occasionally visited this section, and their home, at one time, was almost demolished by one of cyclonic fury.

Mr. Collins is said to have been a man of strong Christian character with an innate love for doing good to his fellow-men, but of his ancestral history we know nothing except that he was of Welsh descent, and that he was probably a native of the "Old Dominion."

But Mrs. Collins was of Revolutionary stock, her father, and his only brother having served as soldiers in the Continental army, (the latter dying before his return home).

Here on the old homestead where they settled, they spent their last hours, and here they rest.

They were the parents of a large family of children, who were also identified among the early settlers of this part of the county, and who are as follows: William, Jacob, junior, Henry B., Nancy, Margaret, Phebe, Frances, James and John. All of whom reared families except James who died single.

**William Collins.**—William Collins, the eldest son, married Miss Ellendor Britton, and settled near three miles from the old homestead where he died in 1871 at a ripe old age.



The fruits of this union were five children: Columbus, of Pennsboro; Cordelia, the late wife of John Maulsby, of West Union; Mrs. Charlotte (Joab) Martin, Pennsboro; Lafayette Collins, and Mrs. Helen (Silas) Taylor, who reside at Tollgate.

After the birth of these children the wife passed on, and he married Miss Harriett Allen, who was the mother of the late Mrs. Ida Martin, wife of Dr. Edgar Martin, of Oxford; the late Mrs. Salome (Wm.) Hudkins, of Greenwood; and of George and Alice, who died in infancy.

Death again robbed him of his companion, and he married Miss Talitha Lynch, of Harrison county, for his third wife, and she was the mother of Mrs. Maggie (Omer) Garner, and Mrs. Ora (Banks) Martin, both of Tollgate; Mrs. Lora (Dorsey) Browne, of West Union; Mrs. Lona (John) Harper, Pennsboro; and Hiram Collins, of the North Fork, and of the late Draper.

**Jacob Collins, Junior.**—Jacob Collins, junior, married Miss Sarah Ripley, of Tyler county, and settled near the old homestead, where he reared a large family and where he spent his last hours.

He was a soldier of the Union army during the Civil war, and his ten children were as follows:

Kenner, George, and Benjamin died in the West and Floyd resides there; Mary is Mrs. Edgar Keys, and Lurena, Mrs. Andrew Cunningham, both of California; Frances is Mrs. Ellis Thomas, of Pennsylvania; Eveline, Mrs. Thomas Dillon, and Eliza, Mrs. Simon Bradford, both of Parkersburg; and Amelia is Mrs. Richard Wilson, of Pennsboro.

**Henry B. Collins.**—Henry B. Collins married Miss Eliza Britton, and also settled near the old home.

He was quite prominent in public affairs, and was one of the early representatives of the county in the Richmond Legislature. And though he did not take up arms in the Civil war, he was a strong advocate of the Southern cause. He died near 1895 at his old home here, and in the family burying-ground he sleeps.

He was the father of eight children: Mortimer, the eldest son, lost his life in the Confederate cause at the battle

of Rich Mountain. Richard, Jasper, Casandra, who married the Rev. A. Jones, and India, who was Mrs. Perry Flesher, of Shiloh, have all joined the throng over there. F. H. Collins, Drusilla, the wife of Dr. Bartlett, and Almira who first married A. Archboid, and after his death Mr. Wilcox, of Harrisville, are the surviving members of the family.

**John Collins**, the youngest son of this pioneer family, was married to Miss Phebe Brice, of Harrison county, and settled four miles north of Pennsboro, where he died in 1874.



John Collins.

He, too, represented the county in the Legislature at Richmond when this state was a part of the "Old Dominion," and was ever prominent in public affairs. He was an ardent advocate of the Southern cause during the Civil war, though not a soldier.

Mrs. Collins came of an old and aristocratic Welsh family, she being descended from the Earl of Carmarthen, through his daughter, Lady Janet Griffiths, who married a Brice.

Her grand-sire, Captain William Brice, who was born in Kent county, Maryland, in 1740, was one of the few patriots that helped to establish our American Independence. He served at Valley Forge and Trenton and died in 1783, at Blandenburg, Maryland, from the effects of the hardships endured during that memorable winter at Valley Forge. His sons, Benjamin, and Dr. Brice both married the daughters of Col. Ben Wilson, senior, and Benjamin was the father of Mrs. Collins.

The family of John and Phebe Brice Collins consisted of eight children; viz., Sarah, the eldest daughter, is Mrs. E. Thomas, of Blacksville, Pennsylvania; Anna was the late wife of John B. McKinley; Angie is Mrs. P. B. Michaels, of Oxiord; Jennie L. is the widow of the late Dr. J. B. Crumrine, of Pennsboro; the late Creed, and William, of Pennsboro; and Benjamin and Virginia who both died in childhood.

**Nancy Collins**, the eldest daughter of this pioneer family, married Elias Marsh, and they too lived and died in the vicinity of the old home on the North fork. She having passed away near the year 1895.

They were the parents of eight children; viz., Victoria, who married John Lantz, and went to Pennsylvania; Eliza married Sydney Joseph and went to Missouri, where she died in 1910; Margaret was the late Mrs. Saul Thomas, of Pennsylvania; Isabel is Mrs. James Hickman, of Pennsboro; Adaline was the late Mrs. Jacob Lantz, of Mole Hill; Laura became Mrs. John Steele, and at the old homestead, she resides; and the only son, Napoleon Marsh, lives at Centreville.

**Margaret Collins** married a Mr. Doak, and lived and died on Middle Island, in Tyler county, near the year 1890, leaving one child.

**Frances Collins** married Eli Cline and settled at the head of the North fork of Hughes river, where she died near the year 1849.

She was the mother of Helen, (wife of the late M. H. Tarlton), of Nicklin, who died as a prisoner of war at Camp Chase, in the sixties; and of Jacob Cline, who married Jane Ridgeway.

**Phebe Collins** married James Hammond, and for many years they were identified among the early settlers of Bond's creek, where she died in 1866. Their children were ten in number: Cornelius, Granville, Irwin, the late Rev. William Hammond, of the West Virginia Methodist Episcopal conference; Mrs. Fannie Markle, Mrs. Berthena Crum., Mrs. Sarah Whitecotton, and Mrs. Mary ————— of Ohio; Mrs. Anna Clayton, of White Oak, and Mrs. Libby Whitecotton.

### MOLE HILL.

**Daniel Haymond** was the first settler at Mole Hill. He came here from his native county—Harrison—near the year 1817, and found a home on the farm that is now owned by



Daniel Haymond.

Benson Cunningham, where the remainder of his life was spent. He, being a man of a high degree of intelligence, played an important part in the early affairs of the county.

He twice occupied a seat in the State Legislature (being Senator), and narrowly missed being a successful candidate for Congress.

He was born near Clarksburg, on April 28, 1787—on Saturday morning at 5 o'clock—and here he grew to manhood, and married Miss Mary Ann Bond, sister of Lewis Bond, who passed from earth at her home at Mole Hill in 1822, after having given birth to five children.

In 1824 he was again married to Miss Elizabeth Griffin, who passed on a few years later, leaving three daughters. He then, in 1835, married Miss Hannah Pindale, who only survived a short time; and in 1838, he again took the marriage vow when he claimed Miss Mary Ann Moore, of Harrison county as his bride.

The one child born of this union—Anna L.—is now Mrs. James C. Cline, of Minneapolis, Kansas, and the only survivor of Daniel Haymond's family.

Mr. Haymond died on December 10, 1874, and, beside his first three companions, sleeps at Mole Hill. The last wife rests in the Cloverdale cemetery in Doddridge county.

The children of his first marriage were, Mansfield B., Eveline, William, Daniel C. and Rowena. The last two mentioned died in infancy.

Mansfield lost his life in his early manhood, by an explosion on board a steamer, while on his way home from Texas, he being so badly scalded that he only survived the accident by a few hours.

Eveline Haymond was married to Elijah Tarleton,<sup>1</sup> and their children were the late ex-Sheriff M. H. Tarleton, and the late Reeves L., Thomas, Creed H. and Edgar Tarleton, all of whom have passed on.

William C. Haymond, the one son that reached the years of maturity, went to Texas in his young manhood, and there served in the Texan army during some trouble with Mexico, but he afterwards returned home, and married Miss Eleanor Cline, of Tollgate, and remained a substantial citizen of his native county until he was borne to his final resting place. His family consisted of nine children: viz., Marsh Haymond, Mrs. Florence Peirpoint, Mrs. Lina Lantz, and Mrs. Ella Stuart, all of Mole Hill, are the surviving ones; and the late ones were Josephine, who died in youth; Buena (Mrs. Henry Davis), Reeves Haymond who met a tragic death at Mole Hill a number of years ago; and Ida (Mrs. F. G. Pyle of Tyler county).

---

The three daughters of Daniel and Elizabeth Griffin Haymond were Casandra, and Frances, who died single, and Mary Ann, the late wife of Saul Thomas, who was the mother of Mrs. Mary Cooper, Mrs. Laura Kysor, and Mrs. Fannie McCullough, all of Mole Hill.

**The Haymonds**, like not a few of the other pioneer families, have a distinguished ancestral history. John Haymond emigrated from England before the year 1734—as the records show that he had land patented to him in that year—and settled in the Maryland colony. Tradition says that he was a skillful mechanic, and that he came to America to build a fine residence for a Maryland planter, and being so well pleased with the appearance of the country, he decided to adopt it as his home. It is not known whether he was married before he came to this country or not. But his wife's name was Margaret and he first settled on a large plantation, known as "Constant Friendship," in what is now Montgom-

---

<sup>1</sup>Elijah Tarleton was first married to Miss Casandra Haymond, daughter of William, and one son, William Tarleton, was the result of this union. His second wife was Eveline Haymond, above mentioned, and his third, Miss Rowena, daughter of Thomas Haymond, and one daughter Helen, was the result of this union.



ery county, Maryland--near the present site of Rockville, and fourteen miles from Georgetown. Here, he died during the autumn of 1750. Six children, which are as follows, were named in his will, which was dated September 27, 1750, and was probated on October 20th of the same year: Nicholas, Calder, William, Hannah, who was the wife of John Jones, Ann and Mary, who afterwards married—one a Kenton, and the other, a Jarbo or Kelly.

Nicholas died in 1767 leaving a son and daughter. Calder married and resided in Marion county until about the year 1812, when he went to Ohio, to join his son. He finally went to Indiana where he died in 1817, and where many of his descendants live. His son, Edward, was a soldier of the Revolution, and was in the battles of Monmouth, Saratoga and other fierce engagements, and his name was added to the pension roll in 1818. And from William, the youngest son of John Haymond, the Ritchie county families come.

**William Haymond.**—William Haymond was born on the old plantation—"Constant Friendship"—in Montgomery county, Maryland, on January 4, 1740 (old style) and here his youthful days were spent. When he was only a lad of fifteen summers, he accompanied the army of General Edward Braddock on its expedition to Fort Duquesne (now Pittsburg) where it met with such dreadful defeat on July 9, 1755; and in 1758, he was a member of the successful expedition led by General Forbes against the same point, when the name was changed to Fort Pitt, in honor of the English prime minister.

In February, 1759, he enlisted in the Virginia regiment, commanded by Col. George Washington, which had been detailed to garrison the territory captured from the French, and served along the Monongahela and Allegheny rivers, and as far North as Lake Erie. When the regiment had been withdrawn from the west, it was marched up the Shenandoah valley, and on to the Holstein river to suppress an outbreak among the Cherokee Indians, after which it was discharged. The date of William Haymond's discharge was February 24, 1762, and the place was Fort Lewis, near Staunton, Virginia.

Shortly after his return home, on April 19, 1763, he was married to Miss Casandra Clelland, who was born on October 25, 1741, and settled down to the life of a planter; but in May, 1773, he sold his possessions in Maryland and removed to the District of West Augusta, Virginia, and settled on the Monongahela river, near where Morgantown now stands. Here he engaged in farming, and is said to have raised a crop of corn on the very site that is now marked by the pretty little City of Morgantown.

After the formation of Monongalia county in 1776, he filled various positions of honor and trust—such as that of justice of the peace, deputy surveyor, coroner and sheriff; and at the commencement of the Revolution, he, being an ardent advocate of the Colonial cause, was appointed captain of the militia, and was frequently called into active service by the hostility of the Indians. In 1777, he was placed in command of Prickett's Fort with a detachment at Scott's mill; was promoted to the rank of major in 1781, and performed the duties of an officer of the militia throughout the Revolution. He was just on the eve of leaving for a point east of the mountains to join the regular army when the news of peace reached him.

He was a member of the official body that administered the oath to the male citizens of Virginia over sixteen years of age requiring them to renounce all future allegiance to the British Crown.

When Harrison county was born in 1784, Mr. Haymond was made the first principal surveyor of the new county. He traveled on horse-back to Williamsburg in order to be examined by the professors of William and Mary's College. The test was a satisfactory one, however, and he was commissioned by the Governor of Virginia; and as this office demanded his removal to Clarksburg, he purchased a few acres of ground, near this town, where he took up his residence that same fall (1784).

He was a member of the commission that built the first two court houses in Harrison county—one in 1787, and the other in 1812, and as surveyor, he assisted in marking out the State road from the Valley river to near Marietta, Ohio

In 1791, he purchased a tract of one hundred ninety-four one-half acres on Elk creek, six miles from Clarksburg, and to this place he changed his residence, and here, on November 12, 1821, his long and useful career came to a close. This old time mansion-house, which has been transferred by will from father to son, since its purchase, still stands and is occupied by his descendants.

His wife, Casandra Clelland Haymond, died at Clarksburg, on December 23, 1788; and on December 29, 1789, he was again married to Mrs. Mary Pettyjohn Powers, who died on March 20, 1830, and sleeps by his side in the Haymond burying-ground on the old homestead, near Clarksburg.

John G. Jackson in paying tribute to his memory through the columns of the "National Intelligencer" of December 13, 1821—on the occasion of his death—says:

"This excellent man was the surveyor of his county, and a justice of the peace therein, from its first formation until his decease, and such was the purity of his life, notwithstanding the tendency of his official duties to excite the ill will of the disappointed speculator, and suitor, that he lived and died without an enemy; and his virtues became so proverbial that when excellence was ascribed to a great and good man, it was said of him, "He was almost as perfect as Major Haymond."

He also says, that "He died in the presence of his wife and his children. He had nineteen children of whom eleven survive him: eighty-one grandchildren, sixty-two of whom are living; thirty-two great-grandchildren, thirty-one of whom are living; nine sons-in-laws, six of whom are living; and four daughters-in-law, all of whom survive."

**Family Record.**—Children of William and Casandra Haymond:

William, born May 14, 1764, and died September 17, 1769.

John born December 7, 1765, and married Mary Wilson<sup>1</sup> July 3, 1787.

---

<sup>1</sup>Mary Wilson Haymond was the daughter of Col. Benjamin Wilson, senior, and her daughter Sarah Haymond became the wife of Levi Maxwell, and their son Rufus Maxwell was the father of the Hon. Hu Maxwell.

Ann born August 3, 1767, and married Thomas Douglas, May 10, 1787, and after his death, she became the wife of Dr. Isaac Miller Johnson.

Margaret born September 6, 1769, and married Jacob Polsley, May 31, 1791.

William born June 11, 1771, and married Cynthia Carroll, on March 12, 1793.

Elizabeth born on Easter Sunday, April 11, 1773, and died June 30, 1773.

Walter born May 30, 1774, and died November 16, 1774.

Thomas born January 11, 1776, and married Rebecca Bond on January 6, 1803.

Sarah born January 24, 1778, and married Allison Clarke January 3, 1796, and Thomas Bond, November 21, 1813.

Susannah born June —, 1780, and married Robert Bartlett, January 12, 1797, and moved to near New Madrid, Missouri.

A son was born on February 22, 1783, that died on the 29th day of the same month without a name.

Rowena born June 17, 1784, and married Daniel Davisson on March 30, 1802.

Daniel—born April 28, 1787—was the Ritchie county pioneer, whose history has already been given.

**Children of William and Mary Haymond.**—His second wife:

Cyrus born September 8, 1790, and married Jane Somerville, on April 18, 1822, and Polly Carpenter on November 17, 1851.

Ruth born November 20, 1792, and married Joshua Nixon on September 24, 1811, and went to Illinois.

Maxa born March 14, 1795, and married Robert Robinson on August 8, 1816, and went to Illinois.

Julia born July 28, 1799, and died June 30, 1801.

A daughter born July 30, 1804, died the same day.

**Thomas Haymond**, son of William, who married Miss Rebecca Bond—twin sister of Lewis Bond, was a scout during the latter part of the Indian wars, and was surveyor of Harrison county for thirty-two years, and held other offices of public trust and honor. His son Lewis, married Miss

Rachel Wilson, youngest daughter of Col. Ben Wilson, senior, and was the father of Mrs. Creed Collins, of Pennsboro.

He (Thomas) died in Harrison county on August 31, 1853, rich in the love and esteem of his fellow-countrymen. He was also the father of the late Luther Haymond of Clarksburg, who almost reached the century mark.

The descendants of William Haymond, senior, which are prominently known in different parts of the Union, are innumerable, but among them we find the name of one which is familiar to us all—that of the Hon. Hu Maxwell, the well known West Virginia historian, who now holds a position in the Forestry Service at Washington city.

**John Haymond's Will.**—"In the name of God, Amen. I John Haymond, of Frederick county, Carpenter, being in good health of Body & of sound mind & perfect mind & memory, praise be therefore given to Almighty God, do make and ordain this my last will and testament in manner and form following, that is to say, First.

First and principally, I recommend my soul into the hands of Almighty God, hoping through the merits, Death and passion of my Savior Jesus Christ, to have full pardon & forgiveness of all my sins & inherit everlasting life, and my body I commit to the Earth to be decently buried &c.

First Item. I give and bequeath unto my well-beloved wife Margaret Haymond, a tract of land called the "Constant Friendship," with the Plantation that I now live on, the tract of land containing one hundred fifty acres during her natural life, then the said Plantation & land to be my dear son William Haymond's forever.

Item. I give and bequeath unto my well-beloved wife, Margaret Haymond, a negro man named Sam, and also a negro man Cesar, and also a negro woman, named Jenny & also a negro woman named Poll, and also a negro girl named Nell & and also a negro Girl named Fillas and also a negro girl named Lucy, and also a negro girl named Cate & also a negro boy named Robin & also a negro boy named Sampson, and also a negro girl named Sall & also a negro girl named

---

(To Mrs. Creed Collins of Pennsboro we are indebted for this valuable information, which we gleaned from a record of the Haymond family published in 1903.)



Dyner. Ye, said negroes my well-beloved wife, to enjoy during her natural life, then the said negroes to be divided between my children, my dear son Nicholas Haymond to have negro, Poll & also a negro boy named Robin, forever. My dear son Calder Haymond to have a negro man named Sam, and a negro woman named Jenny & a negro girl named Dyner, forever. My dear daughter Hannah to have a negro man named Cesar and a negro girl named Lucy & a negro girl named Alice forever. My dear son William Haymond to have a negro boy named Sampson & a negro girl named Cate & a negro girl named Sall, forever. My dear daughter Ann Haymond to have a negro girl named Fillis and a negro girl named, Nell, forever.

Item. I give and bequeath to my dear son, Nicholas Haymond, all that tract of land called Constant Friendship, containing one hundred fifty acres, being the other part of the tract of land that I now live on, to be the said Nicholas Haymond's and his heirs forever, as soon as the said tract of land is made over by Mr. Thomas Lucas and wife, which land is now in the prosecion of will the said Thomas Lucas' wife is at age, to make the land over, and I also give my dear son Nicholas Haymond a negro man named Will forever.

Item. I give and bequeath to my dear daughter, Mary Haymond a negro boy named Nacy, and one negro girl named Candeth.

Item. I give and bequeath a negro girl named Alice to my dear daughter, Hannah Jones, forever, the said negro is now in the possession of her husband, John Jones.

Item. I give and bequeath unto my dear son, Calder Haymond, part of that tract of land called "Haymond's addition," beginning at the end of the first line of Constant Friendship, forever. Calder to have that part that lies next my own Plantation and to go with the main Road by Lawrence Owens, and to the Church Road.

And my dear daughter, Ann Haymond, to have the other part that lies above Mr. Lawrence Owens, next to Mr. Alexander Barricks, running right up to the main road, to join with Mr. Owen's line.

Item. I give and bequeath unto my dear and well-be-

loved wife, all my household goods, and all ye stock of everything, Cattle, Sheep Horses Hoggs, during her natural life, and then the stock and household goods to be divided alike between my dear sons Nicholas and Calder and William and Ann Haymond.

Item. I give and bequeath unto my dear and well-loved wife, the House called the "Mill House," during her natural life, and then the said House to be for the use of my dear sons, Nicholas Haymond, Calder Haymond, and William Haymond during their lives and their heirs forever, and each son to have as good a part as the other."

"JOHN HAYMOND, (Seal)

Semptr. 27, 1750.

Test:

JOHN RAWLINS,

ROBERT ENNIS,

His

WILLIAM X O'NEAL.

Mark.

**The Garners.**—John Garner, senior, was among the very first pioneers of the North fork of Hughes river. He married Miss Elizabeth Grigsby and came from New Jersey early in the century and entered land in the vicinity of Tollgate, where he remained until his death in 1841. Not many years after his arrival here his wife died, and he then married Mrs. Eleanor Hurst Marsh. His last hours were spent at the home of Notley Willis at Tollgate, and here he lies in his last sleep, as do his two companions.

He was the father of two sons and three daughters all of the first union; viz., John, junior, William, Nancy, Elizabeth, and Delila Garner.

**John Garner, junior,** was born near Tollgate in 1808, and in 1830 he was married to Miss Sarah Ann Williams and established his home on Buck run (a tributary of this river), on the farm that is still in the hands of his heirs. Here Mrs. Garner passed from earth in 1885, and the following year he

---

(This unique piece of antiquity will doubtless be of interest to not a few of the readers of this book besides the lineal descendants.)

was married to Miss Sarah A. Shepherd, who still survives. He died in 1893, and at Mole Hill he lies at rest.

He and his first wife were the parents of seven children: Isaiah (1831-1901), Julia Ann, who is Mrs. J. C. Jones, of Mole Hill; Hester (Mrs. Edward Ferribee), Loftus P., and Francis A. Garner, all of Buck run; Rebecca (Mrs. Amos Thomas), and William A., who died in infancy.

**William Garner** went West and there married and reared a family.

**Delila Garner**, also went West and married a man by the name of Maddox. Nancy was Mrs. Underwood; and Elizabeth, Mrs. Williams.

**The Marshes.**—James Marsh was another very early settler on this river in the Tollgate vicinity. Nothing definite as to the origin of this family in America is in our possession, except that they came from England in Colonial times and settled in Maryland, where James Marsh was born. However, he married Miss Eleanor Hurst, a beautiful English maiden, who crossed the deep to Baltimore with her parents in her girlhood, and was the founder of one of the oldest and best families of the county.

Near the beginning of the nineteenth century, he came from Baltimore, and purchased (of Richard Dotson) the farm that is now owned by J. M. Wilson, near one-half mile east of Tollgate, and took up his residence here, where he died in 1810. And only a few paces from the scene of his settlement on his own homestead, he lies in his last sleep. After his death, his widow became the wife of John Garner, senior, and at Tollgate she reposes.

The family of James and Eleanor Hurst Marsh consisted of five girls and five boys: viz., Eli, Enoch, Elias, Elijah, James, Ephra, Elizabeth, Eliza, Edith and Charlotte Marsh. James died in childhood, and Elijah, in youth, but all the rest married and reared families.

**Eli Marsh** was born on April 4, 1794, and with his parents came to this county in his boyhood. On March 1, 1825, he was married to Miss Drusilla Turner Israel, who was born in Harrison county, on June 17, 1811, and at the old Israel homestead, six miles from Clarksburg, they lived and died.

He was one of the prominent men of his day, and his wife was noted for her many beautiful traits of character, and their comfortable home at "Roselawn farm" was known far and wide for its hospitality. Mrs. Marsh died on March 13, 1873, and he followed her to the grave on November twenty-seventh of the same year.

Their little family consisted of two daughters; viz., Mary Rebecca, and Susan Jane Marsh.

In March, 1844, Mary Rebecca became the wife of Uriel M. Turner, a lawyer, of Culpepper county, Virginia, who practiced his profession at Clarksburg after their marriage; and the one child of this union was the late Prof. Eli Marsh Turner, of the Morgantown University, who died on March 1, 1908, at the age of sixty-four years, leaving a wife, (nee Miss H. Georgia Jackson, of Newark, Ohio) and four children; viz., Mary R., Phoebe, James J., and Wirt M. Turner, all of Morgantown.

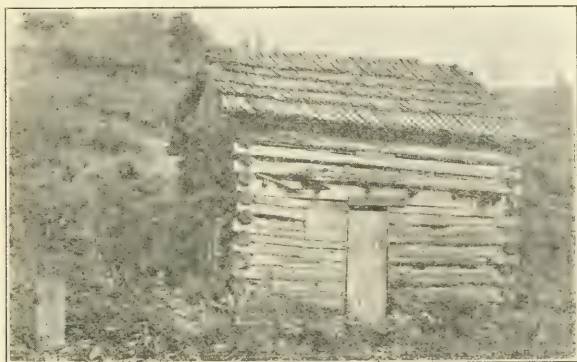
The other daughter, Susan Jane Marsh, was married to Col. Benjamin Wilson, junior, of Clarksburg, in June, 1848, and the two children born of this union are: Buena M., who is Mrs. John W. Brown, of Clarksburg; and Drusilla, the late Mrs. George Funy, of Wheeling, who passed on a number of years ago, leaving one child.

Including the six children of Mrs. Brown above mentioned (Wilson, Lilian, Gertrude, Roscoe, Benjamin, and Mary Brown) we have the entire line of the descendants of Eli Marsh.

**Enoch Marsh** was born near Tollgate in 1804, and in his young manhood, was married to Miss Mary Ann Cline, daughter of Abraham Cline, who was born in January, 1808; and after spending the first few years of their married life at the old homestead near Tollgate, in March, 1836, they removed a little farther up the river and settled on the farm that is now the home of Ben Wilson, and from here they passed to their final home. He died on March 31, 1865, and his wife, on September 19, 1878, and both rest on their old homestead.

Their children were: Sarah Jane (Mrs. David McGinnis), Eli, Elizabeth (Mrs. John Douglass, of Cairo), Clarinda

(Mrs. J. H. B. Cunningham, of Mole Hill), James, of near Ellenboro; the late Jefferson Marsh, of Harrisville; and Mary, Cathrine, Angelina, Eliza, and Ellen P. Marsh, who all died unmarried.



"Marsh Cabin."

This cabin was constructed from the logs of the old Enoch Marsh cabin.

A large number of prominent young people in the various walks of life in this and sister counties are descended from this branch of the Marsh family. Among them are H. E. McGinnis, the honorable County clerk; Prof. J. F. Marsh, one of the leading young educators of the State; Guy Young, of Glenville; and Harvey Marsh, of Ohio. Calvin Marsh, an editor in Washington state; Newton Marsh, of Cairo, etc.

**Elias Marsh** married Miss Nancy Collins, eldest daughter of Jacob Collins, and settled on "Marsh's run" below Mole Hill, where he lived and died. (See Collins family for farther account.)

**Epha Marsh** was first married to William Cline, and at Tollgate they took up their residence, perhaps on the Marsh homestead, and the two children of this union were Eli Cline, and Eleanor, who married William Haymond. After the death of Mr. Cline, Epha Marsh became the wife of Notley Willis, and the one child of this union is N. G. Willis, of Mole Hill.

**Elizabeth Marsh** was married to Amos Keys, and her home was on Middle Island creek, where she sleeps, in the Ripley cemetery.



Her children were seven in number; viz., Helen (died young), Eveline, John and James, who are all single, reside at the old home. Jacintha is Mrs. Norvel Joseph, of Middle Island; and Bert and Marsh Keys are the other two sons.

**Edith Marsh** married James Franks, and after the birth of their first child, Angelina, they removed to the Ohio river below Parkersburg, and here their history ends.

**Eliza Marsh** was the late Mrs. Thomas Eastlack, of Harrison county, and her children were Eli, Alstorphus, Elias, and Carminta, who became Mrs. Barney Bond, of Middle Island creek.

**Charlotte Marsh** was married to Richard Britton, and for a time after their marriage they resided in the "Buckeye state," but they later removed to Greenwood, in Doddridge county, and here we lose sight of them. Mr. Britton was a newspaper editor, and their family consisted of three children: Richard, the son, died in his young manhood; Eleanor was the late Mrs. William Collins, of the North fork of Hughes' river; and Eliza was the wife of Henry B. Collins, of Mole Hill. (See Collins history.)

**Raleigh Haddox.**—Raleigh<sup>1</sup> Haddox was another very early settler on the waters of the North fork of Hughes river. He was of Scotch-Irish descent. His father, Jonathan Haddox, crossed the sea from Ireland during the latter part of the eighteenth century and settled at Richmond, Virginia. As dates are wanting, it is not known to a certainty where Raleigh Haddox was born, but it is probable that the "Old Dominion" was the place of his nativity. He enlisted as a soldier late in the war of '12, but saw no service. His wife, Miss Sarah Ferrell, was the daughter of Major Ferrell, of the Continental army, who afterwards served as captain in the war of 1812, and received from the Government, in recognition of his services, a grant of land where the county seat of Culpepper is now located; but failing to prosecute his claim, received no benefit from the grant which is now valued at one million dollars.

---

<sup>1</sup>This name has been spelled in three different ways in the data sent us: "Raley," "Rollo," and "Raleigh," and we preferred the latter.

In 1825, Raleigh Haddox, with his family, emigrated from the valley of Virginia to Monongalia county, and from near Morgantown, four years later, he came to this county, and settled below Mole Hill on the run that still bears his name, where the remainder of his life was principally spent. Mrs. Haddox died in 1856. She was of Scotch descent.

His children were: George Haddox, whose family is mentioned with the Hushers. Mary who became the wife of Matthew Riggs, of Tyler county. B. H., Enoch S., and Jonathan J. Haddox. (The Riggs children were: James, Manda, Oliver, Raleigh, Enoch, Dock and Agnes Riggs.)

B. H. was married to Miss Nancy Haddox, daughter of Elijah, a cousin of Raleigh, and Louis C. Haddox, a prominent clergyman of the Methodist Episcopal church, of Columbus, Ohio, is his only son. This son (Louis C.) married Caroline B. Ireland, daughter of Alexander, and niece of G. M. Ireland, of Pullman.

Enoch S. Haddox was first married to Miss Caroline Pickens, of Pleasants county; and his second wife was Miss Eliza Chambers, of the same county. One son of the first union and two sons and three daughters, of the second, made up his household: O. M., Kinie, Victory, Wm., and Tудie.

Jonathan J. Haddox's first wife was a Miss Robinson, and his second, Miss Amanda McCoy, of Tyler county, and one daughter and one son, both of the second union were his children: John T. and Marie.

**Allen Calhoun.**—Allen Calhoun was the pioneer on the farm that is now the estate of the late Edmund Taylor, a little east of Pennsboro. He was the first blacksmith of the town, but at the coming of the railroad, he sold out his interest here, and removed to Spruce creek, where he passed away during the civil war; and in the old Pleasant Hill burying-ground he lies at rest.

He was of Irish origin, his parents having crossed from the "Emerald Isle," shortly before his birth, and settled in Pennsylvania.

He (Allen) and his wife, Mrs. Elizabeth Powell Calhoun, were both natives of the "Keystone" state. Mrs. Calhoun

died near the year 1845, and was laid at rest in the Pioneer cemetery at Pennsboro.

Their children were: Samuel Calhoun, of Beason; Robert, who died in early manhood; Powell, formerly of this county, but now one of the nonegarians of Tyler; John, who spent his last hours at the old homestead, on Spruce creek; Elizabeth, who married James Wright, of Spruce creek, and was the late mother of the Rev. Allen Wright, of Parkersburg; and Mary, who married Willis Wright (brother of James), of Barbour county.

**The Taylors.**—Edmund Taylor was another early settler on this river. He and his wife, Mrs. Rachel McKinney Taylor, were both natives of the "Old Dominion," but they came here from Harrison county, near the year 1820, and erected their humble dwelling on the bank of the river near the mouth of Lynn Camp, on the farm that is now the estate of their late son Edmund. He was a typical pioneer of gigantic stature, and was a large land owner. The first sermon in Clay district is said to have been delivered within the walls of his home here.

Mrs. Taylor was born on May 29, 1791, and was a descendant of the Tucker family, her mother being a sister of Phebe Tucker Cunningham, of Indian fame. She preceded Mr. Taylor to the home beyond by a number of years, and his second wife was Mrs. Mary Sherwood Howard. He was born on April 15, 1796, and died at a little home near Pennsboro some time during the seventies, and by the side of his first wife he lies at rest on the old homestead.

Camden and Joseph Taylor were the children of his second marriage and those of the first were: Lovina, James, Mary Ann, Nancy, Sarah, Michael, Edmund, junior, and Rachel Taylor.

**Lovina Taylor**, the eldest child, who was born on April 15, 1815, married Peter Broadwater and lived and died in this county. (See Broadwater Family.)

**James Taylor**, whose natal day was October 7, 1818, was a man of more than ordinary ability. He was one of the early Sheriffs of the county and served as a member of the State Legislature. He resided on Lynn Camp, at Harrisville,

and finally went to Cornwallis, where death overtook him. But he rests in the Taylor burying-ground on the old homestead.

He was first married to Miss Lovisa Dotson, and his second wife was a Miss Windom. The children of the first marriage were: Phelps, who died in childhood; the Rev. E. J. Taylor, and James D., of Lynn Camp; Stonewall, of Parkersburg; the late Mrs. Lovina (Patrick) Monohan, of Cairo; Mrs. Hannah Broadwater; Mrs. Rachel (Ocran) Corbin, of Pennsboro; and the late Mrs. Victoria M. (H. N.) Wilson, of Burnt House.

The two children of the last marriage were John and William Taylor.

**Mary Ann Taylor**, born September 23, 1820, married Henson Merrifield, and after she was laid in the Pennsboro cemetery, the family went to the State of Washington, where they married, and where they now reside. Helen, James, Adaline and Edlee Merrifield were the names of the children.

**Nancy Taylor**, born on November 24, 1822, married Barton H. Hickman, and in the Gnat's run cemetery she lies at rest. Mr. Hickman still survives, and their children are: James, Jack, Luster, Edmund, Mrs. Maggie Dotson, Mrs. Jenning Strosnider, Mrs. Fannie Rogers, Mrs. Viola Woofter, and Mrs. Rose Taylor.

**Sarah Taylor** was born on January 29, 1825, and died (unmarried) on June 9, 1895, and was buried in the Taylor cemetery.

**Michael Taylor**, born July 12, 1827, married Miss Eliza Broadwater, daughter of Jefferson Broadwater, and died a number of years ago, but his widow survived until 1909, when she was laid by his side in the Taylor burying ground.

Their children are as follows:

Mrs. Adaline Calhoun, Mrs. Mary (A. P.) Meredith, Ashford, Peter, James, Waldo, Edmund, Mrs. Jennie Buckelew, and Mrs. Ella Nay. Mrs. Meredith and Mrs. Nay reside in Washington, on the Pacific coast.

**Edmund Taylor, junior**, born on October 5, 1829, married Ermany Jane Baker, daughter of William and Ruth Deacon Baker, and lived and died on the old homestead where

his parents settled, on January 31, 1903. His wife survived him by several years, and both rest in the Taylor cemetery.

Their family consisted of thirteen children:

Elizabeth, the first born, is Mrs. Charles Cunningham, Boggess, Marcus B., William, Brent, Gluck, Grover, Ben, Ralph, Mrs. Addie Moore, Mrs. Sarah Bernard, Mrs. Daisy Moore, and Mrs. June Dotson.

**Rachel Taylor**, the youngest daughter, born on March 15, 1834, married Ashford Broadwater, and spent her last hours on McKim, but rests in the Tollgate cemetery. Her children are twelve in number: James, Howard, Harvey, Ralph, Waldo, Okey, Morris, Harris, Sedwick, Mrs. Mary Hill, Mrs. Amanda Peebles, and Miss Ida Broadwater.



## CHAPTER IX

---

### North Fork Settlers---Continued



SAIAH MARSHALL was an early pioneer on the river above Tollgate—on the farm that was until quite recently a part of the late Creed Collins estate; and here where he formed his settlement, he spent the closing hours of his life; but if he had any descendants (and some say that he had not) we have been unable to get any trace of them.

**Helmick.**—Philip Helmick made the first improvement on the river below Tollgate. He came from Harrison county near the year 1805, and established his home on the Broadwater farm, where he saw the last of earth, but of his posterity we know nothing. In 1839, not long after his death, Eli Tucker, senior, purchased this farm, which passed into the hands of the late Jefferson Broadwater, in 1844.

**Tucker.**—Eli B. Tucker was born in what is now Taylor county in 1797, and shortly after his marriage to Miss Elizabeth Jaco, in his early manhood, he came to the South fork of Hughes river and founded his home on the Michael's farm, at Oxford; and from there removed to what is now the Broadwater farm. In 1856, he, with his family, went to Mason county, Missouri, where he fell asleep in 1876.

He three times took the marriage vow, Ruth Scott being his second wife, and Margaret Dotson, sister of Emmanuel, his third.

The children of the first union were: Harrison J., Mary who died in youth, Rachel (Mrs. Henry F. Dotson), Orlinda (Mrs. Solomon Dotson), Phebe (Mrs. John Sears), and Nelson.

Those of the second were: Eli B., who is now spending his old age just across the Doddridge county line near Tollgate; James R., of Tollgate; Booth, Harrison, Thomas,

Samuel and Michael, who went West where they rest.

Those of the third marriage: Jackson, Preston, Elizabeth and Ruhama, who died single; Adaline (Mrs. Thomas Nicholson), Louise (Mrs. Henry Luck).

The Tuckers are said to be of Scotch lineage, and they belong to the same family as Phebe Tucker Cunningham, of Indian fame, but we have been unable to determine the exact connection.

**The Dotsons.**—Some time, perhaps, in the early twenties, the Dotsons found homes in the Tollgate vicinity, and a long line of their descendants still lay claim to this soil.

The original spelling of this name in the Old World was "Dodson," but for some unknown reason (probably from the natural inclination for mis-pronouncing names) it became changed to its present form.

Two brothers, James and William Dotson, came from England in colonial days and settled near Richmond, Virginia; and from James (or some say his name was Richard) the different families of this part of the county trace their lineage.

William Dotson, son of James (or Richard) married Miss Mary Franks, and settled at Greenwood, in Doddridge county, in his younger days, where he reared quite a family of sons and daughters, who were as follows:

Emmanuel, William, junior, John, Squire, Henry, Saul, Nancy (Mrs. Griggs), Jane (Mrs. Elefrits), Cynthia (Mrs. Scott), Charlotte (wife of John Wilson), Elizabeth (Mrs. Ruley), Mary Ann (Mrs. Dougherty), and Margaret (Mrs. Eli B. Tucker, senior).

**Emmanuel Dotson** was born at Greenwood, on March 1, 1798; and in his early manhood, was married to Miss Hannah Sears, and on Cabin run where Thomas Dotson now lives, they established their home near they year 1820. Here they remained until they crossed to the other side, and at Tollgate they rest. Mr. Dotson died on February 12, 1881, at the age of eighty-two years.

He and his wife Hannah, were the parents of three sons and one daughter; viz., Hiram S., John W., Granville, and Lovisa Dotson.

John W., and his wife, Mrs. Amy Pool Dotson, went to Minnesota many years ago, but they now live in California.

Granville married Sarah Cross, and they also went West, where they sleep, and where their descendants live.

Lovisa, the only daughter, married James Taylor and lived and died in this county. (See Taylor Family.)

Hiram S. Dotson, the one son that remained here, was born on Cabin run, in 1822, and spent his entire life within the bounds of his native county, where his ashes lie.



Emmanuel Dotson.

He was first married to Miss Susan Markwell, who died while he was serving as a Union soldier in 1863, leaving eleven children; and his second wife was Miss Melvina Poole, who was the mother of his other five children.

On October 26, 1863, he was honorably discharged from the army service because his orphan children demanded his presence at home.

The children of the first union were: Mansfield S., Spence B., Perry E., Amos A., Wm. F., Alpheus R., Charles G., Mrs. Alice J. Ash, Mrs. Sarah G. Kyger, and Mrs. Susan Smith—one name is missing. Those of the second marriage were: J. W., David V., Thomas J., Mrs. Annabella Nutter, and Mary, who became the wife of Henry Miller.

**William Dotson** (brother of Emmanuel) was married to Miss Anne Ankrum, and settled across the Doddridge county line, where he lived and died. His children were: Daniel, Jerusha (Mrs. Joseph Dougherty), William, Owen, Rose (Mrs. Samuel Copendoffer), Caroline (Mrs. Hickman), Rilla (Mrs. Francis Waldo), and Israel Dotson.

**John Dotson** (brother of Emmanuel) married Miss Susan Sears, sister of Hannah Sears Dotson, for his first wife; and his second, was Miss Mahala Myers. He, too, settled across the Doddridge county line, but removed to the Harrisville vicinity in the ante-bellum days, and there he rests. His

children: Oliver, Lloyd, Mrs. Minerva Stinespring, Mrs. Cindona (Daniel) Malone, Clinton, Leeman, Noble and Rufus Dotson.

**Thomas J. Dotson**, another brother of Emmanuel, was one of the early settlers on Buck run (a small tributary of the head of the North fork, which took its name from the large number of male deer found here by the pioneer hunters). He and his wife Ruth Griggs Dotson, were the parents of five children; viz., Elza, the late Ellis, the late Marshall, Armstrong, and Clara who married George Elefritz.

**"Aunt Polly" Dotson**, a widow whose identity we have been unable to learn, was another early settler on Buck run, but the names of her children have been given us as follows: Benjamin, Robert, Thomas, John S., Joseph, and Mrs. Mary Griggs.

And from these two pioneers the numerous families of the name on Buck run to-day are descended. Like the other Dotsons they are said to be a peaceable, law-abiding race of people. Many of them are religiously inclined, and not a few of them have entered the ministry of the Christian church, and some of the younger generations are identified in the teaching profession.

**Zachariah Dotson**, brother of William, senior, was a very early settler in the Tollgate vicinity. He possibly came as early as 1810, and remained until death, but of his family we have no record.

**Richard Dotson**, the head of another branch of the family, was also a brother of William, senior, and Zachariah Dotson. He removed from the Old Dominion to the Monongalia glades, and from there to Doddridge county, where he met the destroyer. Though he is said to have owned land in the Tollgate vicinity as early as 1800, we have no account of his ever having made any improvement here. His home, however was in Doddridge county, and in a burying-ground on Arnold's creek his ashes lie.

He twice took the marriage vow but the names of his wives are missing; but the children of the first union were as follows: Thomas, Mann, and John Dotson; and those of the second, Jackson, Elisha, Joseph, Michael, Ruth (Mrs. James

Cain), Lizzie (Mrs. Johnson Childers), and Stacy (Mrs. John Haggie).

**Elisha Dotson** was a soldier of the war of 1812, and his wife was Miss Nancy Wineger. Their family consisted of the following named children: Irvin Dotson, of Rusk, is the only survivor of the family and he is now seventy-four years of age. Richard, who married Miss Elizabeth Deem, was the head of the Elizabeth (Wirt county) family, who have, since his death, removed to Parkersburg. Albert rests in Wood county; Hiram, on Goose creek; Jackson, in Oregon; Mary (Mrs. John Hustage, and Mahala (Mrs. John Flemming), both in Wood county; and Clarinda (Mrs. George Elefritz), on Goose creek.

**David Cox**, though not so early as some of the rest, was the first to establish a home on the head of Buck run, and John Garner, whose history has already been given, was another pioneer here.

Mr. Cox was a native of Maryland, but with his father came to Wetzel county at the age of eighteen years, where he engaged in farming with Presley Martin on the very site where New Martinsville now stands. At the age of twenty-six years he claimed Miss Rachel Hawkins as his life companion; and in 1845, they came to Hughes' river and settled on the William Collins farm until they could find a desirable location for a permanent home; and the year following (1846) they removed to Buck run, where they died and where their heirs still hold sway. Their remains lie in the Oak Grove churchyard on their old homestead.

Their family consisted of five daughters and five sons: Mrs. Mary Kloy, Mrs. Hester A. Porter, Mrs. Nancy M. Hawkins, and Caleb H. Cox now own the old homestead. Jesse died in Missouri in 1870; Edward is of Oklahoma; James is a silver-smith and school-teacher, of Doddridge county; William, who formerly wielded the birchen rod, and later figured as a minister of the Methodist Episcopal church, is now a successful tiller of the soil in the Buckeye state; and of the rest we have no mention, but they are probably dead.

**Caleb H. Cox** is a distinguished pulpit orator of the United Brethren church in Christ, and is now in charge of the Valley Mill church at Waverly, West Virginia. He is a



"six-fold" graduate, and one of his college degrees is that of Doctor of Divinity from the Kansas City University.

He is also an author of considerable note—"The Manual of Theology," and the "History of the West Virginia Annual Conference of the United Brethren Church in Christ," being the work of his pen. He has written a number of sacred songs, too, among which are "Stay with Me, Lord," and the "Silver River."

He has presented fifteen amendments to the "Book of Discipline" of his church before the General conference, thirteen of which have been adopted; has served as secretary of the Conference for twenty-eight years, and has been a member of the Minister's Examining committee for thirty-two years.

**Gamaliel Waldo** made the first settlement on the farm that is known as the Flannagan homestead near the year 1815. Traces of his old cabin which stood only a few hundred yards from the present W. A. Flannagan residence, are still visible.

Mr. Waldo and his wife, Nancy Bartlett Waldo, came from Harrison county and remained here until about the year 1844, when they removed to Indiana with all their family, except three members who were established in homes of their own, and there they saw the last of earth. They were adherents of the Baptist church faith and Mr. Waldo was the first clerk of the "Mab Zeal" Baptist class at Harrisville in 1825.

Their children were as follows: Hickman, Bartlett, Phipps, John, Zedediah, Melinda, Matilda, Harriett, Emily, Amy and Elizabeth Waldo, the daughters having all married in the West.

**Hickman Waldo**, who married Miss Mary Williams, daughter of Foster and Mrs. Nellie Pritchard Williams, of Doddridge county, remained in the Tollgate vicinity until he crossed to the other side; and here, on the Doddridge county side, some of his children still live. His family are: John, Oscar, Jasper, James, and George, of Doddridge county; Sylvester and Francis, of Fairmont; Newton, of Colorado; and Grant died in youth. His daughters are Mrs. Susan (John W.) Debrular, of Holbrook; Mrs. Alice (Joseph) Ankrum,

Fairmont; and Mrs. Sarah (Wilford) Collins, Ohio.

**Bartlett Waldo** was married to Miss Jane Gray, daughter of James Gray, of Oxford, and spent his life in Doddridge county. His children were Arthur, Sarah, the late Mrs. Elizabeth (Christopher) Lipscomb, of Clarksburg; Mrs. Emily Norris, Wetzel county; Thomas Waldo, of Grantsville; and Miss Victoria Waldo, of Clarksburg.

**The Taylors.**—Eli Taylor was the head of another old and worthy Clay district family.

He was descended from English (or Irish) emigrants, who crossed to the Western world in Colonial times and settled in New Hampshire. The time of their coming is not definitely known, but it is probable that his grandsire, Daniel Taylor, was among the first to cross. However this may be, our history begins with Daniel Taylor, who married Miss Sarah Larue for his second wife, and migrated from the "Hampshire hills" to what is now Hampshire county, West Virginia, where he established a permanent home, and reared a family; and from his two sons, Eli and John Taylor, quite a number of the citizens of this part of the county are descended.

**Eli Taylor** was born in Hampshire county in 1813, and his wife, Mary Sigler (born 1812) was a native of Allegheny county, Maryland.

They were married on May 16, 1833; and in 1841 they removed to this county, and settled near Tollgate, where their son, Silas J. Taylor, now resides. Here death closed his eyes in 1855, but Mrs. Taylor survived until 1876, when she was laid by his side in the Tollgate cemetery.

Their children were seven in number, viz., John William (1834-1847), Aseneth Ellen (1836-1861 unmarried), Phillip (1839-1834), who died at Clarksburg, where he sleeps, (from smallpox) while serving as a Union soldier; Daniel E. (1841—), lives in Texas; Sarah Martha (1843-54), Silas J. (1845), of Tollgate; and Eli Griffin, (1849) who was formerly a teacher of this county, is now of Morgantown. He (Griffin Taylor) was married in 1880 to Miss Camora Barcus, of Indiana.

Silas J. Taylor, who still occupies the old home, where he was born sixty-five years ago, is one of the substantial

citizens of this community. He is a successful tiller of the soil, and was at one time a member of the honorable County court.

On January 1, 1867, he deserted single life when he claimed Miss Eleanor Cathrine Collins, daughter of William Collins, as his bride; and the five children born of this union are as follows:

Vida A. is Mrs. A. J. Zinn, of Tollgate; and William C. and Otha R. are business men of this town; Miss Faye is at home; and Silas Reuben lives in Wirt county.

**John Taylor**, the elder brother of Eli, was born in Hampshire county in 1810, and there in 1832, he was married to Miss Deborah Monroe, who was also born in Hampshire county of Scotch parentage; and on October 18, 1833, twins were born of this union—a son and a daughter; and four days after the birth of these children the young mother was borne to her final resting place.

The daughter, Mary E. Taylor, grew to womanhood and married Mr. Cornwell, and she is the venerable mother of Hon. J. J. Cornwell, the noted lawyer and politician, of Romney.

The son, John Monroe Taylor, remained in his native county until he had reached the age of eighteen years, when he went to Bridgeport, in Harrison county. There he met and married Miss Huldah Pool, daughter of Thomas Pool, a descendant of the Waldos and Goffs, of Harrison county, and from there they removed to Tollgate in the ante-bellum days.

At the breaking out of the Civil war, Mr. Taylor joined the "Home Guards," and while on duty at the Baltimore and Ohio railroad bridge, contracted typhoid fever, which finally resulted in his death thirty years later. In February, 1892, he suffered a slight injury to the limb that had been affected by the fever during his military service, and his wife was the victim of an attack of la grippe, and both began to decline; and on a beautiful Sunday in May (1, 1892) they both passed into the land of eternal day. He preceded her by one brief hour, and both lie at rest in one grave in the Gnat's run cemetery.

They were the parents of six children: Ira Taylor is one of the oldest and most successful teachers of the county:

Thomas W., and J. Hammond are also of this county; Albert is of Morgantown; and Anna T. (Mrs. Taylor), and Vietta (Mrs. Flanagan), both of Mineral county.

**The Lantz.**—The venerable Jacob Lantz, who is, perhaps, at this time, the oldest resident of the county, has been identified with the citizenship of this river for more than seventy years.

He was born at Blacksville, West Virginia, on August 22, 1814; and there his parents, John and Elizabeth Bonnett Lantz, spent their lives. On December 8, 1836, he was married to Miss Minerva Miner, of Blacksville, and two years later, they came to this county and settled on the "Simon Lantz farm" (now owned by ex-Sheriff Okey E. Nutter); and from here, in 1863, he removed to Mole Hill, where he still survives.

Mrs. Lantz died on March 2, 1860, and was laid at rest in the Mole Hill cemetery. And on April 14, 1861, Mr. Lantz was again married to Mrs. Lettie Smith Jones, daughter of Isaac Smith, of Tyler county, and widow of James Jones; but on March 3, 1906, Death laid his icy hand upon her, and she, too, rests in the Mole Hill cemetery. His granddaughter, Miss Lettie Marsh, now lives with him.

The children of his first marriage were five in number, and were as follows:

John Lantz, born November 23, 1837, and died on February 10, 1861.

Simon Miner, born October 26, 1839, and died on January 10, 1863.

Louisa, born June 25, 1841, and in 1860, married Lycurgus Hill, and died at her home in Tyler county on October 30, 1903. She was the mother of ex-Sheriff B. F. Hill; and ex-Senator T. P. Hill.

Emeline Lantz, born on February 16, 1843, married Peter Stuart, on August 27, 1865, and resides at Mole Hill.

Allison Price Lantz, born on May 16, 1848, married Miss Lina Haymond, on October 24, 1869, and died at his home at Mole Hill on April 20, 1870.

The children of the second union are Minerva A., the wife of Reeves Haymond; and Ida Lantz, wife of John R. Marsh, both of Mole Hill.

**The Cunninghams.**—Though not pioneers, the families of Joseph and James Larkin Cunningham have long been identified with the leading citizens of this part of the county. These brothers were the sons of John and Sarah King Cunningham, and from Marion county they came during the spring of 1857.

**Joseph Cunningham** and his wife, Luvina McCray, settled on the Lewis Bond farm on Gnat's run, where their son now lives. Here he passed from earth during the summer of 1890, and his venerable widow survived until February 10, 1904. Both rest in the family burying-ground on the old homestead.

Their children were as follows: Harriet (Mrs. L. S. Sill, Pennsboro); Rebecca (Mrs. D. M. Hayhurst, Beech Grove); Jane (Mrs. W. A. Duckworth, Duckworth Summit); Angelina (widow of Jefferson Marsh, of Harrisville); Sarah (Mrs. W. W. Collins, Pennsboro); Mary (Mrs. D. Z. Taylor, Hampshire county); Ellen (unmarried), who, with her brother, Robert, resides at the old home; the late Andrew, of Oklahoma; Joseph H. B., of Mole Hill; and the late James Franklin, whose family now live at Huntington.

Jay E. Cunningham, of Pennsboro, who is so well known in Prohibition circles; J. Frank Marsh, Harvey Marsh, and numerous other prominent young people that might be mentioned, are the grandchildren of Joseph Cunningham.

**James Larkin Cunningham** was married to Miss Elizabeth Fox (sister of E. C. Fox, of Harrisville), on January 16, 1845, who was born in Greene county, Pennsylvania, on December 23, 1821, and on their arrival in this county, they established their home near Beech Grove, where their son, D. B. Cunningham, now resides. Here Mr. Cunningham died in March, 1888, and Mrs. Cunningham joined him on the other side on October 1, 1909.

They were the parents of the following named sons and daughters: D. B., who was long a teacher in this county, with his sister, Mrs. Elizabeth Smith, resides at the old home; G. Fillmore met a tragic death by drowning in the South fork of Hughes' river not far from his home, at Hazelgreen, near twelve years ago; A. S. is of Beech Grove; Eli, of Illinois;



Mrs. Lyda Whitehill, of Parkersburg; Edith married Dewit Richardson, and after her death at her home in Athens county, Ohio, her sister, Mary, became the wife of Mr. Richardson, and they reside in Ohio still.

**John Cunningham**, another brother of Joseph and James Larkin, and his wife, who was Miss Mahala McCray, sister of Mrs. Joseph Cunningham, were also residents of Gnat's run, but they died childless.

While the connection has not been established between this family and the older pioneer families of this name in the county, there is but little doubt that they are a collateral branch of the same race.

**David Allen McGinnis**, the subject of this sketch, was born in Cabell county, on October 1, 1822; and, there, on a farm and in his father's store, the days of his boyhood were principally spent. He early developed a fondness for books, and was a student of Marshall college in its academic days. At the age of seventeen years, he entered the profession of teaching (first in Wayne county), and thus continued for a number of years. Being naturally of a religious turn of mind, he united with the Methodist Episcopal church at the age of thirteen years, and, on August 17, 1844, was licensed to preach the gospel; and at once entered the field of the itinerancy, where he continued his labors for seven years—until his failing health compelled him to take a local relation with the conference.

He was a man of pronounced views and of a deeply religious character, and the influence of this character has left its impress upon his descendants, who ever stand for something in the communities where they reside.

On October 8, 1849, he was married to Miss Sarah Jane Marsh, daughter of Enoch Marsh, who was also a teacher and a woman of high, Christian character; and the following year they came to this county, and settled at Mole Hill, where his life came to a peaceful close, on Sunday, May 11, 1896. Mrs. McGinnis was borne to the family burying-ground on the old Marsh homestead at Tollgate, in November, 1876, and after her death he was married to Miss Nancy Hammett, of Wood county. His body rests in the Mole Hill cemetery.

He was the father of twelve children—all of the first union; viz., P. M. McGinnis, Donahue; Asbury H., Tyler county; Enoch M., Texas; John H., Goff's; Samantha, who first married Warren Coplin, is now Mrs. Aaron Younge, of Wirt county; Mary Anne is Mrs. Isaac Lambert, of Ellenboro; Melcena J., the wife of Dr. A. S. Grimm, of St. Mary's; Clarinda, Mrs. Francis McCullough, of Mole Hill; Sarah, the late Mrs. Leonard Doak, of Harrisville; Armedia, the late Mrs. John Britton, of Mole Hill; Eliza J., and Lina, who both died in youth, rest in the Mole Hill cemetery. Eliza died in 1885, and Lina, the following year. This family figured prominently among the teachers of former years, five members being thus identified.

Clerk H. E. McGinnis, of the Circuit court, is the grandson of David A. McGinnis, he being the eldest son of P. M. McGinnis.

**McGinnis Ancestry.**—This family is of Irish-Malesian origin and its history dates back so far that it has almost become lost in the "haze of antiquity." But the authentic history, however, begins with the year 1000.

The name comes from two Irish words—"Mag," meaning son, and "Agensha," meaning great strength, and from these two ancient words, its various spellings, "McGennes," "McGinnis," "Magennis," etc., originated.

The family migrated from the North of Ireland to the Western World—from County Down of Ulster, where they were a powerful clan in early times, and the "Red Hand of Ulster" is on their coat-of-arms. They, with their rivals, the O'Neills, ruled the province of Ulster until the coming of the English, in 1600, when many of them left their homes, going to foreign lands—some to the Highlands of Scotland, and some to other climes. But the first record we have of the family in the Occident is near the year 1700, when some of them entered the Indian wars in the New England colonies.

Captain McGinnis, commander of a company of New Hampshire troops, routed the French at Rocky Brook, near Lake George, in 1755, and was killed a little later by a spent ball, but he was unmarried. Soon after this, several families of the name settled at Philadelphia, and from them the Mc-

Ginnises of Kentucky, Virginia and West Virginia come. They are to-day very numerous throughout the Union, the entire number being estimated at two thousand five hundred, but Pennsylvania claims the larger share.

**The Rev. Edmund McGinnis**, who was born in Cabell county (West) Virginia, on November 25, 1798, and with his parents removed to Guyandotte, in Cabell county, in 1811, was the progenitor of the Ritchie county family. He, too, was a zealous worker in his Master's vineyard. He, having been converted at the age of seventeen years, was licensed to preach in 1827.

On June 12, 1821, he was married to Miss Mary Houghland, of Washington county, Ohio, who was a relative of George Washington, Eli Whitney and Robert Fulton. He removed to Texas late in life and there passed away in the "full triumphs of faith" on June 9, 1865.

He delivered his last sermon on March fifth and, while thus engaged, was seized with the fatal illness, which continued until June, as above stated. His wife died on July 6, 1876, and by his side she sleeps. They were the parents of ten children, all of whom have crossed the tide—six preceded him home: Among them were David A. McGinnis, who lived and died at Mole Hill; Oliver A., Milville, and Fletcher, and Mrs. Melcena Beurhing, who all went to Texas; and Mrs. Mary Johnson, who sleeps at Huntington.

The Rev. F. M. Malcolm, of the West Virginia M. E. Conference, is descended from this family, he being a son of Mrs. Virginia McGinnis Malcolm, and the grandson of Col. John McGinnis, of Cabell county.

To Herbert P. McGinnis, brother of Clerk H. E. McGinnis, we owe our thanks for this valuable sketch. He having gleaned it from a published record of the family.

**Abraham Cline** was a very early settler on what was locally known as "Dry Ridge," not far from the Pleasants county line, but he changed his place of residence to Highland about the year 1822, where he kept a house of public entertainment, for a time, and here our information concerning his history ends, though it is quite probable that he has descendants in this county. His daughter, Polly, who is said

to have been the first white child born on this side of the Blue Ridge mountains, became the wife of John Douglass and went West. This pioneer was of German origin, and was the son of William Cline, senior, who made the first improvement where the little town of Smithville now stands, and who afterwards removed to near Gallipolis, Ohio, where he probably found a resting place.

One of the Clines is said to have killed the last Indian that met his death at the hands of a white man in this section of West Virginia, he having shot the intruder while he was attempting to steal his horse.

**William Cline, junior**, brother of Abraham, was married to Miss Ephra Marsh, daughter of James Marsh, and after a brief residence near Gallipolis, Ohio, removed to Middle Island creek, Doddridge county; and from there, to Tollgate, this county, where he died and where he lies buried. He left two children, Eli, aged twelve, and Eleanor, aged eight years; and after his death his widow married Notley G. Willis, and one son, N. G. Willis, of Mole Hill, was the result of this union. (For farther history of Cline descendants see Haymond history.)

Eleanor Cline became the wife of William C. Haymond, and has a long line of descendants in this county.

Eli Cline, who first married Miss Frances Collins, daughter of Jacob, and afterwards, Mrs. Bradford (widow of Jacob Bradford), died at Pennsboro near the year 1900. For the children of the first marriage, see Collins history, and of the three sons born of the second union, William alone grew to the years of maturity.

### CORNWALLIS SETTLED.

**Jesse C. Lowther** (son of Thomas and grandson of Col. William), was the first to break the forest at Cornwallis. He came from his native county—Harrison, and married, Phebe, the daughter of William Cunningham, of Revolutionary fame, in 1811, and settled on the "Horner farm," on the Harrisville-Cornwallis road, the following year. He later purchased an additional tract of land at the mouth of Bear run, and built a cabin on the site that is now marked by the Naughton residence; and here he died in 1842 at the age of fifty years, and

in the Pioneer burying-ground at Harrisville, beside his wife, he rests.

He and his wife were the parents of twelve children: Wm. H. Lowther, who rests in Illinois; John G. J., of Cornwallis; Margaret, who first married a Cunningham, and later, Ichabod Kirkpatrick; Lydia, was the late Mrs. John Elliott, and Barbara, the late Mrs. Jacob Elliott; Jane married Wm. Hardman, and went to Nebraska; Mary Ann was the late Mrs. G. W. Hardman, of this county; and Matilda, the only survivor of the family (who first married Maxwell Lowther, of Cairo), is now the widow of the late David McGregor, of Cairo. The rest died in youth.

**Wolverton.**—A man by the name of Wolverton built the second cabin at Cornwallis. Then in 1840 came William Cunningham (whose interesting history occupies a place in an earlier chapter), from Harrisville, and purchased near one thousand two hundred fifty acres at the mouth of Bond's creek, which is now divided up into several farms, and erected his humble dwelling near the present site of the Roland residence.

John G. Skelton and George Wells were the other early settlers in this section.

**John G. Skelton** (a deaf mute) was the son of Edward Skelton, an English pioneer of the Harrisville vicinity. And his wife, Miss Prudence Chidester, was also a deaf mute. They went from here to Cairo, and from there to Illinois, where they both lie at rest in the Litchfield cemetery.

They had three daughters and two sons, all of whom could hear and talk. Kathrine, the eldest daughter, married at Litchfield, and there perhaps the descendants of the family live.

**George Wells** is still a resident of this community, though helpless from the weight of years and ill-health. He is the son of the late Isaiah Wells, of the Harrisville vicinity, and a native and life-long resident of this county. His natal day was August 31, 1834; and he came to Cornwallis in 1858, shortly after his marriage to Miss Barbara Hardman, daughter of the late Rev. James Hardman, of Hardman chapel; and erected the first mill in this section, that same year; and continued to operate it until 1875, when its wheels became silent,



and its pulses refused to beat. Here in 1871, the wife of his youth passed from sight, and in 1875, he was married to Miss Virginia Dilworth, daughter of Asa Dilworth, and niece of his first wife, who is the companion and staff of his "declining years."

The children of his first marriage are Mrs. Jennie Newland, of Boreland; Mrs. C. A. Kearns, Rusk; Tip Wells, Cairo; C. L. Wells, Grafton; and Edward, Harrisville.

The children of the second union are two sons: C. C. and Bert, both of Cornwallis.

### SILVER RUN.

"Little streamlet fair and free  
Sing your song—so sweet to me!  
Of your onward rushings to the far off sea;  
'Cause I love your bonnie danks,  
Silver streamlet—take my thanks!  
\* \* \* \* \*

"Fair Stream of Silver run,  
Lightly laughing playful run  
From the snowlands to the southern sun;  
Let the shine of silvered sands,  
Glinting, glean upon my hands,  
In remembrance—fairest lands!"

HERBERT P. M'GINNIS.

"**Silver Run**" is but a mere speck on the map, "a flag station, a by-place of the county, and of the State—an unknown corner of the world," a stream three miles in length, yet with all its insignificance, it has a history worthy of record, a place in our sonnets: it having inspired the pretty lines above quoted from the pen of our Boy-Poet, who is one of its most familiar friends.

It is supposed to have been settled near the year 1830 by some unknown Nimrod, who dug his cave in a hill, but its first permanent settlement was made by Mr. Campbell, who came from Baltimore in the ante-bellum days and improved the fine farm that is now owned by his son, William Campbell. Other Irish families arrived later, principally from the East, and finding work on the railroad and in the timber industry, a colony was soon formed. The community is still distinctively Irish, and among these families are the Campbells, the Donohues, the McTights, the McGinnises, and others that might be mentioned. A German family by the name of

Mink was also among the earlier settlers, they having come from the Fatherland during the first years of the Civil war.

The name of the stream originated about the year 1857, while the railroad tunnel was being arched, when something that resembled silver was unearthed.

P. M. McGinnis, who now owns the Hall lands, settled here near 1876, and was instrumental in securing the first regular station at this point; and erected the first real store-house in which B. F. Hill, of Tyler county, later Sheriff of this county, opened a general store. The post-office under the name of "Donohue" came in the eighties, and near this time a more modern store building was erected.

"Silver Run" was now a central lumber shipping point for Goose creek and Sheep run, and tram roads extended for eight or ten miles back into the wilderness. Oil seekers had already been prospecting on the Hall (McGinnis) lands, but this fluid was not found in paying quantities until much later.

Speakeasies flourished in an early day, and one old Irish lady(?) became quite familiar with the scenes at the jail and the court house at the County seat, but these times have long since past, and the community is now quiet and law-abiding.

The Catholics, "ever loyal and hardworking people," constructed a log church on "Tunnel hill" in early days, but a modern structure, the largest of this denomination in the county, now adorns the site. Here, in this churchyard, the first graves of the community were hollowed out, and the dates on the stones show that some were laid here in the fifties and others during the dark days of the Civil war.

The Silver Run of to-day is a paying oil-center. Its entire population, including oil-field laborers, section hands and residents is not more than two hundred, and the little hamlet-station consists of three dwellings, a store-house, a blacksmith-shop, a telegraph office, a school-house, and a platform. Here our boy-poet-author-editor, to whom we are indebted for this sketch, lives; and here his print-shop is located; and it is not at all unlikely that in the time we call some day, that this little corner of the universe will be distinguished as the birthplace of a modern Longfellow or Bayard Taylor.

**Rusk.**—Isaac Nutter, as stated in an earlier chapter, was the first settler at Rusk, his old cabin having stood on the farm that is now owned by W. J. Moats. And the next notable landmark here was the old Pribble mill, which came upon the stage as early as 1839, with Daniel Pribble as builder and operator, but the wheels of this old mill ceased to turn before its owner crossed to the other side, and the site is now marked by the Moats' mill, which was built by the late William Meredith, father of the Rev. Thomas Meredith, of the West Virginia Methodist Episcopal conference, perhaps, thirty-five years ago. But Mr. Moats has been the owner and proprietor for the past quarter of a century, and during the year 1909, he rebuilt and enlarged this mill, and added his store to the structure.

**The Pribbles.**—Our information concerning Daniel Pribble is very meager, but he was a native of Greene county, Pennsylvania, and removed from there to Wirt county before coming to this community, where he died. He married Miss Amanda Melvina Jackson, sister of Henry Jackson, and was the father of several children, whose names are missing.

His brother, Hugh Pribble, senior, who married Miss Permilia Elizabeth Jackson, another sister of Henry, was also an early settler here. He was the father of Hugh Pribble, of Cisko; the Rev. U. Pribble, of Harrisville; Mrs. Herilda Hall, of Washington state; the late Mrs. Charles Harrison, senior, of Cantwell; the late Mrs. Henrietta Mason, and other children.

The hamlet of Rusk, which is little more than a thickly settled community, came into existence near the year 1880, when the post-office was established. It was named in honor of the maiden name of the late Mrs. Charles Lewis, her name being spelled "Russ."

Frank Davis, son-in-law of Mr. Meredith, erected the first dwelling, and was the first merchant and post-master. The first school-house stood on the farm of C. A. Kearns. There are now six or seven residences close enough together to resemble a hamlet, two stores, a mill, one church (M. P.), a school-house, blacksmith-shop, and no post-office, as the rural route has swallowed it up. J. W. Heck is the other merchant, besides Mr. Moats, and he is also the telephone operator.

Sacred to the Memory  
of  
William and  
Frances Piatt M'Kinney

Time conquers all, and we must time obey.

—Pope.

And, oh! the crowning joy of life,  
Where'er that life may be,  
Is the true heart that through all strife  
Still living, trusts in me.

—Donn Piatt.

## CHAPTER X

---

### First Settlers in the Cairo Vicinity



THE first settlers in the Cairo vicinity were, Isaac, Levi, John, and Thomas Nutter—four brothers, and Richard Gillispie, who, early in the century, took up their abode at the mouth of Addis' run;<sup>1</sup> but they, having no title for the land, were only temporary settlers, and, at the coming of William McKinney, in 1818, they found homes elsewhere.

**Richard Gillispie**, being compelled to flee from the indignation of his neighbors, owing to a difficulty which had arisen over the killing of a cow, had sought refuge on the stream that bears his name—"Gillispie's run," before the coming of the McKinneys; but the Nutter Brothers remained here until that time.

**The Nutters.**—This family of Nutters, like the ones of Oxford and Holbrook, were descended from the traditional four brothers, that came from England and settled in Harrison county in Colonial times.

Isaac Nutter married Miss Elizabeth Webb, who was, perhaps, the sister of Nutter Webb, of Webb's mill, and after leaving Addis' run, made the first settlement where the village of Rusk now stands; and in 1844, having lived at different other points in the meantime, he removed to the farm just below the mouth of Gillispie's run, and from here, in 1856, went to Indiana, where he fell asleep.

He was the father of several children, and not a few of his descendants are still citizens of this county.

Margaret, the eldest daughter, married Jesse Cain, of Rusk, and was the mother of E. A. Cain, and Siotha Cain, of

---

<sup>1</sup>This stream took its name from a man by the name of Addis, who owned the land here at the time of the arrival of the Nutters.



Rusk; J. W. Cain, of Harrisville—the County surveyor; Frank Cain, of Ellenboro; and Mrs. Simon Tenant, of Petroleum.

John Nutter, the eldest son, went to Indiana; Matthew, to Missouri; George, to Wisconsin; Jane was the late Mrs. William Enoch, of Indianapolis; Elizabeth married Alexander Bickerstaff, and resides at Mellin; David rests in California; and Mrs. Nancy Clarke, the youngest daughter, who married again after the death of Mr. Clarke, resides in California. She and Mrs. Bickerstaff being the only survivors of the family (of Isaac Nutter).

**Levi Nutter** married Miss Margaret Webb, sister of his brother's wife, and, after leaving Addis' run, went to Goose creek, where he became the pioneer settler of the well-known "Nutter farm," he having purchased near one thousand acres of land in this wilderness.

Here he reared a large family, and here, he found a resting place, more than a half century ago. Some of his descendants still lay claim to a part of this old homestead, though part of it is now the estate of the late "Dick" Wilson.

His only daughter married Sylvester Webb, and some of her family live on the old homestead.

Three of his sons, Thomas, Math, and Tone, met tragic deaths. John was another son; and Benjamin, the youngest, and last survivor of the family, died a few years since, in the Hospital for the Insane at Weston.

When Mr. Nutter first settled here, he had a wife and one child, a cow and calf and one horse; and when he went to visit his brother, Isaac, seven miles distant, he rode on horse-back and carried the calf, the cow followed behind, and the wife walked and carried the child; this manner of procedure being necessary to protect the calf and the child from the wolves.

**John Nutter** married Miss Mary Mounts and, from the Cairo vicinity, they removed to Calhoun county, in 1818, and settled on the West fork of the Kanawha river, just below Richardsonville, where he spent his last hours: His children were as follows:

James and Humphrey, who have both passed on, were

the sons. Sarah (Mrs. Jonathan Nicholas), Elizabeth (Mrs. Abraham Starcher), and Basha (Mrs. Jeremiah Hickman) were the daughters. T. J. Nutter, of Rusk, is a son of Humphrey, as is James Nutter, of Wirt county.

**Thomas Nutter**, the last one of the four pioneer brothers, went from the Cairo vicinity to Athens county, Ohio, and settled on the banks of the Little Hocking river, and here his history ends.

**William Nutter**.—From "The Recollections of a Life-Time," a little sketch of early days in Calhoun and Gilmer counties, we learn that Mrs. Mary Starr Nutter, the widow of William Nutter, another brother of the four above mentioned, came from Ritchie county with John Nutter, in 1818, and settled where Richardsonville now stands, but her name escaped the early settlers of this county, as William Nutter is not remembered among the pioneers here. However, her children were David, Isaac, Thomas, Levi, William, and Nancy, who became the wife of Jacob Starcher, senior.

**The McKinneys**.—The Nutters, as above stated, were only squatters at the mouth of Addis' run, and, in 1818, they were dispossessed by William McKinney, who purchased a tract of three thousand nine hundred twenty acres in this section, of Mathias Mattenly, for the small sum of eight thousand forty dollars. He afterwards bought another tract of one thousand eighty acres, and after giving each one of his children a large farm, he sold the remainder to a colony of Scotch settlers, who came later.

Mr. McKinney came from the "Keystone state," with his wife and large family of children, and founded his home where his late grandson, Jacob McKinney, resided until his death. He figured prominently in the early history of the county, both in church and state affairs; and for a number of years after his coming, this was known as the "McKinney settlement," the former name "Egypt," being gradually dropped.

William McKinney was born of English parentage in Lycoming county, Eastern Pennsylvania, on September 4, 1760. He was the son of William and Hannah McKinney, and was next to the youngest member of a family of six chil-

dren (viz., Sarah, who married a Mr. Haggerty, Jemima, Jacob, John, and Cathrine). Though so young, he served as an American soldier during the latter part of the Revolution; and on July 14, 1789, he was married to Miss Frances Piatt, and from this time until he came to Ritchie county, his home was at White Deer valley, on the Susquehannah river.

Mrs. McKinney was of French descent. She was the daughter of John and Jane Williamson Piatt, and the granddaughter of John Piatt, of France; and at historic old Trenton, she was born, on March 7, 1770, when the bugle notes of the Revolution were being sounded, but her parents later removed to White Deer valley, Pennsylvania, where she met and married Mr. McKinney.

In 1789, when General Washington was enroute from Mt. Vernon to New York city, for his first inauguration to the Presidency, when he reached the old bridge at Trenton over which he had retreated before Lord Cornwallis' army, a few years before, a beautiful triumphal arch under which he was to pass, greeted his eye. This arch had been prepared by the ladies of the town in honor of the occasion, and was supported by thirteen pillars, wreathed with flowers and evergreen, and it bore the inscription, "The Defender of the Mothers will be the Preserver of the Daughters."

"Beneath the arch stood a party of thirteen loyal young ladies, laden with baskets of flowers, and as the hero of the Revolution approached, they showered the flowers in his pathway—singing as they did so, the following ode, which had been composed for the occasion:

"Welcome mighty Chief once more,  
Welcome to this grateful shore;  
Now no mercenary foe  
Aims again, the fatal blow,  
Aims at thee, the fatal blow.

"Virgins fair, and matrons grave,  
Those thy conquering arm did save,  
Build for thee, triumphal bowers,  
Strew ye fair, his way with flowers,  
Strew your hero's way with flowers."

"Frances Piatt was one of this number, and in the presence of the writer,<sup>1</sup> in later years, she sang this little ode, reviving the feeling of her youth and her loyalty to her Chieftain."

Mrs. McKinney<sup>1</sup> was a woman of strong mind, and of a cheerful, happy disposition, and her husband being ever kind and generous, "the world went well with them." When they first came to this wild country the younger members of the family were very much dissatisfied, and they would say, "Oh, dear, mother, you have brought us to a wilderness!" But with her characteristic cheerfulness, she would reply, "O children, you will see railroads running through your farms, yet, some day." At the absurdity of such a prediction all would break into a laugh, thus dispersing the shadow occasioned by their undesirable surroundings. And though the dear old mother never lived to see it, the prophesy has long since been fulfilled. The Baltimore and Ohio railroad runs through what was at that time the "McKinney estates" for miles, and the busy town of Cairo stands on the farm that once belonged to their daughter, Kathrine McKinney McGregor.

Mr. McKinney was the first mill-owner in this section. He was a Presbyterian in religious faith, and was a man of a strong influential character. He passed to his reward on June 24, 1848, on the first anniversary of the death of his wife. (She died on June 24, 1847.) Both sleep in the Egypt cemetery.

Their children were as follows: William, John Piatt, Jacob, Hannah (Mrs. Joseph Marshall), Jane (Mrs. Edward Skelton), David and Kathrine (Mrs. David McGregor) were twins, Sarah (Mrs. Richard Wanless), and James.

Nearly all these sons and daughters were in turn, the heads of pioneer families of this county.

**William McKinney, junior**, the eldest son of William and Frances Piatt McKinney, was born in Pennsylvania, on May 17, 1790, and there, on January 22, 1818, he was married to Mary Wilson Miller; and, a few months later, with his

---

<sup>1</sup>For the ancestral history of the Piatt family see chapter on Schools.

(Her grand-daughter, Miss Fannie McKinney, of Williamstown, contributed this sketch, and the above quotation is reproduced in her own language.)

parents, they came to this county and settled on the farm that is now the estate of the late Jacob Hatfield, senior. After a twelve years' residence here, they went to Harrisville, where Mr. McKinney purchased the Mathias Cline store, and engaged in the mercantile business for eight years before removing to Waverly, in Wood county, where he died, in 1879, at the age of eighty-nine years. Here Mrs. McKinney died at the age of eighty years. Both rest in the Bethel cemetery, near the old home.

They were the corner stones of the Bethel church at Waverly, the first organization being made at their home, in April, 1845, when Mr. McKinney was ordained as Elder—an office which he filled until his death.

Their family consisted of ten children, all of whom reached the years of maturity except one that died in infancy: viz., Robert Simpson, William Piatt, Frances S. (unmarried), Eliza J. (Mrs. Thomas Miller), Abram F., Hannah M. (Mrs. James Sharps), Festus H., Mary S. (unmarried), and Jacob, all of whom have joined the parents on the other side, save Miss Mary S., who resides at Parkersburg.

Robert Simpson and William Piatt, the two eldest sons, were the victims of a most thrilling experience while the family resided on the "Hatfield farm," they being but five and two years of age, respectively, at the time of the incident:

Their father being absent from home, their mother sent them to drive the young cattle to the forest, and, unconsciously, they wandered too far to find their way back; and when they failed to return home in a reasonable length of time, she became alarmed, and, taking her babe in her arms, went to the home of her father-in-law and made the sad truth known—that her children were lost.

All the able-bodied men, with her husband, were at Parkersburg—thirty miles distant, "at muster," but she gathered together what help she could—both men and women—and went in search of the little wanderers. But they being unfamiliar with the forest, could not venture far, and all night long they searched to no avail, and on the following day the father was called home, and he, too, joined in the quest, which was continued throughout the next night all to no purpose:



but during the third day, however, they were found near three miles from the home almost perished from hunger and cold—the elder being in a state of unconsciousness. They had been out almost two days and nights without food, with the exception of a few berries that they had found. It was in the month of October, and during the first night, a cold rain had fallen, and the elder brother had taken off his coat and put it on the little one to keep him warm, and their dog helped to keep them from freezing at night. They said that their dog drove a “big black dog” away from them one night, but it was supposed to have been a bear, by the older people.

The mother could never speak of the pathetic incident in after years without tears.

**John Piatt McKinney**, the second son of William and Frances Piatt McKinney, was born in the Keystone state, on August 19, 1792; and on July 4, 1826, he was married to Miss Sarah W. Lacy, and near Cairo, they resided until 1836, when they removed to Parkersburg, and took charge of the “United States” hotel—one of the best in the city at that time. Here Mrs. McKinney died, in 1844, at the age of forty-seven years, and two years later their only daughter, Frances Selina, passed on, at the age of thirteen years. After this sad event, Mr. McKinney, principally, made his home with his brother, David; and here, on April 23, 1879, he passed from earth, and in the Odd Fellows cemetery, at Parkersburg, he rests.

His three sons were William Hopkins, David P.,<sup>1</sup> and Thomas E. McKinney. The last two mentioned reside at Springfield, Ohio, and are unmarried.

**Jacob McKinney**, the third son of William and Frances Piatt McKinney, was born on November 16, 1799; and on June 9, 1828, he was married to Miss Mary, daughter of Edward Skelton, senior, and settled just across the river from the old McKinney homestead, where he and his wife saw the last of earth, and in the Egypt cemetery their ashes lie. He died on January 15, 1861.

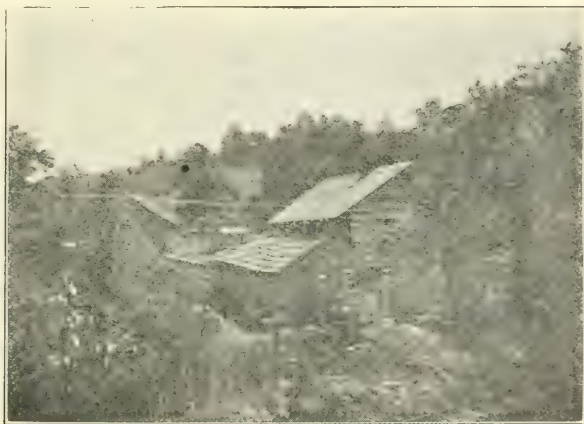
Their nine children were as follows: Anne Eliza (Mrs. Luke Terry), Cathrine (Mrs. H. B. McCollum), James, Mary

---

<sup>1</sup>David P. died in April, 1910.

M., Sarah, William S., and Frances A. (who all remained unmarried); Jacob B., and John P. McKinney.

**Hannah McKinney**, the eldest daughter of William and Frances Piatt, was born in the "Keystone state," on March 13, 1795; and there she was married to Joseph Marshall, on September 23, 1816, and from there they went to Ohio, where they remained for a few years, before coming to this county, and settling on the "Marshall homestead," near one mile south of Cairo. This old pioneer residence, with its massive chimney and huge fire-place, is one of the very few that have escaped the plans of the modern architect, and still stands, undisturbed, in its original state. It is now the property of A. M. Douglass, of Cairo.



The old Marshall home as it looks to-day, after almost the lapse of a century.

The first church organization in the community (Presbyterian) was perfected at the Marshall home, and here, a little band of worshipers gathered regularly until a church-house was erected.

Mr. Marshall died in 1835, at the home of his brother-in-law, James McKinney, at Williamstown, he having been stricken with the fatal illness while on his way home from a business trip to Cincinnati; and in the "Bukey cemetery" at Williamstown, he rests. His wife died at the old home near Cairo, in 1874, at the age of eighty years, and she lies in the Egypt cemetery.

They were the parents of eight children—seven sons and one daughter, the late Miss Ellen Marshall, of Cairo, being the daughter. The sons were, William M., Francis J., John F. (who never married), Robert R., of Gilmer county; Jacob W., David H. (died in youth), and Hezekiah B. Marshall, of Buckhannon, who was a resident of Mining Flats, this state, for fifty-four years, and who is the only survivor of the family.

John W. Marshall, formerly of Oil Ridge, but now of Wood county, is a grandson of this pioneer, and he has not a few other descendants in this, and adjoining counties.

**Jane McKinney**, the second daughter of William and Frances Piatt McKinney, was born on July 4, 1797, and was married to Edward Skelton, junior, on January 1, 1822, and, after a forty-five years' residence in the Cairo vicinity, they removed to Illinois, where all the family are sleeping, except Augustus D., who resides in Kansas City, Missouri.

Their other children, besides the one mentioned, were, John G. (a mute), who married Miss Prudence Clidester, who was, also, a mute; William M., Frances (unmarried); Edward A., and Eliza J., who married George Briggs.

**David McKinney**, the fourth son of William, and Frances Piatt, and his sister, Kathrine, were twins. They were born, on August 1, 1801; and on December 29, 1831, David was married to Miss Sarah M. Henderson, and settled on the farm, given him by his father, in the Cairo vicinity, where he remained until 1848, when he removed to Harrisville, and after a three years' residence there, went to Willow Island, on the Ohio river, in Pleasants county, where he was identified in the mercantile business for the next three years. He then resided on a farm in Pleasants county for twenty years, going from there to Williamstown, where he fell asleep in 1881, in the eighty-first year of his life. His wife preceded him to the grave by three years, she having reached the age of seventy-one years. Both sleep near the St. John's Episcopal church in Pleasants county.

They were the parents of five daughters and one son, John, who died in infancy. The daughters were: Nancy, who married Oscar L. Ridgely; Miss Frances Piatt McKinney, of Williamstown; Mary J. (unmarried); Hannah M., who be-

came Mrs. Giles R. Hammat; and Sarah C., who married John D. Sharp. Mrs. Sharp and Miss Frances alone survive.

**Kathrine McKinney**, the third daughter of William and Frances Piatt McKinney, who, with her brother, David, first saw the light on August 1, 1801, was married to David McGregor, on March 17, 1842, and settled at Cairo, where she died, on September 11, 1863, and was laid in the Egypt cemetery.

Three children were the fruits of this union; viz., William A., and John P., the sons, both died in infancy, and Frances S., the only daughter, is now Mrs. I. S. Hallam, of Abeline, Kansas.

**Sarah McKinney**, the youngest daughter of William and Frances Piatt McKinney, married Richard Wanless, senior, and was the mother of five children: John, William A., Richard, junior, Frances and Mary Wanless. (For farther history of her family see Wanlesses.)

**James McKinney**, the youngest son of William and Frances Piatt, was born, on November 26, 1807; and he was married to Miss Suannah Bukey, on January 1, 1832, and the first years of their married life were spent at Williamstown, from whence they removed to Harrisville, where Mr. McKinney was engaged in the mercantile business, and where he filled the County clerk's office for a number of years. Here Mrs. McKinney died; and on May 18, 1854, he was married a second time to Miss Minerva Stephens, of Harrisville, who still survives. He died on July 26, 1889, and lies at rest, beside the wife of his youth, in the Harrisville cemetery.

The children of his first union were three in number: Drusilla B., who married William A. Wanless; Mary Elizabeth, wife of Joseph Arbour; and Hezekiah McKinney, who lives in the West.

Alma, the late wife of Dr. W. E. Talbott, of Harrisville, was the one child of the second union.

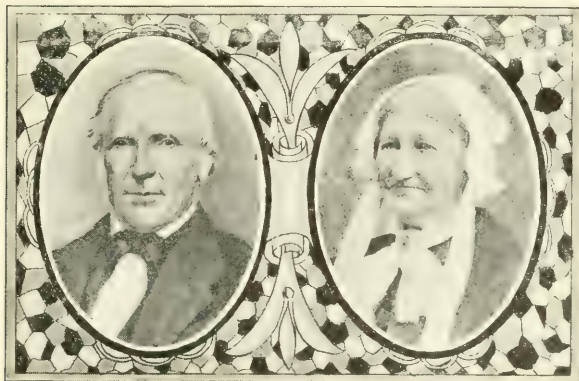
"The hand of the king that the scepter hath borne ;  
The brow of the priest that the mitre hath worn ;  
The eye of the sage and the heart of the brave,  
Are hidden and lost in the depths of the grave.

So the multitude goes, like the flower or the weed  
That withers away to let others succeed ;  
So the multitude comes, even those we behold,  
To repeat every tale that has often been told.

For we are the same that our fathers have been ;  
We see the same sights our fathers have seen ;  
We drink the same stream, and view the same sun,  
And run the same course our fathers have run.



To the Memory  
of  
The Scotch Settlers



Richard and Eleanor Rutherford.

Farewell to the Highlands—farewell to the North,  
The birth-place of valor, the country of worth;  
Wherever I wander, wherever I rove,  
The hills of the Highlands, forever I love.

—Burns.

# CHAPTER XI

---

## Scotch Settlers



THE year 1819, brought a small colony of permanent and substantial Scotch settlers to the Cairo vicinity. This colony included Richard Rutherford and his wife, Richard Wanless, senior, who was then a young man in his teens, and his sister, Miss Isabel Wanless, and John Taylor, senior, and his wife, who were all brothers and sisters-in-law.

**The Rutherfords.**—Richard Rutherford and Miss Eleanor Wanless were married at Leith, Scotland, in 1819, just on the eve of their departure for America; and upon their arrival here, they purchased a large tract<sup>1</sup> of land near five miles below Cairo, which is still owned by their descendants. Here they spent the remainder of their lives, and in the Egypt cemetery, they sleep.

They were the parents of ten children, whose descendants in this county are a host: Mary, Ellen, Ann, Susan, Margaret, Isabella, Kathrine, Jane, George, and Archibald Rutherford.

**Mary Rutherford**, the eldest daughter, became the wife of William H. Douglass, and died childless.

**Ellen Rutherford** married Andrew Hall and was the mother of nine children.<sup>2</sup>

**Ann Rutherford**, who was the wife of the late James Harris, was the mother of Miss Ella Harris, of New Concord, Ohio; and of one son, who died in infancy.

**Susan Rutherford** became Mrs. Matthew Douglass, and died childless.

**Margaret Rutherford**, who was the wife of the late John P. Harris, of Harrisville, was the mother of three sons and

---

<sup>1</sup>This land had formerly been settled by Benjamin Butcher, who, with his first wife, rests here; but little else is known of his history other than that he came here early in the century.

<sup>2</sup>See Hall family for names of her children.

three daughters.<sup>1</sup> She fell dead while walking on the street in New York city several years ago, and with her husband sleeps at Harrisville.

**Isabella Rutherford**, who is the only survivor of the family, is now Mrs. George B. Douglass, of Petroleum; and their only child is Dr. E. H. Douglass, who resides with them, and is the village physician.

**Kathrine Rutherford** remained unmarried.

**Jane Rutherford** married Jerome A. Vandiver, whose history appears with the Smithville chapter, and her children were four in number.

**George Rutherford**, who was long a prominent factor in business circles at Petroleum, married Miss Sarah Griffin, and they were the parents of the following named children: John G., and Richard H., of Ohio; W. H. and S. I., of Petroleum; Jennie, Archibald and Newton, who are numbered with the dead; Alice (Mrs. John McCoy), of California; and Della, who is now Mrs. McKinney, resides with her mother at the old home.

**Archibald Rutherford** was long a leading citizen of the Rusk community. He first married Miss Rebecca Griffin, of near Harrisville; and his second wife was Miss Martha Campbell, of Ohio. His family, which consisted of two sons and two daughters, were all born of the first union: Jennie, the eldest daughter, with her parents, lies in the Egypt cemetery; and the rest are all married; viz., Ellen is the wife of H. E. McGregor, of Cairo; Frank is a physician of near Pittsburg; and Richard W., who was graduated from the college at New Concord, Ohio, and who spent several years in the profession of teaching, resides at the old home.

All the family except the three daughters, Margaret, Ann, and Jane, with their parents, slumber within the bosom of the old Egypt cemetery.

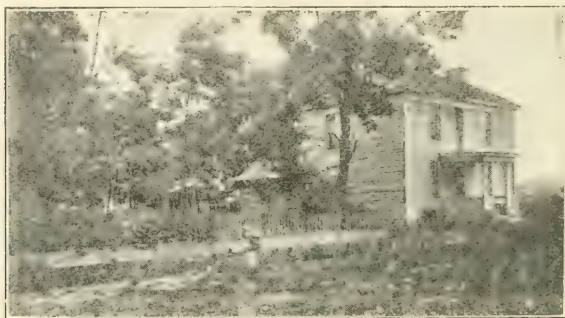
The first two mentioned, with their husbands, lie at Harrisville; and the last one, in Louisville, Kentucky.

While the Rutherfords have never been office-seekers, and have seldom held public positions, the progenitors of this family, as well as their innumerable descendants, have ever

---

<sup>1</sup>See Harris family.

stood for the best citizenship of the county; and the name is an honored one in their native "Scotia," beyond the sea—Anne Rutherford, daughter of an eminent physician, of Edinburgh, who doubtless belonged to this same family, was the mother of one of Scotland's greatest bards—Sir Walter Scott—"The Wizard of the North."



The old Rutherford home as it looks to-day.

This was one of the oldest frame buildings in this part of the county, it having been built near the year 1839, by Richard Rutherford. The old log cabin, which was the original home of Mr. Rutherford and probably the one erected by Benjamin Butcher, the first pioneer here, still stands and one corner of it is visible in this picture.

**The Wanlesses.**—Richard Wanless, senior, married Miss Sarah McKinney, youngest daughter of William and Frances Piatt McKinney, who was born on January 15, 1805, in the Keystone state. They were married on April 17, 1830, and took up their residence in this vicinity on land still owned by their heirs; and here they continued to reside until they were borne to the Egypt cemetery.

They were the parents of five children, all of whom have joined them on the other side: John, sleeps in Kansas; and all the rest; viz., William A., Richard, junior, Frances, and Mary, in the Egypt cemetery.

John married and had one son—Dr. Richard Wanless, of New York city.

William A. Wanless married Miss Drusilla McKinney, daughter of Jacob McKinney, and was the father of one son, William Wanless, junior.

Richard, junior, and Frances remained unmarried.

Mary became Mrs. Christopher Douglass, of Cornwallis, and was the mother of two sons and three daughters; viz.,

Richard W. is a dentist of St. Mary's; and the other son, E. H. Douglas, is a prominent pulpit orator of the Presbyterian church, of Ohio; Fannie is Mrs. A. C. Rollins, of Cornwallis; and Anna and Sarah are at home with their aged father.

These include the entire posterity of Richard, senior, and Sarah McKinney Wanless, to the third generation.

**Isabel Wanless**, sister of Richard, senior, who came from Scotland with the emigrant party, married Stephen Outward, and in the Egypt cemetery she sleeps. Her children were Mary, Jane, and William Outward.

**George Wanless**, an elder brother, came over at the same time. He married Miss Anne Douglass, and lived and died in Carroll county, Ohio.

**Miss Bittie Wanless**, another member of this family, married Robert Cranston, and settled in New York.

**Mrs. Jennie Anderson**, Mrs. Margaret Browne, Mrs. Susan Dodds, and William, who died in youth, with their parents, Archibald and Mary Rutherford Wanless, remained in Scotland. The Wanlesses and Douglasses, are closely allied by nature, the mother of Archibald Wanless being Miss Isabella Douglass before her marriage.

**John Taylor**, senior, and his wife, Mrs. Mary Wanless Taylor, took up their residence on the farm that is now the estate of their late son, John. Here, they remained until they were laid in the Egypt cemetery with the many others of their race. They were the parents of four children: Archibald, the eldest son, died in infancy; Ellen never married; John, who was born, lived, and died under the parental roof, married Miss Lydia Pew, but left no issue; Sarah married David Pew, and was the mother of several children; viz., John A., William, Archibald, and Florence, who, with her mother and brother, John, lives at the old home, and Anna, who has passed on.

**The Douglasses**, who also came from Scotland, were the next settlers in this vicinity. In 1818, John Douglass, senior, and his wife Susan Howee Douglass, with their four daughters and two sons<sup>1</sup> (viz., Susan, Belle, Anna, Jane, William,

---

<sup>1</sup>Two members of the family, Andrew Douglass and Mrs. Margaret Atcheson, remained in Scotland. Mrs. Atcheson died there, but Andrew came to this country later.



and John, junior), bade adieu to their native land, and set sail for America, on the "good ship Queen Anne," landing in Philadelphia, after a long and perilous voyage, where the father died of fever, a week later, and where he was laid to rest.

After the father had passed from sight, the rest of the family went to Pittsburg—residing there and at other points in the Keystone state for a few years, before coming to Wheeling (West), Virginia, where they met with Jack and Robinson, two early settlers of Bond's creek: and through their influence came to Ritchie county and found a home in the Cairo vicinity—first on the late David Pew homestead, and a very little later, on the farm that is now the estate of the late John Douglass. They having purchased the latter tract of William McKinney, senior.

While residing here, the four Douglass sisters, above mentioned, were married: Susan became Mrs. George Frater; Belle, Mrs. James West; Anna, Mrs. George Wanless; and Jane, Mrs. John Younge; and all went to Ohio, where they answered the final call.

The widowed mother, Mrs. Susan Howee Douglass, afterwards became the wife of William Layfield, the first settler on the South fork of Hughes river.

**William Douglass.**—On board the same "good ship" with the Douglasses was a pretty Scotch lassie by the name of Ellen Roberts, who, with her brother, William Roberts, was also bound for America; and at Halifax, she and William Douglass were married, and along with the rest of the family, they came to the Cairo vicinity. But, in the early thirties, leaving the John Douglass homestead, they went to the "Schultz farm," in Pleasants county; and later, to the Cline farm on "Dry Ridge," and finally, during the construction of the Northwestern turnpike in the early forties, they removed to the late Andrew Douglass homestead, on Goose creek, and became the first settlers of the forest in what is now the Glendale vicinity. Here, they erected a large, hewed-log house, which served as residence, hotel and post-office; Mr. Douglass being the first post-master at the "Goose creek" office. And here, in 1877, the lamp of his life went out. His venerable companion had preceded him to the other shore

by seven years, and side by side, they are sleeping in the "embracing mold" of the Douglass cemetery, not far distant from the U. B. church in that vicinity.

They were the parents of ten children: Elizabeth, the eldest daughter—born in 1820, and died in 1905—never married. Thomas and Margaret died in childhood. Susan married Harrison Cornell, of Pleasants county; John married the daughter of his Uncle John Douglass, and went to Kansas, where he sleeps; and Mary, who is now Mrs. Adam Robson, resides in Kansas.

Jeremiah R., who was one of the early pedagogues of the Glendale vicinity, married Miss Elizabeth Umphrey, and after residing on French creek, and in the Cornwallis community for some years, he went to Cabin run, near Tollgate, where he saw the last of earth; and beside his wife in the Douglass cemetery he is resting. His only daughter, Mrs. Mason, resides on Cabin run; his son, Thomas, in Wirt county; D. E., is a prosperous merchant of Berea; and William, the other son, died in youth.

Andrew married Miss Sarah M. Bills, and died at the old homestead in 1904. He was the father of fifteen children: Three died in infancy; John met a tragic death in Oklahoma a year or so since, and the rest are as follows: Mrs. Mary J. Lowther, Mrs. Grace Emerick Mrs. Florence Scott, Mrs. Eva Templeton, Mrs. Elizabeth Irvin, Minnie and Mrs. Myrtle Snyder, Andrew R., Clarence W., Jeremiah L., and Charles E. Douglass.

Eleanor Jane became Mrs. William Hamilton and went to Kansas, where she rests.

William Douglass, the last surviving son of the family, who was long a leading citizen of Highland, was laid in the Highland cemetery in November, 1909. He married Miss Sarah Cornell, daughter of pioneer John Cornell, and was the father of five children; viz., William, junior, of Highland, is the only son; Cathrine is Mrs. F. L. Hamilton, of the same place; Sarah Elizabeth is the wife of the Rev. A. D. Adams, of the West Virginia Methodist Episcopal conference; Mary Eleanor is Mrs. D. W. Alkire, of Tyler county; and Belle, Mrs. E. R. Reed, of Parkersburg.

## HISTORY OF RITCHIE COUNTY

**John Douglass, junior**, son of John and Susan Howee Douglass, married Miss Mary Cline, daughter of Abraham Cline, a very early pioneer, who is said to have been the first white girl born west of the Blue Ridge mountains, and went to Kansas, where they heired their "six feet of earth."

**William Roberts**, who came with this little band of emigrants, married Miss Nannie Cameron, and at Cairo they sleep. They left no issue.



Andrew and Catharine Hall Douglass.

**Andrew Douglass.**—The year 1829, brought Andrew Douglass, son of John and Susan Howee Douglass, with his wife, Catharine Hall Douglass, and their five sons (viz., John, Wm. H., Andrew, junior, Christopher, and Matthew), from Scotland, to the farm adjoining Cairo, which is still in the hands of his heirs.

This family crossed to New York in the "Jean Hasty," and from there, made their way to the Ohio river, near the mouth of the Big Beaver; there they rested while Andrew Hall, who was one of the party, went to Pittsburg and secured a keel boat, and on this they drifted down the river to the mouth of Cow creek, in Pleasants county, where they were met by William Douglass and his horses, as this was the only means of conveyance at that time. Here, at Cairo, where they first settled, they spent the remainder of their

lives, and in the Egypt burying-ground, they are sleeping, as are the sons above mentioned, with the exception of Christopher, who lives at Cornwallis.

Three children were added to the family after their arrival here: James R. died while serving as a soldier in the Civil war, and in the Egypt cemetery he, too, rests. Ellen married William Skelton, and at Litchfield, Illinois, she sleeps; and George B. is of Petroleum.

John, the eldest son, was well known throughout the county, he having been County surveyor for many years. He married Miss Elizabeth Marsh, sister of the late Jefferson Marsh, and at the old home at Cairo she still survives, though he has been gone for several years. Matthew Douglass, and Mrs. Emma (David) McGregor, of Cairo; and Mrs. Laura Crummett, wife of the Rev. S. P. Crummett—the Superintendent of the Parkersburg district of the West Virginia M. E. conference, are his children.

Wm. H., too, was widely known, he having served as Clerk of the Circuit court for many years. He married Miss Mary Rutherford, and left no heirs.

Matthew, who married Miss Susan Rutherford, was killed by the falling of a tree, in the Cornwallis vicinity. He left no issue.

Andrew was twice married, his first wife being Miss Mary Hindmarsh, and his widow, Miss Narcissus Smith. The one child—of the first union—was Andrew, junior, who has passed on.

Christopher, who has long been prominently identified with the Cornwallis community, married Miss Mary Wanless,<sup>1</sup> and five children were the fruits of this union.

Ellen, the only daughter, became Mrs. William Skelton and went to Illinois.<sup>2</sup>

George B. Douglass, the youngest member of the family, is a leading citizen of Petroleum. He is a veteran of the Civil war, having enlisted in the 2nd West Virginia Infantry Volunteers in 1861; but owing to an illness which immediately followed, was not mustered into service until later in the year,

---

<sup>1</sup>See Wanless history.

<sup>2</sup>See Cairo chapter for her family.

when he re-enlisted in the Sixth Virginia, where his services continued for three years. He married Miss Isabella Rutherford, and is the father of one son, Dr. E. H. Douglass, of Petroleum, as before stated.

**The name, Douglass,** has been a distinguished one almost throughout the annals of Scotland. History tells us that they were "territorial magnates" before the time of Bruce and Wallace; that they played a conspicuous part in the numerous wars that visited their native land from time to time; and that they early became guardians against the encroachment of the English—as their estates lay on the outer borders of the country. In the days of feudalism, they were a powerful clan; and at the battle of Floddenfield, when James the Fifth of Scotland fell, two hundred of the name were slain.

The name not only figures prominently in the history of "Scotia," but it holds a place in its stories and its songs. In "Marmion," the pretty little poetical tale that Sir Walter Scott has woven about the Battle-field of Flodden, the memory of Archibald Douglass, the Earl of Angus, is enshrined.

He being a man of remarkable strength of body and mind acquired the popular name of "Bell-the-Cat." At the time that the war against England was declared, he was an old man, and he protested earnestly against such a step; and on the eve of the battle of Flodden, he remonstrated so vehemently on the impolicy of fighting that the King in a voice of indignation, told him "that he might go home if he were afraid." At this insufferable insult, the brave old earl burst into tears and retired, leaving his sons, George, Master of Angus; and Sir William, of Glenbervie; in command of his followers. These sons were both numbered among the two hundred of the name that fell on that fatal day; and the aged father, broken-hearted over the calamities that had befallen his house, sought relief from his sorrow within the friendly walls of a religious castle, where he died a year later.

To this same Archibald Douglass, the familiar, ireful language of Lord Marmion was directed when he exclaimed:

"If thou said'st, I am not peer,  
To any lord in Scotland here,  
Lowland or Highland, far or near,  
Lord Angus—thou—hast—LIED."



In the "Lady of the Lake" it was the fair Ellen Douglass, that sang the simple lay, "Soldier Rest Thy Warfare O'er," etc., to the Knight of Snowden—to James Fitz James.

**The Halls.**—Andrew Hall, who is mentioned as a member of the Douglass emigrant party, was the son of William and Mrs. Ellen Brown Hall, of Scotland; and a brother of Mrs. Andrew Douglass, senior, and of Mrs. Andrew Younge. He was at this time enjoying single life, but a little later, he claimed Miss Margaret Blake as his wife, and settled at Parkersburg, where he was a stone contractor. He finally removed to Wheeling, and there he and his wife sleep. They were the parents of six children, two of whom have passed on, and the others reside at Wheeling, and in the far West.

**Miss Isabel Hall**, his sister, who was, also, a member of the emigrant party, lived and died at Cairo. She never married.

**Mary Hall**, another sister of Andrew, married James Browne, in Scotland, and came to the Cairo vicinity. Mr. Browne was a miller by trade, and they went from here to Brooke county, where they bade their final adieu to earth. They had six children, four of whom were born in Scotland, and some of their descendants still reside near Wheeling.

**John Hall**, another brother, married Miss Margaret Douglass, in Scotland, and after her death, he, too, with his family, came to America, and settled in the Cairo vicinity, in the year 1836; and there remained until he was laid in the Egypt cemetery. He had three sons and two daughters, who crossed the sea with him. Eespeth had married William Newland in her native land, and they settled in Pleasants county, where some of their descendants live.

Ellen Hall married James Pew and lived and died at her father's house. Her only child, Maggie, is now Mrs. Milton Wall, of Pennsylvania. After she was laid in the Egypt cemetery, Mr. Pew married Miss Nancy Younge, and was the father of four more children. The Pews are of German descent and came here from the "Keystone state."

John Hall, junior, son of John and Margaret Douglass Hall, married Miss Hannah Pringle, and lived and died at Parkersburg, and there, beside his companion, he sleeps in

the Cook cemetery. His youngest daughter, Mrs. John Dare, now occupies the old home.

William Hall married Miss Mary Taylor, and resided between Cairo and Cornwallis. His children are John, and Miss Margaret, of Cairo; and Mrs. Mary Jenkins, of Petroleum.

Andrew Hall, junior, married Miss Ellen Rutherford, and spent his life at the old homestead, near Cairo; and in the Egypt cemetery beside his wife he is sleeping. He was the father of the following named sons and daughters: John Hall, of Belitt, Kansas; Richard R., of Harrisville; William, a prominent merchant, of Cairo; Andrew and Archie L., of Ohio; Misses Ellen and Mary, of Cairo; and the late Miss Eppie, and another daughter who, with the parents, lie in the quiet churchyard.

**The Younges.**—Along with the Douglasses, in 1829, came Andrew Younge, and his family from Scotland. His wife, Mrs. Agnes Hall Younge, was a sister of Mrs. Andrew Douglass, and they were the parents of nine children—six daughters and three sons—all of whom were born in Scotland, except one daughter and one son, who were born at Cairo. Mr. and Mrs. Younge spent the remainder of their lives here and with the many other pioneers, sleep in the Egypt cemetery.

Their children: William H. Younge married Miss Almeda Browne, of Parkersburg, and resided there until after her death, when he went West, and there re-married. He now lives in Arkansas, and is the only survivor of the family. He lost his eyesight six years ago and now lives in darkness. His family consists of three sons.

Andrew Younge, junior, married Miss Janet Smith, and lived at Parkersburg. He had two sons, and one daughter, Lulu, who was the late wife of U. B. Merchant, of Cairo.

John married Miss Rebecca Lowther, daughter of William, of Cairo, and died childless.

Nancy became the second wife of James Pew, and her children were four in number; viz., Preston, Andrew, Jessie and Nannie, who, after her death, with their father, went West. They now reside at St. Louis, Missouri. Nannie is married.

Ellen Younge married Brigham Wood, of White Oak,

and left no issue; and Mary, Isabel, Christiana, and Margaret never married.

**John Layfield, senior**, eldest son of William Layfield, whose history appears with the South fork settlers, was another early pioneer in this section. He was born in the wilderness, on the S. H. Westfall farm, above Smithfield, on February 4, 1803—was perhaps the first child born within the present limits of this county. He married Miss Elizabeth Moats, and first settled on "Dry Ridge," on Goose creek, and from there he removed to the dividing ridge between Addis' and Elm runs, where his grandson, Noah Layfield, now lives; and there he passed from earth on March 5, 1877, and in the Mt. Moriah churchyard, he sleeps. His wife was laid by his side in 1892.

They were the parents of eleven children. One died in childhood, and the rest are as follows: the late Henry, John, junior, Jacob, George, Mrs. Mary (Uriah) Shrader, the late Mrs. Margaret (Milton) Reger, Mrs. Sarah Furr, the late Mrs. Elizabeth Hilkey, and the late Miss Julia Layfield, all of this county.

Nearly all of the Layfields in the county are descended from John, senior. His brother, Sanford, lived and died near Cornwallis, where he was tunnel watchman on the B. & O. railroad for many years. The others went West. John Layfield, senior, and his sons, George and James, were all Union soldiers in the Civil war.

**The Philippses** were another worthy pioneer family that have heretofore been overlooked.

They crossed the "briny deep" from the "Emerald Isle" at a date unknown, and settled at Norfolk, Virginia. Here Benjamin Philipps was born in 1810; and at the age of twelve years, with his parents, Thomas D. and Mrs. Sarah Lemon Philipps, he removed to Belington, Barbour county, where he grew to manhood and where his parents fell asleep.

In 1830, he came to this county, where he met and married Miss Mary Deem, daughter of pioneer Jacob Deem, who was born here in 1812; and shortly after his marriage, settled on the North fork of Hughes river, six miles below Cairo, on the old homestead that is still in the hands of his heirs.

Here, he continued to reside, until April, 1897, when he was borne to his final resting place in the Egypt cemetery. Here, his companion also rests.

They, like the other pioneers, came at a time when the forest was resonant with the howl of the wild beast, and their domestic animals were not unfrequently disturbed by the bear and the wolf.

This venerable couple were the parents of a large family of sons and daughters; viz., Thomas D., Lawford; Benjamin F., A. R., Mrs. Sarah Dotson, the late Rev. A. H. Philipps, of the Baptist church, and the late Mrs. Rachel (George) Twyman, all of Rusk; D. M. V., of Smithville, who was a Confederate soldier; Philip C., who resides at Elizabeth; and Mrs. Cinderilla (Samuel) Hatfield, Cairo.

Thomas D. lost his hearing when a small child, and was educated at the college for the Deaf and Blind at Staunton, Virginia, as was his wife, Mrs. Lydia Bartlett Philipps.

**The Sharpnacks.**—Sharpnack is another prominent, pioneer name that belongs to the history of this part of the county. This family trace their ancestry to Germany, where the name was originally spelled "Scharpenack."

In the year 1759, the founder of this family, leaving his native land—"Prussia"—with his wife and one child, Peter, set sail for the New World; but he died on board the emigrant ship, and was, doubtless, sunk beneath the waves, and his widow and child came on to Philadelphia alone. Here, a few months later (in 1760), she gave birth to another son, who was known as "Henry." These two sons grew up in the "City of Brotherly Love," and became identified as silk merchants.

Peter returned to the place of his nativity at Elberfeld Half Camp, Prussia; and Henry took up his residence at Rice's Landing, in Pennsylvania, where he met and married Miss Mary Rice in the year 1783. Here he reared a large family; and here his last hours were spent—in 1848. He was locally known as "River Henry."

His sons were: Daniel, Samuel, Henry, Peter, John, Jacob, and William; and he had three or more daughters.

John, with his wife and brothers, Samuel and Henry,

crossed the plains to Pike's Peak, in 1849, in wagons drawn by their cows. Having secured some gold there, they all returned to Iowa and settled near Modale, where they reared families.

**William Sharpnack**, who was born near the year 1785, was married near 1808 to a Miss Anderson, and settled in Wetzel county, on the site that is now marked by the Anthem post-office. Here he established a mill and a distillery, and reared a large family. Near 1840, while chopping wood, he met with an accident that cost him his life.

His children were: Richard, Daniel, Samuel, William, John, Henry, Peter, Hiram, Jane and Hester.

**William Sharpnack, junior**, was born in 1810, and married Miss Sarah Harris, daughter of Anthony Harris, and removed from Wetzel to Ritchie county in 1845; and after residing for a brief time on Buffalo run, settled on a tract of land near the present site of the "California House." Here, his wife, Sarah, died, leaving three children, Elias, Anthony and Elizabeth, who died in her youth. Some time after this sad event, he married Miss Margaret Cokeley, daughter of Daniel Cokeley, of near Harrisville, who only survived a short time. He then married her sister, Miss Mary Cokeley, and three children were born of this union; viz., John I., Frank D., and Martha, who became Mrs. William Cox, and went to Hot Springs, Arkansas, where she died without issue.

After the death of his third wife, William Sharpnack married Miss Eleanor Pipes, of Tyler county, who still survives. He lived a long and useful life, dying on July 8, 1890, at the age of eighty years. He was a leader in the Methodist Episcopal church, and was Captain of the Militia before the Civil war. His sons Elias and Anthony, were soldiers of the Union army for three years.

**Hiram Sharpnack**, brother of William, who was born on April 11, 1818, married Miss Lydia Harris, daughter of Anthony, in 1843; and five years later he came to this county and settled on a tract of land joining his brother, near the California House, where he remained until his death on November 20, 1880. He was a skillful workman in both wood and iron—was a cabinet-maker, builder, and mill-wright.



His wife died in January, 1886.

They were the parents of nine children; viz., William H., Daniel M., Rachel A., Isaac N., Sarah F., Lucy J., Mary V., Ella P., and Martha E.

William H. served as a Union soldier for three one-half years during the Civil war; and then married Miss Kathrine Smith, of Freeport, and settled there, where he has been a leading figure in business and political circles for forty years. His wife died in 1906, and his two children are Mrs. Minnie (R. C.) Marshall, and Joseph N. Sharpnack, who was for several years identified with the Cairo Bank.

(For D. M.'s Family see Petroleum.)

Isaac N. and his wife, Ida J. Huntington, and their only son Fred, reside at Parkersburg, where he is manager of the Western Union Telegraph Company.

Rachel A., the eldest daughter, married Thomas Bathgate, of Scotland, who, in 1865, removed from the old "Bathgate homestead," at Petroleum, to Missouri, where she died a number of years ago, leaving several children, who are prominently known in different parts of the West. After her death, Mr. Bathgate re-married and he now lives at Polo, Missouri, at the advanced age of eighty-one years, surrounded by ease and luxury. When he first came to America, he worked at digging ditches for the small sum of eight dollars a month and his board.

Sarah F., the second daughter, became Mrs. James Lillie, of New York, and went to Missouri, where her husband died in 1905, leaving a small family.

Mary F. Sharpnack, who died in 1886, was the wife of the late Alfred B. Enoch, and mother of Chester Enoch, of Parkersburg.

Ella P. married Winfield Clarke, of Volcano, and resides at Tacoma, Washington, and has one son, Winfield.

The other daughters never married.

**John Sharpnack**, a cousin of William and Hiram, with his wife, Hannah, also came to Ritchie county in the forties, and settled on Buffalo run, where he reared a large family, which are as follows: Hiram, Abraham, Elma, Mrs. Lydia A. (J. W.) Hensley, Mrs. Sarah J. (John H.) Wendell, of

Michigan ; Mrs. Mahala (John B.) Rice, and Henry Sharpnack, Seattle, Washington.

All the different families of this name in the United States are said to have been descended from the same common ancestors in the Fatherland.

## CHAPTER XII

---

### Bond's Creek Settled

Bond's creek is a stream not noted in song,  
No pencil or tongue its beauties portrayed;  
Unwritten, unsung it glided along,  
Keeping time to the music it ripples made.

'Tis a gentle stream with its winding way,  
Through a woodland dell where the wild flowers bloom;  
Where the trees their pliant branches sway,  
And the air is filled with a sweet perfume.

—John S. Hall.



BOND'S CREEK, with its numerous tributaries, drains one of the most fertile regions in the county. It has its source in the dividing ridge between Tyler, Pleasants, and Ritchie, and its confluence with the North fork at Cornwallis, eighteen miles distant.

Its name perpetuates the memory of one of its earliest settlers—"Lewis Bond."

Mr. Bond has, hertofore, been recognized as its first pioneer, but careful investigation proves this to be in error, as George Husher was without doubt his predecessor here. But as Mr. Husher's improvement was slight, and his stay brief, his rightful claim to this distinction was lost to view until quite recently, when the facts were brought to light from their hiding-place in the cob-webby past.

**The Coming of the Hushers.**—George Husher is recognized as the second<sup>1</sup> pioneer within the present bounds of the county, as his settlement at Highland closely followed that of John Bunnell, at Pennsboro, in 1800.

---

<sup>1</sup>But so many came near the same time that it is difficult to establish this fact beyond doubt.

Mr. Husher was of German origin, and was probably born in the Fatherland. However, his natal day was July 6, 1771, and that of his wife, Annie Terrell, who was a native of one of the New England colonies, was December twelfth of the same year. They were married on February 12, 1793; and as early as 1801, came to Highland and opened a blacksmithshop and a house of public entertainment; but after a brief residence here, they removed to Husher's run—to the farm that is now the home of John Fowler, near three miles below Ellenboro; and from there, in 1830, they went to Cabin run, and became the first citizens of the forest where Tollgate now stands; the site of their old cabin being marked by the residence of the late T. J. Broadwater. Here, in 1838, Mr. Husher fell asleep, and in 1856, his wife, Annie, was laid by his side in the Baptist church cemetery, at that place.

Their family consisted of six daughters and two sons; viz., Elijah, Mary, Kathrine, Elizabeth, Jacob, Anna, Nancy, and Selina Husher.

**Elijah Husher** was born on October 19, 1794, and on April 3, 1818, he was married to Miss Mary (or Polly) Cunningham, daughter of Edward Cunningham, of Bond's creek; and remained in this part of the county until after the early death of his wife, when he went West and spent much of his time in traveling about until late in life, when he settled down with his only daughter, Margaret, at Terre Haute, Indiana, where he rests.

**Mary Husher**, born March 13, 1796, was married to Alexander Sommerville, on January 28, 1836; and near West Union they resided until 1878, when they removed to Kansas, where they rest. Their children were five in number: Adolphus, of West Union; the late A. B., and S. Salome Lowther (first wife of the Rev. Oliver Lowther), of Pullman; Mrs. Minnie Davis, and Busie, who went to Kansas with their parents.

**Kathrine Husher**, born July 31, 1799, became Mrs. Nixon, on October 21, 1822, and went to Ohio, where she reared a family and died.

**Elizabeth Husher**, who was born on October 17, 1803, was the late Mrs. Bond, of Indiana. She had one daughter,

Selina, and one son, Lewis Bond, who came back to Tyler county, near twenty-five years ago, and was married to a Miss Wilson, of the Pennsboro vicinity.

**Jacob Husher** was born on September 1, 1805, and went to Ohio in his younger days, where he met and married Miss Nancy Boran, of Washington county; and at Covington, Kentucky, they established their home, a little later. Here he enlisted in the Union cause and served for four years; and here he spent his last hours, near the year 1878. His only child, Nancy, became Mrs. Ridgeway, of Covington.

**Annie B. Husher**, born on December 28, 1807, was first married to John Ankrum, of Highland; and they settled near Centreville, in Tyler county, where Mr. Ankrum and their three sons—George, Solomon, and Augustus, all died within a few months; and her second husband was William Moore, of North Bend Mill, and this marriage was childless.

**Nancy Husher**, born, perhaps, near the year 1809, was married to John Rawson on August 26, 1827; and settled in the Ellenboro vicinity, where they both lived and died. They had no children of their own, but they reared three of his brother's children; viz., Thomas, Samuel, and Mary Rawson, who was the late wife of Eber Mason, of Pennsboro. Mr. Rawson passed from earth in July, 1861, and his wife, in August of the following year.

**Selina Husher** was born on December 13, 1813; and on May 14, 1843, she became the wife of George Haddox, son of Raleigh Haddox, of this county; but in 1867, they removed to Pleasants county, where their lives came to a close. She died on April 21, 1894; and he, on June 19, 1898. They were the parents of seven children; viz.,

Virginia, Greene, John R., Mary Ann, M. D., G. B., and Cindonia, who died in early childhood.

**The Bonds.**—Lewis Bond, the second settler of this creek, whose memory is so fittingly enshrined by its name, was born in Cecil county, Maryland, on February 16, 1780, amidst the din of the American Revolution; and on November 15, 1805, he was married to Miss Lydia John, daughter of Jehu and Elizabeth David John, and granddaughter of the Reverend Enoch David, of Philadelphia, who was also a native of the



Keystone state—of Fayette county. And in 1813, with her, he removed to Brookville, Indiana, and three years later (1816), came to Bond's creek, and established a home north of Highland; but we are without authentic information as to the exact scene of this settlement. However, he later removed to Gnat's run, where he built the "old brick house" that is now owned and occupied by Robert Cunningham—it being, perhaps, second only in age to the "stone house" at Pennsboro.

After a long residence here he removed to the South fork of Hughes river, in Doddridge county, where he remained but a short time, before going to Quiet Dell, in Harrison county, near the year 1860. There he quietly passed into the land of eternal rest, on April 14, 1867. And within the peaceful bosom of the old Seventh-Day Baptist cemetery, at Lost creek, in Harrison county, he lies in his last sleep.

He and his wife, Lydia, were the parents of twelve children, which are as follows: Alfred J., Edwin P., Ethelbert D., Benjamin Franklin, Thomas, and Lewis, junior, who died in youth, (and another son was named Lewis J.), and Richard C.; Rebecca E., the eldest daughter, married William P. Bond; Casandra, Simeon Bond; Mary Ann, Thomas Booth Bond; and Lydia, Daniel D. Kildow.

Two of these sons were ministers of the gospel, and four were physicians. All have now crossed to the other side, but their descendants are widely scattered in this and other states.

**The original home** of the Bonds was in Cornwell county, England, where there remains to-day the ruins of an ancient castle, which was held by their antecessors for more than three hundred fifty years.

They belonged to the landed aristocracy of their day, and were recognized by the higher castes in the social realm.

But the first account we have of the family in America, begins with the year 1700, when Richard Bond and his wife, Sarah, crossed to the colonies.

Their son, Samuel, married Miss Ann Sharpless, daughter of John Sharpless, of Chester, Pennsylvania, who formerly came from Cheshire, England, and from him the Ritchie county family trace their lineage.

This marriage took place in 1726, and a pretty little tradi-

tional romance is woven about it, which says that they eloped at the ages of nineteen and fourteen years, respectively; and that they were pursued by the girl's father, who arrived too late to prevent the ceremony; but he, seeing the failacy of farther opposition, joined, good naturedly, in the nuptial feast and "took the children home."

Samuel and Ann Bond were the parents of four children: Richard Clayton, Sarah, Margaret, and Susanna.

**Richard Clayton Bond**, this only son, was born in Cecil county, Maryland, in 1728, and was twice married; his first wife being Miss Mary Jarman, of Cumberland county, Maryland; and his second Miss Mary Booth. He removed to Harrison county, this state, later in life, where he saw the last of earth.

He was the father of fifteen children: Samuel, born in 1754, Richard, Susana, Levi, Lydia, John, Abel, Sarah, and Mary were the nine children of the first union. And Rachel, Thomas, Lewis, Rebecca, Mary Ann, who died in infancy, and another daughter named Mary Ann were the fruits of the second union.

Lewis Bond, above mentioned, son of Samuel and Mary Booth Bond, was the Ritchie county pioneer, after whom Bond's creek was named.

And Rebecca Bond, his twin sister, who married Thomas Haymond, of Harrison county, was the grandmother of Mrs. Creed Collins, senior, of Pennsboro. (See Haymond family history.)

**Sarah Bond**, the daughter of Samuel and Ann Sharpless Bond, married Ebenezer Howell, of New Jersey, in 1749, and they were the parents of—Samuel, Richard, Lewis, Sarah, Ebenezer, Azariah, Susanna, Tamar, Margaret, Anne, and George.

Their son Richard Howell was, in 1775, appointed Captain of the Fifth Company in the Second Battalion of the "Jersey Line." He spent the winter with his command in the Highlands of the Hudson, and was a participant in the unsuccessful expedition to Canada in the spring.

He was in active service throughout the Revolution, and was in the noted engagements at Brandywine and German-

town, and witnessed the terrible suffering of the patriotic army at Valley Forge.

In 1793, he was chosen governor of his native state—New Jersey, and served as chief executive for eight consecutive terms.

He was the grandfather of Mrs. Jefferson Davis, the late wife of the only President of the Southern Confederacy.

In a biographical work on the Governors of New Jersey, the following beautiful tribute is paid to his memory :

“Howell, for social virtue far-famed,  
Shone in the ranks and urged the dreadful war;  
His graceful form expressed a noble mind,  
The soul of honor, friend of human kind.”

**Margaret Bond**, daughter of Samuel and Ann Sharpless Bond, married Jonathan Davis, of New Castle county, Delaware, who was the founder of the Newark Academy—now the Delaware college; and their children were: Ann, Samuel, David, Ammi, Susanna, Sarah, Richard, and John.

**Susanna Bond**, daughter of Samuel and Ann Sharpless Bond, married Elnathan Davis, and their children were: Rachel, Jonathan, Jacob, Ebenezer, Jebediah, Susanna, Samuel Bond, Jeremiah, Elnathan, Susanna (the first Susanna having died in infancy), and Margaret.

**Jack and Robinson**.—The next settlers on this creek were an Englishman by the name of Jack, and Charles Robinson, a Scotchman, brothers-in-law, who both took up their residence in the same house, at Highland. Jack had been an admiral in the British navy, and he first came to the “New World” in his official capacity during the war of 1812. Robinson is also said to have been an officer in the British army; and shortly after the close of our second conflict with the Mother-Country, they came to Bond’s creek. They went from here to Rock Island, Illinois, some time during the twenties, and there some of their descendants still live.

**The McGregors**.—John McGregor, senior, was the next settler at Highland. He was born and reared near Edinburgh, Scotland, and there learned the blacksmith’s trade. In 1809, he was married to Miss Susanna Blakeley, of Glasgow; and three years later, with their little son, James, they set

sail for America; and after a six month's voyage, landed in Philadelphia, where they remained until April, 1819, when they went to Pittsburg in an emigrant wagon. From here they floated down the Ohio river to the mouth of Bull creek, and from there via the "Old State road" found their way to Bond's creek, where they established a permanent home, and reared one of the most prominent and highly respected families of the county.

Mr. McGregor was one of the earliest blacksmiths here, and his great-grandson, M. A. McGregor, is the present Highland blacksmith.

During the latter part of the year 1830, he, being in very ill health, went to Uniontown, Pennsylvania, to consult a physician whose fame had been wafted far and wide, but who proved to be a fake; and there, on January 3, 1832, he passed into the other world at the age of fifty-two years, eleven months, ten days, and as there were no facilities for bringing the remains home, they were laid away in the old Presbyterian churchyard, at Uniontown.

A marble slab of antique design marks his resting place, which has only been viewed by two of his descendants—John McGregor, his son, who accompanied him on his last journey, and Charles L. Hall, his great-grandson.

Mrs. McGregor rests in the family burying-ground at Highland.

This venerable couple were the parents of eleven children: viz., James, John, junior, David, Susan, William, Jeannette, Thomas, Joseph, and Alexander McGregor. Elizabeth and another Thomas who died in infancy.

**James McGregor**, the eldest son, who was born in Scotland on August 16, 1810, was married to Miss Jane Morrison, of Marietta Ohio, and settled on Bond's creek, where he remained until after the death of his wife, in 1855, when he removed to Cairo. Here he engaged in the mercantile business; and here he fell dead while sweeping his porch in 1874. He was the father of eight children, all of whom have joined him on the other side, except three.

Susan died in youth. Sarah was the late Mrs. Bail Wilson, of Pennsboro; and Baxter, Renic, and John have also

passed on. James, junior, William, and Florence, who is Mrs. Elmer Devaughn, live in the West.

**John McGregor**, the second son, was born in the "City of Brotherly Love," on May 14, 1813; and on September 11, 1834, he was married to Miss Delilah Martin, who was born on August 19, 1817; and at Hebron, in Pleasants county, they established their home and reared a large family. Here he died in 1886, and here many of his descendants live.

His children are: The Rev. Silas McGregor, of the West Virginia Methodist Episcopal conference; William M., Tyler county; S. E. (Mrs. Asa Fitzwater), Pennsboro; Cathrine (Mrs. Amos Wagner), India D. (single), Jeannette G. (Mrs. John Odell), all of Hebron; and Anna D., Susanna B., Elva J., Fanny R. (Mrs. F. M. Morgan), David W., Eliza J., and Spencer B. McGregor have all passed on.

**David McGregor**, the third son of the family, was, also, born in the "City of Brotherly Love," on June 4, 1815, and with his parents came to Bond's creek in his early childhood. Here he remained until he had reached the age of twenty-two years, when he went to "the McKinney settlement" and formed a mill partnership with William Lowther, of Cairo; but he became the sole owner of this mill property, a little later (1838), and run a store in connection with it. The post-office (with William McKinney post-master), was also kept at this mill. Near the year 1850, he erected another mill, at Cairo, and opened a store in the same building; and for several years (until he sold the lower one), he operated both mills and stores. His mercantile business at Cairo continued down to his old age, and he was prominently known in political, church, and lodge circles. He was a charter member of the Kate Barclay I. O. O. F. lodge, which was organized in November, 1848, and was also a charter member of the Good Templars' order, which was instituted at Cairo, in 1870. Being installed as Grand Worthy Chief of the latter, he organized many Good Templar lodges throughout the state, and was the candidate for Governor on the Prohibition ticket in 1881. He held the commission of Colonel in the State militia at the breaking out of the Civil war, and was proffered the Colonency in both the Confederate and the Union armies, but declined



to accept, as he wished to remain on neutral grounds. He was a life-long Democrat, and three times represented his Senatorial district in the legislative halls at the State Capitol —(1878-1882). And he was one of the earliest presidents of the Sunday school organization of the county.

On March 17, 1842, he was married to Miss Kathrine McKinney, daughter of William and Frances Piatt McKinney, and, at their home at Cairo, she passed from earth, on September 11, 1863, leaving one daughter, Frances S., who is now Mrs. I. S. Hallam, of Abeline, Kansas. The two sons, William A., and John P., born of this union, died in infancy.

On November 1, 1864, Mr. McGregor again took the marriage vow, when he claimed Mrs. Matilda Lowther, daughter of Jesse Lowther, of Cornwallis, and widow of Maxwell Lowther, as his wife; and six children were the result of this union; viz., Lilian B., who is Mrs. Robert Wilson, of Parkersburg; David G., of Cairo; Rob Roy, of the South; Nettie Pauline, F. Herbert McGregor, who is a prominent young barrister of Parkersburg, and Miss Lelia Bertha McGregor.

Mr. McGregor passed away very suddenly while absent from home on business in 1891, and was brought back to the Egypt cemetery for burial. Mrs. McGregor still survives at the old home at Cairo. The one daughter of her former marriage is Mrs. Mary Lowther Earnest, of the West.



William and Elizabeth Hall McGregor.

**William McGregor**, the fourth son of the family, was but an infant when his parents came to Bond's creek, he having been born at Philadelphia, on October 25, 1818.

On April 24, 1844, he was married to Miss Elizabeth Gregg Hall, daughter of Samuel G. Hall, who was born in Barbour county, on September 25, 1825; and settled at the old homestead on Bond's creek, which is still in the hands of his heirs.<sup>1</sup> Here the sun of his well-spent life sank behind the Western hills in December, 1903. His venerable widow, who was revered by a legion of friends, survived until May 3, 1910, when she passed away at the home of her son, W. S. McGregor, at Cairo. Both rest in the Highland cemetery. Few women have called forth a higher tribute than the one paid to her beautiful Christian character by the pen of a granddaughter on the occasion of her recent death; and few, perhaps, have been more entitled to such a tribute. Generous, intellectual, kind and loving, she was almost universally admired.

The children of this family are as follows:

Harlan P., wholesale china dealer, of Wheeling; the late Mrs. Virginia (John) Cottrell, of Parkersburg, who died in 1895; Mrs. Anna (G. F.) Carroll, Fairmont; J. B. McGregor, Pennsboro; Burns and Clyde, Salem; Mrs. Rose (Theodore) Furbee, Tyler county; W. S., Cairo; Mrs. Mary (James) Chestnut, Ohio; Indiana died in infancy, and Homer, who was graduated from the Marietta College, and also from the Presbyterian Union Theological Seminary at Cincinnati, died after having served as pastor of a church in the South for one year.

**Thomas McGregor**, born on Bond's creek, on September 19, 1823, went to Madison, Indiana, at the age of seventeen years to live with his uncle, Thomas McGregor; and there he married and reared a family of six children by his first wife, and three by his second.

Shortly before his death in 1903, he removed to Kansas, where he rests. His descendants principally live in Indiana, Kansas and New Mexico.

---

<sup>1</sup>He purchased four thousand acres on this creek, in 1838, at a tax sale for seven cents an acre, and the whole county and state tax at this time was but forty cents on the entire tract. The family still own five hundred acres of this tract.

**Joseph McGregor**, the youngest son of the family that reached the years of maturity, was born, lived and died on Bond's creek, where he sleeps. His life began on May 11, 1825, and ended in 1898. He married Miss Eliza Jane Martin, and was the father of six children; viz., Baxter McGregor, Misses Callie, and Mattie, Highland; Bryson, the late Mrs. Josephine Saterfield; and Mrs. Frankie (Marion) Alkire, who now lives at McMechen, Marshall county.

**Alexander McGregor**, born on March 7, 1827, died in his young manhood. And Susan, born March 5, 1817, died in 1876, unmarried. Elizabeth, born February 2, 1812, died August 12, 1852. Another son named Thomas, born May 25, 1820, died at the age of five months and fifteen days.

**Jeanette McGregor**, the only daughter that reared a family, born in 1821, was married to Leonard S. Hall, brother of John S. Hall, the blind poet, who was long a leading barrister of New Martinsville; and after his death, in 1875, she went to Wheeling, where she spent her last hours at the home of her daughter, Mrs. Addie Baggs, in 1904.

Her other children are as follows: Mrs. Sue Newman, Hon. Septimus Hall, who was a member of the State Constitutional Convention in 1872, and who has since been a member of both houses of the Legislature, Bruce Hall, and the late William, all well-known lawyers of New Martinsville.

At the time of the coming of the McGregors, this country was engaged in its second war with Great Britain, and it was the custom of the British men-of-war to take young unmarried men from the emigrant ships bound for these shores and press them into their service; and on board this vessel, as a member of the McGregor party, was a young man by the name of Ferguson, who was made the unfortunate victim of this custom; he being seized and taken on board a British man-of-war, from which he escaped by swimming to shore at some point on the coast of Florida. From here he made his way to Canada, and finally, back to the place of his nativity at Edinburgh, Scotland, where he became a prosperous business man.

**Thomas McGregor**, senior, an elder brother of John, senior, came to America also, and settled in Indiana, where

he lived and died. He married but had no children; but as above stated, he partly reared his nephew, who bore his own name—Thomas McGregor.

**The Halls.**—"About two hundred years ago there was a young farmer by the name of Hall residing in the Northern part of England." He fell in love with a beautiful Scotch lassie, wooed and won her; and, doubtlessly, influenced by the wonderful tales they had heard of the New World, shortly after their marriage, they crossed the ocean and settled at Duck Bridge, Maryland, not far from Baltimore. Here, after rearing a family of several children, they died at an advanced age.

One of their sons, Samuel, married, and was the father of two sons, Thomas and Joseph; and when the Revolutionary war broke out, the father and the elder son, Thomas, took up arms in defense of the colonies, and served under the direct command of General Washington.

Samuel and his wife died within two days of each other, and were laid in the same grave; and after their death, their sons crossed the mountains and settled in Pendleton county (W.) Virginia, on the South branch of the Potomac, where they were engaged in farming.

Joseph was first married to Miss Barbara Dickenson, and David, John, Samuel, Thomas, and Nancy, were the children of this union.

After her death, he (Joseph) removed to Harrison county, where he was again married to Mrs. Elizabeth Reger Talbott, who was the mother of his three sons, Jacob R., Enoch, and Philip; and his two daughters, Kathrine, and Phoebe Hall. Here he died in 1821, at the age of eighty years, and his widow, who survived him, lived to the age of eighty-seven.

**John Hall**, a son of his first union, married Miss Elizabeth Gregg, and was the father of Samuel G. Hall, the Ritchie county pioneer, and of four other children; viz., Louis Chestine, Thomas, Nancy and Elizabeth.

**Samuel G. Hall** was born in Harrison county, in 1803; and there the days of his youth and his young manhood were spent. In 1823, he was married to Miss Rachel Hudkins, daughter of Barton Hudkins, whose history appears among

the early settlers of White Oak, and after spending the first nineteen years of their married life in Barbour and Tyler counties, they came to Ritchie in 1842, and took up their residence on Bond's creek, at the mouth of Dog Comfort, on a part of the farm that is now the homestead of Thomas Dye. Two years later they emigrated to Indiana, and there, in 1846, Mr. Hall fell asleep, and at New Buffalo, Michigan, his ashes lie. In 1849, Mrs. Hall, with her three younger children, returned to Bond's creek, where she continued to reside until 1874, when she removed to St. Mary's, where she bade adieu to earth in 1883, and at Highland she lies at rest.

The children of this family were twelve in number—seven girls and five boys: Naomi (who married Jacob Bosler), Sacharissa (Amos Gorrell), and Rebecca (Wilbert Rider), have all passed on. Sarah A. is Mrs. S. P. Howell, of Indiana; Elizabeth, the late venerable widow of William McGregor, of Highland; and Misses Mary J., and Nannie P., reside at St. Mary's. Miss Nannie has led a very active life, she having taught school for forty-four years in Indiana, and West Virginia. In 1883-4, she was principal of the St. Mary's school—an honor that has never been conferred on any other member of her sex.

She has been engaged as a teacher in Sunday-school work for more than fifty years, and was President of the St. Mary's organization, of the W. C. T. U. for seventeen years.

Leonard S. Hall, the eldest son of the family, was a member of the Richmond Convention that passed the ordinance of secession. He took an active interest in the affairs of the Confederacy during the war, and at its close went to Wetzel county, where he served as Prosecuting Attorney, and rose to eminence at the bar. Here he died in 1875. (See McGregor Family.)

Simon Hall, who now resides in Indiana, took up arms in behalf of the Union cause. William W. also served as a Union soldier, and was a lawyer of ability. He practiced at the bar of Wetzel county until 1870, when he removed to St. Mary's, where he held the office of Prosecuting Attorney for fourteen years. Here he passed from earth in September, 1884.



Allen S., who died at Fort Sill, Indian territory, in 1880, was a Confederate soldier; and, on comparing notes with his brother, William, in after life, found that they had unwittingly "fought against each other in seven different battles."

John S. Hall, the blind poet, of St. Mary's, is the youngest member of the family; and to his interesting career, which is set apart from all the others in this history by the hand-i-cap of blindness, we dedicate a little corner of this work—to Ritchie county's first poet. (See Poet's Corner.)

Hon. Septimus Hall, of New Martinsville, who has been State Senator, and is now a member of the House of Delegates, is a grandson of Samuel G. Hall, he being a son of Leonard, and Mrs. Jeannette McGregor Hall.

**The Pyles.**—This family comes of English stock. Elisha Pyles was a soldier of the war of 1812, and tradition says at its close he was sent to the Northwest in the campaign against the Indians, and that he either died or lost his life in battle in Ohio near the year 1817. However, he never returned; and in 1820 his widow, Mrs. Kathrine Crawford Pyles, of Monongalia county, with her two orphaned children, Penelope, a daughter of a few summers; and William, a child of three, emigrated to Middlebourne, in Tyler county, where she remained for a few years—until she was married to John Cunningham, son of Edward Cunningham, an early settler at the mouth of Whiskey run. And after her marriage to Cunningham they settled at the forks of Husher's run, where they remained until her son had established a home of his own; and they then removed to Ohio, where death overtook them.

Five children were born of her union with Cunningham:

The late C. B. Cunningham, of Ohio; the late B. F., of Gilmer county; and Edward, of Missouri; and Micha, who died at Mineral, Ohio; and Laura, who is married and resides near Guisville, that state.

Penelope, the daughter of the first union, married against her mother's wishes and went away and was never heard from again.

**William I. Pyles**, the son of the first union, who was born

on March 31, 1817, was the progenitor of the Ritchie county family.

After his mother came to Middlebourne, he lived with two families by the name of Sayre and Hayne, until she married again; and on Husher's run, at the home of his step-father, he grew to manhood.

On March 30, 1837, he was married to Miss Elizabeth Cunningham, daughter of Elijah and Sarah Wigner Cunningham, and granddaughter of William, of Cornwallis, who was born on March 29, 1816, and soon after their marriage, settled on Husher's run, where they remained until 1839, when they removed to Bond's creek and settled on land owned by John Rawson—and made the improvement that was afterwards purchased by John Weekly; and also the one that passed into the hands of John Lacy at an early day.

Mr. Rawson entered a thousand acres of land on this creek at the small cost of one dollar eighty cents for the entire tract; and after making the improvements above mentioned on the Rawson land, Mr. Pyles purchased a farm of his own farther up the creek. And from here he went to the Madison Lambert farm, where he resided for some time, and where he run a water-mill.

He finally removed to the head of Big Knot, where he fell asleep on March 29, 1892. His wife died on August 20, 1894, and side by side they lie at rest in the Beech Grove cemetery; here, too, their eldest son, who died in 1845, is also sleeping.

Mr. Pyles was noted for his "craze" for planting out fruit trees, and wherever he lived, he left a young orchard as a memorial.

His children are as follows:

Sarah, who is the widow of the late J. A. Lacey, resides in Ohio; Barbara, who married S. A. Rawson, died in 1877; Serena B., who resides at Hebron, is the widow of the late John Wricke; Laura V. is the widow of J. W. Hawkins, and at Parkersburg she resides; Susanna is Mrs. A. Bevers, of West Union; and W. Harrison Pyles, who is unmarried, is of Hebron.

**The Weeklys.**—The autumn of 1847 brought John Week-

ly from Tyler county to Bond's creek, and thus added another good family to the permanent citizenship of the county.

Mr. Weekly was born in 1790, and was a veteran of the war of 1812. He was first married to a Miss Gatrell, who died in early life, leaving two sons and three daughters; and in 1825, he again took the marriage vow, when he claimed Miss Sarah Garrett as his bride; and seven children were the result of this union. Mr. Weekly died on July 5, 1878, and his wife, Sarah, who was born in 1804, on January 26, 1864. Both sleep at Highland.

The children of the first marriage were: Stephen, who married Miss Nancy Garrett, and lived and died on Goose creek, where he reared a large family. Thomas, who went West; Mary (Mrs. Hillery Pratt), Rachel (Mrs. John T. Lacy), and Mrs. Dorcas Wright, all of this county; with the possible exception of Mrs. Wright.

The children of the second union: Richard (married Miss Ada Corbin), Justus (Miss Lucreta Carpenter), John (Miss Orpha Slocum), Rhoda (Mrs. George Corbin), Jane (Mrs. Henry Williamson), Elizabeth (Mrs. John Farmington), and Sarah (Mrs. Jacob Pratt), all of whom reared large families except Justus, who died childless; and all were citizens of this county, but Jane and Elizabeth.

**The Lacys.**—For more than seventy years the name of Lacy has had a prominent connection with the citizenship of Bond's creek.

John T. Lacy, the founder of this family, was born in Fauquier county, Virginia, in 1806; and in 1832 he was married to Miss Rachel Weekly, and a few years later, came to this county and took up his residence near two miles north of Highland, on the old homestead that is still in the hands of his heirs. Here, in 1857, Mrs. Lacy passed from earth after having given birth to seven children; and two years later he married Miss Naomi Hudkins, sister of Daniel Hudkins, of Cabin run, and six children were born of this union.

Mr. Lacy was an old time pedagogue, and he taught the first school on Bond's creek; in a log house of "primitive style," that stood where the Lacy school house now stands.

He was always interested in educational and religious work, and contributed liberally to both causes.

His father died when he was quite young, and his mother then married Mr. Henry Haddox,<sup>1</sup> a veteran of the Revolutionary war, and they came to Bond's creek, and made their home with Mr. Lacy for a time, and then went to Kansas, where Mrs. Haddox died. After her death Mr. Haddox returned to the home of his step-son, and spent the remainder of his days, dying at the advanced age of ninety years.

Mr. Lacy died in 1883, and his second wife, in 1900. All sleep within the bosom of the Highland cemetery.

The children of his first marriage are: Mrs. Elizabeth Pratt, and Mrs. Fannie Pratt, who survive; and Mary Jane, the late wife of William Bolton, of Tyler county; the late Mrs. Martha (Samuel) Rawson, and James, of Bond's creek.

The children of the second union are: P. L. Lacy, Wilbur; Mrs. Emma Hayhurst, Ellenboro; A. L. Lacy, Nebraska; Mrs. Ida Brown, J. B. and Miss Ella Lacy, Pennsboro.

Mrs. Ida Brown, and perhaps other members of the family, have been teachers.

**Edward Cunningham** was one of the earliest pioneers on Bond's creek, he having settled at the mouth of Whiskey run at a very early day. He was a native of Harrison county, and a brother of Elijah M., who married the sister of Thomas Harris. He later removed to Husher's run, where he died, and at Ellenboro he lies at rest.

His sons were Adam, John, William, Thomas, Elijah, and James; and his daughter, Mary or Polly, as she was called, became the second wife of Elijah Husher, of Husher's run.

Murphy Cunningham, a grandson of this pioneer, who is now very old, lives at Poynette, this state, and Mrs. Laura Fellows, a granddaughter, resides in Ohio, as do a number of his other descendants, Moses Cunningham, of Ellenboro; and Joseph, of Shultz, are other grandsons.

**The Martins.**—Martin, too, is an old and worthy Bond's creek name.

---

<sup>1</sup>Henry Haddox was a nephew of Raleigh Haddox, of the South fork, and his only daughter, Julia, married Frank Cook, of Parkersburg.

John Martin was born in the New Jersey colony, of English parentage, in the first quarter of the eighteenth century; and he, with his son, Joseph, fought in behalf of the colonies during the American Revolution. He being a commissioned officer in General Greene's army. Shortly after the close of this struggle, he emigrated to what is now West Virginia, and settled at Wheeling, and finally, removed to Athens, Ohio, where he died at the age of ninety-nine years.

His son, Joseph, was born in New Jersey, in 1758, and during the residence of the family at Wheeling, he married Miss Martha Bryson, an Irish lassie, who crossed to America at the age of twelve years, and near the dawn of the nineteenth century, he removed to Tyler county, where he died in 1833.

His son, Ephraim, was born in Tyler county, on August 18, 1803, and, in 1831, he was married to Miss Sarah Allen, of Lewis county, who was of German extraction, and took up his residence in his native county, where he remained until 1848, when he came to Bond's creek, and settled on the farm that is now the home of his son, Van Martin, near Pike. Here he continued to live until 1900, when he was laid in the Highland cemetery at the age of ninety-seven years. His wife had preceded him home by nine years.

He was the father of the following named children—some of whom reside here and are identified among our leading citizens:

Mrs. Eliza J. McGregor, Highland, who has passed her seventy-sixth mile stone; Van Martin, of Pike, aged seventy-three; Joab Martin, of Pennsboro, aged seventy-one; Mrs. Susan Freeland, Morgan county, Ohio, aged sixty-nine, all of whom bid fair to carry out the traditional longevity of the family. Joseph Bryson Martin, with his brother, Joab, were soldiers of the Union army, but he lost his life at Cloyd Mountain.

**The Campbells.**—Campbell is another Bond's creek name that stands for good citizenship. This family is of Irish origin. Robert Campbell, whose ancestors emigrated from Ireland to Scotland, and from thence to America, married Miss Margaret Bell, and settled in Hancock county, (W.)



Virginia, where they reared nine children—seven sons and two daughters. Two of these sons, Archibald and William Campbell were identified among the settlers of this creek.

**Archibald Campbell** married Miss Jane Adams, of Brooke county, who was of Scotch descent, and they came to Bond's creek near the year 1845; but afterwards removed to Upland, in Mason county, where they found a resting place.

Serena A. Campbell, who was laid in the Highland cemetery in 1905, was the late wife of Van A. Martin, of Pike. Mrs. Malinda A. Locke resides at the old home near Upland, and Samantha, Eliza, Bradford, and Wylie lie in the cemetery at Upland.

**William Campbell** married Miss Susan Adams, the sister of his brother's wife, and they came to Bond's creek, near 1853, and remained until they were laid away in the Highland cemetery.

Maria A., their eldest daughter, is Mrs. J. F. Bolton, of Beech Grove; Anne E., who was laid in the Highland cemetery, in 1891, was the late Mrs. Aaron Stuart; and Emma G., Milton A., Oliver H., and William Lamar, none of whom were married, all rest in this cemetery.

Milton A., who served as a soldier in the Union army (in the 14th West Va. Infantry), died in a hospital at Parkersburg, in 1864. And Oliver H., who enlisted in the same regiment, died in the Danville prison, in Georgia, in November, 1864.

**The Rollinses.**—Moses Rollins was one of the very earliest pioneers on lower Bond's creek. He was born on July 8, 1763, and died during the winter of 1858-9, at the age of ninety-six years. He was a veteran of the Revolution, and a British cannon-ball had taken off both legs, and "so he laid down his arms." And he carried bullets from the enemy's guns in his hip to the hour of his death. He lies in the "Taylor burying-ground," and his wife, Nancy, who was born in 1795, probably, rests by his side.

From a well-worn old family Bible the following record was taken:

Henry Rollins (born April 1, 1810), Jeremiah (January 30, 1813), Sarah (May 9, 1815), Edward (June 1, 1817),

Rebecca (May 6, 1819), Jemima (February 15, 1821), James (January 6, 1823), William (November 29, 1824), Lemuel (October 15, 1827), Elizabeth (January 6, 1830), and Jesse M. (September 25, 1832).

The data concerning this family is very meager, but the descendants are quite numerously scattered throughout Ritchie and adjoining counties. B. F. Rollins, of Cairo; Amos, of Cornwallis; and the late John, of Lawford; are grandsons of Moses Rollins.

**The Pratts** merit a place among the older people of Bond's creek, though not so early as many of the rest.

Thomas P. Pratt, the head of this family, was a Monongalia county product; and from there he came to this county in 1856, and settled on the Luke Hemsworth farm, on Big Knot run, where he spent his last moments on April 16, 1867, and at Hebron he lies at rest.

His wife, Mrs. Cynthia Anne Evans Pratt, was born in Monongalia county, on April 29, 1804, and died on October 14, 1869, and was laid by his side.

Their family consisted of the following named members:

Maria M. (1831-1852), unmarried; William O. (1839-1868), unmarried; John W. (1840—died in youth); Phebe (1845-1845); Thomas B. (1856-1854); Martha A. (1835-1896), married George Shingleton, and died in Pleasants county, leaving five children; Dudley N. (1837-1891), married Miss Fanny Lacy, and spent his life on Husher's run, where his only heir, John B. Pratt, now lives. Margaret (1846—), married John Wricke and died at Hebron, leaving no issue. And James E. Pratt, the remaining member of the family, spent his life in this county.

**James E. Pratt** was born in Monongalia county, on September 26, 1842, and with his parents, came to Bond's creek, in his boyhood. At the age of twenty years he took up his sword in defense of the Union, and served for two years in Company G, Fourth Regiment West Virginia Cavalry. He manifested quite an interest in educational matters and was a member of the Board of Education of Clay district at the time of his death, and was also a member of the Grand Army Post at Pennsboro.

On October 24, 1867, he was married to Miss Sarah Elizabeth Hogue, and thirteen children were the result of this union. He died at Beech Grove, on April 12, 1909, and was taken to the U. B. cemetery at Pennsboro, for burial. Mrs. Pratt still survives.

The children: Arah, the eldest daughter, is Mrs. A. R. Horner, of Parkersburg; Cynthia is the wife of Dr. L. H. Hayhurst, of Pullman; Bertha is Mrs. R. L. Lacy, of Marietta; E. E. Pratt, is of Clarksburg; J. I., of Charleston; O. C., of Parkersburg; T. O., of Pittsburg; Harry, of Parkersburg; Luther and Earle, are at home, and Asa, Andy, and Charles died in childhood.

## CHAPTER XIII

---

### Husher's Run



HIS stream is a tributary of Bond's creek, and its name perpetuates the memory of its first settler, George Husher, who was, also, the first settler of Bond's creek. And though it is but a small stream, it drains a fertile region, and not a few prominent pioneer names have an association with its history.

**Elijah Cunningham**, son of William, was one of the earliest settlers after Jacob Husher. He was a native of the "Old Dominion;" and his wife was Miss Sarah Wigner, sister of John Wigner, junior. Here they both spent the greater part of their lives, and in the Ellenboro cemetery, they lie at rest. He died during the autumn of 1868; and she, in 1882, at the age of ninety years.

Their eldest daughter, Elizabeth, married Wm. I. Pyles, and was the mother of W. H. Pyles, of Hebron; Sarah Ann was the late Mrs. William Wells—mother of George Wells, of Pennsboro; Barbara became Mrs. John A. Webb, and went to Kansas; Emeline is Mrs. McLean, of Ohio; Cathrine was the late Mrs. Van Cundiff, of Danville, Illinois; Mary Jane, who is still single, resides at Belpre, Ohio; William, the only son (married Margaret Curry), resides near Pennsboro.

**John Wigner** was the first settler at Ellenboro. He was of German descent and of Pennsylvania birth; and he came to the Smithville vicinity, from the "City of Brotherly Love," with his parents, Mr. and Mrs. John Wigner, senior. He was first married to Miss Katherine Wetzel, a near relative of the distinguished Lewis Wetzel, who was, also, of German line-

age; and with her took up his residence on the G. W. Lambert farm, near Ellenboro, about the year 1814. His second wife was Miss Sarah Ann Larison. He was a soldier of the war of 1812. He sold his possessions here to Basil Williamson, and went to Harrison county, where he "heired his six feet of earth."

His children were two in number: Jacob Wigner, junior, and Mrs. Mary (Andrew) Johnson.

George B. Johnson, and Mrs. Mary Wigner, of Ellenboro; Mrs. Jabez Elliott, junior, of Calhoun county; and Jackson Johnson, of Indiana, are his grandchildren.

His two brothers, Jacob and Henry Wigner, also, found homes in this part of the county near the same time.

**Jacob Wigner, senior**, was married to Miss Leah Cunningham, daughter of pioneer William, of Harrisville and Cornwallis, and settled on Stuart's run, on the farm that has since been known as the "Patrick Cochran homestead." Here his death occurred in 1853, and at Riddel's chapel, beside his wife, he rests. He was the builder of the first dwelling in the town of Ellenboro.

His children were: Mrs. Joseph Rush (the only surviving one), the late D. R. Wigner, of Pike; Elijah, William, James, Mrs. W. B. Carpenter, and Henry, who died in youth, all sleep in this county; and John S. Wigner, and Mrs. Susan Clarke, in Pleasants county.

**Henry Wigner** was married to Miss Elizabeth Lowther, daughter of Jesse Lowther, of Cornwallis, and settled on what is best known as "the Hitchcock farm"—now the home of J. S. Pratt, near Ellenboro. But he afterwards removed to the Cairo vicinity, where he passed from earth, at a ripe old age, and in the Egypt cemetery, with his companion, his ashes lie.

His children were: William, of Ellenboro; Wesley, of Pennsboro; Mrs. Susan (John) Heaton, of Harrisville; and Phebe, who died in youth.

**Michael Johnson** was another early settler on Husher's run. He was born and reared in "Old Erin;" and there he was married to Miss Hannah Hughes, a relative of Jesse and Elias Hughes, and from there, they fled to America from



religious persecution and settled in Virginia. They came to the Ellenboro vicinity, in 1827, where they remained until they passed to the "home over there."

Their family consisted of eight children; viz., George and Andrew, were both drowned while crossing the Ohio river in a skiff, in 1834; William went to Iowa; Mrs. Susan Gaston, Misses Dorcas and Rebecca Johnson were all of Harrison county; and Maria, the wife of Ezekiel Bee, was of Berea.

**Andrew Johnson** married Miss Mary Wigner, daughter of John Wigner, junior, and was the father of the venerable George B. Johnson, and Mrs. Mary Wigner, of Ellenboro.

Mr. Johnson is now seventy-six (1909) years of age, and lives in the same vicinity where he was born; he having never been beyond the limits of the state. His memory carries him back to the days when the present site of Ellenboro was a sugar-camp, and the public highways were little more than bridle-paths.

He married Miss Elizabeth Parks, daughter of Nathaniel Parks, an early pioneer of this county, and is the father of one son, W. A. Johnson, of Pennsboro.

**Nathaniel Parks** was born in Harrison county, on June 11, 1803, and came to this county in his early manhood (near 1825), and married Miss Barbara Cunningham, daughter of William, of Cornwallis, and settled in the Harrisville vicinity. He later removed to near Ellenboro, where his life came to a close in 1895. His wife was born in 1803, and died in 1887. Both sleep in the Ellenboro cemetery. They were the parents of the following named children: The late Wm. H., of Cairo; James M., of Ellenboro; John C., of Cornwallis; Mrs. Edith (Benjamin) Wricke, Pike; Susan first married Wilson A. Gribble, who lost his life in battle during the Civil war, and she then became Mrs. Robert Hancock, and went to Wisconsin, where she died; Mrs. George B. Johnson, of Ellenboro, already mentioned, is the other daughter; Martin died at Washington city during the Civil war; John and William were also soldiers of the Civil war.

**John Rawson** was another very early settler in the Ellenboro vicinity, on the farm that is now the home of John Fowler. He married Miss Nancy Husher, daughter of George

Husher, after whom the stream was named, and here spent the remnant of his days. He was one of the earliest millers in this section. He first owned a horse-mill, and later secured steam power and run a grist and saw-mill combined. He died in July, 1861, and his wife, in August of the following year, and both rest on the old homestead. He had no children, and he willed his property to two of his nephews.

**William Carpenter, senior**, was the first settler of the Yerkey homestead, on Husher's run. He was born in Steuben county, New York, in 1802, and there, in 1821, he was married to Miss Nancy T. Armstrong, who was born in the same county in 1805; and after a few years' residence in the "Empire state," they emigrated to Potter county, Pennsylvania, and from there, came to Husher's run in the spring of 1841. He was one of the early ministers of the Baptist church in this part of the county, and his labors continued until a few years before his death, in 1880. Here he passed away, and within the bounds of this vicinity he found a resting place. He was the father of six children: Lovera, the eldest daughter, is Mrs. William Wigner, of Stuart's run; Lucretia is the widow of the late Justus Weekly, of Bond's creek; Nellie was the late wife of John G. Wigner; Nancy J., died in childhood; Wm. B., late of Washburn, is now of Tyler county; and J. W., who married Miss Rosalina Wilson, resides at Bel-laïre, Ohio.

Along with Mr. Carpenter from Pennsylvania came Frederick Tanner, Truman Stephens, and Daniel Vancourt.

Mr. Tanner was a mill-wright, and as he was a bachelor, he remained as a member of the Carpenter household until his death, in 1864, at the age of eighty-five years.

**Truman Stephens** was a native of Massachusetts; and his wife, Roena Kibbee, was born in New York; and for a short time after their marriage, they resided in the "Empire state," and from there, emigrated to Potter county, Pennsylvania, and from thence to the Ellenboro vicinity—to the farm now owned by Benjamin McGinnis—in 1841.

Here their lives closed at the home of their daughter, Mrs. Vancourt, and in the Ellenboro cemetery they lie in their last sleep.

They were the parents of four daughters; viz., Liza was the late Mrs. James McGee; Amanda Miranda was Mrs. Daniel Vancourt; Jane first married a man by the name of Calhoun, and after his death, she became Mrs. Weekly. And Lucinda, the only survivor of the family, is Mrs. Martin Cochran, of Tollgate.

Mr. Stephens was a soldier of the war of 1812.

**Daniel Vancourt** and his wife, Mrs. Amanda Miranda Stephens Vancourt, settled on a farm adjoining the Carpenter homestead, and there remained until he was laid to rest on his own farm. They were the parents of the following named children:

Julia A., who became Mrs. Adam Raley, and went to Baltimore; Amanda M., married Wm. Moore, and lived on Stuart's run; Phebe L., became Mrs. William Parish, of Marietta, Ohio; Mary Cathrine is Mrs. Presley Rollins, of Husher's run; Margaret A., Mrs. James King, of Marietta; Truman D., Jane, and Mary Matilda have passed on; and David A. lives in Roane county.

**Joseph Cochran** was another early Pennsylvanian in the Ellenboro vicinity. His father, John Cochran, came from Ireland during the Revolutionary war, and at once took up arms in behalf of the colonists, and served for three years. At the close of this struggle, he married Miss Elizabeth Adams, of Greene county, Pennsylvania, and settled at Pittsburg. There Joseph Cochran was born, and there he was married to Miss Sarah Gill, of Mercer county, Pennsylvania; and in 1844, they removed to this county. Their children were, Jonathan, Samuel, Martin, Kathrine J., Sarah, Nancy, and Elizabeth (who married Elijah Cunningham). Martin Cochran married Miss Lucinda Stephens, and he is the only one of the family that lives in this county, his residence being at Tollgate. The rest reside in the West.(?)

**William Hitchcock** was the pioneer of the Pratt farm, one mile east of Ellenboro, at the mouth of the small stream that bears his name—"Hitchcock run."

He married Miss Phebe McKinney and came here early in the century, and remained until he answered the final sum-

mons. Here he and his wife and nearly all of their descendants slumber.

His children were as follows:

Michael, William, Waldo, Nicholas, Mary, and Florence, all of whom have passed on. Mary died in youth, Florence in early womanhood, and Michael, the only one of the household who married, left a family. But they, too, have nearly all passed on.

**The Corbins** have been prominent citizens of the county for sixty years, and in this chapter they claim a place.

English in origin, they came to America in Colonial times and settled in the "Old Dominion." George Corbin was married to Miss Sallie Jennings, of Virginia, who belonged to the same family as the distinguished William Jennings Bryan, and their son, John W. Corbin, was the head of the Ritchie county family.

**John W. Corbin** was born in Culpepper county, Virginia, on October 7, 1786, and served as a soldier in the war of 1812. On January 14, 1819, he was married to Miss Rebecca Williams, daughter of James and Barsheba Williams, who was born in Monongalia county, on February 8, 1803; and from Booth creek, Taylor county, with their large family, they removed to Husher's run, in November, 1850. Here they passed away—he, on July 24, 1878, and she, on April 20, 1885, and both rest in the Ellenboro cemetery.

Their family consisted of thirteen children: viz., Sallie, Oliver Perry, Frances, Alexander M., George, Elizabeth, Ephatha, Ada, Joanna, Mariana, Pelina, Josephus, and Ocran Corbin, all of whom married and reared families, except Frances and Mariana, who died in childhood.

**Sallie Corbin**, the eldest, who was born on February 16, 1820, married Hiram Wilkinson, and after a long residence here, they removed to Salem, where she died in December, 1902. Her family consisted of nine children: Loman, of Indiana; Celia (Mrs. Fenton Elifritz), of Ohio; Mary (Mrs. A. J. Pritchard), of Parkersburg; Rachel (Mrs. Wm. Childers), of Salem; Frances (Mrs. Benjamin Crouser), Parkersburg; Benjamin, Daniel, Josephus, and Ocran Wilkinson. The last two named died in childhood.

**Oliver Perry Corbin** was born on November 10, 1821, and on March 2, 1845, he was married to Miss Nancy Ann Taylor, who passed on near the year 1855, leaving six children; and in 1857, he was again married to Miss Mary Lindsey, and twelve children were the result of this union. After calling Ritchie county his home for a number of years, he removed to Jackson county, where his life came to a close.

The children of the first marriage were: Gustavus Adolphus, Rebecca Ann (Mrs. Robert Jones), Joseph Taylor, Lorenzo Dow, Mary Virginia (Mrs. John Faber), and Martha Columbia (wife of the Rev. W. H. Maddox). The last two mentioned were twins. All reared families of their own, except L. D. Corbin, who died in youth.

The children of the second marriage: Arelions<sup>2</sup> B., Alice J. (Mrs. A. T. Maddox), Florence Belle (Mrs. J. H. G. Winter), Lizzie (Mrs. D. E. Kessel), John D., Julius C., Ella (Mrs. E. D. Kessel), Chestinie M., Zorah (Mrs. C. R. Smith), and one who died in infancy.

**Alexander McKra Corbin**, born March 13, 1827, was married to Miss Margaret Williams, and finally, removed from this county to Parkersburg, where he spent his last hours. His children were twelve in number: Festus, Belle (Mrs. Theodore Butcher), Miss Rebecca, Dean (who died in youth), Susana (Mrs. John Hudkins), Luda (died in youth), Eliza (Mrs. Frank Riley), Elizabeth (Mrs. Maxwell), Abraham, Laura (Mrs. John Fredline), Arilda (Mrs. Edward Shantaley), and Rufus Corbin.

**George W. Corbin**, born June 27, 1829, married Miss Rhoda Weekly, daughter of John and Sarah Garrett Weekly, and lived and died in this county. He was the father of the late Dr. M. L. Corbin, Arlington, Mrs. Bessie (J. F.) Lowther, and Wm. S. Corbin, all of this county; J. M., of Illinois; Mrs. Saccharissa (J. M.) Hughes, Parkersburg; Mrs. Jane Phillips, wife of the Rev. Mr. Phillips, of the Pittsburg M. P. conference; Rev. O. L. Corbin, of the Congregationalist church of California; and the late Rev. J. D. Corbin, of the Pittsburg Methodist Protestant conference. This family have also been prominently known in educational circles in this county.



**Elizabeth Corbin**, born June 25, 1831, was married to George Cunningham, and removed to Tyler county, where death overtook her. Her children: Martin Van Buren Cunningham, Mary Jane (Mrs. Michael Adams), Andrew J., Pauline (Mrs. James Bell), Thomas B., John W., Joanna, who died in infancy, Oliver P., and Lettie, who is Mrs. Isaac Williams.

**Ephatha Corbin**, born January 16, 1833, was married to James Cunningham, and of this union ten children were born; viz., Jasper N. Cunningham, Permilia (Mrs. Mary Hammett), Sarah (Mrs. Edward Friends), John (died in youth), Rocellana (Mrs. Thomas Mahoney), Josephus (unmarried), Amber (Mrs. Henry Rexroad), Viola (widow of the late Dr. D. F. Ireland), the late Edmund D., and Emily, who is Mrs. Charles French.

**Ada Corbin**, born on July 23, 1836, is now Mrs. Richard Weekly, of Bond's creek. And their children are: Frances, who married Clarke Saterfield, C. C. Weekly, Harlan P., Mosella (Mrs. Dudley Smith), Theodosia (Mrs. F. Morgan), Albert, the late Emma, the late Draper, who died in youth, Samuel, Irena (Mrs. Earle Flesher), and Dollie (Mrs. Elmer Saterfield).

**Joanna Corbin**, born February 28, 1838, was married to Thomas Rawson, and removed from this county to Elizabeth, Wirt county, where she died. Her children: Wm. J., Albert J., John W., Burleigh H., Charles E., Frank, Joseph C., Leslie B. Rawson, Mollie R. (Mrs. Samuel Morris), and Dollie B., who is Mrs. Frank Wiseman.

**Paulina Corbin**, born on July 27, 1841, was married to Alfred Fowler, of Ellenboro, and remained in this county until after the death of her husband, when she removed to Parkersburg, where she now resides with her son, Burleigh Fowler. Her other children are: Dexter, Thomas, Palmer, Lotta, who is Mrs. D. B. Patton, of Harrisville; and Hattie (Mrs. J. D. Hill), Williamstown.

**Josephus Corbin**, born on November 3, 1843, is still a resident of this county. He was first married to Miss Juliana Hogue, of Bond's creek, and eight children were the result of this union; viz., Ollie (Mrs. William Boggess), Zannie (Mrs.

Okey Hill), Alonzo F. Corbin, Sallie (Mrs. M. O. Morgan), Lillie (Mrs. Samuel Campbell), Floyd, and Howard, who are at home, and one son who died in infancy. His second wife was Miss Drusilla Petit.

**Ocran Corbin** was born on September 30, 1845, and died at his home in this county two or three years since. His wife was Miss Rachel Taylor, daughter of James Taylor and granddaughter of Edmund Taylor, and their children were twelve in number; viz., Oliver P., John, James (who died in young manhood), Charles, Frank (a lawyer), Wade, and Grover, who both died in youth, Lester, Josephine (Mrs. Hubert Moss), Rosella and Kate, who are at home with their mother; and one daughter died in infancy.

---

Since finishing the above account, a bit of valuable information concerning the Corbin ancestry comes to us from Miss Christine Washington, of Charlestown, West Virginia, which we here add: *wife Alice*

Henry Corbin crossed to the Virginia colony near the year 1654, and settled in King and Queen county. He had three sons and five daughters: Henry, Thomas, Garwin, Letitia, Alice, Winifred, Anne, and Frances.

Henry died young. Thomas never married. Garwin married several times. Letitia became the wife of Richard Lee, of Mt. Pleasant; Alice married Phillip Lightfoot; Winifred, Leroy Griffin; Anne, William Taylor; and Frances became the wife of Governor Edmund Jennings, of Rippon, Virginia. And doubtless from her Sallie Jennings Corbin, above mentioned, is descended.

**Garwin Corbin**, the one son of the family that left issue, married for his second wife Jane, daughter of John Lane, of York river, who was probably the mother of all his children, but Miss Bassett, daughter of Wm. Bassett, was another wife. However, his daughter, Jennie Corbin, married Col. John Bushrod, and her daughter, Hannah, was the wife of John Augustine Washington, the brother of George Washington.

Perhaps the present generations may find this bit of information valuable in tracing their ancestry, as it came too late for farther investigation on our part.

**The Fowlers.**—Another family whose name has stood for

good citizenship in this part of the county for sixty years is that of "Fowler."

Henry Fowler, son of Isaac and Mary Komer Fowler, was of German lineage and of Virginia birth. He first opened his eyes on earth on the Osage river, in 1808; and in 1841, he was married to Miss Elizabeth Coffman, who was also a native of Virginia; and near the year 1850, they came to Husher's run, and settled on what is now designated as the "Barnes farm," and a little later, purchased the old Husher homestead, and here the remainder of their lives were spent. Mr. Fowler passed away in 1872; and his wife, who was born on August 15, 1819, survived until 1894. Both lie at rest in the Husher's run burying-ground.

Their family consisted of the following named children, all of whom survive, except Albert, the eldest son, who died in this county several years ago: Thomas resides in Indiana; M. D., in Calhoun county; Mary is the wife of B. H. Wilson, and Nancy is Mrs. W. H. Moore, both of Goff's; J. N. resides near Harrisville; Martha is Mrs. William Rawson, of Maryland; and John H. Fowler, the youngest son, lives at the old home on Husher's run.

**Hamilton.**—Almost sixty years have winged their noiseless flight since the late Caleb T. Hamilton joined the little colony on Husher's run; and his family have ever since been recognized among the good citizens of the county.

Mr. Hamilton was born in Monongalia county, in 1829, and there his youthful days were spent. His mother was Miss Margaret Pratt, and his father lost his life in an accident on the first steamboat that ever ascended the Monongahela river, as far as Morgantown.

On October 28, 1852, he was married to Miss Mary J. Cole, of Marion county, and in April of the following year, they came to Husher's run; and after a brief residence here, removed to Bond's creek, where he died on August 3, 1889, and where Mrs. Hamilton, though blind, still survives.

He was a lineal descendant of Alexander Hamilton.

He was a soldier of the Union army, and his service was in Company F, Fourteenth West Virginia Regiment Volunteers.

Seven children made up the members of this family, two of whom died in infancy, and the rest are as follows :

W. H., and F. L. Hamilton, are of Highland; J. N., of Parkersburg; C. J., of Hebron; and S. H. Hamilton, of Elkins, all of whom have families of their own.

## CHAPTER XIV

---

### Goose Creek Settled



**THE DEEMSES.**—Adam Deem was the pioneer of Goose creek. He was of English origin, but his ancestors migrated from England to Ireland, shortly after the conquest of this "Isle" by William of Orange, and from there they came to New England near the year 1725.

But the first connected and authentic history of the family in the "New World" begins with Adam Deem, senior, who was born at Hagerstown, Maryland, in 1757, and served as a soldier of the Continental army during the American Revolution. This same Adam Deem removed from the place of his nativity to Pennsylvania in his early manhood, and finally in his old age, came to this county, where he spent his last hours, on what is known as the old "Deem homestead" just across from the mouth of Goose creek. Here he died, in 1861, at the great age of one hundred four years, and on this homestead, beside his wife, he lies at rest.

He was the father of seven sons and five daughters. The names of the daughters are wanting, but the sons were as follows: Adam, junior, Phillip, Jacob, John, James, David and Isaac G. Deem. All of whom married and reared families.

**Adam Deem, junior,** married his cousin, Hannah Deem, and came here from the place of his nativity—Greene county, Pennsylvania, near the year 1810, and settled on the farm that is now owned by Mrs. M. J. Hall, near the mouth of Goose creek. He was the first denizen of the wilderness here; was a soldier of the war of 1812, and was a typical pioneer hunter. He died in the "Buckeye state" near the year 1867, and there he rests. His wife also rests in Ohio, but not by his side.



He reared a large family, which were as follows: Abraham, John, Adam (III), Isaac, Philip, Jacob, Margaret (Mrs. John Turvey), Charlotte (Mrs. M. Turvey), Melissa (Mrs. James H. Davidson), and Elizabeth (Mrs. Adam Ware).

**Philip Deem** (son of Adam, senior) was born in Bedford county, Pennsylvania, on January 10, 1785, and in 1809, he was married to Miss Rachel Kidwiler, who was born on April 1, 1790. In 1810, they came to this county and settled ten miles below Cairo, on the river—on the farm that is now owned by Cornelius Bradley, and Alexander Douglass. Here Mrs. Deem passed away, on August 5, 1856, and on January 4, 1865, her husband joined her on the other side. They both rest on the Dotson farm at Rusk.

Philip Deem was a soldier of the war of 1812, and was in the fierce engagement at Lundy's lane (on July 25, 1814). He was the father of a large family. His son, Perry, died in his early manhood; James married an Irish lady and settled at the old home, where he died in 1868; Adam, who was a minister of much ability, went to Indiana, where he fell asleep. The rest of his family were daughters: viz., Elizabeth, Rachel, Cathrine, Hannah, Roena, Mary, and Cinderilla.

Elizabeth married Peter Coyle and her only daughter is Mrs. John Booth, of Barbour county.

Hannah married James Marshall and lived in Wood county. Her children were Jacob, Frank and Alice Marshall.

Cathrine was the late Mrs. James Stuart, of Goose creek.

Roena was the late Mrs. Frederick Lemon, of Macfarlan, and Mary was the late Mrs. Benjamin Philips, of Rusk. (See Lemon and Philips histories.)

Rachel married Daniel Donley and died at her home on Elm run, in 1907. She was the last survivor of the family of Jacob Deem, and her children are—the late James, Donley, Philip, Thomas, Joseph, Rachel, Bridget, and the late Mary.

Cinderilla married John Bradley, and remained in this county, where she reared a large family; viz., Philip met a tragic death at a picnic at the Ritchie Mines in 1882; John and Rachel died young; Cornelius lives near Rusk; Mary A. is Mrs. Meyers, of Cairo; Kathrine, Mrs. L. D. Cain; Ellen, Mrs. N. B. Delaney; and Hannah is Mrs. B. T. Jackson.

**Jacob Deem** (son of Adam, senior) married Miss Mary Lazier, of Pennsylvania, and came to this county not far from the year 1810, and established his home at the mouth of Bear run, below the Oxbow, where he remained until death claimed him. He was one of the contractors of the Parkersburg and Staunton turn-pike, as early as 1838 or '9. He had five sons and four daughters; viz., James, who was the father of John Deem, of Smithville; Patrick, David, Jacob, and William; Elizabeth and Roue died unmarried; Susan is Mrs. B. B. Nutter, of Oxbow; and Louisiana, who was born in 1805, was the late Mrs. William Jenkins, who was laid in the Eddy graveyard in March, 1909.

It is claimed that Mrs. Jenkins was born in this county, and if this be true, the Deemes came here earlier than 1810. Mrs. Jenkins was married in 1825, and her husband died in 1863. Mrs. Daniel Eddy, of Macfarlan, is one of her daughters.

**James Deem** (son of Adam, senior) was a famous storyteller and hunter, and the scene of his pioneer settlement was across the Wirt county line, near what is now Freeport. Here he lived and died, and in the Freeport cemetery he lies buried.

He married Miss Rachel Sargent, who, after his death, with part of her family, went West, where she is sleeping.

Their family were as follows: Nephtalem, Jeremiah, Jefferson, James, Franklin, Lucetta (Mrs. H. D. Nutter), Catharine (Mrs. B. Mountz), Sarah (Mrs. Jesse Lee, of this county), Angeline (Mrs. Edward Lazure), Nancy (Mrs. Isaac Thornton), Matilda (Mrs. Goodnow, of the West), Armanilla (Mrs. (Mrs. Charles Ingrahm), Sacarissa and Rebecca's married names are missing, as they went West, and there chose their life companions. The families of these sons and daughters are scattered throughout Ritchie, Wood, Wirt, and some reside in the West.

**Isaac G. Deem** (son of Adam, senior) married Miss Nancy Enoch, and found a permanent home, and a final resting place on Goose creek. He was the father of ten sons and three daughters: Abraham, Calvin, Commodore, John M., Jeremiah, Matthew, Isaac, and triplets that died in infancy,

were the sons; and Margaret, who married Henry Lowther, Mary, wife of David Roberts; and Sarah Elizabeth, widow of the late Richard Dotson, and mother of Hon. C. D. Dotson, formerly of Elizabeth, but now of Parkersburg, are the daughters. They, with the two brothers, John M., and Calvin Deem, still survive.

**John Deem** (son of Adam, senior) lived and died at Freeport, in Wirt county. He was a soldier of the war of 1812, and, like the rest of the Deemses, came here very early in the century. He married twice, and had three sons at least, George, John, and Jehu Deem, and two daughters, Mrs. Rachel Black, and Mrs. Elizabeth Braden.

**David Deem** went West in his early manhood.

**Other Settlers.**—**William Douglass**, whose history occupies a place in a former chapter, was the first to mark the forest in the Glendale vicinity.

Robert Armstrong settled at the foot of Goose creek hill, and Samuel Hamilton was another early pioneer; but we have been unable to learn anything definite concerning the history of either of these gentlemen.

A man by the name of Harris made the first improvement on Bear run, a small tributary of this stream. He came here from the "City of Brotherly Love," and purchased a tract of four hundred acres of land for sheep raising purposes, but owing to his failing health, returned to his former home, after a brief stay here, and died in a short time. His daughter, Miss Rose Harris, is a teacher in the school for the Deaf and Blind, in Philadelphia.

The Harris estate was divided up and it is now owned by a number of progressive farmers, among whom are, John and Joseph Meshia, James Ross, William Sheets, B. Beall, S. S. Cowell, B. M. Cowell, and others.

Nathan and John Carter were other early settlers of Bear run, but this is all we know of their history.

A large tract of land (4000 acres) known as the "Harkness estate," which was long under litigation, but which is now owned by Brent Maxwell, also, lies on this stream.

Mrs. Cornelia Storer, a very wealthy lady of New York

city, also owns several thousand acres on Goose creek, and the Burnhams and Dr. Boles are other "landed-lords," who own large possessions here.

The name of the little stream of "Bear run" here had its origin in a fierce conflict which took place at Rock-ford, between "Injun Joe" Cunningham and a huge black bear, which resulted in the defeat of bruin, who weighed six hundred pounds when dressed. (See Cunningham chapter.)

The Ross family, though not so early as the others mentioned, have been worthy citizens here for, perhaps, sixty years.

**Robert Ross** was born on Booth creek, in Harrison county, in 1810, and being left an orphan at the age of fourteen years, went to Tennessee to live with a married sister. At this age of the world, it was the custom for the farmers to "boat" their products to New Orleans for market, and while here, he made several trips to the Crescent city on a flat boat. He served as a soldier in the Mexican war, having enlisted from Harrison county, and at the close of hostilities, again returned to his native county, where he was married to Miss Elizabeth Starks, and after spending the first few years of their married life there, they came to Goose creek, where they established a permanent home. Mr. Ross died in January, 1880, and Mrs. Ross, in April, 1886.

They were the parents of nine children; viz., Francis B. Ross, Jehu, James, Meshiac, Joseph (who lost his life in his burning dwelling early in the year 1910), Mrs. Phoebe Rinehart, Mrs. Martha Webb, Mrs. Luna Williams, all of Goose creek; and Mrs. Sophia Smith, of Washburn.

# CHAPTER XV

---

## Middle Fork Settled



HOMAS IRELAND, son of Alexander, was the first pioneer to find a home on the Middle fork of Hughes river. In October, 1820, he was married to Miss Katherine Lowther, daughter of Robert, the eldest son of Col. William; and shortly after this event, took up his residence on this river, near its confluence with the South fork, on the farm that is now the property of his son, G. M. Ireland; and here the remainder of his life was spent.



Thomas and Sarah Lowther Ireland.

As is well known, the forest at this time was full of wild animals of various species, and not long after his arrival here, he killed a large panther, which had come close to the house



and raised a disturbance with the hogs. At another time, he shot a young panther, and fearing an attack from the mother beast, lost no time until he had reached home in safety. He also killed two huge bears at different times with his "trusty rifle."

He was a man of unalloyed integrity, and of strong religious convictions, and was one of the corner-stones of the White Oak Methodist Episcopal church, he and his wife being among the charter members. And beneath the shadow of this church, side by side, they lie in their last sleep.

Their children were twelve in number: Robert, Alexander, John C., Albert, Mortimer, George M., Thomas W., J. Franklin, Elizabeth, Cathrine, Susan and Sarah.

Robert went to Kansas, where he died in 1870, and where his family still live.

Alexander resides in Ohio. John C. passed away in Dodridge county. Albert died in childhood (in 1849), and Elizabeth, at a ripe old age.

Mortimer is now a superannuated minister of the Methodist Protestant church, and his home is at Worthington, Marion county.

George M., the only one that remains here, has long been a prominent figure in Sunday school and Farmers' Institute circles, as well as in business affairs. He served as a soldier of the Union in the Civil war and rose to the rank of Captain.

Thomas W., who was identified among the teachers of this county in former years and served one term as County Superintendent, is now a prominent minister of the Methodist Protestant church, and Morgantown is his home.

J. Franklin went to Colorado many years ago, where he still lives.

Cathrine and Susan make their home with their brother, G. M., at Pullman; and Sarah is Mrs. Maulsby, of West Union.

This family, like many of the other pioneer families, has produced a host of prominent young people. Among them are the Rev. A. L. Ireland, of the Methodist Episcopal church; A. D. Ireland, of Parkersburg; Miss Addie Ireland, teacher of art in the Fairmont schools; and many others that might be mentioned.

**Archibald Lowther** was the second pioneer on the Middle fork of Hughes river. Harrison county was the place of his nativity, and near the little town of West Milford, on May 17, 1811, he first saw "the light of day." On September 23, 1834, he was married to Miss Charlotte Williard, who was born of German parentage in Greene county, Pennsylvania, on January 29, 1813; and in 1836, they came to Holbrook, and settled on the farm that is now owned by William Adams, and Mr. Townsend—the site of the original cabin being near the Townsend residence. Here, for more than forty years, the family resided (until 1876, when they sold the farm to the late John Coburn); here, Mr. Lowther suddenly fell asleep, on October 29, 1874; and here, on the old homestead, surrounded by the silent dust of five generations of the family, beside his wife, he lies at rest.

When Mr. and Mrs. Lowther arrived, their nearest neighbors were at Oxford, and at the mouth of the river; and though they did not keep a house of public entertainment, their home was known far and wide for its hospitality to strangers, and it was a general stopping place for travelers.

After the old homestead had passed into other hands, Mrs. Lowther lived with her children, until her death, on April 6, 1895. She was a woman of strong physique, and of no ordinary degree of intellect, and her whole life was characterized by kind and helpful deeds.

The children of this family were seven in number; viz., Elizabeth Jane, the first born, died at the age of seventeen years; Robert, the third son, in childhood; and Margaret C., who was the late Mrs. T. E. Nutter, of Holbrook, in 1905.

William George, the eldest son, resides at Fonsoville; Alexander S., at Peabody, Kansas; John Marshall, near Auburn; and Sarah Ann is Mrs. C. W. Leggett, of Pullman.

W. G. and Alexander were soldiers of the Union army during the late Civil war.

The next arrivals were Mr. Lowther's parents, William and Margaret Morrison Lowther,<sup>1</sup> and his widowed sister, Mrs. Sudna Willard, and her three daughters. The elder

---

<sup>1</sup>For history of William Lowther see first chapter.

Lowther and his wife remained as members of the household of their son until they passed from earth; and Mrs. Willard took up her residence on the Lowther homestead, where she reared her little family.

**Mrs. Sudna Lowther Willard**, was the only daughter of William and Margaret Morrison Lowther that married and reared a family. She was born near West Milford, on April 10, 1792, and in her early womanhood, she was married to George Willard, brother of Mrs. Archibald Lowther; and, while on a visit with her brother, Alexander Lowther, at Oxford, a short time before the family removed to this county, Mr. Willard died, and was laid at rest on the Flannagan farm, above Berea.

She died full of years at the home of her daughter, Mrs. M. A. Neal, and, at Pullman, she slumbers.

Her daughters were Margaret, Rebecca, and Charlotte Willard..

Margaret married Wilson Watson, of Otterslide, and was the mother of three children: John, the only son, died in infancy; Sudna Jane was the first wife of the late A. M. Wade; and Charlotte is Mrs. Ai Kelley, of Otterslide.

Rebecca Willard married William R. Brown, and was the mother of William R. Brown, ex-Prosecuting Attorney of Doddridge county; and of Hon. T. A. Brown, of Parkersburg; and of the late Mrs. Ozenia Lipscomb, and the late Mrs. Mary Hodge.

Charlotte, the youngest and only surviving daughter, is Mrs. M. A. Neal, of Pullman. Her children are, Homer and the late Clarke Neal, of Colorado; Mrs. Alice Hawkins Corbin, and the late Mrs. Louella Peirpoint, Mrs. Jane Musgrave, the late Olive Neal, and Miss Isa Neal, who holds a position as teacher in the Fairmont schools.

**The Willards** are of German origin. George Willard came from the Fatherland late in the eighteenth century, and settled in Greene county, Pennsylvania. He married Mrs. Elizabeth Hume Ghanz, the widow of a Frenchman, but a native of Germany, before leaving the land of his birth, and they were the parents of four sons and three daughters; viz.,

Elias was the father of Porter E. Willard, of Cameron; Jacob settled in Kanawha county, but went from there to California during the gold excitement, and was never heard of again; Isaac rests at "Brown's mill," in Monongalia county; George, the progenitor of the Ritchie county family, in this county; Elizabeth became Mrs. Schenk and went to Illinois, where she spent her last hours, and where her descendants live; Dorothea was another daughter; Mrs. Hannah Ghantz Jenkins, of Illinois, was the half-sister; and Mrs. Charlotte Lowther was the youngest, and the only member of the family that was not taught to read and to speak the German language. When she was but a small child, her father removed to the Monongalia side—his farm lying across the Virginia and Pennsylvania line. Here Mrs. Lowther grew to womanhood; here she was married; and here her parents sleep.

Though the connection cannot be made clear owing to the burning of the Willard records in Colonial days in Massachusetts, there is but little doubt that this family and that of the late Frances E. Willard are descended from the same race. Her ancestors, who were of German lineage, came from England to the Massachusetts colony during the seventeenth century, and became prominently identified with colonial affairs. (A letter dictated by her in person not long before her death is before us.)

The love that bound her (Miss Frances Willard) to the land that gave her fore-fathers birth, she so beautifully expressed in the following language, on one occasion, when the pride of nationality was being discussed:

"First, I am a Christian, then, I am a Saxon; then I am an American; and when I get home to Heaven, I expect to register from Evanston."

**The Zinns.**—After the Lowthers and the Willards came the Zinns. This family trace their ancestry to the Fatherland. George Zinn and his wife, Mary Saylor Zinn, with her brother, William Saylor, emigrated from Germany to America in the year 1776. It is not positively known where they first established their home, but they removed from Hagerstown, Maryland, to Preston county (West) Virginia and from there to

Harrison county, where they spent the remnant of their days. These venerable pioneers were the parents of eleven children; nameiy, Jacob, Elizabeth, John, George, Michael, Henry, Alexander, William, Samuel, Peter, and Mary Zinn.

Elizabeth, the eldest daughter, married Henry Grimm and removed to Indiana; and Mary became Mrs. Bland and remained in Harrison county; Henry and George lived in Ohio, and the rest probably remained in this state.

**John Zinn**, the second son, whose history concerns us most, married Miss Ruth Gandy, and they, with their family, and their married son, J. W. Zinn, came from Preston county late in the thirties, and settled on the farm that is now the home of H. C. Zinn—the son of J. W. Zinn. Here the remainder of their lives were spent, and in the Baptist churchyard, at Oxford, they sleep.

The elder Zinn was a tanner by trade, and he opened the first tannery in this part of the county; and his son run a horse-mill for the convenience of the public.

John and Ruth Gandy Zinn were the parents of thirteen children, twelve of whom married and reared families of their own; and not a few of the substantial citizens of this, and sister counties, are descended from this worthy couple. Their children were as follows:

Samuel, George Q., Manley, J. W., Granville, Preston, Rachel, Narcissus, Fernandez, Amelia, Delila, Elizabeth, and Thomas, who died at the age of fourteen years.

**J. Wesley Zinn**, who, with his father, settled the H. C. Zinn farm, was born on August 14, 1814, and died in 1852, and was laid in the Oxford churchyard. He married Miss Eliza Hoskins, of Preston county, and they were the parents of—W. B. Zinn, Mrs. Mary E. (Taylor) Cox, of Wirt county; Mrs. Sebra (Thomas) Law, Edward D., and C. N. Zinn, of the West; and H. C. Zinn, of Holbrook.

**Q. Manley Zinn**, some time after the arrival of the family, married Miss Lucy Ann Wilson, sister of Isaac Wilson, and settled at the mouth of Bear run, on the farm that is now the property of his son, M. B. Zinn. Here he passed away in 1868, at the age of fifty-four years, and in the Baptist church-



yard at Oxford he sleeps by the side of his wife, who survived him by many years. (Manly and J. Wesley Zinn were twins.)

He was the father of C. L. Zinn, of Auburn, who is prominently known in political circles, and who has twice represented his native county in the Legislature, at Charleston. His other children are: Newton Zinn, of Glenville; M. B., of Holbrook; Worthington, of Oxford; Noah, of Clarksburg; Grant, of Parkersburg; Victoria, wife of the late Granville Hall, Colorado; Mrs. Palestine Wilson, Toledo, Ohio; Mrs. Alice Childers, and Mrs. Magdalena Nutter (mother of Attorney Bruce Nutter), both of Buckhannon; and Martha, who died in the "beauty of her youth."

**George Zinn** and his wife, Mrs. Sarah Gray Zinn, came with the rest of the family, from Preston county, and settled just across the Doddridge county line; but, a little later, they removed to the Oxford vicinity to the farm that is now the home of their son, Granville Zinn. Here their last hours were spent, and, with the other pioneers of their name, they rest in the Baptist churchyard at Oxford.

Their children were the late James, of Oxford; John, of Lewis county; Thomas, of Harrisville; Granville, above mentioned; Milroy, and Q. M. Zinn, who resides with his sister, Mrs. E. A. Leggett, at Oxford; Mrs. Mary J. Marsh, Lewis county; Mrs. Elizabeth Douglass, of the West; Ruth, who first married Mr. Bumgarnt, is now Mrs. James Carter, of West Union; and Delia, who died in youth.

**Samuel Zinn**, the eldest son of John and Ruth Gandy Zinn, was first married to Miss Miranda Weaver, who died ere long, leaving five children; viz., Elizabeth, Columbus, Minerva, Rachel (who is now Mrs. E. M. Brown, of Auburn), and Worthington. His second wife was Miss Ann Dawson, and the twelve children of this union, which are scattered in different parts of the West, were as follows: Elizabeth, William, Elijah, Sarah, Preston, Eliza, Martha, David B., Mary, Laura, Jerusha, and Ella Zinn. (Married names unknown to us.)

**Rachel Zinn** (daughter of John and Ruth Gandy Zinn) married Thomas Gray, and they settled just across the

Doddridge county line, near one-half mile from the Oxford post-office, on the farm that is still in the hands of their descendants—the children of their late son, Charter, being the heirs. Here they lived and died, and in the Baptist church cemetery at Oxford they lie at rest.

Their children were eleven in number; viz., Jane, the first born, married John Stinespring, and Mrs. J. E. Day, of Doddridge county, is her only child. Thomas died in childhood; William, in young manhood; Amelia and Erminia, in early womanhood; James was a soldier of the Union army, and not long after his return home (late in the '60's) he passed on; Elizabeth is Mrs. John M. Gribble, of West Union; Sarah was the late Mrs. F. A. Nutter, of Oxford; Narcissus is is Mrs. Charles B. Cleavenger, of Oxford; Lucia, who first married the late Wilson B. Lowther, of Oxford, is now Mrs. L. C. Morris; and Charter, the only son that left a family, married Miss Hannah Bee.

**Narcissus Zinn** (daughter of John and Ruth Gandy Zinn) married Samuel Rogers, but she died early in life, and Mr. Rogers married again. The family resided in the Oxford vicinity for a time in pioneer days, but returned to Preston county. Two of her children were Thomas and Preston, but here our authentic information ends.

**Delila Zinn** (daughter of John and Ruth Gandy Zinn) married David Fortney, and remained in Preston county. Her children's first names only are at hand: Eugene, Fernandez, Lycurgus, Charlotte, Ashford, Caroline, Silas, and Orpha Fortney. Mr. Fortney, of Leatherbarke, is descended from her.

**Elizabeth Zinn** (daughter of John and Ruth Gandy Zinn) married Thomas Brown, and remained in Preston county. And her children were, Adaline, Buckner, William, Charles, Virgil and Cloa Brown.

**Preston Zinn** (son of John and Ruth Gandy Zinn) married Miss Nancy Rogers. (See Berea settlers.) And the family of Amelia Zinn, who first married Thomas E. Davis, senior, and later Eli Heaton, will be found in a subsequent chapter.

## BEAR RUN SETTLED.

**Granville Zinn**, the remaining son of John and Ruth Gandy Zinn, married Miss Rosetta Lowther, and settled on Bear run, on the farm that is now the home of Delaine Tharpe, in 1843.

This stream, which is a small tributary of the Middle fork, took its name from a huge black bear that came to its death here at the hands of Mrs. Zinn's father and brother, Wm. B., and Wm. R. Lowther, and Wm. K. Lowther, while in this section on a hunting expedition years before the date of this settlement.

Mr. Zinn lived and died where he settled, and some time, after he was laid in the Oxford Baptist churchyard, his widow and son, Samuel, removed to Harrisville, where they still reside. Mrs. Zinn celebrated her ninetieth birthday in February, 1910.

Besides the son mentioned, their children were as follows: The late William, the Rev. Lemuel, and the late George, of Salem; Mrs. Margaret Harbert, Harrison county; Albert Zinn, Tollgate; and Ellen and Sophia, who died in childhood.

**George Griffin** was the second settler on Bear run. He was born in Harrison county, on February 16, 1828; and on February 22, 1849, he was married to Miss Juan Fernandez Zinn (daughter of John and Ruth Gandy Zinn), who was born on November 30, 1828; and in 1852, they settled on what is known as the Roger's farm, on the Ritchie and Doddridge county line, and in 1873, they removed to Holbrook to the old homestead, where their remaining years were spent. Here, in January, 1909, Death, for the first time, invaded this family circle and claimed Mrs. Griffin, who was a noble type of womanhood. Mr. Griffin then went to the home of his son, Charles G. Griffin, in Ohio, and there, near two months later, Death overtook him. His remains were brought back and laid in the South fork Baptist churchyard, by the side of the companion that had traveled with him so far down the "declivity of time."

These pioneers were the parents of ten children, who are

all living and who are all the heads of respected families; viz., A. Virginia is Mrs. James K. Wilson, of West Union; M. Caroline is Mrs. W. B. Hayden, of Centreville, Washington; J. Franklin, is of Wood county; Thomas J., of Holbrook; John Woofter, of California; Charles G., of Ohio; Mrs. Laura Crofton, of Idaho; Mrs. Lucetta J. (S. L.) McClain, of West Union; Ella is Mrs. Gilbert Hayden, of Auburn; and Homer Griffin is of Wirt county.

Several members of this family were at different times identified in the profession of teaching here and elsewhere.

**The Griffins** are of Welsh descent. John Griffin crossed from Wales some time during the latter part of the eighteenth century, and settled in Maryland. His son, Samuel, married Miss Sarah Scarf, of Hartford county (Maryland), and settled in Talbott county; and from there, near the year 1804, they migrated to Harrison county, (W.) Virginia, where they spent the remaining years of their lives.

They were the parents of eleven children; viz., Nancy, John, Henry S., Susana, Edward, William S., Joshua H., James S., Benjamin S., George G., and Martha Griffin. Several of these sons were soldiers of the war of 1812.

**James S. Griffin**, the progenitor of the Ritchie county family, married Miss Martha Harbert, and settled at Lumberport, in Harrison county. He was one of the pioneer ministers of the Baptist church in what is now West Virginia, his field of labor being in Harrison, Ritchie and the adjoining counties, reaching as far as Kanawha county. He was the first Moderator of the Mt. Pisgah Baptist church, in Gilmer county, being elected to this office at its organization, on October 27, 1854. He rests in Harrison county.

His children were—Joshua, John, Allison, Benjamin, Luther C., Charlotte (Mrs. Jeremiah Robey), Jane (Mrs. Christian Davis), Permilla (who married Anthony Wintermine, and went to Oregon), and George G. Griffin. All the rest of the family remained in Harrison county except the last two mentioned. Benjamin and Luther were soldiers of the Civil war.

**H. B. Tharpe**, shortly after his marriage to Miss Elizabeth Wass, sister of Harrison Wass, in 1847, made the first

settlement on the old homestead, where he and his aged companion are quietly spending the eventide of their lives. Perhaps, this remarkable instance can hardly be duplicated in the county. One by one they have followed their five children to the grave, and only three of their grandchildren survive: viz., Mrs. Dora Pritchard Cox, who resides with them; Porter Tharpe, of Clarksburg; and Mrs. Ora Bush, of Troy—the latter being the children of the late Harrison Tharpe.

Their only daughter, Eliza Ellen, was the late Mrs. Andrew Pritchard. John died in childhood, and Irvin and George Tharpe, in their young manhood.

**The Nutters.**—The year 1849 was marked by the coming of Christopher N. Nutter to the farm that is now the home of his son, C. W. Nutter; and two years later, his father, Thomas Nutter, made the first improvement, on the farm that was until recently the home of his grandson, T. E. Nutter—now owned by M. B. Zinn.

The elder Nutter (Thomas), who was a native of the Clarksburg vicinity, married Miss Lois Parks, and was the father of—W. H. H. Nutter, of Iowa; G. Hamilton, of Ohio; Daniel, of Barbour county; Mrs. Thomas Scoonover, of Randolph; Sarah, who became the wife of the Rev. Thomas Hatfield, of Ohio; Mrs. Mary (Wm.) Douglass, and Mrs. Belinda (Levi) Douglass, both of Barbour county; and Lois, who went to California, and there married.

Mrs. Nutter died and was laid to rest in Harrison county, before he came to Ritchie county. Here on the Middle fork, he passed from earth, and in the Lowther cemetery, he sleeps.

**Christopher N. Nutter** married Miss Sarah Swisher, daughter of Isaac Swisher—a pioneer of Lost creek, Harrison county, and from the time of their arrival until they were laid in the Lowther cemetery (in 1883 and '94, respectively) they were among the substantial citizens of this community.

Their children were John A. Nutter, who lost his life in the Confederate cause; the late Mrs. Frances (G. W.) Brown, who sleeps at Holbrook; Mrs. Mary A. (A. S.) Lowther, of Peabody, Kansas; the late T. E., of Parkersburg; and C. W., of Holbrook, who is now a member of the honorable County court.



M. Bruce Nutter, who is a prominent attorney at Buckhammon, belongs to this family, he being the grandson of Hamilton, and the son of Thomas.

**Andrew Nutter**, an early pioneer of the Oxford vicinity, whose descendants in this county are not a few in number, also, belonged to this family, he being a first cousin of Thomas Nutter.

He was a native of Harrison county and a veteran of the war of 1812; he having enlisted at the age of seventeen years, and was in the engagement of Ft. Defiance on the Maumee river. He married Miss Malinda Willis (sister of Robert Willis, of Oxford; of Mrs. Peter Pritchard, of White Oak; and of Mrs. William Elder), and they were the parents of Willis, John, Andrew, junior, and Mrs. Julia Warren, of Oxford; Mrs. Nancy Hart, Mrs. Malinda Hart, and Mrs. Elizabeth Hart, of Pleasants county; and Mrs. Sallie Watson, of Roane county; all of whom have passed on, except Mrs. Warren, who is now a nonagenarian, and possibly another one or two.

**Willis Nutter** married Miss Julia Richards, of Harrison county, and his son, Thomas, married Miss Sarah A. Allender, daughter of the late Jacob Allender, of Oxford, and they were the parents of ex-Sheriff Okey E. Nutter; of Emma, the wife of Lee Prunty, of Oxford; of Mrs. Lola (Ben) Wilson, of Tollgate; Mrs. Bessie (Fred) Ross, of Pennsboro; and of Mrs. Eva Tharpe, of Oklahoma city.

W. M. Nutter, of Eva; M. B., of Oxford; and W. J., of Pennsboro, are the other descendants of Andrew, senior, they being the sons of Andrew (III), of Oxford.

**John Nutter**, brother of Andrew, senior, and his wife, Mrs. Emily Vincient Nutter, were early settlers just across the Doddridge county line: but they removed from there to Leatherbrake, in the early fifties, and there spent their last days; and on the old homestead, near Iris, they sleep. They were the parents of several children: Jacob and Andrew, Mrs. Julia (Lewis) Rogers, Mrs. Mary (Henry) Smith, and Cassie, who married and lived in Ohio, have all passed on. Nelson lives in California; Thomas, in Kansas; Mrs. Ellen (Wm.)

Connolly, in Virginia; and Dorinda, who never married, on Leatherbarke.

**The Nutters** are of Scotch-English descent. Four brothers came from England and settled in Harrison county, where they figured quite prominently as pioneers and as Indian fighters; and from them the far-famed Indian fort took its name; and from them all the Nutters of this, and adjoining counties, are descended. Thomas, one of these brothers, with a company of other men, followed the savages from Harrison county, to what is now the vicinity of Washburn, where they overtook and killed one of the leaders of the band, who managed to crawl under a cliff of rocks, where his skeleton was found a number of years afterwards. He (Thomas) was the progenitor of the Holbrook, Oxford, and Leatherbarke families, his son, Christopher, being the father of Thomas, of Holbrook; and his son, John, of Andrew, senior, of Oxford, and of John, of Leatherbarke.

**The Watsons.**—Other early settlers in this part were Otho, George, and John Watson—three brothers, from Barbour county, who all made their improvements on Brush run—a small tributary of the Middle fork.

They were the sons of Jacob Watson, who removed from Marion to Barbour county near 1812. He married a Miss Gandy—sister of Mrs. John Zinn, and one son, Otho, was born of this union. After her death, he married Miss Sarah Pritchard, sister of Peter Pritchard, and they were the parents of—George and John, and of Mrs. John (Mary) Jett (mother of Wm. Jett, of Otterslide); Mrs. Elizabeth Westfall, Mrs. Castor, Mrs. Nancy Divers, Mrs. Amanda Divers, all of Barbour county; Mrs. Jane Rowe, and the late William, Roane county; the late Mrs. Angeline (Lair) Simons, of Auburn; and Emily, who died unmarried.

**Otho Watson** married Miss Louise Jett, and made the first settlement on Brush run, in 1815; from here he removed to Roane county, where his widow still survives (1908) at the age of more than one hundred years. This pioneer and two of his sons, Jacob, of Roane county, and George, who died during the Civil war, served as Union soldiers; Irvin, Mrs. Elias (Amelia) Pritchard, and the late Mrs. Matilda Boise, of

Roane county; and Mrs. Henry Collins are the other children.

**George Watson** married Miss Susan Divers, and remained here until death; and in the Auburn cemetery, beside his wife, he rests.

His children are—M. B., and Wilson, of Auburn; Andrew, of Salem; George, of Parkersburg; Mrs. Mary Bee, of Berea; the late Mrs. Martha (J. B.) Gribble, of Auburn; Mrs. Jennie Summers, and Mrs. Alice Adams, Roane county; Mrs. Elien Smith, Doddridge county; and Mrs. Adaline (Marshall) Hall, Colorado.

**John Watson** married Miss Kathrine Thrash, of Barbour county, and spent the remainder of his life on Brush run, where he settled; and in the Lowther burying-ground, beside his wife, he found a resting place. His children are: Nealy, and Jacob M., of Auburn; the late Thomas, and David, of Elizabeth; Scott, of Parkersburg; Grant, of Cincinnati; and John ("Jack"), of Fenwick.

After the death of his first wife, he was married to Miss Sarah Maxwell, daughter of Lamar Maxwell, of Doddridge county, and was the father of several more children: Mrs. Charles Sinnett, of Auburn; of Dora, Sarah, Mary, Joe, and Morgan, junior.

**William Adams** was another early settler on the waters of the Middle fork. Though his domain was just across what is now the Ritchie and Doddridge county line, his interests were identical with those of the other pioneers of this vicinity. He was a native of Harrison county—the son of Jonathan Adams, a Revolutionary soldier, who fought under General Washington. He married Miss Lucinda Wright, of Harrison county (who was a member of the Wright family, of Spruce creek), and in 1840, took up his residence in the forest where his son, William Adams, now lives. Here he passed from sight in 1861; and in the Auburn cemetery, beside his wife, he sleeps. After the death of the wife of his youth, he married Miss Louisa Summers, sister of Joseph and Elijah Summers; and they were the parents of five children: Elijah, and Alexander Adams, Mrs. Susana Pierce, Mrs. Margaret Husk, and Mrs. Flora Edgell, of Doddridge county.

The children of the first union were; viz.,

William, who lives at the old homestead; Joshua Adams, of Summers—the father of the well known lawyer, Homer Adams, of Harrisville; the late Jackson Adams, of Summers; Mrs. Mary (Thos.) Hickman, of Grove; and the late Mrs. Harriet (Elias) Snodgrass, Ritchie county; the late Mrs. Mary Ann Leeson, the late Mrs. Elizabeth Lipscomb, and the late Mrs. Sarah Gray, who was the mother of the Gray Brothers, of Elizabeth, Wirt county.

# CHAPTER XVI

---

## Bone Creek Settled



ROBERT SOMMERVILLE was the first pioneer to break the forest on Bone creek. He came from Harrison county in 1834, and settled a short distance below Auburn, on the farm that is now the estate of his late son, William. Here he continued to reside until he was laid in the Auburn cemetery.

Mr. Sommerville was born near Cumberland, Maryland, on May 1, 1800. He was the son of James Simmeral,<sup>1</sup> who, with his wife, and two children, came from Cork, Ireland, near



Robert Sommerville.

1788, and settled on the coast of Delaware, for a time, before removing to Maryland. When the family came to America, two sons, John and Andrew, remained in Ireland, but Andrew afterwards came to the United States. The other members of the family were: James, Mrs. Nancy Lynch, Mrs. Wm. (Peggy) Burnside, all of Harrison county; and Robert, above mentioned.

In 1825, Robert married Miss Mary Ward, daughter of William Ward, of Harrison county, a soldier of the war of 1812; and for long years after his death, "Aunt Polly," as she was familiarly known, continued to reside at the old home below Auburn, where she fell asleep in 1894, at the great age of ninety-one or two years.

Their children are: the late William, Martin, George, Franklin, John, Hiram, Mrs. Sarah (Charles) Brown, Mrs.

---

<sup>1</sup>The name was originally Simmeral, but through some error of pronunciation it finally became Sommerville.



Drusilla Fisher, Mrs. Margaret (A. N.) Watson, Mrs. Ruhama (Wilson) Watson.

All the sons have passed away, except John. Franklin met a tragic death by falling from a building, and Hiram died in childhood, and his remains filled the first grave that "was hollowed out" in the Auburn cemetery. The others all left families: a noteworthy feature is that the dead of this family all rest at Auburn, and here the living all reside.

**Timothy Tharpe.**—The settlement of Mr. Sommerville was closely followed by that of Timothy Tharpe, who came from his native county—Harrison, and took up his residence on the late A. P. Knisely homestead, above Auburn. He later moved to the Israel Cookman farm, and finally, to the Earnest Frymire property, where he died, in 1881.

Mr. Tharpe was of Irish lineage. He was born on July 25, 1802; was the son of H. Benjamin Tharpe, a ship-builder and carpenter. When he was but a small boy his parents died, and he was bound out to strangers, and thus the days of his childhood and youth were sadly spent. He was a brother of the late H. B. Tharpe, of Iowa; of Mrs. Susan Hall—mother of the late Lemuel Hall—of Auburn; the late Mrs. Hannah Davis, of Parkersburg; and the late Mrs. Wm. Davis, of West Union. He was a man of very strict religious principles, and was one of the corner-stones of the Auburn M. E. church, as was Mr. Sommerville.

On Christmas day, 1823, he was married to Miss Sarah Cox, sister of Col. Daniel V. Cox, of Slab creek, who was born on December 18, 1805; and thirteen children were the fruits of this union. Mrs. Tharpe followed him to the grave in 1884, and both rest at Auburn.

Their children: Matilda (Mrs. Henry Hayden), Mrs. Christiana Wagner, W. D., and Mrs. Mahala Mitchell, sleep in Iowa; Mrs. Luvina Collins, on Spruce creek; Mrs. Caroline Brown and E. H. Tharpe, at Auburn; two daughters died in childhood, and one son, Sedwick S., in the Andersonville prison during the Civil war. The surviving ones are H. B. Tharpe, of Holbrook; P. R., of Harrisville; and Mrs. Elizabeth (Isaac) Hayden, Auburn.

**Andrew Law** was the third settler on Bone creek. He came from Lewis county, in 1834, and made his improvement on the farm that is best known as the "Thomas Kniseley homestead"—now the home of W. H. Hall.

He was quite a young man at this time, not having yet deserted single life; but two years later, he was married to Miss Margaret Waldeck, daughter of Henry Waldeck, a German, who came to America in 1776, as a Hessian soldier in the Revolution; and who, refusing to return to his native land at the close of the war, though a fortune awaited him, entered land on the river below Weston, where he and his wife, Mrs. Mary Sleeth Waldeck—sister of David Sleeth, of Smithville—established their home.

A few years after Mr. Law's marriage, on the occasion of a husking bee, while his "good wife" was preparing the pot for dinner, her attention was attracted by an unusual disturbance among the hogs; and, stepping to the door, she discovered an old bear and two cubs making an attack on them. Calling the family dog to her assistance, she managed to tree the mother, and one of the cubs, and to hold them at bay until the "tooting" of the horn brought the men from the field. Mr. Law, seizing his gun as he passed the house, soon brought both offenders to the ground. The other cub, returning in quest of its mother, shared a like fate.

Mr. and Mrs. Law went to Colorado in the early seventies, and there, fell asleep.

They were the parents of nine children: Dr. Galelma Law, Mrs. Jeniza (J. F.) Ireland, John E., and Lorenzo D. Law, all of Colorado; the Rev. H. M., of the West Virginia M. E. conference; Leondias F., of Spencer; Mrs. (W. M.) Agnes Rymer, Harrisville; Mrs. Mary E. (G. M.) Ireland, White Oak; and Henry T., who died in the Andersonville prison during the Civil war. Leonidas and Galelma were also Union soldiers; and Mrs. Ireland, and Dr. Law were once identified among the teachers of the county.

**The Laws** have an interesting ancestral history. They, being in sympathy with the Wesleyans, were driven from Belfast, Ireland, the place of their nativity, by religious persecution. So bitter were their persecutors—the Catholics—

that they were obliged to leave by stealth, a friendly Catholic girl, having warned them of their peril. And in the wilds of America, "They sought a faith's pure shrine"—"Freedom to worship God." And though many generations have come and gone since that time, the different families of this name still adhere to the religious faith (Methodist Episcopal) that brought their fore-fathers to this land.

In 1794, four brothers, Thomas, William, Frank, and John Law, with their parents, set sail for America. The mother died on board the ship, while crossing, and was buried beneath the briny waves, and the rest landed in Philadelphia.

Frank died leaving "no issue. John, who was an Irish peddler, went West and married and his descendants are scattered over Ohio and Indiana.

Thomas and William remained in Philadelphia for a time, but finally emigrated to West Virginia. William settled at Gooseman's mill, in Harrison county, and was the ancestor of the Lawford branch of the family; and Thomas, near Jane Lew, in Lewis county.

**Thomas Law** married Miss Martha Fisher in "Old Erin," and four months after their arrival in the "City of Brotherly Love," twins were born of them (on April 4, 1795)—the first of the name to be born in America. Shortly after their birth, the mother and the infant daughter passed on, and the son, who was known as Billy F. Law, grew to manhood and married a Miss Thornhill, and from him the Otterslide branch of the family are descended, he being the father of the late Thomas T. Law, of Otterslide, and the grandfather of the late Mrs. John Ehret, Mrs. Azariah Bee, and Mrs. Elisha Maxin.

When Billy F. Law was a lad of fourteen years, he made a pair of red cedar gate posts, and placed them on his father's farm, near Jane Lew, and though a century has past, one of these posts, still stands, as a "lone sentinel," keeping its silent vigil.

Some years after the death of his first wife (Mrs. Martha Fisher Law), Thomas Law, senior, married Miss Nancy Dixon, who came from Ireland at the same time that he did; and three sons and three daughters were the fruits of this

union: Andrew, the Bone creek pioneer; the late James, of Cove creek; and the late Asa, of Jane Lew; Mrs. Eliza Collins, Mrs. Margaret Armstrong, and Eleanor, who married a Mr. Jackson, of Jane Lew.

**Asa Law** married Miss Mary Fell, of Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, and lived and died near Jane Lew—on October 29, 1908, at the age of ninety-six years. He was the father of ten children, and at the time of his death, his posterity numbered forty-five grandchildren, fifty-four great-grandchildren, and two great-great-grandchildren, some of whom had passed on. His progeny are said to be scattered from the Atlantic to the Pacific, and one granddaughter is a missionary in China.

**James D. Law** was born in Lewis county, in September, 1817, and was married to Miss Mary E. Bowen, in 1852, and resided in his native county until 1876, when he removed to Gilmer county, where he died three years later. He was the father of A. F. Law, C. F., Nancy, Josephine, W. S., W. J., Ida V., Missouri K., and Cree I. Law.

**The Rev. George Collins**—a minister of the Methodist Episcopal church, also found a home on the Thomas Kniseley (now the Hall) farm, at an early day.

He was the first minister in this section, and was a man of no mean ability. He first married Miss Mary Ann Law, of Gooseman's mill, Harrison county—half-sister of the late Asby Law, of Lawford, and when she was about to leave this world, she requested him to marry her cousin, Miss Eliza Law, sister of Andrew Law—a request which was complied with some time later.

Sylvester, Edwin, Albert, and Mary B. were the fruits of the first union; and Eliza Catharine, and another child that died in infancy, of the last. The family went to Illinois; and when Miss Eliza C. grew to womanhood, she returned to this county on a visit, and while here, listened to the wooing voice of John M. Brown, of Hannahdale, and became his bride; and at Ridgel's chapel, she sleeps. She was the mother of Deputy Sheriff C. Floyd Brown, of Mrs. Iona Wagner, of Hannahdale; and of Mrs. Mae (John) Harris, Weston.

**Alexander Armstrong** is said to have preceded Mr. Col-

lins to the Thomas Knisely farm, he having erected the cabin that Mr. Collins afterwards occupied. He was a brother-in-law of Andrew Law, and Mr. Collins, his wife being Miss Margaret Law. From here he went to near Troy, in Gilmer county; and finally, to Ohio.

**Samuel Mann** is said to have been another early settler in this section, but of him we know nothing.

**Henry Hayden** made the first improvement on the farm that is designated as the Frymire homestead. He was born in Pennsylvania in 1819; and from there, came to Harrison county, in 1840, and two years later, to Bone creek; here he married Miss Matilda Tharpe, daughter of Timothy Tharpe; and from here they removed to Davis county, Iowa, in 1859, where they both sleep—she having passed from earth in 1900, and he, in 1906.

**Isaac Hayden**—brother of Henry, was the first settler on the Hayden farm, in this vicinity. He, too, was a native of the "Keystone state," having been born in Westmoreland county, on August 1, 1821. He came to this county in 1849, and two years later, married Miss Elizabeth Ann Tharpe, who was, also, a daughter of Timothy Tharpe, and took up his residence on the farm that remained his home until his death, on February 6, 1894. He rests in the Auburn cemetery, and his widow lives with her son, at Auburn.

Their children are as follows: Wm. Bennett Hayden, Washington; the late Mrs. Mary M. (Samuel N.) Haddox, Pleasant Hill; Mrs. Huldah J. (I. N.) Czigan, Doddridge county; Mrs. Amanda C. (John W.) Haddox, Calhoun county; Irvin M. Hayden, and Gilbert, and Mrs. Abby L. (J. P.) Smith, Auburn; Mrs. Sarah E. (Wilson) Rymer, Gilmer county; Nathaniel Hayden, Doddridge county; and Mrs. Ida (John) Wass, Huntington. The eldest son, W. B., taught school in this county for near a score of years, and served one term as County surveyor before going West. Gilbert also held the office of County surveyor for ten years.

**The Haydens** are of English descent. They came from "The Motherland," and were among the earliest settlers of the New Jersey colony. They figured in Colonial history both as Revolutionary soldiers, and as Indian fighters.



Nathaniel Hayden—grandfather of Henry and Isaac—was one of the first settlers in the vicinity of Pittsburg, he having gone there from New Jersey, when but a lad. Twice the emigrant party to which he belonged, was driven back to New Jersey by the hostility of the Indians. On one occasion, he, and a few other men, made an average of seventy-five miles a day on horse-back, when compelled to flee from the dusky foe. Mr. Hayden, at one time, owned four hundred acres of land in what is now the City of Pittsburg. His earthly pilgrimage began on November 28, 1755, and closed, on September 15, 1845. His wife, Abigail, lived from June 17, 1762, to April 20, 1836.

**Thomas Hayden**, his son, married Miss Mary Hayden, and from him the Ritchie county family are descended. He was born in Pennsylvania—in Westmoreland county—near the year 1788, and his wife was born in 1790; both died there, in 1874.

They were the parents of thirteen children: Henry and Isaac, of Ritchie county; James and Thomas, of McKeesport, Pennsylvania; Nathaniel, who lost his life in the Union cause; Samuel, of Idaho; the late Wm., the late Alexander, and Abijah, all of Pennsylvania; Mrs. Christina Marshall, Mrs. Abigail Fell, and Mary M., and Elsie, who both died unmarried.

**Lemuel Hall.**—In 1811, Lemuel Hall came to the homestead that remained in his hands until he passed to his reward in 1897. (Mr. Sheets now owns this farm.) He was of English descent, and came upon the stage of action in Lewis county, on August 9, 1820; was the son of Elisha and Mrs. Susan Tharpe Hall. On December 15, 1840, he was married to Miss Susana Woofter, who was born in Lewis county, on January 17, 1823. Mrs. Hall survived him by two years; and both sleep at Auburn. Mr. Hall was a magistrate for several years, and was long a deacon in the Baptist church.

Their children: Mrs. George Brake (Mary Jane), Gilmer county; Mrs. Wm. G. Davis (Martha A.), Doddridge county; Cyrus J., Ohio; Marshall D., Francis M., and Mrs. George Emmerson (Louella B.), Kentucky; the late Granville, and George W., Colorado; the late Mrs. L. D. Bartlett

(Matilda), Auburn; Edward M., Calhoun county; Charles, Emory T., Roane county; and Alfred N., who died in childhood.

**Elisha M. Hall.**—On October 1, 1849, the Rev. Elisha M. Hall—brother of Lemuel—married Miss Tacy Jane, daughter of Joseph Jeffreys, of Doddridge county, and the following year came to Bone creek, where he opened a store, near the year 1857. He made the first settlement on the farm that is now the estate of the late George Somerville, below Auburn. Mr. Sommerville owned the farm that is now the Town Hall homestead, and he, and Mr. Hall, traded farms. Here Mr. Hall continued to live until he was laid in the Auburn cemetery in 1886. He put two hundred acres of land under cultivation on this creek. He was a prominent minister of the Baptist church; a native of Allen county, Ohio, and his natal day was September 1, 1829.

Mrs. Hall died at Auburn, on May 4, 1908, and sleeps by his side.

They were the parents of twelve children: John T., Auburn; Wm. F., and Joseph S., Colorado; and Mrs. Tacy J. Brake, Gilmer county; all the rest have joined the throng on the other side; viz., Mrs. Rosa K. (Gilbert) Hayden; Dr. J. Monroe, Preston R., Ava A., Iva O., David A., and two died in infancy.

**Lawson Hall**, brother of Lemuel and Elisha above mentioned, has been a familiar figure in the Auburn vicinity, for sixty-seven years, he having come here with his brother, Lemuel, when he was a lad of ten summers. He taught school before the Civil war, as did his brother, and for several years afterwards, and like his brothers, has long been a corner-stone of the Auburn Baptist church. On September 2, 1852, he claimed Miss Sarah J. Sinnett, daughter of Abel and Elizabeth Stuart Sinnett, as his bride, and shortly after his marriage took up his residence where he still lives, and where he has cleared and put under cultivation one hundred fifty acres of land. His wife also survives.

They are the parents of ten children: Mrs. Martin L. Cunningham (Euphany), Abel, John A., Mrs. S. A. Weirs (Sarah E.), Mrs. C. A. Ward (Catharine), Mrs. Van Riddel

(Columbia), all of Auburn; the other four have passed on: viz., Mrs. C. F. Beall (Sofronia), and William, who were twins; Franklin was a twin of Mrs. Riddel, and George A. died in childhood.

**Martin Sommerville**—son of Robert—and his wife, Mrs. Susan Gaston Sommerville, were the pioneers on the Town Hall homestead. They were succeeded here by his brother, George, and his wife, Mrs. Nancy Thomas Sommerville, who later exchanged farms with the late Rev. Elisha Hall, as above stated. Martin Sommerville went from here to Otter-slide, and there passed from earth, where his son, Robert O. Sommerville, now lives.

His other children are: Mrs. Mary Elizabeth Nets, and Mrs. Caroline ———, of Ohio; Mrs. Martha Barrackman, of Roane county Mrs. Fillmore Kelly (Olive), of Berea; Floyd, of Holbrook; and the late John A., and Charles E. Sommerville.

The children of George and Nancy Thomas Sommerville are Charles and Henry Sommerville, and Mrs. Louisa Garner, of Auburn; and Madeline and Hattie, who died in youth.

**Franklin Sommerville** made the first improvement on the Hoff farm, below Auburn, but while erecting a stable here he met his death by a fall, and this improvement passed into the hands of the Rev. John Miller, and afterwards became the property of the late John Hoff.

Mr. Sommerville's widow, Mrs. Caroline Chevront Sommerville, and her only child, Newton, went to Nebraska, where they still survive.

**John Miller** was a lay minister of the Methodist Episcopal church, and a blacksmith by trade. He had been reared by the late Waitman T. Willey, of Morgantown. He married for his first wife a Miss Robinson, of Monongalia county, and while residing on the Hoff farm, she passed on. Diphtheria invaded the home here, and stilled the voices of all the children, but two sons. Some time after the death of his wife, Mr. Miller married Mrs. Mary Cox Alexander, niece of Philip Cox, and mother of Calvin Alexander, of Auburn, and they finally went West.

**Martin Ward** was the pioneer of the "Ward homestead."

which is still in the hands of his heirs—his late son's (Smith Ward's) wife, who is now Mrs. Laban Bush, being the owner.

Mr. Ward was the son of William Ward, an Englishman, and of Mrs. Sarah Shobe Ward, a Dutch maiden, who crossed the sea, and came to Harrison county, before her marriage. Here she and her husband, who were identified among the early pioneers of the county, lived and died, and here, in the Bethel cemetery, near their old home, they are sleeping, side by side. Five of their ten children sleep in Ritchie county; viz., George W., who settled just across the line in Gilmer county; Mrs. Robert Sommerville, Mrs. Elizabeth Bailey, who died at the home of Martin Ward, with their brother, Martin, all rest at Auburn; and Mrs. Daniel Cox, on Slab creek.

Martin Carr Ward's nativity was Harrison county, on August 1, 1821. There on December 17, 1840, he was married to Miss Mary Jane Gaston, daughter of John Gaston, who was born in the same county, on June 22, 1823; and two years afterward (1842), they came to Bone creek, and settled at the "Ward homestead," where he passed from earth, on March 8, 1897, and she, on December 18, 1908.

When they came to this county, Mrs. Ward made the trip on horse-back, through the wilderness, carrying her babe in her arms, and her sister—a girl of ten years, behind her. Marvelous were the changes, they lived to see. None of the other pioneers were longer identified with the interests of the community than they, and none were held in higher esteem.

They were the parents of twelve children: Sarah Elizabeth died in childhood; John J., who was a Union soldier, resides in Colorado; Mrs. W. B. Zinn (Anna), at Holbrook; Thomas F., and Albert M., Berea; Mrs. J. T. Hall (Amanda), and C. A. Ward, Auburn; Calvin B., North Dakota; Mrs. J. E. Amos (Eliza J.), near Harrisville; Lewis M., died in childhood; Wm. W., in his youth; and Smith, a few years since, leaving a family.

**John Hoff** was another early settler on this creek, just below the "Ward homestead." He was, also, a Harrison county product, being born on October 9, 1825; and near the year 1846, he was married to Miss Elizabeth Ann Gaston,

daughter of James and Charlotte Swisher Gaston. The Gastons being of Irish descent, and the Swishers (or Sweitzers as the name was originally spelled in the native land), of German. Mrs. Gaston was able to speak both German and English, fluently.

Mr. Hoff came to Bone creek near the year 1850, and remained until his death, on August 3, 1903. He was an honest, industrious citizen, and became a large land-owner. Mrs. Hoff, who was a most estimable woman, survived him but a short time, and both lie at rest in the Auburn cemetery. The simplicity of the inscription upon the marble shaft that marks the resting place of Mr. Hoff—"Honesty is the best policy"—leaves its impress upon the visitor to this cemetery.

Mr. and Mrs. Hoff were the parents of eleven children that reached the years of maturity—seven sons and four daughters. These sons are nearly all prominently known in the various walks of life: Eri B. is a minister of the West Virginia Methodist Episcopal conference; Weldon A. L. Hoff was graduated from the Commercial college at Delaware, Ohio, after spending some time in teaching in his native county, and is now a professor in a commercial college in Oklahoma.

I. Samuel (unmarried), and Lloyd, who was also a teacher, are prosperous farmers, of near Cairo.

Lewis Ross, who began his career as a rural pedagogue in his native state, was graduated from a college at Winfield, Kansas, in the Bachelor of Science degree, and later took a theological course at Drew seminary, and is now a distinguished pulpit orator of the Methodist Episcopal church, of Liberal, Kansas.

Silas Marion is at this time one of the prominent official figures of his native county. (See Younger Men's Calendar.)

George S. and Miss Rosa Byrd, who were both known among the teachers of this county, are lying in their narrow beds in the Auburn cemetery.

Rebecca J., is Mrs. E. L. Bee, of Berea; Charlotte C., is Mrs. W. J. Butcher, of Hacker's Valley; and Caroline is the wife of Alva Fitz Randolph, of Alfred, New York. She was, also, a teacher.



**The Hoff** family is said to have originated in Germany near the fourteenth century. John Hoff was called from his native land to a professor's chair in the Oxford University, in England; and members of this family migrated to America in Colonial days, and settled at York, Pennsylvania, and in Meigs county, Ohio. But shortly before the American Revolution, one John Hoff came across to visit his kinsmen in Pennsylvania and Ohio, and he settled in Virginia, where he took up arms in behalf of his adopted country in her struggle for liberty; and from him the Ritchie county family come. He was a slave-holder and a large land-owner, and one of his slaves died at West Milford, in Harrison county, only a few years since, in a little home that he had thoughtfully provided for her by his last will and testament.

**Samuel Hoff**, his son, was born at the old homestead, in Harrison county, in 1802, and there spent his entire life, dying on January 8, 1881. Samuel Hoff was married to Miss Catharine Faris, who was born of Scotch parentage, and they had eight children; John Hoff, of this county, being the eldest son. The other children were, Silas, Lewis, Rose, Humphrey, James, Melissa, Rebecca, Amy, and Margaret.

**Daniel Luzader**, though not so early as the others, was the first settler on his old homestead on this creek.

He was born near Grafton, in Taylor county, on July 5, 1823, and his wife, Martha A. Newlon, was born near Pruntytown, in the same county, on December 17, 1828. They were married in 1850, and at the close of the Civil war, came to this county, and settled on Spruce creek, before coming to Bone creek, where they reared their family, and where Mr. Luzader passed away, on July 20, 1902. His wife followed him to the grave, on July 6, 1906, she having spent her last hours with her son at Pennsboro. Both rest in the Spruce creek Baptist churchyard.

Their children were nine in number, and some of them are quite prominently known.

Winfield Scott, the eldest son, who was long identified in the teaching profession, is the father of Everett, Mae and Mrs. Flossie Brown, who are among the present teachers.

Grant, who was, also, a teacher of former years, was

graduated from the Parsons Horological Institute, at Laporte, Indiana, and is now meeting with success in his trade at Pennsboro.

Sherman, who was likewise a teacher of Ritchie and Gilmer counties, is a well-to-do farmer of Wayne town, Indiana, where he found his life companion.

M. M. is of Harrisville. Mollie B. is Mrs. Randolph Weaver, and Harriett is Mrs. George Weaver, both of Lawford; Martha C. married Alva V. Oldaker and went to Indiana, but they now reside on a fine old plantation in Virginia.

**Malcolm M. Luzader** is the one Ritchian whose reputation as a vocalist is more than "state wide."

He first opened his eyes on this mundane sphere in Taylor county, on November 27, 1858, but came to this county with his parents when but a lad of eleven summers. A natural born student, he early entered the profession of teaching and was for a number of years known among the pedagogues of Ritchie, Gilmer, Lewis, and Preston counties, he having at one time held a position in the Academy at Kingwood.

His love for music developed at an early age, and he improved his talent about the fireside, as circumstances would permit, attended a few local singing schools, and then took a course of five terms in the West Virginia Normal Music school; and in 1883, he was made the secretary of the West Virginia Music Teachers' Association. He later attended the Indiana State Normal Music school, where he studied thorough base, harmony, composition, form and voice under instructors of national reputation. For more than thirty years he has been a successful teacher of vocal music, having in that time instructed more than twenty thousand pupils of all ages. Perhaps no other teacher in the State has instructed a greater number or covered a wider range of territory, he having taught in West Virginia, Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Pennsylvania, and Missouri.

He has taken an active interest in politics ever since he reached his majority, and was one of the representatives from this county in the State Legislature in 1901; and having led to a "decisive victory for righteousness" in the defeat of the Salem (Harrison county) charter bill, he became the recog-

nized leader of the Temperance forces of the House. He is a Baptist in religion and has twice served as Moderator of the Harrisville Baptist church.

On August 16, 1892, he was married to Miss Sarah E. Truax, of Alamo, Indiana, and after a five years' residence there, with his wife, he returned to this county and established his home at Harrisville, where he still lives. The one child born of this union died in infancy. (Since this was written, Mr. Luzader has sold his Harrisville home, and has gone to the "Old Dominion" to live.)

**David E. Brown** made his settlement on the "Hardesty"<sup>1</sup>—now the Thomas Mason farm. He was of Dutch descent. His ancestors came to America as British soldiers during the Revolution; and being so delighted with the country, they took up their residence on the South branch of the Potomac when the conflict was ended; and from there John Brown emigrated to Lewis county, near the close of the eighteenth century, and settled on the waters of the West fork of the Monongahela river, near the Broad run Baptist church. There David E. Brown, the head of the Ritchie county family, was born, on September 9, 1801; there he grew to manhood; there he was married to Miss Deborah Stalnaker, on February 15, 1827; and from there came to Bone-creek in 1853.

In 1861, Mrs. Brown passed from sight, and at Auburn, she rests. Mr. Brown, who survived her by a number of years, died at the home of his son, John, at Hannahdale.

They were the parents of nine children. Five of their seven sons served as Union soldiers, and all returned home in safety.

The eldest son, Joseph C., went to California, during the gold excitement, in 1849. There he married and had a family, and there he sleeps. W. R. (the late father of W. R. Brown, of West Union, and T. A., of Elizabeth), has been sleeping in the Auburn cemetery, for many years; George W. married Miss Frances Nutter, sister of C. W. Nutter, and after her early death, he went West, and, near Buffalo, Wyoming, in 1902, he fell asleep; Andrew S. never married. He went to

---

<sup>1</sup>The Hardesty farm, which was owned by Asa Law, of Jane Lew, was tenanted by Otho Law, before the coming of Mr. Brown, who purchased it.

Wyoming near 1875, and there he was murdered, in 1901. He lived alone in a secluded spot, and being known to have considerable means, robbery is supposed to have been the motive. Some of his property in the hands of suspicious looking individuals, led to an investigation, which brought to light the heinous crime, and the attempt to conceal it by the cremation of the body. Samuel V. resides at Morgantown; E. M., at Auburn; John M., at Hannahdale; Mrs. P. P. Brown (Mary Jane), at Jane Lew; and Mrs. Elijah W. Summers (Caroline V.), at Summers.

George G. Brown—the well known timberman—formerly of Smithville, but now of Huntington, belongs to this family. He is the son of the late Lemuel Brown, of Doddridge county; and grandson of Thomas and Mary Stalnaker Brown—brother of David—of Lewis county.

**The Woofters.**—Andrew Woofter, in 1851, made the first improvement, on the farm that is now owned by Albert Smith, and he continued to reside here until he was borne to the tomb. He was of German lineage. His ancestors came to America near 1665, and settled in the New Jersey colony. John Woofter married a Scotch maiden by the name of Petit, and emigrated from New Jersey to Loudin county, Virginia; and from thence to Lewis county, (W.) Virginia, where he rests in the old churchyard at Broad run. His son, Jonathan Woofter, married Miss Jeannette Winans, and they were the parents of—the Rev. John Woofter, of the Baptist church. Andrew, William, Perry, Enos, and Jonathan, who resides at Washington, in Wood county, and who is the only survivor of the family; the daughters were: Mrs. Lydia Simmons, Mrs. Sarah Ferrell, Mrs. Mary Bailey, Mrs. Alcinda Crowcer, and Jane.

**Andrew Woofter** was born in Lewis county, on September 17, 1823; and on May 29, 1845, he was married to Miss Jane Simpson, who was born in Ohio, but was reared in Lewis county. Her father, John Simpson, having removed from that county to the "Buckeye state," where he was killed by lightning; and after his death the family returned to their former home.

Mr. Woofter was one of the early pedagogues of this

vicinity, and several members of his family were identified in this profession in after years. He died in February, 1902, and his wife followed him to the grave four months later. Both rest in the Auburn cemetery.

Their children are as follows: Thomas J., Wood county; the Rev. George A., of the Baptist church, Shinnston; Francis A. Woofter, DeKalb; John S., Houston, Texas; Clarke, Auburn; Ellet, Charleston; Mrs. Sarah E. Adams, Oxford; and Mrs. Columbia J. Bush (M. F.), Burnt House. Homer Adams, the well known Harrisville lawyer, is a grandson of this pioneer; and the Rev. Emery Woofter, of the Baptist church, is a grandson of the late Rev. John Woofter, of the Baptist church—brother of Andrew.

**Ebenezer Tharpe**—son of Timothy—was the first to find a home on the farm that is still in the hands of his widow, Mrs. Amanda Wass Tharpe. Here he died, and at Auburn, he sleeps. They were the parents of eleven children: Alvin and John have passed on; S. S., Milton, Mrs. Rosa B. Wright, Mrs. Lillie Nestor, Mrs. Laura Woofter, and Mrs. Ida Robey, are all of Auburn; Mrs. Grace Brake, of Weston; Mrs. Barbara Aiken, of Greenwood, and E. T. Tharpe, of Burnt House.



## CHAPTER XVII

---

### Otterslide Settled



HIS stream derived its name from the numerous slides made by otters along its banks.

**William Gribble** was the first settler. His ancestors came from Holland in Colonial times and settled in Pennsylvania, where he was born, but his family later removed to Preston county, (West) Virginia; and there he (William) was married to Miss Lydia Rogers, who was of Scotch-Irish and Welsh lineage, and was the daughter of John and Elizabeth Wilson Rogers, of Preston county. Her mother belonged to one of the pioneer families of Monongalia county, who forted on the present site of Morgantown in Indian times.

The first years of their married life were spent in Preston county, but they came to Otterslide in 1846, and reared their humble cabin on the farm that is now owned by Jackson Hudkins, and here they remained until death claimed them.

They were the parents of the following named children, some of whom have been prominently known: William A. Gribble (lost his life in the Union army), the late Ezekiel, J. B., and Thomas N., Berea; Cornelius A., Harrison county; and John M. Gribble, of West Union, all of whom served as Union soldiers, are the sons. John M. has been a leading figure in public affairs in Doddridge county for a number of years, he having served as assessor, sheriff, and has been the president of the West Union bank throughout its history.

The daughters of this family are: Sarah J., wife of the late R. H. Wilson, who died in the Andersonville prison during the Civil war; Perces, the late Mrs. A. J. Nutter, of Ox-

ford; Mrs. Hattie Skank, who resides in the East; and the late Mrs. Annie (Alex) Stout, of West Union.

**William Wall** was the next settler. He married Miss Fluharty, a sister of the late Adam Fluharty, of Leatherbarke, and came here from Marion county and erected his cabin on the head of the stream, on what is now the Campbell farm. But he was only a squatter, and was supplanted by John Jett, in 1849.

**John Jett** and his wife, Mrs. Mary Watson Jett, came from their native county—Barbour—and remained until 1875, when they removed to Roane county, where they found a final resting place in the Spring Creek cemetery.

They were the parents of the following named children:

George, Elizabeth and Sarah died in childhood; Wilson and Jacob, of Roane county, and Alden, of Charleston, have, also, passed on; John, junior, resides in Kanawha county; Mrs. Mary Abbott, in Roane; Sylvester, at Holbrook; and William Jett, on Otterslide.

William Jett and his wife, Mrs. Safronia Lowther Jett, have had a longer connection with this creek than any other citizens in its history. He having been here since 1849, when he came with his parents, and she, since the day of her birth in 1845.

**Wesley Jett**, brother of John, senior, married Miss Nancy Lipscomb, and came to this county in 1845, and settled on Brushy fork of Bone creek, where they both died, and at Auburn they sleep.

Their only son, Wesley, junior, died as a prisoner of war, at Camp Chase, the Union prison at Columbus, Ohio, during the sixties.

**The Jetts** are of Welsh ancestry. William Jett, senior, came from Wales with his wife, shortly before the American Revolution, and settled on the Potomac river below Washington city. He served his adopted country as a soldier in the Continental army, being under the direct command of General Washington. His son, John Jett, senior, was born and reared in Franklin county, Virginia, and there he was married to Miss Sarah Smith; and from there they removed to Barbour county, near the year 1820, where Mr. Jett died in 1863, and

where his son, John Jett, junior, the Otterslide pioneer, was born.

**Jonathan C. Lowther** was another pioneer on this stream. And though he is now a nonegenarian, he is still a familiar figure here. He is the son of Elias Lowther and the only surviving grandson of Col. William Lowther. He married Miss Emza Neal, sister of M. A. Neal, of Pullman, and since her death in 1906, he has made his home with his daughter, Mrs. William Jett. He is the father of one other daughter, Mrs. Rebecca Bee, of Rutherford; and William Lowther, of California, is an adopted son.

**Ezekiel Kelley** was another early settler on this stream. He was the son of John Kelley, and in Doddridge county he was born and reared. Near the year 1849, he was married to Miss Estella Davis, and came to this county and established his home on what is now known as the L. M. Jett farm. Mrs. Kelley died in 1875, and his second wife was Miss Mary Stinespring, who survived him. He died in 1891.

He and his first wife were the parents of nine children: Ai, Fillmore, and Festus Kelley, Mrs. Verna Ehret, and Mrs. Lulu Zinn, all of this county; Mrs. Darlie Bond, Roanoke; Horace Kelley, Webster county; and two who are numbered with the dead.

**Lemuel Davis** was another arrival of the year 1849. He, too, was a Doddridge county product. He married Miss Rhoda Bee, daughter of Asa Bee, and they spent the remainder of their lives here.

They were the parents of six children; viz., the late Phineas, of Alice, Gilmer county, Ephraim, Alonzo, Gideon, and Daniel, and one daughter, Virginia.

**Stephen Davis** and his wife, Jemima Kelley Davis (sister of Ezekiel Kelley) came from their native county—Doddridge—in 1858, and from here they went to Clay county, where they rest. Their children: Arzander and Leander (twins), Isaiah, Grant and Gordon, and the daughter, Emza, are all living in Roane county; and Elizabeth is dead.

**Zibbie Davis**, a native of Greenbrier county, married Miss Dorinda Lowther, sister of Jonathan, and came here from Doddridge county in 1850, where they remained until

death; he was laid in the Pine Grove cemetery, in 1898. His only child, Talitha, married Thomas Gribble, and she was laid in the Pine Grove cemetery, on the same day that her father was laid away. Mrs. Davis had passed on two years before.

**Jacob Fronseman** married Katharine Kelley, sister of Ezekiel, and came here from Doddridge county, but did not remain until death, so but little of his history is available. But he had one son, Nelson, who died in Wood county, near Parkersburg.

**David Randolph**, son of Jonathan Randolph, and his wife, Caroline Cornell, both natives of Harrison county, were known among the early people here, but their stay was brief; and they returned to their native county, where they died. She, in 1904; and he, in 1908.

**FitzRandolph** has been one of the prominent names in this part of the county for almost sixty years.

This family are of English origin and of Revolutionary stock. Their ancestor, Edward FitzRandolph, came from Nottinghamshire, England, in 1630, and settled in the Massachusetts colony; and from there the family emigrated to New Jersey, and thence to West Virginia. The Randolphs, also, trace their ancestry to Thomas Blossom, a prominent deacon in the Pilgrim church at Plymouth.

Edward FitzRandolph had a son, John, and this son (John) was the father of Samuel FitzRandolph, who was a member of the Continental army during the Revolution. And from Samuel's son, Jesse, the Randolphs of this county come.

**Jesse F. Randolph** migrated from New Jersey to what is now Salem, West Virginia, when this section of country was in its primitive wilderness, and the red man roamed the forest at will. Here his son, John F. Randolph, grew to manhood and married Miss Experience Brown; and on February 1, 1832, Asa F. Randolph, the progenitor of the Ritchie county family was born, of this union.

**Asa FitzRandolph** married Miss Marvel Maxin, daughter of John Maxin (her mother being a sister of Ezekiel Bee), who was descended from a well-known Rhode Island family

that emigrated from New Jersey to Salem with the FitzRandolphs and the Bees.

The marriage took place on October 1, 1851, and, shortly afterwards, they came to this county and settled on the divide between Otterslide and Bone creek; but after a two years' residence here, they removed to Doddridge county, where Mr. Randolph opened a tannery, at New Milton; but in 1856, they returned to this vicinity and established a permanent home on the river below Berea, where he operated a tannery for a number of years; and where they reared their family.

He and his wife were both strong advocates of education, and despite the many disadvantages that surrounded them, their children nearly all obtained good educations. They were both faithful communicants of the Seventh Day Baptist church, and he was a deacon in this church. Mrs. Randolph died on December 2, 1883; and seven years afterwards, he married Miss Mary H. Saunders, of Alfred, New York, and removed to that state, where he claimed his residence to the end of his earthly race. He died while on a visit to his old home at Berea, on September 3, 1903, and was laid at rest by the wife of his youth in the Pine Grove cemetery, at Berea.

He and his first wife were the parents of eleven children, two of whom died in infancy, and nine grew to the years of maturity. Their early training developed in them a love for education, and all of them joined the ranks of the teacher, seven of them having taught in this county.

Five were graduated from the Alfred University in New York; viz., Experience, Califurnia, who is now Mrs. Meathrell, of Berea; Virgil, and Alva, of New York, and Delvenus, of California. Experience, who was the late Mrs. Leon Burdick, of New York, was also graduated from the Alfred Theological Seminary. The other members of the family are Mrs. Clev Jordan, and the late Mrs. Emza Coon, New York; the late Ellsworth, and Preston, of Berea. (See chapter LI for more extended account of Experience Randolph.)



## CHAPTER XVIII

---

### Spruce Creek Settled



SPRUCE CREEK derived its name from the numerous pines that adorn its banks.

**John Shores.**—It was first settled near 1815, by John Shores, who came from Salem, Harrison county, and reared his cabin near the present site of the E. C. Snodgrass residence. He was a native of the "Old Dominion." His parents came from Devonshire, England, in 1740, and settled in the Virginia colony, where he was born in 1762; and from there he came to Harrison county, at the age of twenty-one years. He three times took the marriage vow. Miss Matilda Howard was the first wife, and of this union one daughter, Amanda (who became Mrs. William Parks), was born; and one son, Thomas, who died in his early manhood, was the fruit of the second union; his third wife was Miss Sarah Mitchell, of Barbour county, and their children were: Mrs. Rachel Smith, of Slab creek; the late Mrs. Sarah Jane Watson, of Cherry Point, Illinois; the late James Shores, of Cairo, who died at Parkersburg, in 1900; and Mrs. Mary Ann McDonald, of Spruce creek, an octogenarian, who is the only survivor of the family.

Mr. Shores went from Spruce creek to the mouth of Slab creek, and made the first settlement there on the farm that is now designated as the "Westfall farm." There he died in 1849, and in the old Pleasant Hill cemetery, he sleeps. His wife was laid by his side in 1875.

**William Parks**—son-in-law of John Shores—who located his cabin on the Minor Bartlett (now the H. C. Buzzard) farm, was the second settler on this creek. After a short residence here, Mr. Parks and his family went to Texas, and one letter reached their friends after their departure; but the

silence was never again broken, and the supposition was, that they met a tragic fate at the hands of the red man, or in some other manner.

**Cornelius Wyer.**—Near the year 1827, Cornelius Wyer became the owner of the Parks' improvement. He was the son of George Wyer, an Irishman, who married an English lady and settled on Binghamon creek, in Harrison county, where he (Cornelius) was born near 1798. Near 1825, he married Miss Elizabeth Malone, sister of James Malone, junior, and the following year, his connection with this county's history began, when he made the first improvement on the Harrison Wass homestead, above Goff's; and the next year he went to Spruce creek. Being driven from his home, on the Bartlett farm, by a high tide in the creek, he went farther up the stream, and reared a cabin on what is now the J. W. Goff homestead, and here he passed away in 1842. (This farm has been continuously occupied ever since the date of his settlement.) His wife, who was born in 1802, died on the waters of Tanner's creek, in Gilmer county, in 1877.

They were the parents of four sons and two daughters; all of whom have passed on, except Archibald, of Alfred, Gilmer county. The other sons were John, Mattison, and Benjamin; and the daughters were Elizabeth, who married Phillip B. Goff—son of John A. Goff, of this county; and Sarah, who married the late Daniel Valentine, of this county.

Among the grandsons and the granddaughters of this pioneer, who are well-known citizens of this, and adjoining counties, are C. J. Valentine, of Fonsoville; Emery, of Newberne; J. M. and John B., Macfarlan; S. A. Wyer, of Auburn; Mrs. Katharine Beckner, Parkersburg; and George Wyer, and a host of others, of Gilmer county.

**Levi Smith** was the first denizen of Upper Spruce creek. He was the son of Aaron, the pioneer on the Hatfield farm, at Goff's. He married his cousin, Katharine Smith, daughter of Barnes, senior, and made the first settlement where E. C. Goff now lives, before coming to Spruce creek, in 1834, where he found a permanent home on the farm that is now his estate; the old "mansion house" being occupied by his youngest son, Elisha. Here he resided until death claimed him, near 1894;

and on his old homestead, he sleeps. The first grave that was hollowed out on this creek was on this homestead, and it was filled by one of his children. After the death of his first wife, he married Miss Ruhama Morehead, who survived until June, 1910.

The children of the first marriage have all passed on. They were, Silas, who died in childhood, Lemuel, Barnes, and Nathaniel, of Spruce creek; Mrs. Wm. (Drusilla) Sommerville, Auburn; Mrs. Christopher (Charlotte) Morehead, Berea; Mrs. Sarah Ann (James) Smith, Spruce creek; and Hannah, who died in childhood. Mrs. Morehead, and Barnes, both passed away in February, 1909.

The children of the last marriage were the son above mentioned; Allison B. Smith, of Richwood; Mrs. Columbia (Cash) Freed, and the late Mrs. Rebecca Tucker, of Spruce creek.

**Isaac Smith.**—Scarcely had Levi Smith settled down in his new home, when Isaac Smith—his cousin, and Samuel Davidson arrived, the former reared his cabin one day, and the latter the next. The site of Mr. Smith's cabin is now marked by the dwelling of the late Harrison Bartlett. He was the son of Barnes Smith, senior, and his wife, Hannah Collins, was the daughter of Isaac Collins, and granddaughter of Thomas and Phebe Cunningham. He moved from here to Smithville, where he and his wife rest.

His children were, Martin Smith, A. W., Mrs. Alfred (Cynthia) Barr, Mrs. M. A. Ayres (Mary), Smithville; S. Allen Smith, and Sylvanus Smith, and Mrs. Sabra J. White (John), all of Iowa; the late Mrs. Rachel (Nutter) Webb, of Smithville; and Lear, and Jefferson, who both died in childhood.

**Samuel Davidson's** cabin stood on the farm that afterwards became the homestead of the late Dr. Harrison Wright. Mr. Davidson was the son of Alexander Davidson, of Smithville, and he married Sarah, the daughter of Barnes Smith. He moved from here to Gilmer county, and settled on Road run, near Tannersville. Here his wife died, and at Tannersville she sleeps. He rests in Braxton county, where he passed away at the home of his son.

He was the father of three sons and six daughters: Mrs. Elizabeth (J. A. C.) Davis, and Mrs. Mary (Wesley) Byrd. Hazelgreen; Mrs. Benjamin Goff (Elzara), Burnt House; and Warren Davidson, of Braxton county, are the surviving ones; and the deceased are, Mrs. Jane Earle, Hazelgreen; Mrs. Alex. McDonald, Racket; Mrs. Adaline Willis Hamilton, second wife of Eli Hamilton, and John and Israel, of Tannersville. From Israel, junior, the late teachers, Joy and Samuel Davidson, were descended.

**Joshua Smith**, brother of Isaac, made the first improvement on the farm that is now the home of M. L. Law, in 1840. He married Miss Emily Beall, and went from here to the Kanawha river, below Grantsville, where he and his wife sleep, and where no small number of his descendants live.

His children: Henry, Solomon, Jerome, Levi, and Matthew Smith, and Mrs. Mary Harris, are all of Calhoun county; Newton, is of Braxton county; Mrs. Sarah J. Hickembottom, of Clarksburg; and the late Mrs. Sarah Newlon, of Grantsville.

**Asby Law.**—During the spring of 1848, the late Asby Poole Law became the successor of Joshua Smith on the Law farm, where he continued to reside until he fell asleep, on February 20, 1868, at the age of forty-four years. His sons, F. M., David G., M. L., and Willie, and his daughters, Mrs. Hannah (Wm.) Huff, and Mrs. Elizabeth Singleton, who all have interesting families, are still prominently identified with the affairs of the community in both church and state; and his venerable widow, Mrs. Deborah Gaston Law Bartlett, is spending a pleasant eventide here with her children. Her posterity numbers eight children, forty-two grandchildren, and nineteen great-grandchildren, who have risen up "to call her blessed." Two of her children have passed on—the youngest son, in infancy, and the eldest, John W. Law, father of Steele Law, of Clarksburg, later in life, Morris Law is of Newberne, and Newton, of Cairo.

The ancestral history of this family is one and the same as that of the Bone creek branch. The two brothers having come from Ireland at the same time (see Bone creek chapter), and from them all the Laws in West Virginia are descended.

**William Law**, the progenitor of the Lawford branch, married a Miss Burnside, and settled near Gooseman's mill, in Harrison county; and of this union six children were born: William, junior, Thomas, John, and Isaac, all of Lewis and Harrison counties; Frank, of Wirt county; and Mary B., wife of the Rev. George Collins. After the birth of these children, Miss Hannah Sill became the wife of William Law, and seven more children were the fruits of this union; viz., David, and Asby Poole, Asa, Jesse, Elizabeth, who became Mrs. Morris Gaston, of Doddridge county; Ruhama, who married Jefferson Law, and Elien, James Hutson, both of Harrison county.

**Eleven Riddel** made the first settlement on the A. J. Reed farm, in 1841. He was a native of Gilmer county, the son of Jeremiah and Margaret Hardman Riddel,<sup>1</sup> but being left an orphan at an early age, he was reared by the late Rev. James Hardman, of Hardman chapel. He married Miss Susan Davidson, sister of the venerable Israel Davidson, of Lawford, and made a settlement on Leatherbarke, which antedated the one on Spruce creek.

He died in June, 1893, at the home of his son, George, on the Ritchie and Gilmer county line, and, beside his wife, he sleeps in the Wright graveyard, on Spruce creek. He was the father of nine children; viz., Katharine Elizabeth, the only daughter, married Henson Bumgardner, and went to Iowa, where she rests. James and Samuel sacrificed their lives for the Union cause; and Jeremiah died shortly after his return from the Union army; Davidson C., and George, reside near Lawford; Hiram, on Devil Hole; Loman, in Gilmer county; and Granville, in Webster.

**The Wright Brothers.**—The next settlers in this section were James and Harrison Wright, two brothers, who came from Barbour county, in 1842, and found permanent homes, and final resting places here.

James Wright took up his residence near one mile below the little hamlet of Lawford, on the farm that is now owned by his sons, Joshua and James, and Robert Pride—the latter being the occupant of the old home. Here he passed away in 1884, and in the old Spruce creek burying-ground on the M.

---

<sup>1</sup>See other chapters for ancestral history of Riddels and Hardmans.



L. Law farm he is sleeping. He first married Miss Mary Wiant, and Joshua was the son of this union; three others having died in childhood. His second wife was Miss Elizabeth Calhoun, daughter of Allen Calhoun, and she was the mother of the Rev. Allen Wright, of Parkersburg; James, of Spruce creek; and Columbus, who died in the asylum at Weston. His last wife was Ruth, the daughter of Daniel Mitchell. He was a blacksmith by trade and one of the earliest in this section. He had wielded the hammer on the Doddridge county side, for a short time, before coming to Spruce creek.

**Dr. Harrison Wright** made his settlement, near one mile above Lawford, on the farm that is now owned by his grandson, Addison Wright. He also owned the Samuel Davidson farm—now the property of M. L. Law.

He was born on Simpson's creek, in what is now Barbour county, on June 14, 1815, and died on January 17, 1889, and in the Mt. Olive churchyard—the Progressive Brethren—on Spruce creek, he lies buried. He married Miss Elizabeth Cleavenger, daughter of Edman Cleavenger, of Barbour county, who was born in 1820, and was laid by his side in 1902. She was of Dutch descent and was a distant relative of George Washington.

Their children: Zachariah, Lloyd, Alexander, Mrs. Mary Ann Rollins, Harrison Wright, junior, Mrs. Adaline Weaver, Mrs. Clarinda Weaver, all reside on the waters of Spruce creek; Mrs. Elizabeth Bright lives in Greenbrier county; David died in the Rock Island prison during the late Civil war; Ai, near Lawford; Mrs. Moriah Gragg, in Gilmer county; and Edgar, in childhood.

**The Wrights** are of Scotch-Irish descent. The grandfather of James and Harrison Wright crossed the sea, near 1745, and married a Virginia girl by the name of Porter, and settled in this colony. He served as a Revolutionary soldier; and from his son Joshua, who was born in the "Old Dominion," in 1770, the Ritchie county families come.

Besides James and Harrison—of this county—Joshua Wright's other children were, the late Mrs. Wm. Adams (Lucinda), of Doddridge county—grandmother of Lawyer Homer Adams, of Harrisville; the late Mrs. David Cleavenger

(Jemima), of Gilmer county; Mrs. Sylvester Monroe (Elizabeth), sleeps in Harrison county; Willis, and Thompson, in Barbour county; and Joshua Wright was a citizen of Seattle, Washington, the last account, he being the only survivor of the family.

**Israel Davidson.**—The autumn of 1839 was marked by the coming of Israel Davidson, who made the first improvement on the homestead where he is quietly spending the even-tide of his serene old age. He is not only the oldest citizen of Spruce creek, but he enjoys the distinction of being the oldest surviving son of Ritchie county. He is perhaps, too, the only citizen of the county that still occupies the home that he obtained from the Commonwealth of Virginia, and one that has never changed hands.

He is the son of Alexander Davidson, and in May, 1818, he first saw the light of day at the family home, one mile north of Harrisville. When he was but two years of age, his father moved to Smithville, and there he grew to manhood; and from there, after the death of his father, the family emigrated to Illinois in a wagon, and he went with them—walking much of the distance; but only staid a short time. The following year he came to Spruce creek, where he has ever since remained. He was unmarried at the time of his settlement, but three years later, he claimed Miss Tabitha Cunningham, daughter of Joseph Cunningham, who then resided on the E. C. Snodgrass farm, as his wife, and for more than fifty-six years she crowned his life with happiness, and then passed from sight. Two of their five children, Benjamin and James, died in childhood; and Silas, in his young manhood; and Mrs. Samuel Cleavenger, and Albert Davidson, reside at Lawford.

Mr. Davidson was, at one time, numbered among the late General Harris' pupils. He was an early pedagogue, and a noted hunter, he having slain near one hundred fifty deer in his time—an almost snow-white one being among the number. Being a gentleman of high character, he is esteemed by all who know him; and though he has no church ties, he has great reverence for religion. His mind is a store-house of

pioneer lore, and to him we are indebted for no small amount of valuable information.

**The Doughertys.**—In 1840, John Dougherty came to the farm that is now the home of T. T. Goff, below Hazelgreen. A man by the name of Holbert had made a slight improvement here, which he purchased. Remaining on the Goff farm but a short time, he went to Dry run and settled on the farm that is now the home of the Wright Brothers, below Juna; and here his life was principally spent until he was laid in the Reeves cemetery, near the year 1864. He was of Irish descent, his grandfather, George Dougherty, having come from the "Emerald Isle," near the middle of the eighteenth century, and settled in Pennsylvania. He (George Dougherty, senior) served in the French and Indian war, and was with General Washington's army at Braddock's defeat. He, also, served as a Revolutionary soldier; and at the close of this struggle, he was married to Miss Mary Sharrow, an English maiden, who lived in Pennsylvania; and their son, George, was the father of John, of this county. He (George, junior) was a soldier of the war of 1812.

**John Dougherty** was born in the ancestral home in the Keystone state, and there he was married to Miss Katharine Bolinger—sister of the late Rev. John Bolinger—a German maiden; and in 1832, they removed to Monongalia county, and from there they came to Spruce creek, at the time above stated. Their son, the late Jacob, of Lamb's run, served as a Confederate soldier in the Civil war, and George and Wesley, in defense of the Union. The latter met his death shortly after his return home by an accidental bullet wound in his forehead, which he only survived a very brief time. George now lives in Ohio; William, in Mississippi; Mrs. Elizabeth Weinrich, on Lamb's run; and Mrs. Sarah Feathers Scott, of Indian creek, and Mrs. Mary (Eugene) Tibbs, of Missouri, have joined the throng on the other side. (Few families have a more continuous military record.)

**Benjamin Goff** made his settlement on the T. T. Goff homestead, near Hazelgreen, about the year 1845, but in 1852, he sold his interests here to his brother, Alexander Goff, and removed to the Frederick's mill vicinity, and later, to Goff's,

where his son, E. C. Goff, now lives, and where his last hours were spent. Here his aged widow, who was Miss Eda Smith, daughter of Aaron Smith—the pioneer at Goff's—also passed away a few years ago; and side by side they sleep in the Reeves cemetery.

Their children were ten in number: Strother—father of the late Levi, of Goff's, sleeps near Hazelgreen; Alexander died in Libby prison during the Civil war; and Core and Sarah, in childhood; E. C., who was a Union soldier, and a recent member of the House of Delegates, is merchant and post-master at Goff's; and Mrs. Roanna Byrd (Davis) is, also, of Goff's; B. P. Goff is of Macfarlan; Mrs. Rebecca Bee (Obidiah), of Belpre, Ohio; Mrs. Dorcas Beall (J. S.), of Burnt House; and Mrs. Mary Gainer (Perry), of Bone creek.

**Alexander Goff**, born November 29, 1818, married Miss Mary Bush, daughter of George Bush, an early settler of Gilmer county, on January 28, 1840, and his family are still prominently identified with the Hazelgreen community. Here, at the old homestead, his venerable widow, who has been numbered among the octogenarians for several years, still survives. But Mr. Goff has been a silent sleeper in the Buzzard cemetery for more than a quarter of a century.

This family's religious faith is that of the M. E. church, South, and politically, they are strongly Democratic; while Benjamin's family are members of the M. E. church, and are ardent Republicans.

Their children were seven in number: Lafayette died in childhood; Marcellus—father of L. C., of Juna; Marshall—father of Guy, of Burnt House; Dr. Lee, and Ira S. have, also, passed on; T. T., and R. W. are of Hazelgreen; and Mrs. Martha Ellen Wass, of Huntington.

**Thomas Goff**—another brother of Benjamin and Alexander—was the pioneer on the Prather farm. He married Elizabeth, the daughter of Barnes Smith, senior, and came from Gilmer county, near 1850; he afterwards removed to the E. C. Goff homestead, and from there, to Iowa; perhaps, late in the sixties, and there, near Decatur, he and his wife rest.

They were the parents of sixteen children, several of whom died in childhood: T. M. Goff, of Harrisville; the late

Simeon—father of Dr. J. M. Goff, of Hazelgreen, and the late Mrs. A. P. Hardman (Thankful Ann), of Fonsoville; were the ones that remained in their native county—the rest all went West: Barnes, Jethro, and Francis; Sarah became Mrs. Daniel Osbourne, and they live at Knoxville, Iowa; Mrs. Elzaria Hendricks, Mrs. Rachel Hendricks, Mrs. Cynthia Rambo, and Eli, who sleeps in the West, are the other members of the family.

**Aaron Schoolcraft.**—The year 1853, brought Aaron Schoolcraft from Gilmer county to the Schoolcraft farm, on Lower Spruce creek. About the ancestry of this typical pioneer hangs a mantle of unusual, historic interest:

John, Jacob, and Leonard Schoolcraft—three brothers, were captured by the Indians in their boyhood, and were held as captives until they had almost reached the years of maturity. In fact, Leonard always remained with the red men. But John and Jacob, when nearly grown, were given guns, and an allowance of ammunition, and each day upon their return from hunting, they were required to give a strict account of their success as marksmen. They were expected to kill something with each shot, but they managed, however, to hide away a shot or two each day until a supply had accumulated, and one fine morning, they set out for their home, which was on the South branch of the Potomac. They proceeded without incident until nearing a frontier settlement, when they discovered that the Indians were in pursuit. Taking refuge under a creek bank, they lay in hiding until their pursuers had passed on; but discovering that they were nearing a fort, the Indians hastily retreated, and when they had disappeared in the distance, the boys resumed their journey and soon came within sight of the fort. "The Whites," seeing them approaching, and mistaking them for savages—so like them was their dress and manner—marched forth to meet them prepared for battle; but the lads, holding up their guns as a token of surrender, were permitted to reach the fort in safety. When once inside, they told the story of their captivity as best they could in their broken, Indian tongue, and when they had finished, an aged inmate of the fort, who



had listened in rapt silence, joyfully claimed them as his long lost sons, whom he had mourned as dead.

Jacob, who married a Miss Parsons, was the father of Aaron—the Spruce creek pioneer.

Aaron Schoolcraft married Miss Sarah Collins, sister of the late Chainey Collins, of Smithville, and was the father of Mrs. Granville (Mahala) Tingler, of Juna; and of Mrs. Rebecca Radcliffe, of Lewis county. He and his wife sleep on the old homestead, where he settled.

**The Bartletts.**—The history of Upper Spruce creek would hardly be complete, without a word concerning the Bartletts, who, though not so early as the settlers before mentioned, were as truly pioneers; as they came here in the ante-bellum days, when but little improvement had been made, and have helped to transform this section of the wilderness into one of the best agricultural districts in the county.

This family are direct descendants of Josiah Bartlett, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, who was born at Amesbury, Massachusetts, in 1729, and died in 1795. He was a member of the Continental Congress; Chief Justice of New Hampshire; and the first governor of the "Granite State" under the new Constitution. Three brothers crossed the sea, doubtless, from England, as this is a prominent name in that country, and settled in the New England states, where not a few of their descendants have distinguished themselves, as men of letters, and of military prowess.

**Josiah Bartlett** was the father of William Bartlett, whose two sons, Robert and Thomas, have innumerable descendants in this and different other counties of the state.

Robert was the father of Harrison Bartlett, who came to Spruce creek in 1858, and remained until 1907, when he was laid in the Baptist churchyard.

**Harrison Bartlett** was born in Taylor county, on Simpson's creek, on April 28, 1829, and there he was married to Miss Hannah Rhyne, who was the mother of seven of his children: John R., Phineas, Nathan, Jeddeiah, Mrs. Lydia Ellen (Robert) Sommerville, of Auburn; and Arminda, and Sarah Jane, who died in childhood.

After her death, he married Mrs. Elizabeth Reed Smith,

who was the mother of Ira C. Bartlett, of Newberne; Mrs. Dora (George) Simmons, Auburn, and Mrs. Myrtal (Hayes) Coburn, Clarksburg.

John R. and Phineas, reside in Gilmer county, and Jedediah, in Calhoun.

**Elijah Bartlett**, who came to Spruce creek from the place of his nativity, Simpson's creek, Taylor county, in 1859, was the son of Thomas Bartlett, brother of Robert. He married his cousin, Miss Rebecca Bartlett, daughter of Robert, and sister of Harrison, and was the father of three sons and two daughters: Sylvester, and the late Starling, and Lair D., Mrs. Lydia (T. D.) Phillips, Spruce creek; and Mrs. Melissa (Moses) Law, Harrison county.

**James F. Bartlett**, who was long a citizen of this creek, was the son of Samuel and Mary Flemming Bartlett, and the grandson of Thomas. He married Miss Zelda Newlon, of Barbour county, and joined his kinsmen here at the close of the Civil war, and remained until he, too, was laid in the Baptist churchyard, on Spruce creek.

He was the father of the late L. D. Bartlett, Patrick F., Mrs. Martha (Chas.) Hickman, Mrs. Celia (D. G.) Law, all of the Auburn vicinity; and Henrietta, and Lovernna, who died in infancy.

He and his son, L. D., were both soldiers of the Civil war. The Bartletts were the corner stones of the Spruce creek Baptist church, and their descendants are among its present pillars. James and Oaf Hickman, who are prominently known among the teachers of the county, are grandsons of James F. Bartlett, and P. S. Strother, another successful pedagogue is descended from this family, he being the grandson of Phineas Bartlett, a brother of Harrison.

**Sanford B. Flemming** merits a little place in this chapter, as he redeemed from its primitive wilderness one of the finest blue grass farms of five hundred fifty acres, in this part of the county, though he did not come here until the spring of 1868.

Mr. Flemming was born in the ancestral home at Flemington, in Taylor county, in 1837, and there grew to manhood and married Miss Lydia Ellen Cather, daughter of the Rev. Jasper Cather, in 1861; and seven years later they came

to Spruce creek, where she passed away in 1900, and where Mr. Flemming died in 1910. They were the parents of two sons: Floyd died in infancy, and Harvey, who was graduated from the State University at Morgantown in the class of 1885, is now a prominent journalist of Kansas City, Missouri.

**The Flemmings** are of Scotch-Irish stock. Their ancestors crossed the sea early in the eighteenth century, and settled in the Virginia colony, and from there, scattered to other colonies.

James Flemming, who was descended from this Virginia family, came from Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, near 1799, and settled at Flemmington, in what is now Taylor county; and from him this town took its name, he having given the right-of-way for the railroad and the ground for the station, at the coming of the railroad. He married the daughter of Judson MacDonald, of Taylor county, and in 1800 a son was born of this union, which was named Patrick Flemming. This son married Miss Margaret MacDonald, daughter of James MacDonald, of Taylor county, and they were the parents of Sanford B. Flemming, of Spruce creek.

Patrick Flemming spent his entire life at Flemmington, where he sleeps.

Mary, or Polly Flemming, as she was called, sister of Patrick, married Samuel Bartlett, of Barbour county, and was the mother of the late James F. Bartlett, of Spruce creek, and grandmother of Mrs. D. G. Law, of Lawford; and of Mrs. Charles Hickman, of Auburn.

**Farther Development.**—The Methodist Episcopal church was the pioneer church on this creek. This organization was perfected in 1850, and among its original members were Mr. and Mrs. Asby Law, and Mr. and Mrs. Benjamin Goff.

The first church house was erected in 1853, near the present site of the residence of J. W. Goff, above Hazelgreen, and was known as the "Old Spruce Valley church." From this organization, the present Spruce creek churches date their history, as does the Bethany church, at Goff's.

The Spruce Creek Baptist church was organized through the efforts of Harrison and Elijah Bartlett, in 1859, with thirteen charter members, and it is now a strong and influential

church. Mrs. Barnes Smith is the only survivor of the original thirteen members.

The first church was erected in 1866, and the present one, in 1890.

The Methodist Episcopal Church South once had an organization here, but it has now become the Methodist Protestant church.

The United Brethren and the Progressive Brethren, or Dunkards, also, have influential organizations. The late John Byrd was long a pillar in the former, and it was called by his name, "Byrd chapel."

The late Wilson B. Cunningham, whose history belongs to Leatherbarke, was the pioneer school-teacher on this creek. The house in which this school was taught, stood near the present site of the Wright school house.

Goff's was the first post-office. It was moved during the sixties to this creek, but after a few years was changed back to its present location at Goff's.

In 1871 or '2, an office was established at the residence of Alexander Wright under the name of "Spruce Creek," but it was discontinued after a few years.

Then near 1885, came the Ira S. Goff store, and a little later, the Hazelgreen post-office, with Mr. Goff as first post-master.

In 1890 the Lawford post-office was established at the home of M. L. Law, with Mr. Law as post-master; and this same year E. C. Goff launched the mercantile business at Lawford and erected the first store.

Then in 1906 came the Juna office with L. C. Goff post-master.

**Buzzard's Mill.**—Near the year 1860, Buzzard's mill came upon the stage. The late Thomas Hardman, of Tannersville, son of Benjamin Hardman, was the pioneer of this enterprise, and he sold the property to James Holbert. It was then in turn owned by the late Simeon, R. W., and William Goff, and in the early seventies it passed into the hands of the late Henry Buzzard, and thus continued until swept away by a flood in 1896, and it has never been rebuilt.

**Thomas Hardman** married Miss Mary Fling, sister of F.

G. Fling, of Burnt House, and went to Tannersville, where he lies in his last sleep. After the death of his first wife, he married Miss Drusilla Kelly, and eight children were the fruits of this union: the late Thomas, principal of the Glenville Normal school, and later clerk of the County court; I. N. Hardman, the present County clerk, Asa, Wm. L., French, the late Creed, Virgil, and Mrs. Gae (T. E.) Waggie, all of Gilmer county.

The children of the first marriage are: Lewis S., Francis G., Henry G., and John J., and Rebecca and Mary, who both died in youth.



## CHAPTER XIX

---

### Grass Run Settled



RASS RUN derived its name from a bit of grass that grew in a swampy place near its mouth, and though it is a small stream, it has quite an interesting history.

**John Riddel**, its first citizen, was born in Virginia, not far from the present site of Georgetown, in the District of Columbia, on June 30, 1778—at a time when the forests were resonant with the din of the American Revolution; and with his parents removed to what is now Tucker county, where he was married, on September 23, 1802, to Miss Tamar Goff, half-sister of Alexander Goff, senior, who was born in the “Old Dominion,” in September, 1782, and died at her home in Gilmer county, on September 15, 1823. This was one of the romantic run-away marriages of early days, and on the banks of the Cheat river, it was solemnized; the young people having been compelled to ford this river in order to carry out their nuptial plans.

The date of the removal of Mr. Riddel from Randolph to Gilmer county is wanting, but it was probably shortly after the war of 1812. There death robbed him of the companion of his youth; and there he was again married, on May 16, 1824, to Miss Elizabeth Holbert; and in 1831, they came to this county and settled on what is now the J. C. Rexroad homestead—this old pioneer cabin having stood just across the road from the present Rexroad residence, and only a few rods from the Fonzo post-office, and Hatfield store. Here, death again robbed him of his companion, and some time afterwards, he was married to Mrs. Hannah Drake Smith, widow of Aaron Smith; and from here he removed to the Obadiah Bee farm, on Spruce creek, near the year 1838. He

later went to Lewis county, and finally, to Roane, where he died in 1843, and where he and his last wife sleep.

He was the father of fourteen children; viz., the late James, of Roane county; the late Rev. Eli Riddel, of Riddel's chapel; Mrs. Hannah (Benjamin) Cunningham, Mrs. Nancy (Strother) Goff, Mrs. Elizabeth (N. H.) Frederick, of Burnt House; Eleven and George, who died in childhood, were the children of the first marriage; and Tamar, who was the late Mrs. Emmett Norman, of Auburn; Dorcas, who married Rufus Holbert, of Roane county; William and Harrison (who were twins), Thomas, Joseph and John, who passed on in childhood were the fruits of the second union.

Though his children have all joined the throng on the other side, his descendants in this and adjoining counties are a multitude. Among the grandchildren that are well-known citizens, are Mrs. Clara Goff, Mrs. J. R. Stalnaker, James, the late John Frederick, all of Burnt House; John R. Cunningham, of Tanners; the Normans, of Auburn, and numerous others that we might mention.

**Riddel Ancestry.**—Though not a few of the Riddels claim to be of French extraction, investigation proves that their ancestor, James Riddel, came from Germany along with John and Salathiel Goff, and Joseph Hardman; and that after a brief sojourn in England, they all came to America, and settled at Georgetown, which is now in the District of Columbia, after a twelve month's residence in Baltimore, where they first landed—in the year 1773 or '4. From here they went to Fredericksburg, Virginia, and later to what is now Tucker county, West Virginia, where he probably sleeps. His death occurred on February 26, 1816. He married a Miss Welsh, of Scotland, before leaving the Fatherland, and was the father of the following named sons and daughters: John, James, junior, Benjamin, Jeremiah, Dorcas, who married Joseph Hardman, and Elizabeth, the wife of Alexander Goff, senior. And from these sons and daughters sprang the innumerable families of Riddels, and Hardmans—and not a few of the Goffs in this and adjoining counties—in fact, these descendants are scattered throughout the Union.

John Riddel, as above stated, settled in Ritchie county;

James, junior, in Lewis county. He was twice married but left no heirs.

**Benjamin Riddel** married Miss Nancy Anne Goff, daughter of Salathiel Goff, and settled at Hollow Meadows, on the Cheat river, in Randolph (now Tucker) county; but near the close of the war of 1812, he sold his possessions there, and removed to Gilmer county, and became one of the pioneers, at the mouth of Leading creek. Here he passed from earth, and here his ashes lie. He was the father of ten sons and one daughter; viz., Salathiel, died in Roane county, in 1907, at the age of ninety years; Silas T., the youngest son and the only survivor of the family, resides near Washburn, in this county; and the others were, Hiram, Richard Welsh, John Goff, Benjamin, junior, George Washington, William (died in infancy), and the next brother was called William Slavens, James S., and Dorcas, who married William Holbert, of Gilmer county.

**Jeremiah Riddel**, or "Jerry," as he was familiarly known, married Miss Margaret Hardman, sister of Joseph Hardman, who came from Germany with the rest of the party, and followed them in their wanderings until they found a home (and she, a final resting place), in Gilmer county.

It is not known where or when they were married, but circumstances point strongly to the fact that they were married in the Fatherland, before they set sail for America, but this cannot be verified at this late day. However, he died at Norfolk, Virginia, while serving his country in the war of 1812, and there he reposes. He was the father of six children; viz., Eleven, the Spruce creek pioneer; James, junior, John E., George M., and Mrs. John Short.

**George M. Riddel** married Miss Mary Norman, and was the father of Mrs. Nancy Bush, of Auburn; Mrs. Etta Russell, of Parkersburg; and grandfather of Mrs. W. H. Amos, of Auburn, and the well-known traveling salesman, A. W. Westfall.

(The family of Dorcas Riddel Hardman appears in an earlier chapter, and that of Elizabeth Riddel Goff follows in this chapter.)

**James Harvey Cooper** was the second citizen of the Rex-

road homestead. He was born in Pocahontas county, in 1810, and married Miss Julia Ann Whitman, a native of Greenbrier county; and in 1836, came to Gilmer county and settled near Troy; and two years later (1838), removed to the Rex-road farm. After a brief sojourn here, he went to Leatherbarke, and made an improvement on the Dr. A. M. Edgell farm; and near 1840, returned to the Frederick's mill vicinity, and reared the first dwelling on the land that is now owned by his grandson, F. M. Cooper; and from here he removed to Gilmer county, and took up his residence on what is now designated as the S. L. Bush homestead, where he passed from earth in 1881, and on an adjoining farm, he rests. He was a school-teacher, and in this profession forty years of his life were spent. He was also a surveyor, and was at one time County surveyor of Gilmer.

He was the father of three daughters and eight sons: Agnes died in youth; Julia is Mrs. Francis Hardman, of Tannersville; and Rebecca, Mrs. Jesse Hardman, of Nebraska. Five of the sons were Confederate soldiers; Robert S. died in prison; George was slain in the Battle of Fisher's hill, in 1864; the late James T., lost an arm in the cause; John M., who resides in Gilmer county, was severely wounded; and Charles, of Auburn, narrowly escaped injury; Andrew Holly also resides in Gilmer county; and Leonidas, and Henry J., have passed on.

While the greater number of his descendants live in Gilmer county, not a few of them are known in this county; the family of Charles Cooper, of Auburn, being prominently known among the teachers, and in other professions: H. E. Cooper was the principal of the Harrisville school for two years; Victor, who was formerly County Superintendent of Gilmer, is now identified among the Harrisville lawyers; Mrs. Homer Adams, of Harrisville; Miss Cora, Everett, Grover, the late Price, who was graduated from the State University, at Morgantown, and died of smallpox in the Philippines, where he went as a teacher; and the late lamented Okey Cooper, of Newberne, were all members of this family, and have all been identified in the profession of teaching. F. M. and Joseph Cooper, of Fonzo, are also grandsons of this pioneer, they being the sons of John Cooper.

**The Coopers**<sup>1</sup> are descended from an old Virginia family. James Cooper, father of James Harvey, being a native of Augusta county, and a typical pioneer of West Virginia. He married Miss Nancy Agnes Wooddell, who was also a native of the "Old Dominion," and came to Pocahontas county, early in the nineteenth century and settled near Piney woods, now known as Greenbanks, where the remainder of his life was spent. He was a prominent figure in the early affairs of Pocahontas county, being one of its organizers, and having afterwards served as constable, magistrate, assessor, and pedagogue. He was also one of the pillars of the "Liberty" church, in its early history.

His children were ten in number: Elizabeth, became Mrs. Woods, of Highland county; Margaret was the late Mrs. Enoch Hill, of Hardman chapel, this county; Jane married Andrew Kerr, and lived at Dunmore; Lucinda became Mrs. John A. Gillispie, of Greenbanks; Nancy, and Malinda were the other two, all were of Pocahontas county; Thomas died in youth. John T. became a prominent physician. He resided at Parkersburg for a number of years, but finally went to Claysville, where he died in 1878. His son, Arthur, is now a renowned pulpit orator of the Presbyterian church of Illinois; and James and other members of his family still live at Parkersburg.

James Harvey, the Ritchie county pioneer, and Joseph W., of Pocahontas, were the other sons.

**Isaac Collins** made the second settlement on Grass run, on the farm that is now the estate of the late Nicholas H. Frederick, near the year 1832. He was of Irish lineage; and was a soldier of the war of 1812, having been drafted into service. He married Miss Rachel Cunningham, daughter of Thomas and Phebe, and they resided at Smithville, and at different other points in this county, before going to Calhoun county, where they spent the remnant of their days, near Freed, and where, on their old homestead, side by side, they sleep. At their home Phebe Cunningham died, and there she rests.

---

<sup>1</sup>The facts concerning the ancestral history of this family are gleaned in part from the "History of Pocahontas County," the author of that book being indebted to George C. Cooper, son of Joseph, for his information.



Their children were as follows:

Felix, the eldest son, served as a soldier of the war of 1812, and shortly after its close, went to Texas; Thomas, also, went to Texas; Isaac, to Iowa; John D. resides at Chestnut Grove, in Calhoun county; Phebe, became Mrs. Anthony Smith, of Portsmouth, Ohio; Hannah married Isaac Smith, and lived and died at Smithville; Leah was Mrs. Henderson Beall, and Barbara, Mrs. John Beall, both of Calhoun county; Nancy, Mrs. James Wilson, of Wirt county; and Rachel, is Mrs. Jesse McGee, of Harrisville.

Among the grandsons and granddaughters are, Martin and A. W. Smith, Mrs. M. A. Ayres, and Mrs. Alfred Barr, all of Smithville; and Isaac and Wilford Collins, of the Lawford vicinity.

**Philip Frederick** was the successor of Mr. Collins on the Frederick homestead, as early as 1835. He was of German origin, and of Pennsylvania nativity, he having been born at Lancaster, in 1775. From his native state, in his young manhood, he went to Rockingham county, Virginia, where he met and married a young lady of French descent by the name of "Bougher."

He was a miller by trade and for a time after their marriage, they resided in Louisa county, Virginia, and from there, removed to this county in 1832, and settled on Indian creek, near the County Infirmary, for a brief time before coming to Grass run. They afterwards emigrated to Athens, Ohio, but soon returned to their old home on this creek, where they spent their last hours. Mr. Frederick died in 1861, and both lie at rest on their old homestead, which is still in the hands of their heirs.

Their sons were David, Nicholas H., Samuel B. and Philip Frederick.

**David Frederick** left home in his youth and was never heard from afterwards.

**Nicholas H. Frederick**, who was born on October 6, 1815, married Miss Elizabeth Riddel, daughter of John and Tame Goff Riddel, who was born on March 7, 1815, while her father was serving as a soldier in the war of '12. The marriage was solemnized, in 1837, at what is now the W. G. Lowther home-

stead, and they at once took up their residence at the old home on Grass run, where they lived and died, and where they lie at rest.

Their children are James Frederick, the late John, Mrs. Louisa (J. R.) Stalnaker, Mrs. Clara Goff, Mrs. William Stalnaker, who are all the heads of families; and Joseph, Samuel, Mary E., Tamar, Martha J., and Nancy, who died in youth.

**Samuel B. Frederick** married Miss Elizabeth Petty, of Wirt county, and principally spent his life in the Burnt House vicinity. He was the father of Samuel, Ulysses G., the late Victor, and Roll, Cathrine Snodgrass, Josephine Pritchard and Amanda.

**Philip Frederick** married Miss Phebe Hardman, daughter of Benjamin, and lived and died on Grass run. They were the parents of Charles, Franklin, William, David, Edward, James, Samuel, Elizabeth, who died young, Leah, who married James Cain, and Safronia, the late wife of George W. Hardman.

**Benjamin Cunningham**, son of Thomas and Phebe, made the first improvement on the Dr. J. F. Hartman farm in 1836; but in 1845, he sold this improvement to David W. Sleeth, and moved his family to Iowa in a wagon. Not being satisfied there, he returned to this county, the following spring, and became the first settler of the Charles Drake homestead near Hardman chapel. Here the remainder of his life was spent, and here he fell asleep, on April 24, 1853, at the age of fifty-three years; and on the Joseph Frederick homestead, beside his father, he lies asleep.

He married Miss Hannah Riddel, daughter of John Riddel, whose earthly pilgrimage began in Randolph county, on August 18, 1803, and closed on Leatherbarke, on December 13, 1881. She rests at Hardman chapel.

Their children were as follows: Phebe died in childhood and James, in infancy; John R. is of Tannersville; Wm. C., of Calhoun; the late Mrs. Hannah E. (John) Modisette, of Walker; Mrs. Leah C. (Wm.) Vannoy, Gilmer county; and the late Mrs. Nancy H. (Wilson B.) Cunningham, of Eva; Mrs. Rachel Norman, of Doddridge county; Mrs. Tamar J. (James T.) Smith, of Smithville; Eli R., of Iris; and Thomas, of Calhoun county, have all passed on.

The Dr. Hartman homestead is still in the hands of the heirs of David Sleeth, Mrs. Hartman being his only surviving granddaughter.

**John Harris** built the first dwelling on the F. G. Fling farm at Burnt House as early as 1836. He came from New York and kept a stage coach and a house of public entertainment. While thus engaged a tragical drama is said to have been enacted within the walls of this home, which hung a shadow about the good name of the family, and furnished material for all sorts of weird tales and ghost stories.

A stranger, who had stopped for the night, mysteriously disappeared, and nothing ever being heard of him again, suspicion pointed strongly to Harris or his son, William (This is variously stated), as having been the perpetrator of a crime. A child, belonging to the family, is said to have told the following story:

That while the stranger sat at supper, the father (or brother) decapitated him with a drawing-knife, and concealed his remains up a run, which has ever since borne the name of "Dead Man's Hollow." For many years this region was supposed to have been visited by supernatural beings—apparitions in varied forms appeared to the consternation of the fanciful. But these old superstitious traditions have long since lost their terror—they are now naught but a memory. To those of us who are familiar with the pleasant scenes of this section, they are but little more than interesting legends, or fairy tales.

Shortly after this tragic occurrence, in the early fifties, Harris sold his possessions here, to Mrs. Susan Groves—a widow—and her son, John, and went West, and here his history ends. He has no known relatives in this county.

While the Groves family resided here, an incident occurred, which gave rise to the name "Burnt House."

Mr. Groves being a slave holder in the "antebellum days," is said to have sold a little negress, and she being so enraged at her master for this act of cruelty, set fire to some clothing up stairs, before taking her departure, which resulted in the destruction of the house—the first dwelling where the village now stands, the site being marked by the Ferrell hotel.

This interesting little legend, however, is set aside by facts which somewhat modify it. The other story being that the little black girl had been lent to Mrs. John Groves, by her father, Mr. Rogers, of Waynesboro, Virginia, and that while Mr. Groves was absent—taking the little wench back to his father-in-law, the house caught fire, and was burned to the ground—hence the origin of the name.

**The Groveses** came from Augusta county, Virginia, and Mrs. Susan Groves went back there and died. John went to California, and Thomas lived in Wirt county, but moved to Cairo, where he died some years ago, and where one of his daughters still lives.

**Henry Fling.**—In 1859, the Grove's farm became the property of the late Henry Fling, and has ever since been in the hands of the Fling family, he having been the first to rebuild where the Grove's residence was burned.

In 1849, John Fling purchased quite a tract of land in this section, which he divided between his two sons, Henry and Levi.

Henry built his cabin on the land that is now owned by Mrs. Ona Fling, and having married Miss Eunice Fisher, of Gilmer county, two years before, took up his residence here this same year (1849). And in 1859, as before stated, he moved to the Groves' farm, where he continued to reside until 1883, when he was succeeded by his brother, F. G. Fling, who is still the owner. Henry Fling was born in 1821, and died in Calhoun county, in 1906, and sleeps beside his wife in the Baptist churchyard, at Tannersville.

His first wife died in 1872, and, two years later, he married Miss Rebecca Holbert, who, with her four daughters, Gay, Martha, Mary, and Jennie, resides at Brooksville.

The children of the first union have all passed away but three; viz., Mrs. Minerva Kelley, Tannersville; Mrs. Maggie Heller, Nebraska; and Fisher, of Pittsburg; Henry and his family met tragic deaths at their home in Calhoun county, a few years ago by a gas explosion—the charred remains of the wife and two children being laid in the same grave at Tannersville. William died at Big Springs, in Calhoun county;

George A., at his home near Hardman chapel; Floyd, and Levi J., in Nebraska; Mary S., and John, at Burnt House.

**Levi Fling** built his dwelling near the present residence of his only son, P. J. Fling, about the same time that his brother Henry, made his settlement; but he put a tenant on his farm until his marriage to Mrs. Elizabeth Bush Heckart—an event which took place on August 9, 1869, and commemorated the forty-sixth anniversary of his birth. From that time until his death, in 1905, he was a respected citizen of this community. He sleeps at Mt. Liberty, and his venerable widow still occupies the old home.

She first married Jacob Heckart, and is the mother of S. P. Heckart, of Cairo; Mrs. Margaret Harden, and the late W. H. Heckart, Burnt House; the late H. A., of Tannersville; J. M., of Knoxville, Tennessee; Mrs. Sarah (Jerome) Pruñty, California; and Mrs. Louie S. Beckner, Tannersville.

**F. Gainer Fling** married Miss Elsie Bush, daughter of George and Mrs. Mary McQuain Bush, of Gilmer county, and is the father of the late General Fling and Mrs. Mollie E. (J. E.) Ferrell.

**The Flings** are of Irish lineage. John Fling was born in America, shortly after his parents crossed the sea; and when he was still in his cradle, his parents both died, and he was reared by a family by the name of "Polen," near Baltimore, Maryland. After he had grown to manhood, and served as a soldier in the war of 1812, he came to Barbour county, (W.) Virginia, and there he met and married Miss Elizabeth Gainer, in 1816; and from there, they removed to Gilmer county, in 1831. Here at his old homestead, near Tannersville, he closed his eyes to earth, in 1861. Eight children were the fruits of this union. Besides the three sons already mentioned were: the late Mrs. Jane (Wm.) Wilson, Mrs. Sarah (Thomas) Hardman, the late George and Sanford, all of Tannersville; and Mrs. Mary (David) Ayres, of Calhoun county.

**George Fling** married Miss Hannah Bush, and was the father of the late H. H. Fling, of Roseville, who figured as an early miller in the history of the towns of Smithville, Auburn, and perhaps, others, in this county.

**H. H. Fling** married Miss Mary Talbott, of Philippi, Bar-



bour county, and was the father of twelve children; viz., G. W. D. Fling, Mrs. Rose Bush, Mrs. Guy Younge, and Miss Eva, are all of Gilmer county; Laura B. is Mrs. P. J. Fling, of Burnt House, and Dr. I. C. W. Fling is of the same place; P. E. A. Fling is of Arkansas; H. H. J., of Texas; Mrs. Bertha House, of Clarksburg; Gertie L., J. K. W. and M. E. have all passed on.

**Joseph Cunningham** made the first improvement on the head of the stream, on the T. J. Hartman farm. We learn that he never owned this land, that it belonged to the Maxwells at this time.

He was a nephew of Thomas Cunningham, being the son of his brother, Benjamin. He married Miss Jane Malone, sister of John and James Malone, and was the father of the late Mrs. Tabitha (Israel) Davidson, of Spruce creek; Benjamin, of Missouri; Findlay, of Ohio; Mrs. Sarah Quinn, and Mrs. Elizabeth Quinn, both of Iowa; Mrs. Priscilla Kenney, of Missouri, who later became Mrs. John Miller, of Ohio; Mrs. Amanda ———, of Missouri; and Robert, of Ohio.

After residing at a number of other points in this county, Mr. Cunningham went West, but finally returned to the home of Israel Davidson, of Spruce creek, where he found a final resting place, beside his wife.

**Jonathan Bessie**, of Virginia, was another early settler on the T. J. Hartman farm; it being claimed by some that he preceded Cunningham here, but we are unable to verify this statement, however.

**Strother Goff** was the pioneer on the old homestead that is still in the hands of his heirs. He was born in Randolph (now Tucker) county, in 1809, and with his parents came to Gilmer county shortly after the war of 1812, where he grew to manhood, and married his cousin, Miss Nancy Riddel, daughter of John and Tamar Goff Riddel, who was also born in Randolph (now Tucker) county, on October 17, 1807. He served as deputy sheriff of Gilmer county under Peregrine Hays, before coming to this county, in 1850, where he spent the remnant of his days. He was one of the corner-stones of the old M. E. church South, at Burnt House, and remained a pillar in this church to the close of his earthly pil-

grimage. Side by side on the old homestead, he and his wife sleep. Their children were: James R., Mrs. Tamar (James) Frederick, Mrs. Ruhama (Archibald) Wyer, W. H. Goff, Benjamin, Granville, Mrs. Mary Riddel Valentine, and George, of Gilmer county. The last two only survive.

**The Goff Ancestry.**—The Goffs, like many of the other pioneers, have an interesting ancestral history, though two claims as to their origin in the "New World" are in our possession.

The first one is that the progenitors of the numerous families, of the name, scattered throughout West Virginia, are lineal descendants of Colonel William Goffe, the English parliamentarian and soldier, who was a member of that distinguished Judicial body that signed the death warrant of Charles the I; and who, being compelled to flee from the vengeance of Charles the II, sought refuge in the wilds of America, where he wandered about and lay in hiding in old mills, cliffs of rocks, and in caves, near New Haven, Connecticut, from 1660-64, when he went to Hadley, Massachusetts, and found a friendly asylum with the minister of the parish until his death in 1679.

Almost every school-boy or girl is familiar with the story of the "strange, old man with long, white beard in ancient garb," that suddenly appeared upon the scene at the little chapel at Hadley, on that quiet Sunday morning when a band of devout worshipers were surprised by the Indians, and led them to victory—then disappeared as mysteriously as he had come, leaving the astonished villagers to think that God had sent an Angel to deliver them from the dusky foe.

This "strange old man" was no other than Colonel William Goffe, the regicide, who had seen the approaching enemy from the window of the minister's house, and the same individual that is claimed by some to have been the antecessor of the Goffs of this county. But if Colonel Goffe had a family (and doubtless he had, as history tells us that his father-in-law, Edward Whalley, was the companion of his flight) he must have left them behind in England, as circumstances will not permit us to draw any other conclusion. But, while he could hardly have been the antecessor of the fore-fathers of

the West Virginia families, it is not at all unlikely that they all belonged to the same race—the German: for people of this name are said to be scattered through various countries of Europe to-day, and it is not difficult to believe that they all may have sprung from the same parent-stem, when we remember that in olden-times the spirit of migration was ever in evidence—sometimes from natural inclinations, but more often from more imperative reasons—religious or political persecutions, which drove thousands from their native lands. But be this as it may, John T. and Salathiel Goff, the two brothers who were the progenitors of the families that belong to this history, were natives of Germany, and of Teutonic birth; but, owing to the tyrannous hand of oppression in the Fatherland, they (with the Riddels, and the Hardmans, and, perhaps, the Springstons) migrated to England, and after a brief sojourn there, embarked to America, landing in Baltimore, shortly before the Revolution, where they remained twelve months before going to what is now Georgetown, in the District of Columbia.

**John T. Goff** married Miss Elizabeth Welsh, of Scotland, sister of Mrs. James Riddel, before leaving the Fatherland, and when they removed from Baltimore, they established their home on the Maryland side, not far from Georgetown, where it is probable that Mrs. Goff died, not many years later: for he was married to his second wife, Monacah Cerrico, as early as 1781. From there, after the Revolution, he removed to near Fredericksburg, Virginia, and later, to what is now Tucker county, West Virginia, where he, doubtless, sleeps on the banks of the Cheat river. From an old time-worn record, we learn that he bade his final adieu to earth, on March 9, 1803; and that his wife, Monacah, died on December 27, 1815.

It will be noted in the beginning of this chapter, that his daughter, Tamar, figured in a runaway-marriage six months before his death, and that the scene of this little romance was on the Cheat' river, in what is now Tucker county: hence this is conclusive evidence that his last hours were spent here.

---

<sup>1</sup>From the "Border Warfare" we learn that John T. Goff was one of the first settlers at "Horse Shoe Bottom," on this river.

A complete and authentic record of the children of his first union is wanting, but he and his wife, Elizabeth, were the parents of five or more children; viz., William, John, James, Alexander, and Hannah; and he and his wife, Monacah, had three daughters: Joanna, Tamar, and Luda Goff (the first two, Joanna and Tamar, evidently being twins, as the record shows that both were born in 1782, though the name of the month in one instance is missing).

**James Goff.**—Of the subsequent history of William and John, we know nothing, but James was twice married. The name of his first wife is unknown, but the second was a Miss Barnhouse. He came from the Cheat river with the other Goffs, and settled near the Big Bend in Calhoun county; and from there went to Athens, Ohio, where he died at the home of his eldest son, John B. Goff, who was a soldier of the war of 1812.

The children of James Goff were, John B., Robert, George L., William, Mary, Rebecca, and Libbie. Libbie married a man by the name of Lisson, and went to Ohio. George L. married Cathrine Phy, and was the father of Phillip Goff, of Juna, who is the only survivor of the family; James, William, and Susan, the other children, having passed on.

**Hannah Goff** (daughter of John T. Goff) married John Smith, and lived and died on Leading creek, in Gilmer county. Her children were seven in number; viz., George, John, Nathan, Jacob, Phebe (Mrs. John Davis), Luvina (remained single), and Mary (Mrs. William Patton).

**Joanna Goff**<sup>1</sup> (daughter of John T. Goff) was born on August 4, 1782, and on October 8, 1803, she was married to her first cousin, George G. Goff, son of Salathiel Goff, and six children were the result of this union; viz.,

John L. (born in 1804 and died 1805), George W., Hiram A., Elizabeth (Mrs. Thomas Brannon), Rachel (Mrs. Abra-

---

<sup>1</sup>The record of this marriage, which was recently brought from its dust-covered hiding place, with its accompanying explanation that "Joanna Goff, daughter of John T. Goff, married her cousin, George G. Goff, son of Salathiel Goff," sets at rest the dispute concerning the relationship of John T. and Salathiel Goff, and establishes the fact beyond cavil that they must have been brothers or half-brothers; for the younger generations remember having heard their grandsires say, repeatedly, that Joanna married her first cousin. These little things seem insignificant to the casual observer, but through them alone we establish facts, and settle controversies.

ham Bush, of Gilmer county), and Nancy (Mrs. John Riddel, of Calhoun county). Joanna died in 1861.

**Tamar Goff** (daughter of John T. Goff) married John Riddel, and her family occupy the first place in this chapter.

**Luda Goff** married Jacob Springston, junior, and left a large line of descendants. (See later chapter.)

**Alexander Goff** (son of John T.), who was familiarly known as "Sauny," was the founder of the Ritchie county family. He was born, on October 16, 1773, during the sojourn of the family in England, and near the year 1799, he was married to Miss Elizabeth Riddel, sister of John Riddel, who was born in 1779. The marriage doubtless took place in what is now Tucker county (then Randolph), where they first established their home, and where they remained until after the close of the war of 1812, when they removed to Leading creek, in Gilmer county. Here they reared their large family, and here they resided until some time in the early fifties, when they came to this county and spent the remnant of their old age with their son, Strother, near Burnt House. Mr. Goff died in 1857, and, side by side, they lie at rest on the Strother Goff homestead.

Their family record is as follows:

**John A.**—born in 1800; **Thomas**, in 1806; **Strother**, 1809; **Benjamin**, 1811; **Dorcas**, 1812; **George**, 1814; **Elizabeth**, 1815; **Alexander**, 1816; **Joseph H.**, 1822; and **James**, who died in youth. **Elizabeth**, also, died in youth.

**John A. Goff** was a minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. He married Miss Julia House, and came from Gilmer county, and settled on Long run, near Goff's post-office, where he died. He was the father of—**Phillip**, of Calhoun county; the late **John W.**, of Gilmer county; the late **Alex.**, of Braxton; **Lafayette** and **Thomas**, who lost their lives in the Southern cause during the Civil war; and **Mrs. W. O. Barnhouse**.

**S. L. Goff**, of Lawford, is the son of Lafayette.

**Dorcas Goff**, the daughter of Alexander, senior, married Samuel Flemming, and shortly after their marriage they came to this county, and settled on Dry run of Spruce creek, where their son, **John Fleming**, now lives; and there they saw the



last of earth. Their other children besides John, were as follows: Benjamin, of Pennsylvania; Alfred, who died in youth; Mrs. Joanna (George) Stansbury, of Clarksburg; the late Mrs. Mary (Jacob) Scott, of Mahone; and the late Mrs. Jane Connolly, of Gilmer county.

**George Goff** married Miss Mary Smith, daughter of Barnes Smith, senior, and sister of his brother, Thomas' wife, and settled in Wood county; and from there removed to Missouri, where he died. His children were—John, Henry, George, Barnes, Elzaria, who all resided in the West and South; and Hila Ann, late wife of James S. Hardman, of Hardman chapel.

Henry lost his wife in the Confederate cause, and John is supposed to have been killed by the Indians, some place in the West.

**Joseph H. Goff**, who was also a minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, married Miss Angeline Davis, and resided in Braxton county for a time. Here Mrs. Goff died, after giving birth to five children; viz., Henry, of Spruce creek; Charles and Theodore, who both died in youth; Mrs. Joanna Davidson (widow of Israel Davidson, junior, of Tanners), of near Grafton; and the late Mrs. Mary McGill, of Spruce creek.

In 1865, Mr. Goff was married again to Miss Virginia Buzzard, sister of the late Henry Buzzard, and came to Spruce creek, from Pocahontas county (where the marriage took place), shortly after the Civil war; and here his life came to a close on March 8, 1893. The children of this union are three in number; viz., Floyd P., J. Warren Goff, and Mrs. Alice (Elmore) Summers, all of Hazelgreen. His wife still survives.

**Thomas Goff** married Elizabeth Smith, daughter of Barnes Smith, senior.

**Benjamin Goff** married Miss Eda Smith, daughter of pioneer Aaron Smith.

**Alexander Goff, junior**, married Miss Mary Bush, daughter of George Bush.

**Strother Goff** married his cousin, Miss Nancy Riddel, daughter of John and Tamar Goff Riddel, but the record of

their families will all be found in other parts of this work. (See Spruce creek for all, but Strother.)

**Salathiel Goff's Line.**—Salathiel Goff married Miss Elizabeth L. Gray in the Fatherland and, as above mentioned, crossed to America with his brother, John T. Goff, after a brief sojourn in England; and his wanderings in the Occident differ but little from those of his brother, and of the other families that crossed with them.

After leaving Baltimore, where they first stepped on American soil, Salathiel Goff went to Georgetown (with the rest of the immigrant party) and settled on the bank of the Potomac river, on the Virginia side. He is said to have removed to the vicinity of Fredericksburg, a little later, but however this may have been, he was a resident of Harrison county, (W.) Virginia, in 1784; for on July twentieth of this year (1784), when William Haymond, the first principal surveyor of Harrison county, was qualified for this office, Salathiel Goff, Col. Benjamin Wilson, senior, Col. William Lowther, and Jacob Westfall were the Justices of the Peace of this new County of Harrison. (This comes from an old and authentic record.) But old papers found among the possessions of his son, George G. Goff, which are now in the hands of W. S. Goff, of Glenville, show that his last will and testament was made in what is now Tucker county, so doubtless here his ashes lie. He is said to have died of cancer.

His children were Hiram, John, George G., Nancy Anne, Elizabeth, and Mary.

**Hiram Goff**, the eldest son, married Miss Margaret Rush, of Tucker county, and removed to Leading creek, in Gilmer county, shortly after the war of 1812. He was a thrifty farmer, and an extensive stock-raiser and cattle-merchant; and it was his custom to drive his large herds of cattle to Baltimore for market. And on one of these long trips across the mountains, after marketing a large drove, and being paid in gold, he was attacked by a band of robbers, only a few miles distant from Baltimore, and brutally beaten over the head with a club and robbed of his gold. From this cruel wound he became violently insane, and wandered aimlessly about over the surrounding country (in the vicinity of Balti-

more) in a starving and deplorable condition, for several months before his family could locate him; but at length his identity became known, and his sons went and brought him back to his home, but he was never rational again; and, at times, he had to be confined in a strong room in his home, which had been constructed for this purpose. Some very pathetic stories have come down to his descendants concerning his irrational acts.

He was the father of John R. Goff, of Tucker county; of William, who married a Miss Bush, and settled where Spencer now stands; of Dawson, who married Miss Rachel Brannon, of Gilmer county, and settled in Roane county; of George, of Pomeroy, Ohio; Rachel, who was the late wife of George W. Hardman, senior, of Hardman Bend, in Calhoun county; Effie, wife of Jacob Springston; Elizabeth, who married Hiram Riddel, and went to Texas; and of Eda and Cyrus, who died unmarried.

Roane county is full of his descendants; Frank, Lee, Charles, Louis and Ira Goff, of Spencer, are his grandsons, they being the sons of Dawson Goff; and Mrs. T. M. Goff, of Harrisville, is a granddaughter.

(For the families of Rachel Hardman, and Effie Springston, see Hardman and Springston families.)

**John Goff**, the second son of Salathiel, was the first settler where Glenville now stands. Here his first wife, whose name is missing, died, and he married a Miss Richards for his second. He went to Kanawha county, in his old age, where he died. The children of his first union were as follows: Salathiel, Drusa (Mrs. Parson, of Roane county), and Rebecca (Mrs. Thomas Hardman, of Roane county). The children of his last marriage were three in number, one daughter and two sons.

**George G. Goff**, son of Salathiel, who was born on August 25, 1782, and died in July, 1867, married his cousin, Joanna Goff, daughter of John T. Goff. (See Family of John T. Goff for farther history.)

**Nancy Anne Goff** (daughter of Salathiel) married Benjamin Riddel. (See Riddel family.)

**Elizabeth Goff** (daughter of Salathiel) married William

Stalnaker, and came from Tucker county shortly after the war of 1812, and settled on DeKalb, in Gilmer county. Their two children were Salathiel and Nathaniel Stalnaker, who both married and reared families in Gilmer county.

**Mary Goff** (daughter of Salathiel) married a man by the name of Mongold, and had one daughter, Mary. She is said to have died young.

## CHAPTER XX

---

### Leatherbarke



HIS stream, which flows into the South fork of Hughes river, below Smithville, took its name from the numerous growth of leatherbarke upon its banks.

**John Hill.**—As so many dates are missing, we have been unable to determine which was the first settler on this creek, but this distinction probably belongs to John Hill, who built his cabin on the Alfred Barr farm, at a very early day.

Mr. Hill was a native of Harrison county, having been born on February 8, 1790; and on April 25, 1816, he was married to Miss Keturah Cunningham, daughter of Edward, and niece of Thomas Cunningham, who was also a native of Harrison county; and from this vicinity, they went to Gilmer county, where Mr. Hill fell asleep, on March 17, 1885, and there on the George S. Bush homestead (now the John Ellison farm), beside his wife, he sleeps.

Their children were as follows:

Celia, who became Mrs. Wm. Holbert; Anna, Mrs. John S. Holbert; Mary, Mrs. Hannibal B. Wilson; Daniel, who died in his youth, all of Gilmer county; and the late Enoch R. Hill, of near Burnt House, this county. The family have all passed on, but among the grandsons and granddaughters of this pioneer are, Floyd Hill, and Mrs. Harriet Fling, Burnt House; Moses Holbert, Mrs. Phillip Engle, Mrs. William Reeser, and quite a number of others, of Gilmer county.

Mr. and Mrs. Hill were members of the first M. E. church organization in this county, and their descendants still cling to this faith.

**John Earle** was the first denizen on the late Eber Wilson homestead—now the home of Hugh Ayres. He was a brother



of Mrs. Barnes Smith, senior, and was of Harrison county. He married Miss Jemima Drake, daughter of the Rev. John Drake, and after she was laid in the Murphy graveyard, he went to Ohio, but finally returned here and died.

Mrs. Susana Stuart Bush, of Iris, is a descendant of his.

**Benjamin Horner** was the second settler on the Wilson farm. He was an Irishman, having been born in "Old Erin." He married Miss Mary Murphy, sister of the four Murphy Brothers, and went from here to Roane county, where they both fell asleep. He had a son, Benjamin, by a former marriage, who went West with Valentine Bozarth.

**John B. Rogers.**—As these first settlers did not remain long, John B. Rogers came into possession of the Wilson farm at an early day. Here he remained for many years; and here his wife, Sarah Webb Rogers, daughter of Benjamin Webb, passed away; after her death he removed to the Dr. A. M. Edgell property, at Smithville, where his last moments were spent. At Smithville, beside his wife, he sleeps.

His descendants in the county are still quite numerous. His children were as follows: Robert H., the late A. I. (father of B. F., of Harrisville), both of Calhoun county; the late Mrs. Edmonia Hardman (mother of Sherman Hardman, of Hardman chapel), the late Mrs. Taylor Glover (Drusilla, mother of A. R. Glover, of Mt. Zion; the late Mrs. Elizabeth (John) Elliott, the late Mrs. Martha (Frank) Elliott, James, who went West, and John, who met a tragic death at Webb's mill, while serving as a Home-guard during the late Civil war.

This family are descended from the pioneer Rogers' family of Harrisville.

**The Rev. John Drake**, whose interesting history will be found in a preceding chapter, was the pioneer at the mouth of this stream, on land now owned by W. A. Flesher.

**William Stuart, junior**, was the first settler at Iris, on the farm that is now the home of his son, Robert Stuart. He married Miss Rachel Webb, sister of Benjamin Webb, and came here from the Glover farm at Smithville, near the year 1837; and here they both passed away in 1850, and in the Webb's cemetery, they lie at rest.

Mr. Stuart was the son of William Stuart, who settled

the Byrd farm, above Goff's, and he was a native of the "Keystone state." He was the father of eleven children, all of whom have passed on, except Robert of Iris. Nutter and Joseph died in youth, William Webb, and Anna, later in life; John went West; James, Benjamin, Mrs. Martha (Elisha) Smith (mother of James T. Smith, of Burnt House), and Mrs. Elizabeth Westfall Hardin, remained citizens of this part of the county; and Mrs. Lydia (John) Cain, lived on the North fork of Hughes river.

Robert Stuart is now the Iris post-master and merchant.

**John Solomon Holbert**, son-in-law of John Hill, was another early settler in the Iris vicinity. He went from here to Revel, Gilmer county, where he and his wife (nee Anna Hill) sleep; and where his descendants live. Moses, Monroe, the late James, Mrs. Phillip Engle, and Mrs. William Reeser, all of Gilmer county, are his children. He died in 1901.

**Wilson Benjamin Cunningham** was the first denizen of the forest in the vicinity of Eva. He was the son of William and Rebecca Johnston Cunningham, his mother being a native of New Jersey, and the grandson of Thomas and Phoebe Cunningham. His father went from this county to Ohio, near the year 1811, and later became a prominent minister of the Ohio M. E. conference; and there, at Cadiz, on May 12, 1822, Wilson B. was born. He was one of the early school-teachers of the county, and was an exhorter of the Methodist Episcopal church.

On April 10, 1846, at Keokuk, Iowa, he was married to his cousin, Miss Nancy Hila Cunningham, daughter of Benjamin and Hannah Riddel Cunningham; and two months later they returned to this county, and settled on the James Frederick farm, on Grass run; and from there removed to Eva, to the farm that is now the home of their son, John C., in 1861, where both passed from earth—he, on June 23, 1887; and she, on June 25, 1908. Both rest at Hardman chapel.

Their children: Columbus died in infancy; Wade M., in 1875; Benjamin E., in '78; James W., in 1901; John C. resides at the old home; and Theodore, near by; Mrs. Rebecca J. Elder, is of Iris; and Mrs. Clara R. Wiseman, of Richwood.

**William Cunningham**—son of Benjamin—who is now a

resident of Calhoun county, was another early settler at Eva. He married Miss Cathrine Cross, daughter of Nimrod, and was the father of four children: Sanford and Sheridan, Victoria, and Mrs. Minnie (George) Lowther, of Calhoun county.

**John R. Cunningham**—brother of William, who is now spending the eventide of his life with his daughter, Mrs. A. H. Cooper, in Gilmer county, was the first settler on the Hildreth farm, near the site of the "Old Pleasant Valley church." He gave the grounds for this church, which was built in 1870, and which was replaced by a frame structure in 1901—the site being moved farther up the creek.

Mr. Cunningham resided here until 1882, when he purchased the homestead that he continued to occupy until 1907, when it passed into the hands of W. M. Nutter. On May 26, 1905, death entered his home and carried away his beloved companion, Mrs. Frances J. Modisette Cunningham, who was the daughter of Augustus and Dorcas Modisette, of Iris. She sleeps at Hardman chapel.

His children: Asa L. resides at Columbus, and Mrs. Lillie B. Yates, at Center-Belpre, in Ohio; Mrs. Adaline V. (A. H.) Cooper, in Gilmer county; A. C., at Parkersburg; and Simpson J., at Eva; one daughter died in infancy; William S., Harrison G., and Archie D., in childhood—the last two mentioned sleep in the same grave at Hardman chapel; Julia and Guy died in their young man and womanhood.

These brothers are natives of this county, and are the grandsons of Thomas and Phebe Cunningham.

**George Washington Hardman** was the first to settle the John R. Cunningham—now the W. M. Nutter—farm. He married Miss Mary Ann Lowther, daughter of Jesse, of Cornwallis, and took up his residence here in the early fifties. He lived at various other points in the county, and finally died at his home below Burnt House, in 1890, and was laid at rest at Hardman chapel by the side of his wife, who preceded him to the grave by a number of years.

Their children: the late Mrs. Marietta (W. E. Hill), Harrisville; Mrs. Olive (James) Rexroad, Den run; the late Mrs. Maggie (Wm.) Collins, of Cairo; Mrs. Emma Lee, Cairo; Mrs. Victoria Stanley, Clay county; the late Mrs. Lillie

(F. S.) Moyer, Fonsoville; the late Mrs. Phebe Cunningham Holstein, of Iris; the late Mrs. Thomas Johnson, and James Hardman, of Cantwell.

After the death of his first wife, he married Miss Safronia Frederick, daughter of Phillip Frederick, and four children were born of this union; viz., Lloyd, Frank, George, and Belle. The second Mrs. Hardman has also passed on. This pioneer belongs to the Hardman family, whose ancestral history occupies an earlier chapter.

**Augustus Modisette.**—Near the year 1849, Augustus Modisette and his wife, Mrs. Dorcas Wilson Modisette (sister of Archibald Wilson), with their family, came from Barbour county, and took up their residence near one mile from the present site of the Iris post-office. He was of Irish descent, and was an old time school-teacher. He died near the year 1874, and sleeps at Hardman chapel beside his wife, who was descended from the Wilson family, whose history appears with the South fork settlers.

They were the parents of four sons and four daughters:

William lost his life in battle in behalf of the Union cause, in his young manhood. James went to Ohio, where he died at a ripe old age, a few years ago, and where his descendants live; and Wilson sleeps in Wood county; John resided in Murphy district until a few months since, when he went to Walker station; Carrison died single; Frances was the late wife of John R. Cunningham, of Eva; the late Mrs. Harriet Cooper, of Gilmer county; the late Mrs. Elizabeth (John) Collins, and the late Mrs. Mary Knight—mother of Phillip Knight, of Calhoun county, were the other daughters.

**James Alexander Yates** was another worthy pioneer of the Eva vicinity. He was born near Grafton, in 1826, and there grew to manhood and married Miss Sarah Jane Robinson, on March 10, 1847; and ten years later (1857) they came to this county and made the first improvement on the farm that is now the home of Wilson B. Cunningham, junior; and here he passed from earth on January 3, 1897.

Mrs. Yates followed him to the grave on November 22nd, of the same year. Both had long been pillars in the church at Hardman chapel, and there they rest.

Mrs. Yates was born in Maryland, in 1825, and with her parents removed to Taylor county, in 1843. She was the daughter of Owen Robinson, who came from England to Old Town, Virginia, with his parents when he was a boy, and there married Miss Eleanor Mitchell. She was one of a family of ten children, who have all passed to the other side, except Miss Helen Robinson, of Parkersburg. Mrs. Ellen Ison, wife of the late Rev. Benjamin Ison, of the West Virginia Methodist Episcopal conference, was another sister.

Mr. and Mrs. Yates were the parents of eight children, four of whom died in infancy. Philander Owen Yates died, in 1909, at his home in Oklahoma, where his family reside; and the other three survive: Mrs. Fannie Cunningham Kelley lives at Rhodesdale, Ohio; Mrs. Mary Ellen (T. A.) Hardman, at Fonsoville; and Mrs. Emma V. Wamsley, at Fairmont.

**The Yateses** are of German lineage. Two brothers came from Hesse, Darmstadt, in the Fatherland, some time before the Revolution, and settled in the Massachusetts colony. One of these brothers, John Yates, took up arms in defense of his adopted country, and after the struggle for Independence was at an end, he emigrated to Virginia, where he remained until after our second war with Great Britain, when he removed to Taylor county, and purchased land for his four sons, Lawson, John, junior, Elijah, and William, near Pruntytown.

**William Yates** married Miss Mary Simpson, and was the father of thirteen children, among whom was Alexander Yates, of Leatherbarke. The other members of the family were, Henry, who went to Indiana; Harrison, the father of H. M. Yates, of Center-Belpre, Ohio; Thomas, Abner, Mrs. Elizabeth Sinsel, Mrs. Nancy Derham, and Mrs. Fannie Rector, who spent their lives in their native county, Taylor; and Mary, who died in youth; the rest died in childhood.

**The Bealls.**—Another family whose interests have been identified with this creek since 1847, is that of the late John Beall, who made his settlement where his son, Charles F. Beall, now resides, and here he spent the remainder of his life.



The homestead of his son James S., and the estate of his late son, Wilson, also belong to the original tract here.

Mr. Beall was of Scotch-Irish descent. He was born in Tucker county, (W.) Virginia, in 1817; and when he was still in his cradle, his parents, John and Patricia Holbert Beall, came to Gilmer county (1818), and settled at the mouth of Cedar creek. Here Mr. Beall sleeps, and his venerable wife found a resting-place on the Joseph Frederick homestead, in this county, beside her son, Wilson, and her daughter, Nancy. The other daughter was Maria, who married John Holbert, and went West, where she lies at rest.

**John Beall, junior**—the Leatherbarke pioneer—married Miss Leah Hardman, daughter of the late Rev. James Hardman, in 1840, and first settled on the E. R. Tibbs farm, at Goff's. He later removed to the Frederick's mill vicinity, and from there (the W. G. Lowther farm), to Leatherbarke, where he passed from earth on January 20, 1880.

His wife survived until September 10, 1902, when she was laid by his side, on the old homestead.

Their children were fourteen in number: Thomas and Henry died in infancy; Dorcas, at the age of eleven years. The rest all lived to rear families: Wilson A., Mrs. Abigail C. Cooper, and Mrs. Phebe (Jacob) Minear, S. M., and M. T., have all passed on; James S., C. F., and Mrs. J. L. Gill, are all of Leatherbarke, M. A., of Clay county, and J. N., of Lincoln, Nebraska.

The Bealls are quite numerous in different parts of the State. Those in Gilmer, Braxton, Lewis, and Clay counties are of this family, John Beall, senior, having four brothers, from whom they are descended.

**Eva Founded.**—John L. Gill was the first merchant and post-master at Eva. His store came into existence in January, 1894, and the post-office was established the same year.

Mr. Gill was born in Marshall county, on March 23, 1861, and with his parents came to Leatherbarke in November, 1879. On August 5, 1883, he was married to Miss Florence L. Beall, and six children are the result of this union: Eva M. is the wife of C. A. Daily, of Hardman chapel; Leslie A. is married, also; Miss Lulu lies in the churchyard at Hardman chapel;

and John A., Bernie W., and Irene E. are at home. Mr. Gill was a soldier of the Spanish-American war.

**The Gills** have been leading citizens of this community for more than thirty years, they having come here from Marshall county. The late Andrew and Mrs. Anna Birch Gill were the heads of this family which consisted of the following named members, besides John L. Gill: Bruce, William, the late James and George, the late Mrs. Irene (Frank) Bush, Mrs. C. F. Zickafoose, Mrs. Josephine (M. R.) Osbourne, are all of this part county; Mrs. George Hildreth, of Cairo; Mrs. Agnes Rule, of Ohio; Mrs. Susana Furguson, Gilmer county; Mrs. Lizzie Dobbins, Marshall county, and Miss Cora, who lies in the quiet churchyard, with her parents.

The Iris post-office is perhaps eight or ten years younger than the one at Eva, and Robert Stuart was the first postmaster here. Leatherbark is famous for its numerous stores, and oil developments are in progress on its head waters.

# CHAPTER XXI

---

## Indian Creek Settled



LI WATKINS, John Ayres, and Thomas Stanley were the first pioneers on this creek, they having found homes near the mouth, as early as 1810; and John Starr, (before mentioned,) was the first settler on its head waters, near this same time.

Of Watkins' history, we know nothing, except that he was the son-in-law of Thomas Stanley and the brother-in-law of John Ayres.

Mr. Ayres came from Rockbridge county, Virginia, in 1810, and built his cabin near the present site of the Phillips' school house, on the farm that is now the home of S. C. Phillips. He enjoyed the distinction of being the first school teacher in the Hughes river valley, and his history will appear more at length with the schools.

✓ **Thomas Stanley** made his settlement on the D. M. V. Phillips' homestead—adjoining Mr. Ayres. He was a native of "Old Erin," but came here from Virginia—the time of his coming being variously stated, from 1810 to 1830—and remained until he was laid on the hillside, in 1860.

He was the father of John Stanley, who married Ellen Ayres, daughter of John Ayres, and resided on the old homestead until he, too, found a resting place upon the hillside; then his brother, James resided here until the farm became the property of D. M. V. Phillips, late in the sixties or early in the seventies. The other sons were: William, who was killed at Beverly on July 4, 1863, while serving as a Union soldier; Adam and Thomas, died in Wood county; and Mrs. Margaret Taylor, and Mrs. Bridget Parks, in Roane county; and Mrs. Mary (Eli) Watkins, in this county. These chil-

dren have all passed on, but among the grandchildren are, Joseph Stanley, Petroleum, the oldest living descendant; Daniel, and William Stanley, Mrs. Phebe Lewis, and Mrs. Mary Jenkins, of Mellin. John and Flavius Stanley, of Slab and Indian creek, respectively, are great-grand sons.

The Stanleys were Indian fighters and were honest, industrious pioneers.

**Daniel Ayres**, son of John and father of "Dick" Ayres, of Island run, made the first improvement on the farm that is now the property of the late Asa Flesher's heirs, near Mahone. He first married a Miss Brown, of Virginia, and had one daughter, Lizzie, who became the wife of Charles Ayres, and went to Indiana; and two sons, Charles and Jeremiah, who also went West.

His second wife was Miss Tabitha Tingler, daughter of Henry Tingler, and their children were, "Dick," Jackson, and Mack Ayres, Mrs. Sarah (Daniel) Stanley, Mrs. India Pollock, and Mrs. Mary Rinehart Wiant Kennedy of Smithville.

Mr. Ayres died on his home farm and there his ashes lie.

**Jacob Wolfe** was the first to find a home on Plum run, in this section, which is now a noted oil center. He was born in Northern Germany, on January 10, 1816, and there learned the blacksmith's trade; and when he was still but a lad, he crossed to America, and followed this trade. In 1855, he was married to Miss Margaret Weinreich, daughter of Christopher Weinreich, and sister of the late Lewis, of Mahone, who was also born in the Fatherland, but who, with her father and brothers came to Eaton, in Wood county, in her early womanhood, where her father soon passed away, and where he sleeps. Her mother sleeps across the sea in the homeland.

The marriage took place at Wheeling, and in Barbour county they resided until 1857, when they came to this county, and settled on the homestead that is now occupied by their son, L. P. Wolfe; and in this vicinity they still survive, though the weight of ninety-three years is upon Mr. Wolfe.

Their children are as follows: L. P., Charles, and John Wolfe, and Mrs. A. A. Scott, all of Mahone; Mary married L. B. Scott, who recently removed from Mahone to Clarksburg, and after her death, her sister, Amelia, became the wife of L.

B. Scott; Lena was the late Mrs. N. D. Bailey, of Hardman chapel; Margaret first married Silas Smith, and after his death, L. H. Carder, of Iris; Miss Addie is now a physician, of Pittsburg.

**Jacob Sinnett** made the first improvement where his grandson, Dr. C. W. Rexroad, now lives, and from here he passed to his eternal home. He was the son of Patrick, and his wife was Miss Elizabeth Rexroad, daughter of the late Henry Rexroad, of Harrisville. Side by side they slumber on the Charles Moyer farm, on Den run.

Their children were: Henry R. Sinnett, of Missouri; Mrs. Phebe (Zebulon) Rexroad, and the late Mrs. Cambyeses (Sarah) Lowther.

**James Drake** was the pioneer on the farm that is now the home of the County infirm, he having come here some time between 1810, and '20. He was the son of the Rev. John Drake, and the son-in-law of Patrick Sinnett, his wife being Miss Elizabeth Sinnett. He was a veteran of the war of 1812, and his widow drew a pension of twelve dollars a month until her death in 1884, at the age of eighty-six years.

Near 1825 or '30, James Drake built the first saw-mill on Indian creek—the site of this mill being near the Isaac Wilson residence.

He and his wife were the parents of twelve children, five of whom reached the years of maturity: Mrs. Phebe (Wm.) Moats, Mrs. Katharine (Otha) Zickafoose, the late Mrs. Agnes (Jacob) Layfield; Wm. Drake, who married the daughter of Barcus Ayres, and went West; and Patrick, who married a Miss Keener, and was the father of the late Mrs. Ella Frey, of Harrisville; and of Charles Drake, of Hardman chapel. The "County farm" was Mrs. Drake's third of her husband's estate and she sold it to the county for this purpose.

**John Sinnett** was the first to mark the forest in the vicinity of Jackson's store. He erected his dwelling on the farm that is now the Dr. J. H. Snyder estate, at the foot of King Knob hill, near the year 1824.

He was a son of Patrick Sinnett, and a native of Pendleton county, having been born on November 12, 1787. He married Miss Elizabeth R. Propst, of the same county, and they



settled on the Black Thorn creek for a few years after their marriage, before coming to Ritchie county. He erected the first and only powder-mill that was ever in this section, and engaged in the manufacture of powder for a few years—until the mill was carried away by a flood, and was never rebuilt.

He went from here to Roane county, where he and his wife rest side by side. She having passed on in 1843, and he, in 1869.

Their children were: Harmon, of Chevauxdefrise; Abel P., of Kanawha county; Henry, of this county; and Samuel, and Joseph (twins), of Roane county.

**Abel Sinnett** succeeded his brother, John, on the Snyder farm, at the foot of King Knob hill, and there he continued to reside until he was laid in the Indian creek Baptist churchyard, in July, 1873.

He was the owner of the first saw-mill in this section, the site of which is now marked by the Hammer hotel. He married Miss Elizabeth Stuart, and was the father of—Mrs. Belinda (Thomas) Hill, of Washburn; Mrs. Sarah J. (Lawson) Hall, of Auburn; the late Mrs. Elizabeth (W. T.) Moats, of Indian creek; Mrs. Margaret (Lewis) Hammer, Washburn; the late Mrs. Kathrine (James) Moats, Indian creek; and George W. Sinnett, Jackson county.

**John Webb.**—Near the year 1841, John Webb came from Rockbridge county, Virginia, and became the pioneer of Den run, making his settlement on the farm that he occupied until his death, on July 13, 1875; and the one which is now the home of his granddaughter, Mrs. Sarah L. Simmons.

Mr. Webb married Miss Elizabeth Isenhour, and was the father of eight children, who were all born in the "Old Dominion." Henry, Phebe, and Michael married and remained there, and the other five came to this county with their parents—William, James, and Addison, remained here; Mary became the wife of Noah Boston, and went to Illinois; Lucinda, married Henry Fulwider, and went to Indiana.

The older generation have now all passed on, but among the grandchildren that are still here are: Mrs. Washington Isner, Mrs. Mary Snyder, and Mrs. Simmons above mentioned, and Isaiah Webb, all of the Washburn vicinity.

The Webbs were the donors of the ground, and were among the chief builders, of the Den run M. P. church, which bears their name, "Webb's chapel." And here they sleep, on the old homestead.

**Silas Pettit** made the first improvement in the extreme head of the creek, where J. O. Nay now lives, near the year 1843. The place of his nativity was near Fairmont, in Marion county, and the date of his birth was January 27, 1821. His wife was Miss Kiziah Weaver, daughter of Joseph Weaver, and their family consisted of fourteen children. They removed from the Nay farm to the Big Bend, in Calhoun county, in 1850, and there remained until death claimed Mrs. Pettit some time in the nineties. Then in 1897, he was married to Mrs. Jane Williams, and with her spent his closing hours in Wirt county, in 1899, but he rests beside the wife of his youth at the Big Bend.

His children were:

The late Mrs. Arzana (D. M. V.) Phillips, and the late Mrs. Clarissa (Albert) Johnson, both of Smithville; Mrs. Indiana (B. F.) Prince; Mellin; Mrs. Martha (A. I.) Rogers, Harrisville; Mrs. Amanda (Henry) Devees, Mingo, Ohio; Frances married Ephraim Bee, and after her death at Cambridge, Nebraska, her sister, Huldah, became the wife of Mr. Bee; Joseph Pettit is of Ohio; A. J., of Mellin; Aaron, and Benjamin, of Calhoun county; and Henrietta, Willie and Mary died in youth.

**Thomas Hoover** was an early settler on Dog run, a small tributary of Indian creek. He came here from Pendleton county near 1844, and established his home on the head of the stream, where Peter Jones now lives, he having purchased this tract of woodland of Henry Rexroad. He later purchased adjoining tracts, until his territory numbered four hundred forty-five acres. He sold the original tract to Peter Simmons, early in the fifties, and the other tracts, to later settlers from Pendleton county.

He gave the grounds for the Spruce Grove M. E. church, deeding it to the trustees and their successors (William and Conrad Mullenax and William and Isaac Cokeley being the original trustees).

He afterwards patented two tracts of land on the waters of Devil Hole, Indian and Elm runs (696 acres in all), which is now owned by the John Simmon's heirs, and the Layfields. He went from this county to Wood, and later to Missouri, where he died.

He married Miss Frances Rexroad, sister of Zachariah Rexroad, and was the father of ten children: William, Michael, Daniel, Washington, Charles, Henry, Jacob, Jane, and Mary, who became Mrs. Samuel Sinnett, of Indian creek; Michael, Noah, Washington, and Henry were Union soldiers of the Civil war. Part of the family went West, and John, and Jefferson, of near Cokeley's, are the only families of this name in the county, that are descended from Thomas. They are the sons of William and Emily Cunningham Hoover. Grant and Herbert Hoover, who are well-known among the young teachers of the county, are the sons of Jefferson.

**Later Settlers.**—In the forties and the early fifties quite a colony of substantial citizens came from Pendleton county and found homes on the waters of Indian creek, where their descendants still reside. This colony were all of German descent, and all spent the remainder of their lives here.

**Jacob Hammer.**—Among the first of these to arrive was Jacob Hammer, who settled where Miller I. Hill now lives, some time in the forties. He married Miss Phebe Moyer, sister of James Moyer, and on their old homestead, they sleep. Their children are as follows: Samuel, who died in the Andersonville prison during the war; and Lewis and George, of Washburn, who were also Union soldiers; Jacob died in childhood, and Leonard, in his young manhood; Mary married Peter Zickafoose, and went to Kansas; Sarah is the widow of T. Benton Rexroad, of Washburn; Mrs. Louisa Laird Friedley, and Mrs. Phebe (M. I.) Hill, are of Spruce Grove.

**James Moyer** and his wife, Mrs. Abigail Rexroad Moyer—daughter of Zachariah Rexroad—were the next arrivals in 1849. They settled on the farm that is now the estate of their late son, Charles, and here they sleep. Mrs. Kathrine (P. R.) Tharpe, of Harrisville, is the only survivor of the family; the sons, Charles, Edmond, and James, who died in childhood, having all passed on.

**Peter Moyer** and his wife, Mrs. Louisia Rexroad Moyer, found a permanent home on Den run, where Mr. Moyer still survives, though Mrs. Moyer has been sleeping on the old homestead for a number of years. He is a brother of the late James Moyer, and his family are: Lewis, Frank, Ellsworth. Grant, Charles, and Mrs. Mary (Samuel) Moats.

**Amos Jones** was another member of the Pendleton colony. He married Miss Phebe Simmons, daughter of Peter, and settled where his son, Samuel, now lives, in 1854. Here he and his wife passed from earth, and on the Peter Moyer homestead, they lie at rest.

Their children: Peter M., and Samuel, Harrisville; Mrs. Katharine (Lee) Parker, Wood county; and Mrs. Delia ———, Ohio.

**Peter Simmons** and Jacob Crummett, with their families, arrived in 1854.

Mr. Simmons bought an improvement of Thomas Hoover, and settled where Peter M. Jones now lives. He married Miss Sarah Moyer—sister of James and Peter, and side by side they sleep on the Peter Moyer's homestead. Their children were—Mrs. Amos (Phebe) Jones; Mrs. Jacob Crummett, and Aaron Simmons, Den run; Mrs. Sydney Jordan, Macfarlan; the late Mrs. A. W. (Mary) Zickafoose, Harrisville; and the late Mrs. Sarah (A. W.) Zickafoose, and Abigail, who was drowned in childhood.

**Jacob Crummett** purchased two hundred one acres of land at three dollars twenty-five cents an acre, and established his home on the farm that is now his estate, though unoccupied.

His father, Jacob Crummett, senior, and his mother, Abigail Rexroad, were both of German lineage; and, in Pendleton county, he was born on March 19, 1826.

He united with the Lutheran church in his boyhood, but was an adherent of the Methodist Episcopal church faith for the last forty-five years of his life, and was an exhorter in the church.

On May 15, 1855, he was united in marriage with Miss Mahala Simmons, daughter of Peter Simmons, and three sons and one daughter were the result of this union: George F. Crummett and Mrs. Margaret (Levi) Moreton live near the

old home; Martin J., is of Huntington, and the Rev. S. P. Crummett, of Parkersburg.

Mr. Crummett died on February 4, 1907, and was laid in the Fairview churchyard, on Devil Hole, and Mrs. Crummett lives with her daughter.

**Simon P. Crummett.**—The career of the Rev. Simon P. Crummett merits more than a passing notice, as he is now a distinguished pulpit orator of the Methodist Episcopal church.

The Rev. Mr. Crummett was born on the old homestead, not far from Harrisville, on March 5, 1857, and began life for himself as a school-teacher in the rural districts of his native county, and continued in this profession for twelve years. A part of this time he filled the office of assessor—holding this office for eight years.

In 1886, he entered the ministry, taking work as a supply; and joined the West Virginia conference, the following year. He served as pastor of the Volcano, Elizabeth, West Union, Belleville, Guyandotte, and Kingwood charges, and the Wesley chapel, at Wheeling, before being appointed as Presiding Elder of the Buckhannon district in 1899—a position which he filled for five years. He was then transferred to the Presiding-eldership of the Parkersburg district, and has just completed his term of six years in this capacity under the changed name of "District Superintendent." (1910.)

On October 5, 1882, he was married to Miss Laura J. Douglass, daughter of the late John, and Mrs. Elizabeth Marsh Douglass, who was born near Cairo on August 2, 1861, and two sons, Aubrey and Paul, are the fruits of this union.

**Sampson Zickafoose** was also identified among the settlers from Pendleton county, he having arrived here some time during the forties, and located just above the present site of the Den run church, where he died on March 20, 1885, at the age of ninety-three years.

His last resting place is marked in the Mt. Zion churchyard.

He married a Miss Wade, and they were the parents of the following named children:

Otho, Peter, and Asbury Zickafoose, Mrs. Nimrod Kuy-



dendall, who went West; Mrs. Wm. T. Mitchell, Mrs. James Westfall, and Mrs. Phebe White.

Dr. S. H. Zickafoose, of Harrisville, is a grandson of Mr. Zickafoose, and all the other families of the name in the county are his descendants.

**An Interesting Reminiscence.**—A thrilling reminiscence of the “ante-bellum days,” which comes into our possession through a gentleman who was known to the facts herein recorded, will doubtless add interest to the conclusion of this chapter:

In the year 1856, on the left bank of this stream near one-half mile below the Phillips school-house, stood an old grist-mill of the pioneer order, which was designed solely for the purpose of manufacturing corn meal for the convenience of the citizens of the neighborhood; and under this same roof was an “up-and-down saw,” which turned the timber into lumber for flooring purposes, etc., for the log houses.

This old mill was probably built by Barcus Ayres, whose name has already found a place in this history, but, however, this may have been, while it was playing its part well in the affairs of the community, a man by the name of Sylvester Rush, of Pennsylvania, appeared upon the scene, and purchased this mill.

He, being a man of considerable shrewdness and enterprise, soon decided that, from a financial standpoint, the manufacture of corn into liquid form would be far more profitable than that of meal, so he turned this peaceful old mill into a distillery, and it now became the favorite resort of “swine,” both quadruped and “biped.”

The former growing fat upon the grain that remained after the alcohol had been extracted, and the latter, “guzzling the swill that was distilled through the ‘worm,’ all the while growing poorer and more like his four-footed companions.”

The price was low, and the proprietor of the establishment would gladly exchange his liquor for corn, wheat, or any of the commodities of the day, so that it was no difficult task for any one to obtain the desired quantity; and it was no uncommon sight to see a weary, way-worn traveler with a sack of corn on his back, going toward the mill, and to see

him returning laden with jugs, bottles, coffee-pots or tin-buckets of the "stuff."

It did not seem to be an illicit business, either, as it was carried on openly without interference from the law, and it seemed to grow and to prosper until it was suddenly wiped out of existence by the power of an unseen "Hand."

During the spring of 1858 or '59, Mr. Rush was joined by his brother, Samuel, who had recently returned from the "gold-fields" of California, and together, they were laying their plans for a more extensive manufacture of the "soul destroying stuff," when these plans were suddenly foiled, and their unholy work came to an ignominious end.

It was during the month of April in one of these years, amidst a flood-tide in the creek, that Sylvester Rush, being interested in some rafted timber that he wished to market at a certain point down the river, secured the services of Asa G. Dilworth as pilot, and with his brother, Samuel, set out with his raft.

They proceeded without incident until they had reached the Little Kanawha river, when the raft became unmanageable, and though the three men worked frantically to bring it to shore for the night, their efforts were all in vain—they were carried into the Ohio river. A cold north wind was blowing and soon one of the brothers dropped down exhausted, and became so benumbed that he was unable to rise. The other brother went to his assistance, and not returning to his post of duty, Mr. Dilworth groped about in the darkness until he found them lying apparently asleep, but kneeling down so that he could examine them more closely, he found to his horror that both were dead.

By this time, he, too, was so benumbed with the cold that he was unable to rise from his knees, and there bending over the lifeless forms of his unfortunate companions, he fought with all his might against the stupor that threatened to render his body as pulseless as theirs, until the coming light, when he was just able to signal some one on shore, who came to his rescue at a timely moment.

Dilworth, however, recovered sufficiently to accompany the remains of the Rushes back to their home, but he long

remembered the horror of that awful experience—perhaps, to life's last hour.

These unfortunate brothers were laid at rest in the Haught burying-ground, on this creek, but a few days after their interment, their father arrived from Pennsylvania, and carried their remains, with those of one of Sylvester Rush's children, back to their old home, and the bereaved family of Sylvester went along, and thus the Rushes, both dead and living, passed out of the history of this county.

This was the death blow to the distillery business on this creek, an attempt was made a little later to revive the work, but without success, and the fixtures were hauled away, and our informant says that so far as he knows no other such an attempt has since been made within the bounds of the county. As this county has ever stood firm against licensing such "dens of iniquity."

In incidents like this one can hardly fail to recognize the over-ruling power of an Omnipotent Hand. And how grateful we should be that a protecting power has frowned upon the licensing of this greatest curse of the human race in our midst through all these years; and let us hope that the historian of the next century can still hand this record down to generations yet unborn.

We had scarcely been able to realize the blessing of the anti-license policy until, a short time since when beyond its influence, we were compelled to listen to the riotous voice of this evil under the sanction of law.

"Let us hold fast our integrity"

One says:

"It's nothing to me!

I have no fear my boy will tread  
The downward road of sin and shame,  
And crush my heart and darken his name;

But—

"Is it nothing to us to idly sleep,  
While the cohorts of death their vigils keep;  
To gather the young and thoughtless in,  
And grind in our midst a grist of sin?"  
"Yet, it is something for us to stand,  
And clasp by faith our Father's hand  
To learn to labor live and fight  
On the side of God and changeless right."

In this Little Corner I Plant  
A Sweet Forget-Me-Not

to

The Memory

of

My Angel Mother



Mrs. Jennie Kendall Lowther.

"She died in the beauty of her youth, and in my  
memory she will always be young and beautiful."



## CHAPTER XXII

---

### Chevauxdefrise Settled



WO traditions are in existence as to the origin of the name of this stream. The first is that a piece of wood filled with iron spikes called chevauxdefrise—having once belonged to the Indians, was found upon its banks—giving rise to the name; and the other is, that two hunters, being compelled to lie out in the cold throughout the night, shivered and froze, and ever after in referring to the stream they called it “shiverdy,” hence the name.

**Harmon Sinnett** was the first settler. He was a native of Pendleton county, being a son of John Sinnett, and a grandson of Patrick. In 1835, he was married to Miss Frances Moats, daughter of George Moats, and during the following autumn, took up his residence at the mouth of the creek, on



Harmon and Frances Moats Sinnett.

the land now owned by the heirs of his late son, John P. Sinnett, and the Hall Brothers--the latter being in possession of the old home, which is still standing, though unoccupied.

His services to this community were of a high order. He erected the first grist-mill in this section, near 1850--the well-known Sinnett's mill, which stood a little above the mouth of Chevauxdefrise, on Indian creek; and which was twice washed away by a flood, and was not rebuilt the last time.

Mr. Sinnett was truly the corner-stone of the Indian creek Baptist church; he having given the grounds and played an important part in the erection of the old log church, in 1855, which was replaced by the present frame structure in 1890. Until the close of his life, which came on March 9, 1904, at the home of his daughter, Mrs. Alfred Simmons, on Gillispie's run, he was a familiar figure in this community. His beloved companion had fallen asleep just twenty-seven hours before (on the evening of March 8, 1904). When he was told that "she was no more," he expressed a hope that he might be permitted to go with her; and on the following morning, though he seemed in his usual health, he remarked that he might "yet be ready to be buried with her," and that night he closed his eyes, and quietly joined her on the other shore. The family, hearing him making a slight noise, went to his bedside just in time to see him breathe his last. Both were ninety-one years of age, and both were laid in one grave, in the Heck cemetery, on Gillispie's run. Thus this venerable couple, who had traveled hand in hand so far down "the declivity of time," were re-united after but a few hours of separation.

They were the parents of the Rev. James T. Sinnett; the late Mrs. Susan (Wm.) Heck, Mrs. Mary (Alfred) Simmons, Rutherford; Mrs. Martha (Cyrus) Washburn, the late Mrs. Florinda (Harmon) Nottingham, and the late John P. Sinnett, Washburn; Mrs. Harriet (George) Washburn, Harrison county; the late Mrs. Frances (B. F.) Cunningham, Cantwell; the late Mrs. Serepta (A. O.) Wilson, Harrisville; and the late Elizabeth Sinnett, of Cairo.

**The Rev. James T. Sinnett** was the first merchant in this section. He built the store that is now owned by the Hall Brothers, in 1870; and was engaged in the mercantile business

here until 1887, when he removed to Smithville, where he still claims his residence.

On May 12, 1864, he was married to Miss Nancy Jane, daughter of Samuel Clevenger, and in 1893, she passed from sight; and, on April 28, 1904, their only son, Dr. J. H. M. Sinnett, of Smithville, followed her to the grave. Mrs. Addie B. (John) Stanley, of Slab creek; and Mrs. Grace Suttle, wife of Dr. Bruce Suttle, of Tennessee, are their two daughters.

**The Sinnett's Mill post-office**, with Harmon Sinnett postmaster, came into existence in 1860, and went out in 1890.

Owing to a change in the administration, and an effort to carry into effect the Andrew Jackson doctrine, "To the victor belongs the spoils," this office was moved to what was considered an inconvenient point; and this change brought about a fight, which terminated in the establishment of a new office under the name of "Washburn," in 1889, and in the discontinuance of Sinnett's Mill, the following year.

**Joseph Weaver** was the second settler on Chevauxdefrise. He built his cabin on the farm that is now the home of Isaac Riggs—formerly the "White homestead." He was of German descent, and he married Miss Martha Read, who was born on the sea, while her parents were bound for America, and seven children were the result of this union. After her death, Mr. Weaver married Miss Malinda Tucker, and was the father of seven more children. He met a tragic death at the hands of one Nelson Koone during the Civil war (1861), while residing on the West Fork river, in Calhoun county—the tragedy occurring at Annamoriah flats, near three miles from his home—and was due, doubtless, to their difference of opinion in regard to the struggle that was then engaging the attention of the North and the South.

The children of the first union were: the late Mrs. Silas Pettit, Big Bend; Mrs. Katharine Stuart, Mrs. Eugene Weaver, both of Elizabeth; Mrs. Mark Sears, John Weaver, Burning Springs; Joseph, of Ohio; and Clarinda, who died in childhood. All have joined the throng on the other side.

The children of the second union: Cora died in childhood, Charley was murdered at Elizabeth; Rufus died at Burning Springs; and George, at Standing Stone; Floyd is a traveling

salesman, and resides in Ohio; Mrs. Joseph L. Pettit resides at Parkersburg, and Mrs. Mary Morgan, at Ravenswood.

**Isaac Clarke** followed Mr. Weaver on the Riggs farm. He came from Pennsylvania with his family, and returned there after selling this farm to the late distinguished "Mud-wall" Jackson, who, shortly after the Civil war, sold it to Benjamin Starkey, whose family are still identified with the community.

**Adam Harris** (son of Thomas, after whom Harrisville was named) was the pioneer on the Amos farm. He married Miss Margaret Webb, sister of Benjamin, and from Chevaux-defrise, they went to the Kennedy farm, at the mouth of Lamb's run, where they remained for a number of years, before going to the Lemuel Wilson farm, above Smithville, where they passed from earth; and in the Smithville burying-ground they lie at rest.

Their children were six in number; viz., Thomas lost his life in the Civil war; Benjamin, Robert, Mrs. Jane (Robert) Lucas, Mrs. Martha (Thomas) Martin, Smithville; and Mrs. Rebecca (Joe) Silman, Gilmer county.

**John Harris**, brother of Adam, familiarly known as "Summer John," was another early settler on this creek. He first built a cabin in the vicinity of Mt. Zion, and later removed to the Amos farm, and afterwards resided at different places in the Washburn vicinity, and on Husher's run, before going to Illinois, where he passed to the "confines of the tomb." His wife was Miss Margaret Calhoun, niece of Samuel Calhoun, and his chief occupation was hunting.

**Ephraim Culp** and his wife, Mrs. Julia Moats Culp, were the first to establish a home on the J. O. Kelley—now the N. E. Conaway—farm. They came here some time during the forties, and remained in the immediate vicinity for several years, before removing to the North fork of Hughes' river—on the Cornwallis road—to the farm that was long designated as the "Culp homestead"—later the Horner. Mr. Culp disappeared while on a business trip down the river, and his fate was never known, as nothing was ever heard of him again.

Mrs. Culp and her sons, Henry and James, rest at Harrisville; John died while serving as a soldier in the Union

army. The other two above mentioned were also soldiers; and the daughter, Martha, became Mrs. Husher.

**Owen Watson** and his wife, Mrs. Martha Clarke Watson, were the second settlers on the Kelley farm, but they went to Illinois, where they founded a permanent home near Cherry Point. He was an uncle of Dr. J. W. Watson, and a farther account of the family will be found in the Harrisville chapter.

**Noah Boston** was the first citizen of the George Nangle farm. He came from Rockbridge county, Virginia, and finally went West. His wife was Miss Kathrine Webb, daughter of John Webb, senior, of Washburn.

**James Braden**, of Pennsylvania, and Charles Ayres, son of Jeremiah Ayres, were other early settlers on this creek. Mr. Braden was the father of Thomas and James Braden, and other children, and he died on the Anthony Wagner farm, and sleeps in the Indian creek Baptist churchyard. Mr. Ayres settled the Thomas Hardbarger farm and finally went West.

**Henry H. Amos.**—The year 1849 was marked by the coming of Henry H. Amos and his family, from Marion county to the farm now owned by his son, J. E. Amos. Mr. Amos was born on July 31, 1817; and on April 4, 1841, he was married to Miss Malinda Rex, the marriage taking place at her home near Fairmont; and in 1848, they came to this county and resided on the Noy farm, for a brief time, before coming to Chevauxdefrise, where they both fell asleep—he, in 1889, after a long invalidism, and she, in 1891. Both rest in the graveyard at the Chevauxdefrise church. Both having long been faithful members of that church. Their children were as follows:

John W. Amos, who now resides at Vandalia, Missouri, was a soldier in the Civil war, serving under General Sheridan in the Valley of Virginia, in Co. K, of the Tenth West Virginia Infantry Volunteers; the late George W. Amos, of Harrisville, who served as County clerk for twenty-six years in succession. (He married Miss Laura Hall, and died on December 5, 1898, without issue); Eli R. Amos, fell asleep two weeks later at his home in Southern Missouri; Mrs. Jacob Hardbarger, of Washburn; and Mrs. Lydia K. (J. M.) Lowther, of Auburn, have also, passed on. Mrs. Margaret (E. E.)



Cokeley, and Mrs. Eliza (P. M.) Jones, reside near Harrisville; J. E. and Miss Lizzie, at the old homestead; Mrs. Hattie (S. C.) Foster, at Vandalia, Missouri; and W. H. has a furniture and undertaking establishment at Auburn.

**The Amoses** are of German origin. Their ancestors came from the Fatherland, near the middle of the seventeenth century; but the authentic and connected history of this family begins prior to the Revolutionary war, when Henry Amos, senior—grandfather of Henry, of Ritchie county, came to Monongalia county, where, in 1790, he was married to Miss Dorcas Hall, of Pennsylvania, whose parents came from Delaware.

In 1816, their second son, George, married Miss Idna Hawkins,<sup>1</sup> a descendant of an old English family; her grandfather having come from England to the Virginia colony as early as 1750; and from him the Ritchie county families are descended. He was a soldier of the war of 1812, and was the father of thirteen children; viz., Henry, of Ritchie county, was the eldest son; the late Asel, of Pennsboro; George, of White Oak; Bennett, Tracy, Edgar, Stephen, and Jehu, who died in early manhood, were the other sons; Mrs. George Smith of Weston—mother of the Rev. G. D. Smith, of the West Virginia M. E. conference; Mrs. Zana Saterfield, of Bellaire, Ohio; Mrs. M. Shumley, of Marion county; Mrs. Rhoda Snodgrass, Illinois; and the late Mrs. Elizabeth (Wm.) Bell, of Marion county, were the daughters.

**Thomas Smallwood Wilson** was the first denizen of the James farm. He was born in Monongalia county, in 1784, and there he was married to Miss Hannah Camp, daughter of Adam Camp, and in 1843, he came to this county, and settled on the Michaels' farm, near Oxford, for a brief time, before coming to the James homestead. He was of Scotch-Irish descent, his father, Thomas, senior, being a native of Scotland (he having crossed the ocean after his eldest son, Joseph, was born).

This pioneer was a lumber merchant, and while on a trip to Cincinnati, in 1848, he contracted cholera, and by the time he had reached Parkersburg, on his return, he was stricken

---

<sup>1</sup>The other Hawkins of the county belong to this family.

with the fatal malady, and died there: and was laid at rest near the present site of the B. & O. depot, at that place. Mrs. Wilson died at the P. R. Tharp homestead, on Indian run, in 1856, and in the Drake burying-ground, on the County farm, she sleeps.

Their children were ten in number: the late John M., Freeport, Wirt county; Mrs. Miranda (Elias) Summers, Slab creek; Wm. L. Wilson, Monongalia county, who died at the home of his daughter, near Grantsville; Mrs. Mary Ann (John) Lough, Illinois; Joseph, of Doddridge county; Mrs. Lucy Ann (Manly) Zinn, Holbrook; Mrs. Melissa Simmons, Auburn; Isaac Van Buren, Indian creek—the only survivor of the family; Thomas Peter, also of Indian creek, and Israel, who died in youth.

All of the family were born in Monongalia county.

**John M. Wilson**, son of Thomas M., above mentioned, was the first to make an improvement on the farm that passed into the hands of Ransom Kendall, in 1849. He married Miss Sarah Reed, of Monongalia county, and from here they went to Marion county, and finally to Freeport, Wirt county, where he rests. He was a minister of the M. P. church, having served various charges in West Virginia and Ohio; was pastor of the Freeport circuit at the time of his death.

He had seven children: Thomas, Mary, Melissa, Caroline, and Jackson have all joined the hosts on the other side; Nathaniel and Mrs. Ellen Barker, live in Ohio; and Mrs. Leone Hammond, in Wirt county.

**Ransom Kendall.**—In 1849, Ransom Kendall purchased the improvement that had been made by J. M. Wilson, and took up his residence here, where he remained until he "passed through the Gates," on October 12, 1887. And near two years later this old homestead became the property of J. M. Leggett, who sold it to Mr. Davisson, the present owner.

Mr. Kendall was born in Marion county, on March 28, 1816; and there, on August 27, 1838, he was married to Miss Lydia Rex, daughter of Eli and Sarah Hall Rex, who was born in Pennsylvania, on August 25, 1820, but with her parents removed to Marion county, when she was but a child of two summers. He and his wife were both loyal members

of the Methodist Episcopal church for almost a half-century—were pillars in the church at Chevauxdefrise from the time of its institution until the close of their lives. They gave the grounds for the church and cemetery and were important factors in the erection of the first church, near 1867. And their son, John, who died in childhood, filled the first grave that was made in this cemetery, in October, 1857.

Mrs. Kendall died on September 25, 1888. Her last moments were full of triumph, her last words were an expression of praise.

Well does the writer remember that impressive hour, as one by one she bade us adieu, and admonished us to meet her beyond the "Gate Beautiful," which she was just then entering.

On the old homestead, beside her husband, she is sleeping.

The children of this household were fourteen in number, seven boys and seven girls:

The late Dr. James Emery Kendall, who was for a number of years a prominent physician of Parkersburg, was the eldest son. He served as assistant surgeon of the Eleventh West Virginia Infantry Volunteers during the Civil war, and at one time, later in life, represented the West Virginia Medical Fraternity at the International Association at London, and while there was presented with a medal by the late Queen Victoria, which is now a valued possession of his family.

The late Amos Kendall, of Tonganoxie, Kansas, was, also, a soldier of the Civil war; and Eli Rex lost his life in defense of the Union, at Beverly, on July 2, 1863, and in the National cemetery, at Grafton, he reposes.

Jasper Newton, who was at one time superintendent of the schools of this county, has for a number of years been prominently identified among the Methodist Episcopal church ministers of the South and West; he having been a member of the Tennessee, Texas, Oklahoma, Colorado, and Idaho conferences. William Alpheus is a physician of Crescent City, Oklahoma. John, as above mentioned, has been sleeping in the churchyard, since his childhood; and Marcellus Allen, the youngest son, who is of Parkersburg, served one term as State

Treasurer, and is now doing service as United States Bank Examiner.<sup>1</sup>

The daughters are: Mrs. Anarie (D. S.) Cox, who resides on part of the old homestead on this creek; Mrs. Sarah Kathrine Mitchell Mason, Pullman; Mrs. Mary L. Lowther (wife of the late Dr. J. G. Lowther), Parkersburg; Mrs. Martha L. (L. C.) Jones, Clarendon, Texas; Mrs. Bertha Blanche Kelley (wife of Dr. W. C. Kelley), Morgantown; the late Mrs. Maria Louisa Davis (wife of the Rev. D. H. Davis, of the M. P. church); and Jennie, the late wife of W. G. Lowther, of Fonsoville.

**The Kendalls** are of English origin. In Westmoreland county, England, is a river named "Kent," whose valley is known as the "Kendale." Here in the town of Kirby-Kendal, or Kendale, as it was formerly spelled, lived one of the "big families of Westmoreland," who became generally known as the Kendal, Kendall, or Kendale family." Hence the origin of the name."

In County Cornwall to-day there is a family of the same name who came from Treworgy centuries ago, and while their ancestry is not traceable to Kirby-in-Kendall, it is quite probable that they hailed from the same stock.

Eleanor Lexington, in her "Colonial Families," says:

"The Kendall family bears the proud distinction of having sent more members, perhaps, than any other family to the British parliament. At all events it has sent as many."

The first record we have of the name in America begins with George Kendall, a member of the first Jamestown Council, who crossed the water with this little colony in 1607; but the Ritchie family, and the numerous others scattered throughout the Union to-day, trace their origin to members of the family who crossed a little later.

According to Miss Lexington two brothers, Francis and Thomas Kendall, who were born in England, came to the Western world before the year 1640, and settled in the Massachusetts Bay Colony.

Francis went to Woburn, Massachusetts, then known as Charlestown, where he was married to Mary Tidd, but he

---

<sup>1</sup>See Younger Men's Calendar.

later removed to Reading. He had four sons and five daughters, and thus gave the family name quite a start in the New World. By the year 1828, eight of his line had been graduated from Harvard, three from the College of New England, and one brave member had been killed as a witch. Amos Kendall, the statesman, who served as Postmaster-General under President Andrew Jackson's administration, and George Wilkins Kendall, the journalist, who died at Oak Springs, Texas, in 1867, belonged to the family of Francis.

Thomas settled at Lynn, Massachusetts, where he was married to Rebecca ———, and about the year 1653, he also removed to Reading, where he died in 1681, leaving behind him a reputation for manliness, and for a highly religious character.

He had no son that reached the years of maturity, but he left eight daughters, who lamented the fact that "so good a surname as theirs could not be preserved," so they met in council and decided that the first born son of each should bear the name of "Kendall," and as a result there was Kendall Pearson, Kendall Eaton, etc.

One of the biographers of these families says:

"The descendants of these pious Puritans have spread themselves over the length and the breadth of this country as pioneers and settlers—waking the forests and plains from their long sleep. Some were eminent divines, some were distinguished lawyers and jurists, and others were journalists, statesmen, authors and travelers."

The tradition of our own branch of the family, as well as that of the Ohio branch, says that three brothers crossed at the same time, and that the third one settled in Virginia; and from him the Kendalls of Ohio and both Virginias are descended. But as Virginia has been visited by fires which have swept away some of her records, the given name of the founder of this family is missing. However, our record begins with William Kendall, senior, whose son, William Kendall, junior, was married to Miss Jemima Kirk, on May 10, 1738, in Stafford county, Virginia.

This couple (William and Jemima) were the parents of ten children: Jesse, Thomas, George, Anne, John, William,



Samuel, Mary Anne, Elizabeth, and Jeremiah. And one of these sons, which one cannot be determined, crossed the mountains from the "Old Dominion" and settled in Marion county, not far from the time of the birth of his youngest son, James Kendall, in 1784. His family consisted of six other sons, besides James, who scattered to Ohio, Indiana and Kentucky (with perhaps an exception or two), but James remained at the old homestead in Marion county, where he died in 1868, and where he lies buried.

**James Kendall** was married to Miss Kathrine Shuman, who was born in the Fatherland, and, with her parents, came to Pennsylvania at the age of twelve years. The family were six months in crossing and several of the children died on board the ship and were buried beneath the waves in order to avoid the danger from the sharks.

Kathrine died at her home in Marion county, in 1848, and sleeps beside her husband on the old homestead.

This family consisted of two sons and seven daughters; viz., Ransom, the head of the Ritchie county family; Jeremiah, of Tyler county; Rachel, and Orpha, who died in youth; Zilpah (Mrs. Aaron Kearns), Nancy (Mrs. James Kearns), Sarah (Mrs. Levi Shuman), Kathrine (Mrs. William Hayes), and Anarie, who married Asel Amos. All left families, except Mrs. Amos.

**Jeremiah Kendall**, the younger son of William, junior, and Jemima Kirk, served as a member of the Continental forces for five years during the American Revolution, and was with General Anthony Wayne in his campaign against the Indians for two years, being at the battle of Maumee, and at the treaty of Greenville. He carried to his grave nine scars from musket-ball wounds which he sustained in battle. After the Revolution, he sold his interests in Virginia; and with his wife and two children and their sole belongings, emigrated to Pennsylvania on horseback, and settled on the old "National Road," in Fayette county, between Brownsville and Uniontown, where he died in 1843, and where some of his descendants now live.

He was the father of the late General William Kendall, of Ohio, who served under General Harrison at Tippecanoe,

and was a soldier of the war of 1812; was the grand-uncle of Ransom Kendali; and Ransom's only brother was named for him.

The family are in some way related to General Wayne, and Jeremiah Kendall fell heir to the spurs, watch-chain and boot-hooks of this distinguished warrior, who is better known as "Mad Anthony," and these invaluable relics are still cherished in his family, they having been handed down from father to eldest son for five generations, until they have now reached Kendall Overturf, of Columbus, Ohio.

Thomas Kendall, who came from Settle, Yorkshire, England, in 1700, is said to have been the founder of the Pennsylvania branch of the family.

**Old Record.**—As these old records are rare and of inestimable value, we insert this one:

Marriages of the sons of William Kendall, senior, of Virginia:

1—William Kendall, junior, married Jemima Kirk on May 10, 1738.

2—James Kendall married Mary Coffey on February 25, 1745.

3—George Kendall married Cathrine Kelley, June 5, 1748.

4—Joshua Kendall married Cathrine Smith, April 4, 1749.

5—John Kendall married Margaret Keys, January 9, 1752.

Family of William, junior, and Jemima Kirk Kendall:

1—Jesse Kendall born October 4, 1740.

2—Thomas Kendall born May 27, 1742.

3—George Kendall born January 13, 1744.

4—Anne Kendall born December 6, 1745.

5—John Kendall born March 21, 1748.

6 and 7—William and Samuel (twins), August 30, 1749.

8—Mary Anne, April 9, 1752.

9—Elizabeth, April 1, 1754.

10—Jeremiah (of Penn.), February 6, 1758.

(One of these brothers was the grandfather of Ransom Kendall.)

Children of Joshua and Cathrine Smith Kendall: Jesse, born August 21, 1751; Joshua, born May 27, 1753; Nancy, born December 19, 1755; and Betty, born February 22, 1758.

Children of James and Mary Coffey Kendall: John, born February 26, 1749; Jesse, born June 19, 1750; Bailey, born October 8, 1755; Moses and Aaron are also said to have belonged to this family.

Children of John and Cathrine Keys Kendall: Samuel B., January 1, 1753; Charles, born September 17, 1754; and Elizabeth, born February 11, 1758.

We have no record of the children of Joshua and Cathrine Smith Kendall.

Note.—The tradition handed down to us concerning the coming of the Kendalls to America is that three brothers crossed in Colonial times: One settled in the Pine forests of Maine; one in the "City of Brotherly Love," and the other, in Virginia, but as Miss Lexington's information seemed more definite than ours concerning the place of settlement in New England, we have given hers the first place, but we still credit the coming of the third one to the "Old Dominion." We are also indebted to her for the origin of the name.

The information of the Kendalls of Ohio comes to us from the great-granddaughter of Jeremiah Kendall, Mrs. Ella Kendall Overturf, of Columbus, Ohio, she having sent us a copy of an old manuscript written by her grandfather, the late General William Kendall, and to her we owe our thanks for this old record.

**The Rexes.**—As quite a number of the people of this county are descended from the Rex family, a brief mention of their origin in America will perhaps add interest in this connection.

This family are of Welsh descent; and from Mapleton, Pennsylvania, their original home on this side of the water, they migrated to Marion county. The father lost his life in the struggle for Independence, as he was never heard of after the close of the war, but he left a family of four sons and three daughters; viz., Eli Rex, who married Sarah Hall, and was the father of Mrs. Kendall and Mrs. Amos; Jonathan, John, and Jesse were the other sons. One of the daughters, Elizabeth, became Mrs. Fast, and she was the grandmother of J. E. Ferrell, of Burnt House; Rebecca first married a Price, and was the mother of the late Mrs. John Leggett, of

Pullman; the late Mrs. Jeremiah Snodgrass, of Harrisville; and the late Mrs. Rachel Troy, and her second married name was Ice. Mary Rex died in youth.

**William Cokeley.**—Shortly after the coming of Harmon Sinnett, William Cokeley made the first settlement at Mt. Zion, where his only daughter, Mrs. Salem Duckworth, now lives. He was a native of Hampshire county, and soon after his arrival in this county with his parents, he was married to Miss Hannah Starr, sister of James Starr, and at Mt. Zion they founded their home, and remained until death closed their eyes. He died on February 12, 1888, at the age of seventy-four years, one month, twelve days. His wife was born on Indian creek, on September 5, 1816, and died on May 12, 1895.

They were Christians of the United Brethren church faith, and Mr. Cokeley might be styled the "Father" of the Mt. Zion church: for he gave the grounds and played no small part in the erection of the first church home here in 1859, and beneath the shadow of the present building, which was erected in 1894, he lies in his last sleep beside his companion.

**Nimrod Kuykendall** was the first citizen of the farm formerly owned by J. N. Kendall and C. W. Leggett, but now the property of William Wilson. Mr. Kuykendall and his wife, Kathrine Zickafoose, sister of the late Asbury Zickafoose, came from Pocahontas county in the early fifties, and after the Civil war, removed to the West. He and his son, Jacob, were soldiers of the Civil war; and Jacob, who was Captain of Company K of the Tenth West Virginia Infantry, lost his life at the battle of Cedar creek, on October 19, 1864, and his father was commissioned to take his place. His last resting-place is marked by a marble slab in the Mt. Zion churchyard. The other son, Samuel, went West.

## CHAPTER XXIII

---

### Slab Creek Settled



HIS creek derived its name from a hunters' camp, which was constructed of slabs, and stood upon its banks.

**John Cain**<sup>1</sup> was the first citizen to penetrate its forest. He came from Harrison county, as early as 1818, and reared his lowly dwelling on the farm that for long years was designated as the "Lewis Maxwell homestead," now the property of W. E. Hall, at Pullman.

We know but little of his early history, except that he was an inmate of the old "Nutter fort" at Clarksburg, during his boyhood days, when the citizens of that vicinity were compelled to take refuge from the savage foe, within its protecting walls.

We have been unable to secure a record of his family, but he was the grand-uncle of J. R. Lowther, of Pullman; and the father of the late Harrison, and Reese, Edith, Nancy, and Dorinda Cain. His descendants in this county are quite numerous, however.

**John Shores**, whose history will be found in the Spruce creek chapter, was the first settler at the mouth of this creek: but we have no account of any other contemporary settlers with Cain, whose coming antedates that of Shores by a number of years. But not a few, however, whose names belong to this chapter, and whose descendants are still identified with the citizenship of the vicinity, came here in the thirties and in the forties, and redeemed their homes from their primitive wilderness.

---

<sup>1</sup>John Cain is said to have been a brother of David Cain, whose history appears with the South Fork settlers.



**Daniel V. Cox** was the first settler at the forks of Slab creek, where his son, Floyd Cox, now lives. He was born in Harrison county, on March 10, 1809; and was the son of Phillip and Christiana Stille Cox.

He married Miss Mahala Ward, of Harrison county, sister of the late Martin Ward, who was born in 1812; and in 1835, they came to the mouth of Bone creek, where they remained until 1845, when they removed to Slab creek.

Mr. Cox was the first merchant at the mouth of Bone creek, he and his brother, Phillip, being partners in this business. They also opened a tailor-shop here with John Shores,<sup>1</sup> a Dutchman, who died at the home of Col. Cox in the early sixties, as tailor. This was, doubtless, the first tailor-shop in the county.

Col. Cox, as he was generally known, was Colonel of the Militia from the time of the organization of the county, until a short time before his death in the sixties. He recruited a company of volunteers, early in the Civil war, but owing to his failing health did not go into active service. But three of his sons took up arms in defense of the Union: (John, Taylor, and J. E.)

Col. Cox, like many of the other pioneers, was a man of indomitable courage, and of great daring. His daring being scarcely second to that of Israel Putnam, when he descended the wolfe's den and shot the animal by the glaring light of its own eye, as the following incident will illustrate:

When Robert Sommerville reared his cabin on Bone creek, he had to get his help from Harrison and Lewis counties; and during the night, after the cabin had been erected, there fell a tracking snow; and on the following morning, when the little party started for their homes, they discovered three panthers' tracks in the snow, near a mile beyond the Gilmer county line; and following the tracks they were led to a ledge of rocks where the animals were securely housed. They tried for several hours to smoke them out, but all in vain, and all but Col. Cox decided to give it up and to go on home; but he said, "No, gentlemen, those panthers must come

---

<sup>1</sup>Shores had no family, and is not known to be connected to the pioneer of the same name.

out of there." And despite their remonstrances, with a pine torch in one hand, and a huge knife in the other, he started in after them, telling his companions to be ready with their guns to fire should they come out; but after some delay to their intense relief, they heard him coming, and he soon appeared dragging his prey after him, the animals having perished from the effects of the smoke.

He sleeps on his old homestead on Slab creek, beside his wife, who died in 1899.

He was the father of ten children:

W. Floyd, and Mrs. Louisa (Wm.) Bane, the late H. C. and J. E., all of Slab creek; the late John M., of Burnt House; D. S., Chevauxdefrise; W. Taylor, Calhoun county; W. E., Alvin W., and Phillip, all died in youth.

**Phillip Cox**, brother of Col. Cox, was also identified with the county's early history, he being a surveyor in this and adjoining counties as early as 1820; and, as already mentioned, he was a partner in the mercantile business with his brother at the mouth of Bone creek, in 1835; though he did not take up his residence here until 1847, when he removed to Harrisville, and took charge of the "Franklin hotel," where he remained until 1852. He finally went to Cox's mill, in Gilmer county, where he died on December 19, 1876, at the age of seventy-six years, he having been born, on July 20, 1800. He at one time represented Braxton and Lewis counties in the General Assembly at Richmond.

He married Miss Susan Kniseley, daughter of George, and sister of the late John Kniseley, of Auburn, and in the Auburn cemetery, beside his wife, he sleeps.

He was the father of D. W. Cox, of Washburn, and of the following other sons and daughters: Oliver P. Cox, of Cox's mill; George Kniseley Cox; Isaac, of Clay county; John, of Kansas City; Mrs. Josephine (Hamilton) Norman, Spokane, Washington; Mrs. Elizabeth (Anthony) Wagner, of Washburn—mother of "Al" Wagner, Berea; Mrs. Mary Snodgrass, wife of the late Rev. Elisha L. Snodgrass, of Auburn; Mrs. Rodenia (Thomas) Williams, Kansas City, all of whom have passed on, save D. W., O. P., and Mrs. Norman.

**The Coxes** have a distinguished ancestral line, which

they trace back to Dr. Daniel Cox, of London, who was the Royal family's physician when Queen Anne was on the throne (from 1702-1714), he being a cousin of the Queen.

Dr. Daniel Cox had three sons, Isaac, John, and Daniel, junior, who came to the New Jersey colony at a very early day, and from these three brothers, nearly all of the Coxes in the United States are said to be descended. From Isaac the Ritchie county line comes; but the generations from him to the Isaac that came to Harrison county, are about six or seven, and the heads of the line down are alternately "Isaac" and "Phillip," and it is quite difficult to make the matter clear. However, Isaac Cox, the Harrison county pioneer, was born in New Jersey in 1731. He was the son of Phillip and Hannah Trembly Cox—the youngest and only son that lived to rear a family.

Isaac Cox, the first, in making a disposition of his property, had willed all his immense fortune to his eldest son, Phillip, thus setting a precedent that was adhered to for seven generations. But Isaac Cox, the Harrison county pioneer (being the youngest of the family as above stated), became the legatee of the property, owing to the fact that he was the only survivor of the family. His brothers, having gone some distance from home to make an improvement, in advance of the settlement, and raise a crop, pitched their tent near a fine spring from which they got water for constant use, and in a short time they all sickened and died; and upon investigation, it was found that the water came from a copper-mine, and thus was poisonous. Isaac being but a lad, and drinking here and there where he chanced to be herding the stock, escaped death.

**Isaac Cox** married Miss Sarah Sutton, of New Jersey, and after the Revolution, perhaps, near 1790, came to Harrison county, and settled at the mouth of Kincheloe's creek. He died in 1838, at the age of one hundred seven years, and in the "Broad Run cemetery," in Lewis county, beside his wife, he lies at rest. His father died in New Jersey, in 1797, at the age of one hundred twelve years.

They (Isaac and Sarah Sutton) were the parents of five children: Phillip, who sleeps in Ritchie county; John and

Mrs. Sarah (John) Tingley, Ohio; Mrs. Hannah (Joseph) Smith, Harrison county; and Isaac, of Chestnut Grove, Calhoun county.

**Phillip Cox** married Miss Christiana Stille, and was the father of Col. Daniel, the Ritchie county pioneer, and of nine other children; viz., Isaac P.; John, of Ohio; David S., Hannah, Phillip, Huldah, who became Mrs. Hezekiah D. Tharpe, and went to Iowa; Sarah, who was Mrs. Timothy Tharpe, of Auburn; James S., and Levi, who sleeps in Doddridge county. All the Coxes in this and adjoining counties came from this family.

Phillip and his wife Christiana died at the home of their son, Col. Daniel V. Cox, on Slab creek, and here they sleep. He was born in 1760, and died in 1854. She died in 1856, at the age of ninety-two years.

**Enoch B. Leggett.**—Thomas Stevens built the first dwelling on the farm that is now owned by Mrs. Cynthia Lowther, at Pullman. He came from Monongalia county and went to Marion, where he died. But Enoch B. Leggett purchased this slight improvement in 1845, and moved into the rude cabin until a better one could be constructed.

Mr. Leggett was born in Monongalia county, in 1811, and near the year 1835, he was married to Miss Sarah Athey, of Marion county, and in her native county, they remained until they came to Slab creek, where he played an important part in the early affairs of the community. He was one of the charter members of the first church organization here; was the donor of the grounds for the church and the cemetery, known as "Bethel," or "Old Slab," and was one of the principal factors in its erection.

From here he removed to the Harrisville vicinity, near one mile north-east, where he was engaged in the milling business until his property was destroyed by fire, in 1871; and in a few years after this, he went to Holbrook, where he was again engaged as miller for a time. Here death entered his home and carried away his beloved wife, and he then made his home with his children until his death, at the home of his son, E. A. Leggett, near Oxford, in 1886. His last moments were full of triumph, he having been permitted

to catch a glimpse of the glorious over there, before he closed his eyes to earth. Side by side he and his wife slumber in the Pullman churchyard. Here, too, rests his daughters Harriet, Martha, and his son, Nelson, who died in childhood. The other members of the family are as follows: Mrs. Anna (T. E.) Davis, Mrs. Jennie Amos Tarleton, Harrisville; Marion Leggett, Ravenswood; E. A., Oxford; and the late Mrs. Nancy (James) Davis, Harrisville; the late Mrs. Mary (A. K.) Athey, Marion county; and the late Mrs. Kathrine (Smith) Gaston, Doddridge county.

Mrs. Tarleton and Marion Leggett have both passed on since the above was written.

**John Leggett**, brother of Enoch, made the first improvement on the farm that is now owned and occupied by his son, C. W. Leggett. He was born in Marion county, on September 3, 1825, and there on April 16, 1846, he was married to Miss Mary Price, daughter of Charles Price, and in September, 1848, they removed to Slab creek, where their lives came to a close. Mrs. Leggett was born on August 15, 1828, and died in 1896; and he survived until September 28, 1906. Both lie in the White Oak churchyard, as do their sons, James N., and Francis M. Leggett.

Their other children are: C. W., Pullman; M. Jackson, and V. Elbert, Harrisville; and Mrs. Kathrine Rebecca (T. A.) Prunty, Chrisman, Illinois.

**The Leggetts** are of English origin. James Leggett came from England before the American Revolution and settled in Rockingham county, Virginia, and from there removed to what is now Monongalia county, West Virginia. It is not known whether he was a soldier of the Continental army or not, but he was a noted Indian fighter, and not long after his removal to the "Little Mountain State," he started eastward on a journey, and nothing was ever heard of him again, and thus his history ends. But he had several sons: John, James, Thomas, George, and Isaac, and perhaps, others, and one daughter at least. This daughter, Elizabeth, became Mrs. Arnett, of Arnettville, Marion county, and she lived to reach the century mark; and her daughter, Mrs. Mary Glasscock, reached the age of one hundred five years. She is



said to have been the ancestor of Governor Glasscock, but we cannot verify this, however.

James went to Columbus, Ohio, near the year 1825, and there, and, perhaps, in other parts of the West his descendants live.

Thomas and George (?) Leggett crossed the Allegheny mountains into Western Virginia in Indian times, and all trace of them was lost, but during the Civil war, James Leggett, the brother of Enoch, met with Thomas' son, James, who was serving as a soldier from a Western state; and "Border Warfare" relates the story of a party of drovers from Dunkard and Fish creeks who were overtaken by the Indians in September, 1791, while on their way to Marietta to market their cattle; and Jesse Hughes alone escaped to tell the tragic tale. "George Leggett" was a member of this party, and as he was never heard of again, he is supposed to have shared the fate of the rest. It is not positively known that he was a member of this family, but there can scarcely be a reasonable doubt of it.

Isaac Leggett was but a half-brother of the others, and he is the ancestor of the Doddridge county branch; and John, of the Ritchie county family.

**John Leggett, senior**, whose history is of more moment to us, was twice married. His first wife, whose name is wanting, met a tragic death by a fall early in their wedded life, and he then married Miss Kathrine Barrick, who was born in Germany, and with her parents crossed the water to Rockingham county, Virginia, at the age of nine years. Here she grew to young womanhood; and here on September 11, 1807, she took the marriage vow. She was a sister of Adam Barrick, who was at one time a resident of Harrisville, and her death occurred in Marion county, at the age of sixty-one years. Her old German Bible is now the treasured heirloom of her granddaughter, Mrs. T. E. Davis, of Harrisville.

Some time after her death, perhaps, in the early fifties, Mr. Leggett came to this county and resided on the Flanagan farm, above Berea, for several years. He died on February 14, 1862, at the age of eighty-four years, and rests at Duckworth summit.

He was the father of a large family of sons and daughters, who nearly all have descendants in this county:

Mrs. Mary (C. W.) Batson, of Marion county (mother of the late W. H. Batson, of Berea); Mrs. Sarah (Thomas) Bane, Farmington (mother of the late Wm. Bane, Pullman); Mrs. Elizabeth (Zubulon) Bee, Berea; Mrs. Margaret (Dickerson) Wood, Marion county; Mrs. Casandra (Henry) Goodwin, Berea; Elethean, who first married William Dixon, of Pennsboro, and after his death, Powell Calhoun, formerly of this county, but later of Tyler; Enoch B., and John, the pioneers of this county; James, who resided here but removed to Missouri shortly after his service as a soldier in the Union army, where he died in 1903; Thomas, who resided at Tollgate, also, went to Missouri shortly after the Civil war; and Jacob died in youth.

Note.—Some conflicting statements have confronted us in this data, but we have given it according to what we considered the best authority. One is that the original Leggett's name was Isaac, or John, instead of James.

**Jonathan McKinley** was another worthy pioneer here. He came from Harrison county, in 1850, and redeemed the "McKinley homestead" from its primitive wilderness; and for almost sixty years his family have been identified with this community. He was a native of Monongalia county; the son of Thomas and Sarah Stuart McKinley, who later removed to Harrison county, where they sleep. He was of Highland Scotch stock. His grandfather, John McKinley, came from Scotland to the Virginia colony, perhaps, near the middle of the eighteenth century; and, doubtless, served as a Revolutionary soldier, as he was an officer in one of the Virginia regiments. He was a noted Indian fighter, and while on an expedition against the Delawares (with near two hundred other men from the Monongalia settlements), in 1782, he was captured and beheaded, by the savages. It was on this expedition, and near the same time that Col. Crawford met his cruel, tragic, death at the hands of the inhuman monsters. As he (Col. Crawford) passed along in captivity, he witnessed the death of John McKinley and his four companions.

Jonathan McKinley married Miss Elizabeth Rector, of Pruntytown, who was of Dutch descent, and they were the parents of nine children: William, of Pullman; Eli, of Harrisville; Thomas, of Roane county; John, of Pennsboro; Marion, of Harrison county; Mrs. Rebecca A. (Saul) Sommerville, Harrison county; Mrs. Juliet (David) Owens, Wood county; Mrs. Harriet (James R.) Lowther, Pullman; and Mrs. Jane Lowther, Pennsboro. The last two mentioned alone survive. Jane, first married Robert Lowther and after his death, she married his brother, William I. Lowther.

Mr. and Mrs. McKinley rest at Pullman.

The late Homer B. McKinley, of Salem, who was so prominently known in different parts of the state, was a member of this family, he being the son of Eli, and Mrs. Dorinda Lowther McKinley, and the grandson of Jonathan. He attended the McKinley reunion at the Kansas State building, at the World's Fair at Chicago, on September 13, 1893, in which the late President McKinley, who was then Governor of Ohio, and other distinguished gentlemen of the name from the United States, Canada, and Scotland, participated (giving interesting reminiscences of the origin and history of the family), and thus he learned that his ancestors sprang from the same Scottish stock, as did those of the late President McKinley.

**Joseph Wilson** was another early settler on this creek, below Pullman. He was of Scotch-Irish descent, and was a native of Ireland, having been borne in 1804; and with his parents removed to Kentucky in his youth. At the age of twenty-one years, he came to this county, where he was married to Miss Mary Cain, daughter of David Cain, who resided on the Prunty farm at that time; there the marriage was solemnized, and there they resided for several years, before going to Ohio, where they remained until 1847, when they returned and took up their residence on the Joseph Summers homestead, where Mr. Wilson passed away in 1878. Mrs. Wilson died at the home of her son, Lemuel, at Smithville, a number of years later, and both sleep at Pleasant Hill.

They were the parents of six sons:

David M. and James died in youth, the late Robert, of

Slab creek, died several years ago, leaving one son, Mortimer; Napoleon, who is a twin of Lemuel, of Smithville, resides at Burnsville, with his only son, Carl; Hiram resides at Salem. He is the father of several children, but the other three brothers had but one son each. C. A. Wilson, of Burnt House, is the son of Lemuel.

**Elias Summers** was the first settler on the farm now owned by his son, E. N. Summers. He was born in Monongalia county, and there he was married to Miss Miranda Wilson, sister of Isaac Wilson, of Indian creek, and came to this county in 1838, and settled near Oxford, on the farm that is now owned by the Michael heirs. He removed from here to the Thomas McKinley farm, on White Oak, and from there, to the E. N. Summers homestead, in 1854, where he passed from earth rich in the esteem of all who knew him. He was buried in the Cox graveyard, and, in 1901, his wife was laid by his side.

Their children: Mrs. Hannah (James) Prather, Mrs. Margaret (J. M.) Cox, Mrs. Jemima (Robert) Mitchell, James K., who lost his life in the Union cause, Mrs. Mary A. (John O.) Kelley, Harrisville; and Thomas, and Della, who died in infancy, have all joined the throng on the other side. The surviving ones are: Mrs. Lucy E. (T. T.) Pritchard, Wyoming; Joseph M. Summers, Ohio; J. T., Kansas; and E. N. Summers, of Pullman.

**Elijah Summers**, brother of Elias, and his wife, Mrs. Susan Barnett Summers, were very early settlers across the Doddridge county line, near Summers; here they passed from earth and here they lie buried.

They were the parents of the late Joseph Summers, and Elijah W. Summers, of Summers; of Mrs. Louisa Adams, of Mrs. Sarah McClain, and of Francis Summers, all of Roane county.

Grant Summers, the County clerk of Doddridge; M. B. Summers, of West Union, who is prominently known in Democratic circles; Mrs. George Woofter, wife of the well-known Baptist minister; and the Rev. M. A. Summers, of the Baptist church, are grandchildren of Elijah.

Elijah and Elisha Summers were the sons of Alexander

Summers, an early settler of Monongalia county, and they were two of a family of ten brothers and sisters. The other eight members being as follows: Joseph Summers, Preston county; David, James, Jonathan, and Mrs. Rebecca Barker, all of Monongalia county; Elisha, Mrs. Elizabeth Snyder, and Mrs. Mary Swisher, Marion county.

Elisha was the father of T. M. Summers, of Hazelgreen, and here, at the home of his son, he spent his last hours.

**William T. Mitchell** was long identified with this creek. He was born in Barbour county, on September 13, 1823, and was married to Miss Matilda Zickafoose, daughter of Sampson Zickafoose, who was born in Pendleton county, on June 24, 1834, and died on March 24, 1895. They were the parents of eight children: O. G. Mitchell, Mrs. Sarah L. Prunty, Mrs. Fannie V. Hardbarger, who reside on the old homestead; Thomas L., Kansas; William T., junior, George, and Sampson, of Oklahama, and Sanford E., who sleeps in the Mt. Zion churchyard, beside his parents.

Mr. Mitchell was a brother of John, Daniel, and Josiah Mitchell, who went West, and from the first three nearly all of this name in the county are descended. Martin, of Iris; Robert, of Tanners; and the late Mrs. F. M. Law, of Lawford, are the children of Daniel.

**Hiram Cain**, another early settler on this creek, was born, lived, and died in this county, and his widow, who was Miss Eveline Collins, now resides with her daughter at Parkersburg.

**Isaac Tremble** and his wife, Mrs. Matilda Neal Tremble, were the first settlers of the farm that is now the home of Winfield Chapman.

He came from Harrison county (?), and here passed from earth, on August 17, 1878, at the age of fifty-two years, five months, twenty-eight days.

Mrs. Tremble died on March 27, 1871, at the age of forty-four years. Both rest at Pullman. They were the parents of several children, all of whom died in youth, and in childhood, except Ellen, who was the late wife of Winfield Chapman. Her son, Lester Chapman, is the only living descendant of this couple.



**Henry S. Morris** was another arrival of the early fifties. He was born in Marion county, on April 26, 1834; was the son of Richard and Susan Morris. He married Miss Jane Wilson, daughter of H. B. Wilson, on November 16, 1852, and, four years later, they removed to Slab creek, where they remained until death, and where some of their family still live. Mrs. Morris died on March 20, 1884, and he, in 1894. Both lie at Pullman.

Their children were ten in number: Mrs. Mary (T. N.) Kirkpatrick, Fonsoville; the late Mrs. Margaret (A. F.) Harris, Pullman; Mrs. Belle Maulsby, and J. W. Morris, Pullman; Mrs. Addie Nichols, and Mrs. Minnie Rowe, the late Mrs. Bertha King, and the late Pinckney Morris, all of Colorado; and Wilson Morris, of Wyoming; and Mrs. Nannie Riddel, of Nebraska.

**William T. Bane**, a native of Marion county, married Miss Louisa Cox, daughter of Col. Daniel V. Cox, and settled the "Bane homestead," where his widow still survives. He served as a soldier of the Union, and in the Mt. Pisgah churchyard he lies at rest.

He was the father of several children, all of whom have passed on, save three; viz., Daniel Bane, and Mrs. Neva Kirkpatrick, who live in the West; and Jay Bane, of Pullman; Mary Ann Bane was the late Mrs. John Stull, and the late Emerson was another son.

**Daniel Nay** and his wife, Mrs. Elizabeth Hayhurst Nay, were other pioneers of this section. They came from Marion county, in 1852, and found a home on the farm that is now owned by Claude Allender, and, after a brief residence here, they removed to the J. O. Nay homestead, where they spent the remainder of their lives, and where they lie sleeping. Mrs. Nay preceded her husband to the other shore by many years, and he married Miss Abigail Bee for his second wife. She, too, is now sleeping by his side on the old homestead.

Marshall Nay, a son, passed on in his youth, and J. O. Nay, and Mrs. Jane (W. M.) Wilson, both of Pullman, are his surviving children, they being born of the first union.

O. Guy Wilson, who is now one of the promising young educators of this state, is a grandson of Mr. Nay.

**George Foster** and his wife, Mrs. Michael Hayhurst Foster, sister of Mrs. Nay, also, came from Marion county in the early fifties and took up their residence in the forest where they still survive, at the ages of eighty-nine, and eighty-seven years, respectively.

Their children are as follows: S. C. Foster, Missouri; J. N., F. P., Clarke, the late W. F., and the late Mrs. L. A. Neal, all of Colorado; Mrs. Mary E. Howard, Pullman; Mrs. A. O. Wilson, Mrs. Ashford Taylor, and Miss Louie Foster, all of Pennsboro; and the late W. J. and Esther, who died in childhood.

**Dr. George Curtis Howard** who is widely known in dental circles is the grandson of Mr. Foster, he being the son of the late Ashford and Mrs. Mary Foster Howard, and a native of Pullman.

Dr. Howard became interested in Dental surgery at the age of eighteen years—beginning at this period to extract teeth—and six years later he entered the office of Dr. John Stoops, and continued the study of this profession until June 1906, when he went before the State Dental Board of Examiners at Charleston and carried off the honors of a class of forty, on clinical work, all of whom, with an exception or two, held college diplomas, and since that time he has made Pullman and West Union his headquarters, he being a citizen of the latter town at present.

On August 18, 1903, he was married to Miss Goldie Mae Paugh, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. A. C. Paugh of Preston county, and on December 22, 1905, her gentle spirit took its homeward flight, and during the autumn of 1907 he was again married to Miss Sarah Riggs, of Pullman, and the one son of the latter union, George Jennings Howard, was laid in the Pullman churchyard in August, 1910.

**Jacob Hayhurst** was, also, among the arrivals of the early fifties. He was the son of David and Phebe Devault Hayhurst, and was a native of Prickett's creek, Marion county, being born on May 28, 1820. On May 25, 1844, he was married to Miss Elizabeth Lake, who first saw the light in Taylor county, on March 21, 1816; and in 1852, they came to Slab creek, where they spent the remainder of their lives, on the old

homestead that is now owned by their only son, G. W. Hayhurst. Here Mrs. Hayhurst bade adieu to earth on August 12, 1885, and Mr. Hayhurst joined her on the other side, on April 28, 1906.

Besides the son above mentioned they were the parents of two daughters, Miss Ellen Hayhurst of Pullman; and Margaret Jane who is married and lives in Ohio.

(David Hayhurst was born on Sept. 23, 1794, and died on July 1, 1865; and his wife Phebe Devault lived from March 11, 1797 to July 20, 1877.)

**Leman H. Hayhurst**, Ritchie county's superintendent of schools, belongs to this family, he being the only son of G. W. and Mrs. Millie Harris Hayhurst, and one of a family of six children; viz., Metta, Isa, Juna, Ida, and Mae Hayhurst.

He was born on the old homestead near Pullman, on February 18, 1876, and entered the profession of teaching at the age of eighteen years. He served as a member of the Board of Teachers' Examiners for four years, and was graduated from the State Normal at Fairmont in the class of 1901, and was elected to the office of County Superintendent the following year. He is now serving his second term in this capacity and is proving to be one among the most efficient and popular of the long line of Ritchie's superintendents.

He is now a student of the medical department of the University at Louisville, Kentucky, and will soon identify himself with the medical practitioners to the loss of the Educational field. On September 21, 1905, he was married to Miss Cynthia Pratt, daughter of the late J. E. Pratt, of Pennsboro, and two little daughters, Ruth and Esther are the result of this union. Later, Mr. Hayhurst was graduated from the medical college in June, 1910.

**John Parker.**—The name of John Parker belongs to this corner of the county's history, he having been a very useful citizen of early times.

Mr. Parker was born in Marion county in October 1821; was the son of William and Sarah Deacon Parker. His grandparents came from England and settled in Marion county before his father was born.

He was one of six children: Thomas, Phillip, Washington, Rachel, and Luvina.

In 1830, his father moved to Indiana, where he died two years later, and soon after this sad occurrence, the family returned to their old home in Marion county.

Mr. Parker is said to have come to this county in 1838, but his marriage did not take place for some years after this date, as he was but a lad of seventeen years at this time and his future wife, Miss Nancy Snodgrass, daughter of Isaac Snodgrass, who was born in 1821, was but eleven years of age, so it was, perhaps, late in the forties when he took up his residence on the waters of White Oak, where Ellis Prunty now lives; and shortly after his settlement here, he erected a saw mill, near the present site of the White Oak church, which he manipulated for a few years, before coming to Slab creek to the farm that is now owned by Henry Bruffey. From here he moved to Pullman, where he remained until he was laid in the churchyard, in December 1895.

He was the first miller of this section, his mill having stood in what is now the garden of the Pullman hotel property. It was in operation during the war, and the women and the girls were the "mill boys."

He was the father of nine children: the late Sylvester, and James, Pullman; Alvin and Mrs. Rose Foster, Colorado; Eli, and Mrs. Luvina Wilson, Washington; Mrs. Eliza Howe, Upshur county; Usebius, Parkersburg; and the late Frank, Clarksburg.

**Washington Parker**, his brother, was the only other member of the family that came to this county.

In 1850, he married Miss Mary Boone, of Marion county, and, four years later, they came to this county and after an eight years' residence on White Oak, removed to Chevauxdefrise in 1862, and there he died in 1885. Mrs. Parker survived until 1909 when she was laid by his side in the churchyard at Chevauxdefrise.

Their children: Mrs. Ella Matheny, Harrisville; Josiah, Washburn; Leroy, Pennsboro; Mrs. Laura Goodwin, and Mrs. Lena Cox, Cairo; Festus Parker, Washington state; Mrs. Sarah Foster, Colorado; and Mrs. Iva Lowther, Yellow creek.

**Kirkpatrick** is another name that has long been associated with this part of the county. This family, as their name suggests, originated in the "Emerald Isle." Thomas Kirkpatrick crossed the sea at a date unknown, and settled in Pennsylvania. He later removed to Ohio and finally to this state where he finished his earthly pilgrimage in Tyler county.

His son, Ichabod Kirkpatrick, was born in Pennsylvania, on October 11, 1815; and on January 25, 1834, he was married to Miss Agnes Davis who was born on August 19, 1815, and settled in Ohio. Here Mrs. Kirkpatrick died leaving seven children; and in 1851, the family removed to this county and settled in the Pullman vicinity, where, on March 20, 1853, Mr. Kirkpatrick was married to Miss Mary Ann Bane, sister of the late William Bane, who passed on in March 1857, leaving three children. The family at this time resided in the Cornwallis vicinity, but shortly after Mrs. Kirkpatrick's death, he was again married to Mrs. Margaret Lowther Cunningham (daughter of Jesse Lowther of Cornwallis) and this same year (1857) purchased a farm on Isaac's fork of Slab creek, where he spent his last hours in 1874. And here, on his old homestead, by the side of his youngest daughter, he lies in his last sleep. His second wife rests on the Flannagan farm above Berea; and the last one, in Ohio, where she spent the remnant of her days with a daughter of her former marriage.

The children of his first marriage were as follows: Drusilla, died in infancy; J. Jackson resides in Maryland; Ephraim, on Rock Camp; Levi, on Slab creek; Sanford died in childhood; Adonis, in youth; Marie married James Boner, of Ellenboro; Eveline, who first married Nathaniel Mitchell is now Mrs. D. S. Bush, of Harrisville; Thomas N. Kirkpatrick, of Grass run; the late Mrs. Mattie Owens, of Volcano; and Sarah, who died in childhood, were the children of the second. And of the third marriage there was no issue.

**Daniel Mason** and his wife Rachel Deacon, came from Marion county as early as 1852, and settled near Cornwallis, and from there removed to the Mt. Pisgah vicinity where their grandson, Thomas Mason now lives. Here they passed from earth and in the White Oak churchyard they repose. Their eldest son Thomas, lost his life in the Union service;



Reilly and Sanford are of Webster county; Eber is of Pennsboro; Frank, of California; Webster met a tragic death from an accidental discharge of a gun in his young manhood, and the only daughter died in infancy.

**Joseph M. Wilson.**—Another old Slab creek family which has heretofore been overlooked, and which now comes under our notice at the eleventh hour, is that of Joseph M. Wilson, senior, who, with his wife, Elizabeth Gray Wilson, came from Marion county, near eighty years ago, and settled on the farm that is now the estate of his late son, Peter T. Wilson. He was the brother of Thomas Wilson, father of the venerable Isaac Wilson of Indian creek; and here where he settled he spent his last moments near the breaking out of the Civil war; and in the Pullman churchyard, beside his wife, he rests.

His children were as follows: Thomas, the eldest son went to Zanesville, Ohio; Eugenius died in Preston county in 1910 at the age of ninety-two years; the late Smallwood, Joseph, Peter T., and Reason, who lost his life in the Union cause, were all of this county; Lucy Ann married Felix Grayson, and after her death the family went to Kansas; Elizabeth was the late Mrs. Levi Wells of Grafton; and Sarah was the late Mrs. Jackson Shuttlesworth, of this county.

**Joseph Wilson**, junior, married Rebecca Anne Weaver, daughter of Joseph Weaver, and spent his life in this county. He having passed on in 1908 at the age of eighty-six years. Louisa, his only daughter married Charles Pfeltz of Baltimore and was the mother of Wm. Pfeltz of Pennsboro; and Winfield, who was accidentally killed in his boyhood, and B. W. Wilson, of Pennsboro, were the other members of the family.

Note:—Doubtless this pioneer was the first citizen of this creek after John Cain.

## CHAPTER XXIV

---

### White Oak Settled



HIS stream took its name from the profusion of valuable White Oak timber upon its banks. It was named by Adam Weaver, a surveyor of Baltimore, who laid this section off in blocks before it was permanently settled.

**Barton Hudkins** was the first pioneer to find a home here. He came from what is now Barbour county, near 1826, and erected his dwelling where L. S. Clayton now lives, and after a brief stay, removed to the Bond's creek side, and settled at the forks of the Parkersburg and St. Mary's turnpike, where his life came to a close. He was of English-Irish origin, his father having come from England and settled in the Maryland colony. The father later removed to Randolph county (W.) Virginia, where Barton was born in 1773, and where he grew to manhood, and married Miss Naomi Ingraham, who was ten years his junior. She was also a native of Randolph county, but was descended from a prominent Scotch family by the name of Slavens of Highland county, Virginia. He (Barton) was a soldier of the war of 1812, and had been a resident of Harrison—now Barbour—county for a number of years before coming to Ritchie. He died at his old homestead on Bond's creek, and his wife spent her last hours at St. Mary's, but both rest at Highland.

Their children were as follows:

Mrs. Rachel (S. G.) Hall, and Basil Hudkins, Highland; Mrs. Margaret (Arthur) Hickman, Tollgate; Mrs. Elizabeth (Archibald) Wilson, Pennsboro; Mrs. Edith (Simon) Davis, Tyier county; Mrs. Sarah (Thomas) Dare, Parkersburg; and Allen Hudkins, Nebraska. All have joined the throng over there, but quite a number of the grand-children are still identified among the older citizens of the county. Among them are

B. H. Wilson, of Goff's; Mrs. Love Prunty, and Mrs. Eveline Bee, and J. M. Wilson, Pennsboro; John S. Hall, the blind poet of St. Mary's, is also a grandson, and the late Mrs. Elizabeth McGregor, of Highland was a grand-daughter.

**Elijah Clayton** in 1841 purchased the Hudkins improvement of John M. Wilson, and became the first permanent settler here, remaining until his death, on August 3, 1895. He was of Irish lineage, his father, Noah Clayton having crossed the sea, and settled in Virginia early in the nineteenth century, and from there, removed to Monongalia county, where he died. There, on September 27, 1811, on Little Papau, in what is now Marion county, Elijah Clayton was born, and there he grew to manhood. He was one of a family of twelve children, some of whom became very prominent. John Clayton represented his district in the Richmond Legislature in both the House of Delegates and the Senate; David L. Clayton, another brother, being a musician of note, wrote the "old Virginia Harmony." Richard, Ezekiel, Little, William, and Elisha were the other brothers; and the sisters were, Mrs. Effie Snodgrass, Berea; Mrs. Nancy Holden, Mrs. John D. Parker, and Mrs. Wilson, all of Marion county.

Elijah Clayton married Miss Millie Amos, daughter of Stephen, and Elizabeth Miller Amos, of Marion county, and was the father of fourteen children. He was a lay minister of the Methodist Episcopal church and his influence was a power for good. At his home the first church society in the community was organized. He gave the grounds for the White Oak church and cemetery, and here, beside his wife, who died on August 20, 1891, he reposes. He was one of the corner-stones of this church, and was a pillar as long as he lived. A splendid life-sized portrait of this venerable man, which was placed here by his son L. S. Clayton, not long since, now impressively greets the visitor to this church, reminding him that though his form has vanished, his memory is revered, his influence is still here.

His children:—L. S., who resides at the old home and the late Stephen and Perry, were of White Oak; Mrs. Rebecca (J. M.) Wilson, and J. Spencer, are of Pennsboro; Franklin C., Des Moines, Washington; A. A. Clayton, Lawford; David

L., Missouri; the late Ishmael, Illinois; the late Mrs. Ingaby (Elmore) Prunty, White Oak; the late Mrs. Amanda (Ezra) Chipps, Doddridge county; Mrs. Millie F. (Reilly) Mason, Webster county; Elizabeth died at the age of ten years, and Sophronia, in infancy.

**Peter Pritchard** was the first settler at the mouth of this creek, where his son, John, now lives. He was the son of Thomas and Nancy Tichinel Pritchard, and was a native of Preston county, he having been born on October 1, 1798. On February 15, 1821, he was married to Miss Elizabeth Willis, daughter of William and Anna Douglass Willis, early settlers of the Clarksburg vicinity. Her father came from the "Emerald Isle," and was one of the pioneer pedagogues of Harrison county. After Mr. Pritchard's marriage, he resided in what is now Barbour county until 1837 when he came to White Oak, where he spent the remnant of his days. He was one of the early justices of the peace, and, like Mr. Clayton, was a corner-stone of the White Oak M. E. church. He died on September 29, 1883, and Mrs. Pritchard, who was born on December 30, 1798, passed to her reward, on December 9, 1869. Both rest at White Oak.

Their children: the late George, Thomas and Mrs. Anna (B. M.) Lawson, and John, of White Oak; Wm. T., of Webster county; Mrs. Cassie (Harrison) Wass, Harrisville; the late Mrs. Nancy P. (A. E.) Holt, of Fairmont; and Jane P, who first married Lewis Maxwell, of Doddridge county, and after his death became the wife of the Rev. W. H. Wiley, is now of Fairmont.

Thomas married Miss Amanda Lawson, sister of B. W. Lawson, and was the father of the Rev. M. F. Pritchard, of the M. E. church, and J. F., and W. I. Pritchard, of the U. B. church.

Mrs. M. R. Lowther, of Parkersburg is also a granddaughter of this pioneer, she being the daughter of Mrs. Anna Pritchard Lawson.

**William I. Lowther.**—Contemporary with the settlement of Mr. Clayton, in 1841, was that of William I. Lowther, who made his improvement on the farm that is now the home of his nephew, John F. Lowther. He was born in Harrison

county, on August 27, 1818; and was the son of Alexander and Sarah Ireland Lowther. When he was but a child of two years, he came to this county with his parents; and in 1840, he was married to Miss Virginia Mitchell, and soon after began to carve out his fortune in this wilderness. Here, for more than sixty years he resided, and to his dying day his interests were identified with this community. He was a member of the M. P. church, and his hand played an important part in the erection of the first church at Pullman, known as "Old Slab," and when this old structure, which was destroyed by the hand of an incendiary during the early days of the Civil war, was replaced by one of more modern architecture, he again lent his aid, and the present church stands as a monument to his memory. He was a delegate to the General Conference at Pittsburg in 1884. His wife died on September 15, 1885, and a few years later, he married his brother, Robert's widow, Mrs. Jane McKinley Lowther, and the last three years of his life were spent at Pennsboro, where he laid down the cross, on November 6, 1904, and where she still survives.

He sleeps by his first wife at Pullman.

His children: Cordelia, Alvin, and Mrs. Sarah Somerville Chapman, rest in the churchyard at Pullman; the late Rev. Sylvester Lowther, D. D., of the M. E. church, at Parkersburg; the late Rev. Robert, of the M. E. church, in New York; and the Rev. Oliver Lowther of the M. P. church, the only survivor of the family, resides at Pullman. Mrs. M. A. Kendall, of Parkersburg, is his grand-daughter, she being the only child of the Rev. Sylvester, and Mrs. Cynthia Prunty Lowther. The Rev. Robert's family live in New York, and are all prominent in educational circles.

**Job Meredith.**—Near the year 1839, Job Meredith came from his native county—Marion—and settled at the mouth of the Middle fork, near the site that is now marked by the pump station; and a little later, removed to the mouth of White Oak, just across the creek from Peter Pritchard; and from there in 1852, he went to Berea, where he remained until a few weeks before his death, in 1881, when he went to Salem, where he sleeps.



He married Miss Mary Ann Amos,<sup>1</sup> daughter of Stephen and Elizabeth Miller Amos, of Marion county—cousin of George Amos—in 1837, and they were the first Marion county people to come to Ritchie, though quite a number found homes here, a little later.

After the death of her husband, Mrs. Meredith returned to her old home at Berea, where she bade adieu to earth in 1899; and there, in the Pine Grove cemetery, she rests.

Mr. Meredith was a member of the Seventh-Day Baptist church. He was a man of strong character, and of pronounced religious views, and his influence for good had a telling effect.

His children were twelve in number: Mrs. Elmina Lawson, Texas; the late Mrs. Hattie Randolph, and Mrs. Lillie Jett, the Rev. D. N. Meredith, and Miss Millie Meredith (who is a deaf mute) Salem; the late Alpheus, and the late Mrs. Joel Bee. The rest died in childhood.

**William Meredith** brother of Job, though not a pioneer was long identified with the White Oak community. In 1835, he married Miss Tamar Deacon, daughter of John and Barbara Hardinger Deacon, and from Marion county, they went to Monroe county, Ohio; and in 1857, they came to Ritchie county, where the remainder of their lives were spent. Mrs. Meredith came to her death by a fall from a wagon, in 1879. He died on September 1, 1896, at the home of his youngest daughter, Mrs. W. G. Lowther, at Fonsoville. He was a life-long Methodist—a zealous worker in the Master's vineyard.

Side by side he and his wife sleep in the White Oak churchyard.

He was the father of five children: A. P. Meredith, the only son resides in Washington state; and the late Mrs. Rachel (F. C.) Clayton sleeps there, at Des Moines; Mrs. Eliza (Francis) Day, mother of J. E. Day, of Auburn, sleeps in Illinois; Mrs. Jane (L. S.) Clayton, is of White Oak; and Mary Eleanor, the youngest daughter, who first married the late James Leggett, is now Mrs. W. G. Lowther, of Fonsoville.

---

<sup>1</sup>For Amos family ancestry, see Chevauxdefrise chapter.

**The Merediths** are of Welsh descent. Davis Meredith was born in Wales, near the middle of the eighteenth century, and being a Sabbatarian, and being persecuted for his religious belief, he came to America in his young manhood, shortly before the Revolution, and settled in Connecticut. He took up arms in defense of his adopted country, being one of the patriots that helped to throw off the British yoke.

He was married three times. His first wife, having lived but a brief time after the marriage, died childless. Nothing else is known of her history, but she probably crossed the sea with him. Shortly after the close of the Revolution, he went to Loudin county, Virginia, where he was again married, and where two children were born of this union; viz., the late Mrs. Rebecca Nipton, of Marion county; and the late Neu Meredith, of Ohio. The mother died when these children were quite small, and Mr. Meredith removed from the "Old Dominion" to Marion county, where he married Miss Nancy Pritchard, sister of Thomas Pritchard, senior, and seven children were the result of this union: Rachel married James Arnett, Eleanor, William Arnett, and Martha, James Jones, all of Marion county; Thomas sleeps in Kansas; Davis, who was a lay minister of the M. E. church, at Centerville, in Tyler county; and Job and William have already been mentioned.

**William Baker** became identified with the White Oak settlement in 1847, when he removed from Marion county with his wife, Mrs. Ruth Deacon Baker, and their seven children, and took up his residence where his son Tillman H. Baker now lives. Here he remained until March 1888, when he was laid in the cemetery at the mouth of White Oak. His wife was laid by his side in 1897.

Their children were twelve in number: Thomas D. Baker, Hale, Missouri; Nathaniel, of Illinois; Jonathan, who died in the hospital at Cumberland, while serving as a Union soldier. (The first two mentioned were also Union soldiers.) Mrs. Amy (Peter T.) Wilson, and Mrs. Alazan S. Snyder, of Pullman; Mrs. Lurena (A. A.) Clayton, Lawford; Mrs. Kathrine (E. C.) Snodgrass, Smithville; W. S. Baker, Auburn; T. H., White Oak; Mrs. Emma J. (Edmond) Taylor,

died at her home near Pennsboro, in 1907; Newton B. sleeps in Edgar county, Illinois; and Barbara H. died in infancy.

Mrs. Clayton has also passed on.

**The Bakers** came from Scotland early in the eighteenth century, and settled among the mountains, near four miles from the mouth of New creek in what is now Mineral county, West Virginia. There Thomas Baker, the father of William, the Ritchie county pioneer was born, and there, he was married to Miss Ruth Jones, who was a native of Georgetown, in the District of Columbia. From there they went to Marion county, where their ashes lie. They had four daughters, William being the only son: Mrs. Mary (George) Saterfield, Mrs. Hannah (Nathaniel) Mitcheil, Mrs. Nancy (George) Dawson, and Mrs. Rachel (Isaac) Hawkins, all of Marion county.

**The Deacons.**—Since the Deacon family were so largely represented among the wives of the Ritchie county settlers, a few lines is here due them. Mrs. William Baker, nee Ruth Deacon, was one of a family of twelve children—two brothers and ten sisters. Six of these sisters are sleeping, on White Oak—five of them in the White Oak churchyard; viz., Mrs. Matilda (Nathan) Snodgrass, Mrs. Rachel (Daniel) Mason, Mrs. Sarah (Wm.) Parker, Mrs. Tamar (Wm.) Meredith, and Mrs. Julia (Joseph) Hawkins. The other sisters were: Mrs. Mary (Daniel) Saterfield Dog Comfort, this county; Mrs. Kathrine Hawkins (Aaron), Marion county; Mrs. Tasy (Daniel) Michael, Marion county; and Rebecca, who died in childhood; Thomas died at the old home in Marion county, and Phillip went West.

The Deacons are of English descent. John Deacon married Miss Barbara Hardinger, a German maiden of Cumberland, Maryland, and settled on Paupau creek, near eight miles from Fairmont, and they were the parents of the twelve children above mentioned.

Mr. Deacon, while on a trip across the mountains to Romney with a drove of cattle, contracted the yellow fever, and died at Kingwood, before he reached his home, leaving his wife with eleven children entirely to her care; but her courage proved equal to the emergency and she managed to clear the debt from the home and rear her family.

She died at the old homestead at the age of eighty, having been blind for many years. There, she and her husband rest.

**John Lawson** was the pioneer merchant of White Oak. He came from Rockingham county, Virginia, between the years of 1845 and '50, and erected his storehouse, at the mouth of the creek, on land now owned by Mrs. L. M. Pritchard. James Taylor succeeded him; and William Pritchard, Charles Saterfield, J. M. Gribble, T. D. Baker, Mr. Wilcox, and James Rymer, later held this business intact. Mr. Lawson and his wife, Mrs. Amanda Long Lawson, were natives of Virginia, and to the place of their nativity, they returned, and in 1904, Mr. Lawson passed on. He was the father of five children, four of whom survive.

**The Lawsons** hail from Scotland. Two brothers crossed the sea, one settled in Virginia, and the other, at Baltimore, Maryland.

Theopolus Lawson, the Virginian, married a Miss Russaw, and from his son, William, who married Miss Eliza Marshall, the Lawsons of this county come. William was the father of ten children: John F. Lawson, already mentioned, Bushrod, W. of Fairmont; Salathiel, of Texas; the late Mrs. Elizabeth Thompson, the late Mrs. Victoria Amanda Pritchard, who resided in this vicinity; and Mrs. Berthine McDougal, of Pennsboro. James W., Rebecca, Eliza A., and Nancy E., have all passed on.

**Bushrod W. Lawson** was long a resident of this part of the county, but removed to Marion, late in the eighties. He first married Miss Anna Pritchard, and they were the parents of Mrs. Lyda (M. R.) Lowther, Parkersburg; Mrs. Flora (Marshall) Prunty, and Mrs. Nancy (David) Clayton, Oxford; and several other children, who passed on in childhood and in youth.

Being deprived of his first companion by death, on November 21, 1872, he was married to Miss Fannie Prunty, daughter of Jacob Prunty, and five children, four of whom survive, are the fruits of this union.

Salathiel married Miss Elmina Meredith, daughter of Job Meredith, and resided here for a number of years before

going to Texas in the early eighties, where he still survives. He was the father of Mandeville, the late Leni, Mrs. Enoch McGinnis, Mrs. Eva Doak, Morda, and Roxie.

**Josiah L. Hawkins**, a well known lay minister of the Methodist Episcopal church, was the first citizen of the Scott Baker homestead.

He and his wife, Mrs. Julia Anne Deacon Hawkins, came from their native county, Marion, near 1848, and only a few years later, Mrs. Hawkins was borne to her final resting-place in the White Oak churchyard; and not long afterwards he married Miss Nancy Haddox, of Barbour county, and removed to that county.

He returned to this county late in life, but finally went to Mannington where he met his death by a train, during the latter part of the century.

The children of his first marriage were twelve in number; namely, Mrs. Elizabeth (Perry) Clayton, White Oak; Mrs. Mary Duckworth, Barbour county; Mrs. Lucinda Tichnell, Marion county; Leroy of Upshur county; and two infants who are all numbered with the dead. Mrs. Thamer (Aaron) Mitchell, Hazelgreen; Mrs. Philena (Nelson) Williamson, Barbour county; Elmore Hawkins, Washburn; Gideon, Upshur; Andrew J., Monongalia; and John W., Marion county, are the surviving ones.

The four children of the second union were Belle, and Galiard, who have passed on; Ellsworth, of Marion county; and Allen, who lives in the West.

**Henry Hawkins**, though hardly a pioneer came to the White Oak vicinity more than sixty years ago, and spent the remainder of his life here. He was a son of Aaron and Kathrine Deacon Hawkins, of Marion county, and a brother of the late Mrs. Syelus Hall. He married Miss Martha Yost, and was the father of several children, all of whom have joined him on the other side except, Woodson, Permetus, and Aaron Hawkins.

Three died in childhood, Walter and Adolphus in youth, and Elmus married Miss Alice Neal and left two children.

After the death of his wife, Kathrine, Mr. Hawkins married Miss Melvina Snyder, of Marion county, who, by his



side, is sleeping in the White Oak churchyard.

**John Hawkins**, a brother of Henry, with his wife, Mrs. Mary Parker Hawkins, came along with him from Marion county, but after a brief stay here, removed to the Harrisville vicinity, where some of his family still live.

He passed away in 1863, while serving as a Union soldier in the Civil war.

**John Upton** and his wife, Harriett Hawkins Upton, and Jeremiah Fluharty and his wife, Mary Ann Hawkins Fluharty, were also members of the little colony that came here from Marion county at the time the Hawkinses arrived. They being all the sons and daughters, and the sons-in-law of Aaron Hawkins, who gave them their homes here.

Mr. Fluharty and his family went West, but Mr. Upton remained until he passed to his eternal home.

He was the father of a large family:

The late Mrs. Carrie Wagner, Mrs. Minnie (E. D.) Clayton, Mrs. Louie (Sam) McKinley, the late Wesley, Ulyses, Seigel and Grant Upton.

**Samuel Manear** and his wife, Mrs. Olive Zinn Manear, of Preston county, were other early settlers in this section on the farm that for long years was known as the "Manear farm." Here Mr. Manear passed away, and after his death Mrs. Manear became Mrs. Silas Sigler, and here she died, and at White Oak they both sleep.

Mr. Manear was twice married, the wife of his youth being laid to rest in Preston county not many years after the marriage.

Asa—father of Jacob Manear—was a son of the first marriage.

James, of California; Marion, David, John, who lost his life in defense of his country, on July 20, 1864, at the battle of Winchester; Mrs. Hannah Galion, Mrs. Martha Galion, Mrs. Mary Martin, and Mrs. Elizabeth Ephal, were the fruits of the second marriage.

**John Cook**, father of the late William, was another early settler on the waters of White Oak, on the farm that is now owned by the Hawkins heirs. Here he died, and here he and his wife sleep.

## CHAPTER XXV

---

### Beeson Settled



ONAS BEESON.—This stream took its name from Jonas Beeson, who is said to have erected a cabin on the late Smith Bee farm very early in the century. But investigation proves, conclusively, that Beeson's residence here could not have been more than a temporary and fleeting one, as he was permanently located, near Parkersburg in Wood county, on a tract of land given him by his father, as early as the year 1799; and he held his residence continuously in Wood county until his death, at a ripe old age. He was a great hunter, however, and circumstances point to the fact that this cabin was built for the sole purpose of serving his needs while on these hunting expeditions; for beyond a doubt this stream was one of his favorite haunts in those early days.

He was born at Beesontown, Pennsylvania, near the year 1767, and there he was married to Miss Rebecca Tomlinson, daughter of Benjamin Tomlinson; and in 1799 they removed to Wood county where they rest. Their family consisted of four sons and one daughter, the late Benjamin Beeson, who died at his home at Williamstown during the autumn of 1909, at the age of more than ninety years, being one of the sons.

Mr. Beeson was the grand-uncle of R. S. Blair, junior of Harrisville, and was descended from a prominent and highly respected Virginia family.

Near the close of the French and Indian war (1765), his father, Jacob Beeson, senior, was married to Miss Elizabeth Hedges, daughter of Jonas Hedges, of Berkeley county (W) Virginia, and grand-daughter, of Joseph Hedges who emigrated from England to America at a very early day, and settled in Prince county, Maryland, where he died in 1732. Her great-grandsire, Charles Hedges, who died in 1714, was a

prominent English statesmen, and held various high offices under the Crown.

Shortly after their marriage, Mr. and Mrs. Beeson emigrated to Pennsylvania, and settled at Beesontown, not far from Uniontown, where they reared a family of ten children, and where they spent the remainder of their lives.

Their children were as follows: Jonas, the pioneer of the stream that bears his name, was the eldest son; Jane, the eldest daughter, married John Clarke; Mary was twice married; Lydia died single; Jacob Beeson, Mrs. Rebecca (John) Miller, Uniontown; Agnes, who married her cousin, James Beeson, of Berkley county; Nancy, wife of Jesse Beeson, and Mrs. Rachel (Robert) Skiller.

**Jacob Beeson**, junior, was born at Beesontown in 1772; and in 1796, he was married to Miss Elizabeth Smalley, who was born at Newark, New Jersey, on April 3, 1773; and at Uniontown, Pennsylvania, they spent the first three years of their married life, removing from there to Wood county in 1799, where Mr. Beeson soon rose to prominence in public affairs.

He is said to have been a man of stout-build, and of medium height with a full, open countenance, and a wonderful gift of oratory.

He was one of the justices that formed the County court at Parkersburg, before the year 1810; and on May 4, 1812, he was admitted to the bar, and at once entered upon the practice of law in the courts of the State. He represented Wood county in the Legislature at Richmond for a number of years, and, in the year 1819, when the United States District Court, which embraced the territory of North-western Virginia, was formed, and Hon. John G. Jackson was commissioned as its Judge, Jacob Beeson was appointed as (U. S.) Prosecuting Attorney of this district by President Monroe. An office which he filled with distinction to himself, and satisfaction to the Government until his death in 1823. He had scarcely passed his forty-ninth mile-stone when death removed him, and thus a brilliant career came to a sudden, and untimely end.

Mrs. Beeson survived him by many years, dying at the home of her daughter, Mrs. George Neal, junior, at Parkers-

burg, on August 4, 1856, and, by the side of her husband, she lies at rest in the "Riverview" cemetery, at Parkersburg.

They were the parents of three sons, who all died in infancy and childhood, and of the following named daughters: Elizabeth, Jane, Emma G., Mary, Agnes R., and Anne S. Beeson.

Elizabeth married David Blair, and was the mother of the late Jacob Beeson Blair, and the late R. S. Blair, of Harrisville, and the grand-mother of the well-known young barrister, R. S. Blair, junior, who doubtless inherited some of his oratorical gift from his distinguished great-grandsire.

Jane Beeson married David Stephenson, of Wood county.

Emma G. was the first wife of the late Gen. John Jay Jackson, of Parkersburg.

Mary was the late Mrs. John Vail, of Ohio.

Agnes R. married George Neal, junior, of Parkersburg; and Anne S., was the late Mrs. William S. Gardner of that city.

Part of this sketch is taken from the Parkersburg Sentinel.

**Jacob Prunty** was the pioneer at the mouth of Beeson. He was born and reared at Pruntytown in Taylor county, and there he was married to Miss Mary McKinney; and, from there, they came to this county in the early thirties, and founded a permanent home at the mouth of this stream.

Mr. Prunty was a typical pioneer of the "Rough and Ready" order, and was a man of marked ability. He, several times, represented the people of this section in the Legislature, at Richmond, when the "Little Mountain State" was a part of the "Old Dominion," and many pleasing anecdotes are told of these journeys to the Capitol, made upon the back of a "superannuated" gray horse.

He survived until 1860, when he was laid in the White Oak churchyard. Mrs. Prunty died at the home of her son, Wilson Prunty, above Goff's in 1865, and owing to a flood-tide in the streams, she was buried on the homestead, where she died.

These pioneers were the parents of eight children, all of whom have passed on except the youngest daughter, Fannie, who is now Mrs. Bushrod Lawson, of Fairmont. The

others were as follows: Felix, Wilson, Jacob, and Elmore Prunty, Mrs. Kathrine (Stephen) Clayton, of White Oak; Mrs. Emily (Alexander) Lowther, of Parkersburg; and Mrs. Rachel Maley, Rock Camp.

**The Pruntys** are of Irish stock. They came to America in Colonial times and settled in Virginia where John Prunty, the progenitor of the Ritchie county family, was born.

John Prunty was the founder of Pruntytown, in Taylor county, he having broken the primitive wilderness there at a very early day, and left this little "dot" on the map of West Virginia, which serves as fitting memorial to a prominent career.

Mr. Prunty served the people of his section in the Legislature at Richmond for twenty consecutive years, and was a candidate for re-election, but was defeated by the small majority of but two or three votes. During his last candidacy, he told his opponent that he purposed to hang his hat on that one peg (which he had already used for twenty) for twenty-one years; and when he was defeated, he went back to Richmond, and served as Sergeant-at-Arms in the Legislature, thus occupying the same "hat-peg" for the twenty-one years as he had avowed.

The maiden name of his wife has been lost somewhere in the hazy past, but he was the father of six sons and one daughter, Roanna, who married George Arnold, an old land surveyor of Lewis, Braxton, and Gilmer counties, who patented the large tract of land now owned by Lewis Bennett, and also the tract that Mr. Bennett sold to the "Standard Oil Company."

Jacob Prunty, the Beeson pioneer, was one of the sons, David was another, and Samuel, who married Ellen Taylor, sister of Mrs. Isaiah Welis, was still another. The last one mentioned was the father of Samuel Prunty, of Sumner, Missouri.

**Roanna Arnold**, daughter of George and Roanna Prunty Arnold, married Samuel L. Hays, who was a member of Congress (in 1841), as well as a member of the Richmond Legislature, and they were the parents of the late John E. and



Peregrine Hays, of Glenville, who occupied seats in the Virginia Legislature, before the birth of West Virginia.

Peregrine Hays, also, served in the Legislature of this State, and his sons, Warren, and French N. Hays, both have a record there. The former, in the Senate, and the latter, though still quite a young man, is the oldest member of the House in point of service, he having repeatedly succeeded himself, from Gilmer county.

It will be noted that French Hays is the great-great-grandson of John Prunty, and it is said that he affirms that he is hanging his "hat upon the same old nail" that his illustrious grandsire (so many generations removed) pressed into service for the twenty-one years that he was a member of the Richmond Legislature. But since this "old-timer" used a "peg" instead of a nail, doubtless, the young man is a little deluded.

Few families can produce such a record! An unbroken line of statesmen for five generations!

Felix Prunty, son of Jacob, the pioneer of this county, was also a member of the House of Delegates of West Virginia, and his son, the late Alex. Prunty, was a candidate for this office at one time.

Dr. Frank Prunty, of Belpre, Ohio, Dr. Shirley Prunty, M. R. Lowther, of Parkersburg, who has helped to carry out the tradition of the family by being State Senator, and not a few others that we might mention, are descended from this Ritchie county (Prunty) family.

**Lynn Camp Settled.**—This stream, which is a small tributary of the North fork of Hughes river, took its name from a camp of lynn wood that was constructed by a party of hunters, in 1776, not far from the present site of the Wheeler Broadwater residence.

These hunters came in the autumn-time, leaving orders for their pack-horses to follow in six weeks; but, finding game so plentiful, they sent the fruits of their first six weeks' labor home, and remained another six weeks, at the end of which time they had slain eighteen bears. During this entire time they had had no change of clothing.

**The Richardses** were the pioneers of this creek. George Richards and his wife, Mrs. Kathrine Bush Richards, with their large family, having come from Harrison county very early in the century, and settled at the mouth of Lynn Camp, on the land that afterwards became the home of Edmund Taylor. They came as early as 1800, and it is claimed by some that they were here in 1795, but this cannot be verified, however; and John Bunnell still holds the distinction that has always been accorded to him, as being the first settler, within the bounds of the county.

The Richardses are said to have come and to have gone back to their home in Harrison county a number of times, before settling down here permanently. George Richards removed from the mouth of this stream to the late L. P. Wilson farm, where his life came to a close.

His sons, who were as follows, were nearly all pioneers here: Isaac, George, Benjamin, William, John, Michael, Jacob, Elias, James, Nelson, and one daughter, Mrs. George Six, of Athens, Ohio.

**Isaac Richards** died (unmarried) of wounds received in the war of 1812.

**George Richards, junior**, settled on Rock Camp, where he reared a family.

**Benjamin Richards** married Miss Priscilla Jones, who was of Dutch descent, and was the first settler on Lynn Camp, he having reared his dwelling near the present site of the school-house. He was the father of Dr. Benjamin Richards, of Pullman.

**William Richards** settled on the Rev. E. J. Taylor farm, where he passed from earth.

**John Richards** married Miss Nancy Taylor, sister of James Taylor, and went to Calhoun county, where he died at the age of one hundred four years, and near Big Springs he sleeps. He was the grandfather of Joseph Richards, of Goff's, Joseph being the son of Edward Richards.

**Other Brothers.**—Michael married Miss Caroline Wilson, daughter of John Wilson, of Calhoun county; and Benjamin, Miss Ruth Jones, and these brothers were the first settlers on the Syelus Hall farm, on Lynn Camp. But Michael went

to Calhoun county, where he died, and where his descendants live; and Jacob removed to Beeson, where he died in 1899, at the age of ninety-four one-half years, and in the Wilson burying ground, near the mouth of the stream, he lies buried.

He (Jacob) was twice married, his second wife, and widow, being Mrs. Drusilla Jackson, mother of C. S. Jackson, who still survives.

Jacob Richards was the father of Mrs. James Elder, of Hardman chapel; of Mrs. Harrison Lamb, of Beeson; the late Mrs. Priscilla (John) Elder, of Leatherbarke; the late Mrs. Eli R. Cunningham, of Eva (who first married Asa Manear, and was the mother of Jacob Manear), and the late William Richards, of Beeson. Mrs. John B. Baker, of Lamb's run; and Mrs. Jennie Baily, of Smithville, are among his grandchildren.

**Elias Richards** was the first citizen of the late "Bail" Wilson homestead (now the property of John Jobes), on Lynn Camp.

**James Richards** went to Ohio, and Nelson, to Calhoun county.

The Richardses were of German descent, and were noted Indian-fighters and hunters, and their descendants in this and sister counties are a multitude.

**Syelus Hall** succeeded the Richardses on Lynn Camp, he having purchased the improvement of both Jacob and Michael Richards, near the year 1849, and founded his home where his son, Elza C. Hall, now lives.

Mr. Hall, the son of Reuben and Anna Stuart Hall, was born in Marion county, on September 16, 1828, and was one of a family of eight children; viz., Mrs. Louisa (John) Cole, the late Strother Hall, Miss Julia, Mrs. Lavina (W. T.) Baker, and the late Wm. S. Hall, all of Marion county; and A. H. Hall, of Pullman; and Mrs. Laura Amos, of Harrisville. His maternal great-grandsire (Stuart) was a Revolutionary soldier, and when he returned home from the war, he brought with him a souvenir in the form of a cream-pitcher of pretty design, which is still a valued heirloom in the family, it being now in the hands of A. Hunter Hall, of Pullman.

On April 12, 1849, Mr. Hall was married to Miss Lucinda

Hawkins, of Marion county, and soon afterwards came to Ritchie, where he has ever since been identified among the best citizens. Mrs. Hall laid down the "cross" at their home at Pullman, in 1907, but he still survives.

They were the parents of twelve children, all of whom reached the years of maturity and married. One son, Leonard S., has passed on, but the rest survive. What is said of this family can be said of few others of its size, "All are Christians, and none have ever used liquor or tobacco."

The surviving members of the family are: Elliott, and Wilbert Hall, Mrs. Florence A. (Morgan) Pritchard; and Mrs. Ardenia McDougal, Pullman; Mrs. Cordelia A. (C. W.) Nutter, Holbrook; Mrs. L. Belle Chipps, Buckhannon; the Rev. I. S. Hall, Stuart L., and Elza C., of Trilby.

**The Halls** are of Scotch-Irish lineage. They trace their ancestry back to Thomas and Rebecca Story Hall, who were citizens of the Delaware colony at the time of the Revolution.

Thomas was born on September 24, 1724, and died at Duck creek Cross Roads, in Delaware, on May 29, 1772. Here his family (a widow, two daughters and five sons) remained until 1782, when they emigrated to what is now Monongalia county, and settled near the forks of the Cheat river, a few miles below Morgantown; and two years later, removed farther up the river.

Mrs. (Rebecca Story) Hall was of English descent. She was fifty-two years of age at the time she came from Delaware, and she made the entire trip on horse-back, Mrs. Margaret White being the companion of her ride.

She died in Monongalia county, on December 15, 1812, having been blind for twelve or fifteen years. Her last days were spent with her daughter, Mrs. Rebecca (John) Courtney.

Her other daughter, Parthena, married Isaac Mason, who had served as a soldier of the Revolution under Washington, Greene, and Lafayette, and had witnessed the surrender of Lord Cornwallis.

They remained in Sussex county, Virginia, from 1781 until 1787, when they removed to Monongalia county. There Mr. Mason constructed a boat, and with a number of other families (there being sixteen boats in all) sailed down the

Ohio river; but in crossing the falls, his boat, the most valuable one of all, was lost. Undaunted by this disaster, however, the little colony pressed on, braving the danger of the hostile Indians, which they encountered, until they reached the present site of Nashville, Tennessee, on March 18, 1789, where a fort, known as "French Lick," then stood; and there, they "cast their anchor."

Isaac Mason was the first tailor where the city of Nashville now stands, and there in the "land of Jackson and of the Hermitage," he and his beloved Parthena, sleep.

The sons of Mrs. Rebecca Story Hall, were, Asa, Jordon, Rynear, Nathan, and Allen, all of whom remained in Marion and Monongalia county except Allen, who went to Ohio.

The late Rev. Ashford Hall, who served the Harrisville Methodist Episcopal charge in the early seventies, was the grandson of Nathan Hall, he being the son of Jesse and Sarah Bryan Hall.

Asa married Miss Sophia White, and from his son, Thomas, who married Miss Jane Bennett, the Ritchie county Halls come. Ira Conditt Hall, of Cokeley, being his son, and Syelus and A. H., of Pullman, his grandsons. Reuben Hall, as before mentioned, was the father of Syelus Hall.

The late John Hall, of Mt. Zion (father of D. S., and E. B. Hall, of Washburn, and Fred, of Pullman); and the late Mrs. Larkin Peirpoint, were also descended from this family.

And we have strong evidence, though no positive proof, that the family of the late John Hall, of Harrisville; and the late Mrs. Ransom Kendall, of Chevauxdefrise, came from this family.

Mrs. Kendall's mother, Sarah Hall Rex, was a native of Delaware, and circumstances all point to the fact that she belonged to this family, but, if so, her name was omitted from the "Hall Record," by Richard S. Miller, of Newburg, West Virginia, from which this information is gleaned. (See last chapter for origin of the name "Hall" and farther history of the family.)

**Rock Camp** is a small tributary of the North fork of Hughes river—flowing into it at Hannahdale. It derived its



name from a huge boulder, at its head, upon which a team of horses and a wagon can be turned.

**George Richards, junior**, son of George, senior, was its first denizen. He and his wife, Mrs. Elizabeth Coburn Richards, having come here early in the century, and settled on the farm that is now the home of Parker Grimes.

**Nimrod Cross** was the next settler. He was of English descent, and was a native of Taylor county. He married Miss Eliza Richards, daughter of George Richards, junior, and took up his residence where Lincoln Wilson now lives, some time in the thirties. Here he passed from earth in 1888, and in the Pisgah churchyard, beside his wife, he rests.

His children were, G. W. Cross, Pullman; John Cross, Indiana (who were both Union soldiers); the late Mrs. Mary (John) Elder, Leatherbarke; the late Mrs. Susan (R. L. B.) Elder, of Ritchie and Gilmer counties; Mrs. Kathrine (Wm.) Cunningham, Calhoun county; Mrs. Nancy (George) Jeffreys, Mole Hill; the late Mrs. Martha (Bent) Prunty, Doddridge county; and Mrs. Thomas Hamrick, Wirt county.

**John Cross**, a brother of Nimrod, was another pioneer on this stream. He married Miss Kathrine Prunty, daughter of David, of Pruntytown, for his first wife, and his second, was Miss Sarah Jones. He sleeps on Beeson.

**William K. Elder** was another old settler on Beeson. His parents, John and Margaret McHenry Elder, crossed from Ireland and settled in Harrison county, late in the eighteenth century, where they reared their family, and where they spent their last hours.

William K. Elder was married to Miss Ruhama Willis, of Harrison county, and came to this county perhaps in the early forties and settled on this stream. He later removed to Murphy district and on Grass run he died many years ago. He and his wife were the parents of thirteen children, seven of whom died in childhood, and the rest were as follows: the late Rev. John Elder, the late Sanford, Robert L. B., Mrs. Loda Simms, and Mrs. Anna Ferrell Campbell.

Joseph, a brother of William K., also resided in this county for a brief time. And some of his descendants are still identified among the citizens of the county.

## CHAPTER XXVI

---

### Macfarlan and Dutchman



THE names of Macfarlan and Dutchman are said to have had their origin in a most interesting, but tragic incident which occurred here in 1769, and which is as follows:

Early in the autumn of the year 1769, a party of ten white men, which included Jesse and James Hughes, an Englishman by the name of Macfarlan, and a Dutchman (whose name is missing owing to the fact that he was always designated by his nationality, "the Dutchman"), were in this section on some unknown mission, perhaps in pursuit of the red-skins, when, on coming up the river near the mouth of Bear run, they met two men who were going in a westerly direction, and who confided to them that they had discovered an Indian trail, which seemed to lead to a camp near the mouth of the stream that is now known as Macfarlan, and warned them to be on the alert. The warning was duly heeded, by the little party, who followed the trail until they reached the Ox-bow; here they left it, taking a shorter route across the hill to the river near the present site of the C. & K. V. railroad depot, where they came upon the old trail again, and soon detected unmistakable signs that the foe was near; and a council was then held as to what should be done. Jesse Hughes, the leader, thought it best to cross the river, and to resume the journey on the south side, but James Hughes, Macfarlan, and the "Dutchman," and two others, thinking there was no imminent danger, after resting awhile, continued on the "old trail."

But scarcely had they crossed Macfarlan, in front of the present site of the "Beechwood hotel," when they were fired upon from the timber at the right hand side of the road, and the Dutchman and Macfarlan were wounded. Jesse Hughes

and his party, hearing the firing and guessing the cause, hastily crossed the stream near the present pump-station and ascended the hill, and opened fire on the flank and rear of the savages at a most unexpected moment, putting them to flight, and, doubtlessly, saving the five from the tomahawk and the scalping-knife.

Macfarlan recovered from his wounds, but the "Dutchman" died that night at their camp on what is now Dutchman's run, and was buried under the side of a large rock in the bed of the stream, near one-half mile from the mouth.

Though one hundred forty years have gone by since this tragical drama was enacted here, the names of Macfarlan and Dutchman have ever since clung to these streams, and will doubtless perpetuate the memory of these unknown individuals who were thousands of miles from their home-lands. Though but lowly monuments, they will endure when imposing ones that have been erected to the great earth have crumbled to decay.<sup>1</sup>



The Village of Macfarlan.

(The scene of the first tragedy enacted on Ritchie county soil.)

---

<sup>1</sup>We are indebted to Mr. John B. Lemon for this interesting tradition, which came down to him from his maternal ancestors, the Deemses. James Deem, a very early pioneer, having come here and viewed the scene of the conflict sixteen years after it took place, and witnessed the bullet marks upon the trees, and copied the date (1769) from a large beech tree that stood until 1840, when it was cut down in building the Pike. Mr. Deem also pointed out the sleeping place of the unfortunate "Dutchman." A noticeable feature of this tradition is that it antedates the real time of the discovery of Ritchie county, and the naming of its principal streams.

**Dutchman Settled by Robert Lough.**—Though the history of this stream began at such an early day, its wilderness remained unbroken until near the year 1840, when Robert Lough came here from Monongalia county with his family and reared the first cabin—on the farm that is now owned by the Dawson heirs.

The records show that in the year 1842 the Governor of the Commonwealth of Virginia granted to the said Robert Lough a patent for one hundred acres on Dutchman's run. From here, he removed to the Webb's mill vicinity, a few years later, he having purchased five hundred sixty-nine acres of land in this section of Waitman Joseph, of Tyler county, on November 14, 1846, a tract which now includes the farms of John P. Kennedy, John V. Warner, John Hallam, and perhaps, others.

Here he resided until 1862, when this property passed into other hands, and for the next ten years he made his home with his son, John, on Indian run; and early in the seventies, they all went to Vermillion county, Illinois, where he died shortly after his arrival; and there, in a rural burying-ground, near Ridge Farm, his ashes lie. He was a native of Monongalia county and was born in 1800.

A year or two after his death, his aged widow, Mrs. Sarah Lynch Lough, returned to West Virginia, and made her home with her daughter, Mrs. Robert Means, in Calhoun county, until she was borne to the Fluharty cemetery, on Leading creek, in 1880.

They were the parents of the following named children:

John, Nimrod, Edward D., Pierce, Eleanore, Nancy, Sarah, and Rachel, all of whom were born in Monongalia county, except Rachel.

**John Lough**, the eldest son—born in the early twenties, married Miss Mary Brand, of Monongalia county, who only survived the nuptial hour a short time; he then married Mrs. Mary Ann Wilson Drake, sister of the venerable Isaac Wilson, and settled near the forks of Dutchman, on the farm that is now owned by the Dawson heirs—doubtless the one improved by his father—near the year 1845. After a few years sojourn here, he traded his property to the late Cyrus Daw-

son for what is now the P. R. Tharpe farm, on Indian run, and there he resided until he went to Vermillion county, Illinois, late in the sixties or early in the seventies. There he saw the last of earth, in 1879; and there, beside his wife, he rests, with his father, near Ridge Farm. He had several children, but as they all live in the West, their names are missing.

**Nimrod Lough**—born in 1823, was first married to Miss Elizabeth Butcher, sister of the late Washington Butcher, and Mrs. Jacob Dougherty, who passed to her final home in 1865; and his second wife was Mrs. Rachel Stansbury Goff. He resided in the Hardman chapel vicinity, and on Alum fork of Bone creek for many years. He rendered service as a Union soldier during the Civil war, and finally in 1905, went to the Soldiers' Home at Dayton, Ohio, where he answered the "last roll call" in 1908, and where he slumbers.

The children of his first marriage were, Robert, Thomas, and Jerome, of Lewis county; Caroline, who first married John William Law, of this county, and after his death, went to Harrison county and married Milton Davis, of Salem. She is the mother of Steele Law, of Clarksburg.

Sarah Ellen became Mrs. Isaac Smith, of Smithville; and Isa married a Mr. Clarke, and resides in Lewis county.

The children of his second marriage were the late John Lough, Moses, and Newton, who now live in Ohio; and Aurilla, who was the late Mrs. Phineas Folden, of Jackson county.

**Edward D. Lough** was born on March 24, 1824, and on April 10, 1849, he was married to Miss Dorcas Dawson, of Marion county; and there settled down until 1855, when he removed his family to land owned by his father on lower Indian creek. From there, he went to what is now the Amos Scott farm, farther up the creek, and finally, in 1870, to the old homestead, near Harrisville, which is still in the hands of his heirs. Here on August 25, 1903, he bade adieu to earth. On December fifth of the same year, his aged companion followed him to the grave. Both rest in the Odd Fellows cemetery, at Harrisville.

They were the parents of five children: John A., died in



infancy. Napoleon E., and Misses Mary F. and Henriëtta, who has been an invalid for many long years, reside at the old home; and Phillip S. is engaged in the mercantile business in Ohio. All are unmarried.

**Pierce Lough** was born in 1828, and near the year 1863, he was married to Miss Malinda Campbell, of Wirt county, and for a few years after this event he called the "Buckeye state" his home, but for many years past he had been a resident of Leading creek, in Calhoun county. In 1877, his wife passed on, leaving three children; viz., Hiram Douglas Lough, of Williamstown; Mrs. Virginia (I. C.) Fox, of Lough, Calhoun county; and Mrs. Ida Black, Gilmer county; and after her death he married Mrs. Mary Martin Hayhurst, and the one child of this union died in infancy.

**Eleanor Lough** (daughter of Robert) married Jacob Hibbs, of Marion county, who died in this county, in 1895, and she now lives with her daughter, Mrs. Sarah Marshall, in Ohio. Her other children are: Mrs. C. D. Furbee, Grafton; Mrs. Wilson Rollins, Parkersburg; the late Mrs. Nancy (Walter) Dotson, the late Ulysses, Grant, and Walter, of this county; John C., of Wood, and Charles, of the West.

**Nancy Lough** (daughter of Robert) married Granville Sleeth,<sup>1</sup> an early merchant of Smithville, and she died in 1856, and he, the following year. Their children are Robert Sleeth, of Ohio; and William, of Parkersburg.

**Sarah Lough** married Robert Means, who came to this county from Lewis, in the early fifties, and figured in the affairs of the Ritchie Mines vicinity until 1875, when he removed to Leading creek, in Calhoun county, where his wife died in 1897, and where he still survives. Their children were, the late Scott Means, of Calhoun county; Mrs. Ella L. (Wm.) Otto, of Revere; and Edward E., who lives with his aged father at the old homestead.

**Rachel A. Lough**, the youngest daughter of Robert, married James Rogers, son of John B. Rogers, of Smithville, and at Hutchinson, Kansas, they reside. They have no children.

**Robert Lough's father**, whose first name is wanting, crossed the sea from Downs county, Ireland, during the lat-

---

<sup>1</sup>See Sleeth history in Smithville chapter.

ter part of the eighteenth century, and probably settled in the Virginia colony, but this is uncertain. He married a Miss Hart, however, and was identified among the citizens of what is now Monongalia county, as early as 1800, when his son, the progenitor of the Ritchie county family, made his exit upon the stage of life; and there, perhaps, he spent the remnant of his days.

**Cyrus Dawson.**—The family of the late Cyrus Dawson have been identified with the history of this stream since 1852, when he traded the P. R. Tharpe farm, on Indian run, for the possessions of John Lough, at the forks of this creek.

Mr. Dawson was born of German-English parentage, in Beaver county, Pennsylvania, on October 31, 1827; was the son of John and Margaret Vanati Dawson. He was first married to Miss Jemima Braden, a native of Greene county, Pennsylvania, and with her came to this county in 1849, and resided on Indian run, for a few years, before coming to Dutchman, as above mentioned.

Here on August 1, 1860, Mrs. Dawson fell asleep; and some time afterwards he was married to Miss Sarah E. Haught, daughter of Peter Haught, of Wirt county; and during the autumn of 1861, he, with his little family, leaving the old home on Dutchman's run, set out for Iowa, where he remained for two years and farmed with his brother, William Dawson.

But on May 2, 1864, both families started across the plains in their emigrant wagons, drawn by mules and horses, with California as their destination.

Their route lay through hundreds of miles of wild and unbroken forests, and their experiences with the Indians were many and varied, though none of them resulted seriously. Yet they were constantly kept on their guard lest they should be molested by these dusky denizens of the forest, who often hung about their tents and their wagons like "hungry hounds" begging, as best they could in their unknown tongue, for something to eat.

Not unfrequently did this little party come across signs of encounters that other emigrants had had with the savages, and noted with sadness where the "dark pathway of death

had been;" for time and again did they find lonely graves by the way-side with rude inscriptions telling of the tragic fate of some one who had traversed this path before.

They camped out all the way and feasted upon all kinds of wild meat, such as was everywhere abundant, except the buffalo, which seemed to be shy of the paths that were frequented by travelers.

After leaving Omaha, Nebraska, they were unable to purchase food until they reached Salt Lake City. Here they remained over night and had the pleasure of seeing the late renowned Mormon Leader Brigham Young, who was out driving in his carriage.

In October they landed at Stockton, California, and early in the spring removed fifteen miles farther north, where they found employment on a ranch; and in 1866, they removed to Mercer Falls, near the foot hills of the Rocky Mountains, and there remained over winter. There the rain fell almost incessantly throughout the season, and amid such surroundings the thoughts of Mr. Dawson and his wife turned longingly to the humble cottage far away among the Virginia hills; and on May 2, 1867, they turned their faces homeward. The same old wagon, and the same team of horses that had borne them Westward a few years before, were now pressed into service for the homeward-journey. Everything was green and beautiful when they set out, but a few days travel brought them to banks of snow in the mountains. Their road lay over much the same country, and the incidents of camping-out and guarding their stock differed but little from the Westward journey.

They came across many other families coming back to "the States," as they termed it, and soon their wagon-train numbered sixty-six men, besides the women and the children; and on the Fourth of July they camped and had a "general hunt," which resulted in the death of seventeen antelopes, the hams of which, only, they could save.

As they passed east of Denver and traveled down the Platte river, they encountered the workmen who were constructing the Union Pacific railroad, and felt that they were again nearing civilization.

By the time they had reached Ohio, however, their traveling companions had all gone their respective ways, to their former homes, and they were left alone; and late in October they arrived at the home of Peter Haught, in Wirt county, and for the first time since they left California, in May, slept in a house.

During the following week they returned to their old home on Dutchman's run, and joyfully entered the "lowly, thatched cottage" that they had deserted for fairer scenes.

And "no more from this cottage again did they roam," for here, on July 27, 1897, the second Mrs. Dawson fell asleep; and on March the twenty-fifth of the following year (1898) Mr. Dawson joined her on the other shore. Both rest in the Straight creek burying-ground.

The old homestead, which is now rich in oil, has been divided and Daniel G. Dawson occupies the parental dwelling, and John and Calvin reside on other portions.

The children of the first union were five in number, but two alone survive; viz., Peter, of Wirt county; and William, who is a surveyor and Notary public, of Williamstown; Ezekiel and Kathrine died in childhood and shortly after their departure, Julia Ann met a tragic death by pulling a pot of boiling-hot coffee from the table upon her.

The nine children of the second union were as follows:

Rachel D., who is Mrs. E. P. Haught, of Calhoun county; Mrs. Margaret (James A.) Heiner, and Newton J., of Hartley; the late Mrs. Lucinda (Wm. H.) Hayes, Daniel G., John, and Calvin, of Dutchman; Elmore C., Wirt county; and Richard F., who died in his young manhood.

Newton is the father of Gilbert, the young pedagogue.

**William Wilson** and Archibald Hess were other early settlers here. Mr. Wilson was a Marion county product, and his wife, Mrs. Anna Shuman Wilson, was a native of McCurdysville, Monongalia county. He was born in 1821, and came to this county in 1845, and settled on Dutchman's run, where he finished life's pilgrimage in 1894. And in the Hartley burying-ground, beside his wife, he sleeps. His late children were Mrs. Ruth Snodgrass, Mrs. Rachel Bush, Mrs. Rosena Lemon, and James P. Wilson; and the surviving ones

are: Mrs. Mary Jane Richards, Doddridge county; Mrs. Manda Mason, Ohio; Arthur Wilson, Freed; and Daniel Wilson, who resides at the old home.

This family are of Irish lineage, and there is but little doubt that they are of the same stock as the other Wilsons of the county.

Benjamin Wilson, grandfather of William ,of Dutchman, was a second cousin of the late father of the venerable Isaac Wilson, of Washburn; and his (Benjamin's) son, George, was the grandfather of E. C. Wilson, of Hazelgreen.

**William Wilson, senior** (son of Benjamin), and his wife, Mrs. Rachel Lynch Wilson, early settlers of Marion county, were the heads of the branch of this family which is of most interest to us, as their descendants are not a few in this and sister counties.

Their family consisted of twelve children; viz., William, the Dutchman pioneer; Edward, who met a tragic death at his home in Marion county in a runaway accident a year or two ago; John, Beckett, Alexander, James, Benjamin, Eli, Pierce, Rachel (who married Peter Haught, of Wirt county), Mary (Mrs. Archibald Hess), and Sarah Wilson, who remained unmarried and still survives at her home in Marion county.

**Beckett Wilson** was married to Miss Mary Mason, and lived and died in Marion county, where his large family all remained except one daughter, Jane, who was the late Mrs. Henry Morris, of Pullman. His other children were: Mrs. Nancy Hibbs, Mrs. Lucinda Floyd, Mrs. Isabel Kuhn, and Mrs. Margaret Wyer, who have all passed on; and Wesley and Pinckney Wilson, who survive.

**Eli Wilson** was married to Miss Jennie McCurdy, in Marion county, near the year 1840, and removed to Straight creek, in Wirt county, where he still survives, though blind and almost entirely deaf. His wife died in 1907. They were the parents of: Van C., the late Eber M., Smithville; Mrs. U. S. Fluharty, Harrisville; Cyrus, who died in childhood; the late Mrs. William Dawson, William Wilson, Mrs. Oliver Smith, of Calhoun county; W. A., and Allie B. Wilson.



**Benjamin L. Wilson** was married to Miss Martha Kelley, daughter of Joshua and Martha Brand Kelley, and principally spent his life in Doddridge county, where a number of his descendants still live. He was the father of the following named sons and daughters: The late Mrs. Jane Mason, Tolligate; Mrs. Rachel Vanhorn, Gilmer county; Mrs. Margaret Vanhorn, Mrs. Nancy (Joseph) Summers, the late Joshua Wilson, and James K. Wilson, Doddridge county; Mrs. Louisa Vanhorn, and Mrs. Lydia Watson, Roane county; the late Mrs. Martha Hess Watson (wife of Wilson Watson), Auburn; and Charity, who died in youth.

The Rev. M. A. Summers, of the Baptist church, and M. Bruce Summers, cashier of the First National Bank at West Union, are the grandsons of Benjamin Wilson.

**Archibald Hess** was also a Marion county man. He three times took the marriage vow. His first wife was Miss Sarah Price; the name of the second is missing, but the third was Miss Mary Wilson. He came to Dutchman in the early forties, and after a brief sojourn here, removed to near Summers, in Doddridge county. Here the third wife died, and he spent his last hours at Auburn with his daughter, Mrs. M. B. Watson, in 1883, and in the Auburn cemetery he lies at rest. Mrs. Watson is the only child of the last marriage. And Henry and George Hess were other members of the family.

## CHAPTER XXVII

---

### Devil Hole Creek Settled



THE origin of the name of this stream, "Devil Hole," which has such a forbidden sound, is variously stated. One tradition says that it originated from a remarkable cave in the hill not far from its mouth, near by which is a huge sand-stone thirty or forty feet in height, which stands out prominently alone, and which is designated as the "Devil's Tea-table." Another is that when the old "Worth line" was under survey through this section, one of the party on reaching a hole which resembled the far-famed "bottomless pit," exclaimed—"What devil of a hole are we getting into here?" But the venerable Jonathan C. Lowther, of Berea, who is now past his ninetieth milestone, tells us that his father, the late Elias Lowther, who was a member of the surveying party, gave it its name, he being the individual who remarked about the strong resemblance that this opening in the earth bore to the general idea entertained concerning the abode of Satan and his hosts. Hence the authentic origin of the name.

Doubtless, owing to the dreadful title bestowed upon this region, it was not settled until the middle of the nineteenth century, when Michael Hoover ventured into its unbroken wilderness and erected his dwelling on the land that is now owned by the Simmons' heirs, and the Layfields. His father, Thomas Hoover, having patented a tract of six hundred ninety-six acres on the head waters of this stream some time before. Mr. Hoover married a Miss Mullenax and they finally went West and died, and of their family we have no record.

**Absalom Cunningham** was the second pioneer to penetrate this wilderness. He was born near Webb's mill, in 1820; was the son of Adam and Sarah Sinnett Cunningham, and the grandson of Adam, senior—the brother of Thomas

Cunningham. He married Miss Huldah Simmons, daughter of Abraham and Mary Mullenax Simmons, and came here in the year 1852. He later resided on Indian run and Indian creek, and finally went to live with his son, John S. Cunningham, the Washburn artist, where he died in 1898. He sleeps in the Indian creek Baptist churchyard, beside his first wife. His second wife, Mrs. Jane Simmons Nottingham Cunningham Divine, was a sister of his first wife. She resides with her son, Jacob Cunningham, near Washburn.

Mr. Cunningham was the father of eight children, all of whom were born of the first union; viz., Martin, of Auburn; John S., and George, and the late Mrs. Mary A. (J. A.) Valentine, of Washburn; Charles, of Lawford; Mrs. Malinda (James) Valentine, Ohio; and Mrs. Elizabeth (Ellsworth) Matson, Wirt county.

**Jacob Layfield** was the next settler, he having taken the place of Michael Hoover, in 1854. He was the son of John and Elizabeth Moats Layfield, and his second wife was Miss Agnes Drake, daughter of James Drake. He passed from earth in 1865, and his venerable widow survived until the autumn of 1908, when she was laid by his side, in the Layfield burying-ground. The youngest son now occupies the old home.

The children of this union were four sons; viz., William J., John A., George O., and Newton.

**Uriah Shrader** was another early settler on the headwaters of this creek. He came from Pendleton county, where he was born and reared, and married Miss Mary Layfield, daughter of John Layfield, senior, and remained here until he was borne to the Mt. Moriah churchyard. He was a soldier of the Union army, and his little family consisted of four children. Two died in infancy, Phebe, in young womanhood, and Jacob Shrader is a citizen of Cokeley.

Mr. Shrader's grandparents came direct from Germany to Pendleton county, and there his father, Jacob Shrader, spent his entire life; but in 1868, after the death of his father, his mother, Mrs. Phebe Shrader, came to this county, and remained as a member of his household until her death in 1892, at the age of eighty-eight years. She, too, rests in the

Mt. Moriah churchyard. Uriah Shrader was a member of a family of five children; viz., Ami, and Benjamin, who remained in Pendleton county; Mrs. Eliza Groggs, of Calhoun county; and David Shrader, who came to this county.

**David Shrader** was long a member of the Board of Education in Grant district, but he is now a resident of Virginia.

He married Miss Hannah Moats and settled on Addis' run, where Mrs. Shrader died a few years since, and where their daughter, Mrs. Jane Hubbard, now lives. The other children born of this union were: the late Mrs. Anna Ross, and the late Henry, who were both formerly identified among the teachers of this county; Edward, of Ohio; Mrs. Lucretia ———, of Kansas; Mrs. Grace (B. M.) Cowell, of Goose creek; and Miss Lydia Shrader, of this county.

**John W. Simmons** was, perhaps, the next settler. He, too, was a native of Pendleton county, and of German descent. But in his boyhood, with his parents, he came to Indian creek, this county, where he grew to manhood. He married Miss Elizabeth Hourhood, of Doddridge county, and their children were as follows:

Mrs. Mary (Cameron) Swadley, Indian creek; Mrs. Huldah (George G.) Layfield; the late Mrs. Robert Smith, Cokeley's; and Aaron, and William Simmons, Cantwell. He died at his old home several years ago, and sleeps in the Pleasant Hill churchyard, not far distant.

Mr. Simmons was the eldest son of Abraham and Mary Mullenax Simmons, who came from Pendleton county to Indian creek, perhaps more than sixty years ago, and remained until they were laid in the Indian creek Baptist churchyard. He was one of a family of eight children; viz., Hanson, Abraham, Salathiel, George, James, Jane and Huldah, all of whom have passed on, except Jane and Salathiel.

Abraham, junior; married Mrs. Melissa Wilson Stanley, and was the father of George, and James Simmons, of Auburn.

Huldah married Absalom Cunningham, and, after her death, her sister Jane (who first married Jackson Nottingham, and later Jasper Cunningham, and William Divine) became

the wife of Absalom Cunningham. She now resides with her son at Washburn.

Hanson passed on several years ago. George and James died in youth, and Salathiel lives on Island run.

Abraham Simmons, senior, was a brother of Peter, whose history appears with the Indian creek settlers.

**Later Settlers** on this creek were M. D. Cowan, Stacy Stephens, John W. Marshall, Jacob Campbell, Daniel Cokeley, Samuel Parks, James Eddy, C. H. Harrison and others, but these settlements hardly belong to pioneer days, as they were of such recent date.

**The Miller Flat**, which was improved by the noted jurist, Charles T. Harrison, in 1880, is the scene of the oldest settlement on the creek, it having been settled as early as 1830 or '40, by the Miller Brothers.

**M. Duke Cowan** is now the oldest citizen of this creek. He came here in 1878, and made the first improvement on the head of the small tributary known as "Rock Fork," and his possessions are now valued at forty or fifty thousand dollars, and he is styled the "Oil King" of this region.

His wife was Miss Mary Ann Vanort, of Doddridge county, and their wedding day was November 17, 1854. They came to this county in the ante-bellum days, and found a home on Back run, near Harrisville; and from there, they removed to Oil Ridge. He was a soldier of the Union army, and his family consisted of nine children. Two have crossed to the other side, and the rest are as follows:

Mary (Mrs. W. H. Scott), John W., Laura (Mrs. Judd Blam), Martha Jane (Mrs. W. H. Moore), Samuel E., Frank, and Fannie (Mrs. Wade Broadwater).

**The Cowans** are old citizens of the county. Isaac Cowan was born in Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, on July 11, 1808, and his wife, Miss Nancy Hoult, was born in Marion county, this state, on June 6, 1814; and their marriage took place on November 15, 1831. They called Ohio their home for a time before removing to this county, in 1849, where they found a permanent home, and a final resting-place. Here, near one one-half miles from Harrisville, he died on September 19, 1864, and Mrs. Cowan survived until November 15, 1888, when she joined him on the other side.

They were the parents of eleven children; viz., M. D.



Cowan, already mentioned; J. W., of Indian creek; Mrs. Neal (Melvina) Moats, Harrisville; Mary E. Cowan, of Oil Ridge; the late Joseph, of the West; the late Mrs. Rachel (David) McIntyre, of Harrisville; and the rest died in youth.

---

The Harrison family, who is a very prominent one in the county, merits recognition here, but owing to the innate modesty of the head of this family, and to his thorough dislike for publicity, our request for this data was met with a polite declination, as he felt confident that the "little he had done was not worthy of a place."

**Rutherford.**—The foundation of this village was laid in 1881, when H. S. Wilson, the projector of the Cairo and Kanawha Valley railroad, erected a lumber camp here, which was abandoned a little later. But he built a station-house and dwelling here in 1892, and in April of that same year, the late John O. Lynch became the occupant of that dwelling, which is still the home of his family. Mr. Wilson opened a store the same year, and then came the post-office (1892) with R. W. Rutherford post-master. The school-house was erected in 1889, on land given by the Ritchie Lumber Company.

The nearest church is the "Fairview" M. E. church, the grounds of which were donated by Mrs. Rachel Six.

W. H. Reynolds was the first blacksmith. The dwellings now number near a score, and the population is close to eighty-five.

It was named in honor of the Rutherfords, who were the charter members of the "Ritchie Lumber Company."

**John O. Lynch**, the first citizen of the town, was a Tyler county product, he having been born on Pursley creek, seven miles from Sistersville, on July 2, 1858, but he came to this county in his youth or early manhood, and taught school for a time, and served as assessor later on. He married Miss Miranda Smith, daughter of Aaron Smith, of Smith's chapel, and was the father of six sons: Okey, Charley, who has passed on, Gainer, Theodore, Emmett and Hallie.

He was merchant, post-master, and one of the most useful citizen of the place until his death early in the year 1908.

## CHAPTER XXVIII

---

### Ritchie Mines



THE famous Ritchie coal mine, which is located two miles from the mouth of Macfarlan creek, was discovered during the autumn of 1852, by the late Frederick Lemon.

The country had been visited by one of the greatest floods in its history, during April of that year, and the general wash-out revealed this noted mine.

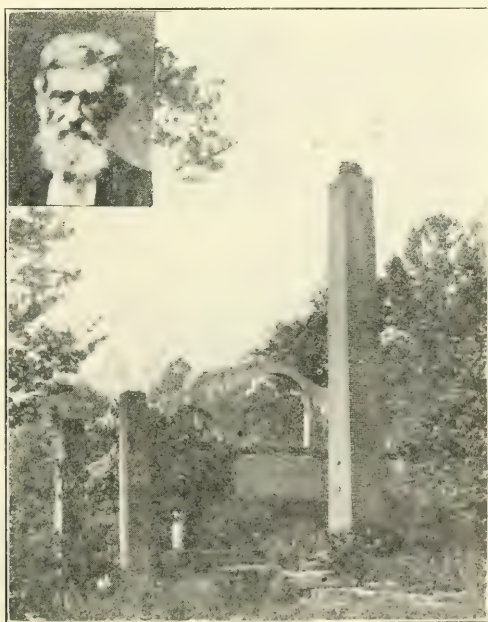
Mr. Lemon, being impressed by its every appearance (the coal standing on edge instead of lying down, etc.) that he had made a valuable discovery, covered it up, hoping to make a deal for the land, but, before his plans were carried into effect, another flood came, in 1858, which again revealed the hidden treasure, and the coal was then put to the test for black-smithing purposes. Thus it was found to be different from other coal and of far greater value, and it has since proved to be asphalt—the only asphalt mine in the United States.

This same year, Mr. Lemon purchased the tract of land covering two hundred sixteen acres, of John Webb and Robert Marshall; and the following year, he sold to Nelson Beall, of Frostburg, Maryland, who soon after began to operate the mine; but the Civil war came on, and operations ceased until its close in 1865, when Mr. Beall sold to a syndicate from New York and Baltimore, who constructed a narrow-gauge railroad, from Cairo to the mine, which was known as the "Calico railroad." This launched a boom for business, and marked an important epoch in the history of this part of the county. The population rapidly increased. Many good families having found permanent homes here near that time. Among them were a large number of Irish people, who are still prominently identified with the citizenship of this com-

munity: The Dolans, the Goldens, the Burkes, the Coyles, the Overtons, etc.

But in 1874, the coal vein was lost, and work suddenly ceased; and everything sank into a state of apathy—into dilapidation and ruin, and thus continued until 1885, when the land, mine, and railroad, were purchased by H. S. Wilson, of Parkersburg, who (in 1890) sub-railed the road and extended it as far as Mellin (in 1892), and, on to the river at Maciarlan (in 1894), under the changed name of the "Cairo and Kanawha Valley railroad." In 1906, Mr. Wilson and his sons sold this railroad to a syndicate, which has since that time been talking of transforming it into a broad-gauge road and extending it to the coal-fields in some of the south-eastern counties of the state.

The Hon. Charles F. Teter, and S. A. Moore, of Philippi; T. R. Cowell and C. B. Kefauver, of Parkersburg, are the trustees, and several other strong financial interests of Parkersburg, and elsewhere, are members.



The ruins of the Ritchie Mines and Frederic Lemon, the discoverer.

The mine, too, passed from the hands of Mr. Wilson several years ago, and has since that time been operated by a Michigan syndicate; but it is now taking on new life with a Mining Company at the helm, which is composed of local people, and New York and Wheeling men of means. Machinery is now on the ground and a shaft is being sunk as rapidly as possible, and important developments are looked forward to with interest.

The opening of the C. & K. V. railroad gave rise to the towns of Mellin and Macfarlan. Thomas L. Lemon, son of John B. Lemon, erected the first store at Mellin, in 1891; and H. S. Wilson and John S. Warnick opened the first store at Macfarlan, in 1894. The post-office was established a little later with Mr. Warnick, post-master.

The "Beechwood" hotel was built near the same time by H. S. Wilson. This large, commodious building, which is surrounded by an ideal forest, was for a time quite a retreat for the lovers of quietude and sylvan beauty. After Mr. Wilson had rented and leased this hotel property for several years, he sold to James D. Hill and Burleigh Fowler, and not long after this transaction (in 1904), it was destroyed by fire, but was rebuilt by Hill and Fowler, who sold to J. E. Snyder. William H. McCray is now the owner and proprietor. The village, which numbers near a dozen scattered dwellings, has another hotel, known as the "Dogwood," with B. P. Goff proprietor.

It has two stores, with W. R. Hayes Trading Company at the Warnick stand, and F. J. Lemon in charge of the other, a good school-house, a blacksmith shop, a pump-station, a depot-building, and a physician in the person of Dr. Lester Miller.

**Frederick Lemon**, the discoverer of this famous mine, claims a place in this chapter:

Mr. Lemon was born in Botetourt county, Virginia, in 1812, and came to this county in 1835, with his father, George S. Lemon, who settled at the forks of Hughes river. On January 15, 1838, he was married to Miss Roena Deem, daughter of Phillip Deem, and shortly after his marriage took up his residence at Macfarlan, on the old estate, where

his life came to a close in 1902. Nine children were the fruits of this union: Phillip J., C. N., F. J., John B., A. W., Z. T., and L. L., Mrs. Roena Pribble, and the late Mrs. Cinderilla (John K.) Bradley, all of Macfarlan, except Z. T., and L. L., who are numbered with the dead. The first three mentioned were Confederate soldiers during the Civil war.

**The Lemons** are of German extraction, their ancestors having come from Prussia during the last quarter of the seventeenth century, and settled in the fertile valley of the James river, in Virginia. Here Frederick Lemon, senior, was born in 1739, and at the breaking out of the Revolution, he took up arms in defense of the colonies, and was in the engagement at Yorktown. His son, George S. Lemon, who came to Ritchie county in 1835 and settled at the forks of Hughes river, was also a native of the "Old Dominion."

George S. Lemon was married to Miss Nancy Tilden, of Virginia, and was the father of twelve children, all of whom reached the years of maturity. He was a soldier of the war of 1812, and enjoys the distinction of having been the first man to bore an oil well in the Commonwealth of Virginia.

In 1844, while putting down a well for salt water, near the mouth of Flint run, in Wirt county, he struck oil at a depth of one hundred twenty-five feet. His object in sinking the well being to engage in the manufacture of salt, which purpose was defeated by the in-flowing of oil. But his labor, however, was not lost, for he pumped the well and introduced the oil into the Marietta market, where it sold for medicinal purposes. But scarcely had he begun to reap the benefits of his labor, when one Bushrod W. Creel appeared upon the scene, and laid claim to the land and took this enterprise out of Mr. Lemon's hands. This distinguished pioneer died at Hockingport, Wood county, in December, 1865, and sleeps at Cisco, this county. His venerable companion was laid by his side in 1872.

Their children were as follows: James sleeps at St. Joseph, Missouri; Frederick, at Macfarlan; John, in Illinois; George, Jacob, and E. T., who lost his life in the Confederate cause, in the family burying-ground at Cisco; and Albert, the only survivor of the family, lives in Wirt county. Charlotte,



the eldest daughter, married Henry Valentine: Harriet, Adam Valentine; Nancy, Alex. Mackey, and all spent their lives in this county; Sallie became Mrs. Nelson Hickie and went to Kentucky; and Almi married Abe Maloney and spent her last hours at Hockingport, in Wood county.

**The Irish families** who have largely made up the citizenship of this part of the county for the past half-century or longer, merit a corner in this chapter, but as our appeals have gone by unheeded, we are unable to do them justice. However, the facts concerning the family of Michael Goldin are at hand:

**Michael Goldin** was born in Ireland in 1819, and came to New York in 1848, where he met and married Miss Margaret Mullin, and from that commonwealth, they came to this county, in 1858, and settled at Oxbow, where he followed farming and teaching school, in winter, for several years; and where he served as post-master for twenty-three years. He passed from earth on April 11, 1898, and in the Catholic cemetery, at Oxbow, he rests.

His family consisted of four sons and one daughter: James A. Goldin, of Minnesota; Thomas, Patrick, and Michael, of Oxbow; and Mrs. Mary Dolan, Parkersburg.

**H. S. Wilson.**—No other one individual is more entitled to recognition in the history of this part of the county than H. S. Wilson, of Parkersburg, who was the chief factor in the opening up of much of the wilderness in the Southern section of the county.

Mr. Wilson comes of Irish stock. His father, Robert Wilson, was born in County Downs, Ireland, on May 1, 1792, and crossed the water to Philadelphia in 1816, and spent the remaining years of his life in the "Keystone" state—(at Coxestown, Highspire, and Paxtong). He died in 1878, at the age of eighty-six years, and lies buried in the Paxtong churchyard.

Robert Wilson was married in the year 1825 to Miss Mary Stewart, daughter of Henry Stewart (born 1768-1864), who embarked to America from County Downs, Ireland, in 1811, and settled at Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, and H. S. Wil-

son, the subject of this sketch, was the second child of this union.

Henry Stewart Wilson stepped upon the battle-field of life at Highspire, on July 5, 1829, and there spent his youth and the early days of his manhood. From 1856 until 1871, he was engaged in the lumber business in his native town, and from there during the latter year, he came to West Virginia and started a saw-mill, on Lick run in Doddridge county, which he continued to operate until 1874 when he removed it to Grafton.

In February, 1877, he first made the acquaintance of the forests of this county when he moved his saw-mill to Buzzard's run, and shipped his lumber from Tollgate. He also shipped lumber from Beeson, and Pennsboro a little later, (1878-9); and removed his mill to Devil Hole where he exported his products from Cairo over the "Calico railroad."

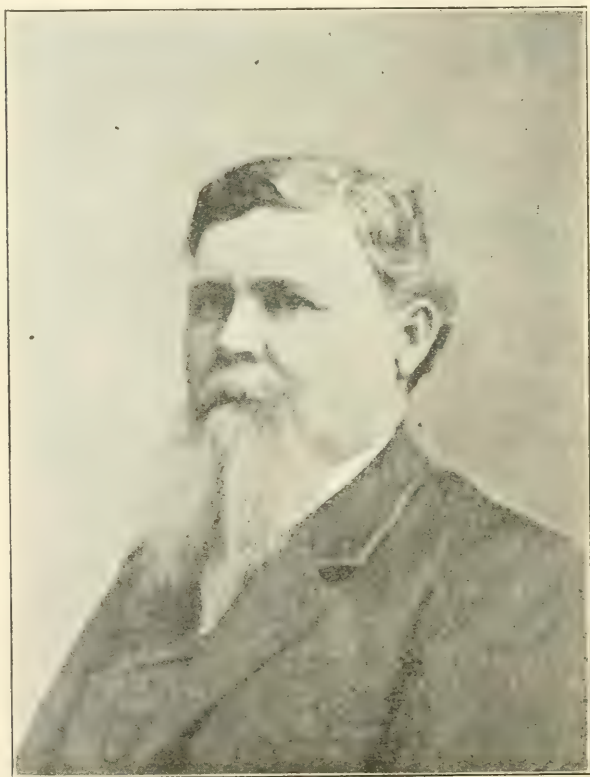
In 1890, he and his son, Robert, organized the Cairo and Kanawha Valley Railroad Company, and built the narrow-gauge road from Cairo to Macfarlan, a distance of sixteen miles, and thus opened up the forest and founded the towns along this road as stations.

In addition to his labors in this county, he and his son, Robert managed a saw-mill at Davisville from 1885-87, and during the latter year established one at Parkersburg, which has been in operation almost continuously ever since that time.

In accord with the faith of his fore-fathers, Mr. Wilson is a Presbyterian in religion. He was baptized at the Paxtong church two one-half miles from Harrisburg, in 1831, and has been a deacon in the church at Parkersburg for a number of years. He was Mayor of Parkersburg from 1891-93, and has had official connection with the Second National Bank, and various other business concerns of that city; was a delegate to the National Democratic convention in 1896 and in 1904; was a member of the Board of Directors for the Insane Hospital at Spencer from 1888-90, and served as a director for the Girl's Industrial School at Salem, from the time of its institution until this board was abolished by the Legislature of 1909. Though so closely allied with the affairs of this county

he has never claimed his residence here, as his home was at Grafton from 1874 until 1887, when he removed to Parkersburg, where he is spending the evening hours of his long and useful life, surrounded by the comforts that his industry has so well merited.

On July 7, 1856, Mr. Wilson claimed Miss Anna M. Ennis, of Huntingdon, Pennsylvania, as his bride, and seven children were the result of this union: viz., Sophia and Wallace died in childhood, and the rest are as follows: Robert married Miss Lilian McGregor, and lives at Parkersburg, where he is prominently identified in business. Carrie Porter is the wife of the Rev. R. C. Hughes of the Presbyterian church of Madison, Wisconsin. Ellen Blair married the Rev. E. W. Work, of Logan, Ohio, who is now pastor of the West End Avenue



H. S. Wilson.

Presbyterian church in New York city. H. S. junior, married Miss Maude Jarrett, daughter of Dr. A. M. Jarrett, of Grafton, and resides at Parkersburg. And Edwin Ennis and his wife (Miss Mae Lyle) are also of Parkersburg.

# CHAPTER XXIX

---

## Pioneer Life and Character

What sought they thus afar?  
Bright jewels of the mine?  
The wealth of seas, the spoils of war?  
They sought a faith's pure shrine.

Ay, call it holy ground,  
The soil where first they trod!  
They have left unstained what here they found!  
Freedom to worship God!

—Mrs. Hemans.

These early pioneers resided upon the outer-borders of three counties—Wood, Lewis, and Harrison, and near forty or fifty miles from their respective county-seats.

The "State road," was the only thoroughfare, the settlements being accessible to this road and to one another by bridle-paths.

Their cabins were built of logs cut from small trees, and were covered with clap-boards, made with a tool called a "frow." The boards, which were laid upon rib-poles, were held in-tact by weight-poles, and the floor was made of puncheons, which were split and partly smoothed by an adz. The open spaces between the logs were filled by chunks and by mortar made of clay. A large fire-place with a "cat and clay" chimney (of clay and sticks) occupied one end of the house, which was usually one story in height.

Their furniture, which was home-made, consisted of tables, chairs, bedsteads, etc., just such things as necessity demanded, and the fire-place was their cook-stove. A wooden paddle called a "battler," was their washing-machine; tallow candles, their lights; their lanterns were made of tin punched full of holes, in which a candle burned; and a wooden-clock ticked off the hours. Their plows were made of wood (ironed by a blacksmith), and a paddle was pressed into service while



plowing in order to keep the mold-board free from dirt. Their wool, which was shorn from the backs of the sheep within their fold, was carded on hand-cards; and their corn was ground by hand, and on horse-mills, which were constructed with very large tread-wheels, the main shaft of which occupied an inclined position, so as to elevate one side of the wheel, which turned under the horses' feet. Their clothing was made of dressed deer-skins, linen and linsey. And the "good house-wife" toiled early and late at her loom and spinning-wheel. Their sugar and syrup were principally manufactured at home from the sap of the sugar-tree.

The forests abounded in deer, bears, wolves, panthers, wild turkeys, and many other varieties of game, and hunting was a regular pursuit during the autumn and the winter seasons, and thus their meat was obtained. And corn-bread, milk and butter with a few other products of the soil, made up their bill of fare.

The nearest store (for a number of years) was at Marietta, and there they went once a year for their salt and iron, which were procured in exchange for the skins of wild animals, venison, ham, and, occasionally, snake-root and ginseng were added to these exchange products.

They would assemble from a radius of fifteen or twenty miles in order to assist one another in log-rolling, house-raising, corn-huskings, etc. Quilting bees usually accompanied these gatherings, and the night was turned into one of social merriment.

And though their mode of living was rude and simple, it was characterized by a generosity of spirit, and a hospitality of manner that belonged only to their day. No stranger was turned from their gates until his wants had been supplied. No cot was too humble, no meal, too frugal, to be shared with the weary, way-worn traveler, and many a blessing did their kindnesses call down upon their heads.

No bells called them to the house of God, for there were no churches, but some suitable home in the settlement was the shrine for their devotion.

They placed little stress upon education, for they were prone to believe that it made men dishonest, vain, effeminate,

and unfitted them for the sterner duties of life. But they loved to excel in feats of physical strength, and this was looked upon as an enviable distinction.

As a rule they were honest, industrious, courageous, and strong. With great fortitude, they braved the dangers, endured the toils and the privations of this forest-life, and thus paved the way for the many privileges and blessings that we to-day so much enjoy. And yet how very few of us realize what we owe to them! How our smiling valleys and vine-clad hills, our fruitful fields and gardens, our comfortable homes, school-houses, churches, our convenient post-offices and telephone lines, and a thousand other comforts and advantages, whisper of the benediction of their lives, and of the gratitude that we owe to the memory of these grand and noble sires!

"Who shook the depth of the desert's gloom,  
With their hymns of lofty cheer."

In Grateful Remembrance

of

**John Ayers**

The First School Teacher

and

**James Woods**

The First County Superintendent



James Woods.

Education is a better safeguard of liberty than a standing army.—Everett.

# CHAPTER XXX

---

## Schools and Teachers



JOHN AYRES.—The first school in the county was taught by John Ayres, in 1810, in an old log cabin, a vacated dwelling, that stood near the mouth of Cedar run, in the Webb's mill vicinity.

Mr. Ayres, as before stated, came from Rockbridge county, Virginia, and settled on the S. C. Phillips' farm. He was then thirty years of age, having been born near Lexington, in 1780. He belonged to the Ayres family whose history appears with the South fork settlers, being the son of Daniel and Ellen McGee Ayres; and the brother of Daniel, who settled on the McNeill homestead.

He married Miss Elizabeth Watkins of Virginia, and they were the parents of: Daniel, Barcas, Thomas, Jeremiah, Eli, Mrs. Ellen (John) Stanley, Mrs. Elizabeth Williams, Mrs. Mary (George) Stebbs, and Nancy, who, perhaps, died in youth.

Mr. Ayres, having spent fifty years of his life in teaching, died in 1873 at the advanced age of ninety-three years; and in the Haught graveyard, on Indian creek, but a short distance from the scene of his settlement, he lies in his last sleep.

His children have all passed on, but quite a number of his grand-children yet remain. Among them are "Dick" Ayres, of Island run; and Mrs. Mary Rinehart Wiant, Kennedy, of Smithville. John and Flavius Stanley are his great-grandsons, and Misses June and Cocoa Stanley, who are identified among the young pedagogues of the county, are his great-great-granddaughters, they having perhaps, inherited

their love for the profession from their distinguished grand-sire.

**Samuel Rittenhouse**, who came from Harrison county in 1821, was the second teacher in this section. He married Miss Grissey Murphy, daughter of Samuel Murphy, and went from here to Illinois.

**Barcas Ayres**.—In the meantime, John Ayres had sent his son, Barcas, to his old home in Virginia to be educated, and he returned in 1826, and became the third teacher in what is now Murphy district. He married Miss Anne Riproga, sister of Mrs. Daniel Ayres, of the McNeill homestead, and of Mrs. John Hostetter. She sleeps beneath a myrtle mound, only a few paces from the Philipps' school-house, and he, in Indiana, where he spent his last hours with his daughters, Mrs. Ophelia (Wm.) Drake, and Mrs. Elizabeth A. (Wm.) Stuart.

**The First School House** was erected in 1814, near the mouth of Cedar run, on land owned by William Murphy, now the property of Sheridan Hardman. The date of the erection of this pioneer building is marked by the closing of our second war with Great Britain.

**John McCauley** was the first teacher within the present bounds of Clay district, he having given his instructions in an old log cabin on Lynn Camp. He was the son of Dr. James McCauley of Clarksburg, and was the uncle of the late Mrs. John S. Peirpoint, of Harrisville. He afterwards became a physician, and practiced his profession at Glenville, Weston, (etc.) and in Wood county where he died.

Mrs. Hermione Helmick, and Mrs. Helen Saterfield, of Fairmont; and Earle Peirpoint, of Harrisville, are his grand-nieces and grand-nephew, he being a brother of Dr. William McCauley, their grand-father.

**The First School** in what is now Union district is said to have been taught by one P. F. Randolph in a cabin on the Lawrence Maley farm near Harrisville, during the winter of 1818; but all our efforts to learn something farther concerning the history of this pedagogue have been fruitless.

**John Piatt** was the first to "wield the scepter" over the youth within the present boundary of Grant district. The



•scene of this school was on Rush run, near one mile from Cairo, on the Marshall farm.

What a curiosity this "pioneer temple of learning" with its massive stone chimney and huge fireplace; its window made by chopping out a log, and pasting greased paper over the opening; its seats of split logs, with wooden pins for legs; and its roof held in-tact by weight poles, would be to the boys and girls of to-day, who enjoy the many comforts and conveniences of modern school life!

Mr. Piatt was a native of Pennsylvania, a cousin of Mrs. William McKinney, senior, and during the winter of 1826, while on a visit with the McKinneys, he taught this school.

He went from here to Kentucky, and later to Indiana. He was the father of the distinguished John James Piatt, the poet and journalist, who was born at Milton, Indiana, on March 1, 1835 (eleven years after this school was taught), and who entered the journalistic field early in life, and later served as clerk of the House of Representatives, and of the United States Treasury Department, and who, also, filled the position of consul at Cork, Ireland from 1882 to 1894.

John James Piatt's best known poems are "Poems by Two Friends" with W. D. Howells; "Poems in Sunshine and Firelight," and "Idylls and Lyrics of the Ohio Valley," etc.

He (John James Piatt) married Miss Sarah Morgan Bryan, who was born at Lexington, Kentucky, on August 11, 1836, and who was, also, a poet of note. "A Woman's Poems," "A Voyage to the Unfortunate Isles," "Dramatic Persons and Moods," and "An Enchanted Castle," being among her best known works. She was, also, the author of the beautiful little poems, "The Gift of Empty Hands," which will be found in, "Famous Poems Explained" by Waitman T. Barbe, in the "Teachers' Reading Circle Library" of this county.

That the son inherited poetic talent from his father, can hardly be doubted, when we here reproduce a little poem that the elder Piatt wrote during his term of school at Cairo (in 1826) in the form of an acrostic on the name of Mary Skelton, who afterwards became Mrs. Jacob McKinney:

"May health and peace, inestimable gifts, adorn—  
And aye, attend you through life's fickle dream;  
Religion, likewise, though too oft held in scorn,  
Your path direct across the sluggish stream.

"Say, dost thou wish true happiness to find?  
Know happiness is rare in human kind,  
Envy or pride, if either find a place,  
Leaves little room for virtue to embrace;  
'Tis virtue, then, which happiness bestows,  
Oh! claim the prize, and safe you are from foes;  
Nor pride nor envy, shall ever dare oppose."

**The Piatts** have a most distinguished and interesting ancestral history—one that dates back to the time of the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes in France (in 1685).

Among the Huguenot fugitives of the Province of Danplume that sought refuge in Holland from the religious persecution, that immediately followed the Revocation, was a family by the name of Piatt.

John Piatt, the first of whom we have any definite account, was doubtless, a very young child at the time of the flight from France. His parents, however, established their home at Amsterdam, and there John grew to manhood's estate, and married Mrs. Frances Van Flirt Wycoff, a widow of English-Dutch ancestry. And soon after his marriage, with his bride, and his brother, he set sail for the Danish West Indies, where he engaged in business on the Island of St. Thomas, and where he continued to sojourn until after the birth of his elder children, when he migrated to North America, and settled in the New Jersey colony, at Six Mill run, near the town of New Brunswick, in Middlesex county.

Some years after his settlement in New Jersey, he decided to return to France, for the purpose of making an effort to recover his inheritance which had been confiscated by the Crown, but he was deterred from carrying his plans into effect by the seven years war (1756-'63), and went to St. Thomas, instead, with his son Abraham, to take charge of the sugar plantation of his brother, and there his life ebbed away in 1760; and there the Southern breezes play about his ancient tomb. His wife died at her home in New Jersey, on December 26, 1776, and not far from New Brunswick, she rests.

Their sons were, John, Abraham, William, Daniel, and Jacob Piatt.

These sons were all officers and soldiers of the Continental army during the American Revolution; and William, Daniel, and Jacob were among the original members of the "Society of the Cincinnati"—an organization which was founded by the officers of the Revolution for the purpose of perpetuating friendships, and for the raising of a fund for the benefit of the widows and the orphans of the soldiers of this war.

**John Piatt**, the eldest son, whom we shall designate as John the II, was evidently born on the Island of St. Thomas, the date of his birth being 1739. In 1763, three years after the death of his father, he was married to Miss Jane Williamson, daughter of William and Jane Van Nest Williamson, who was born in 1745; and at Trenton, New Jersey he founded his home. He served as High Sheriff of Middlesex county, which, in 1838, was sub-divided into four counties; and at the close of the Revolution, in which he played his part as "minute man" in the New Jersey militia, he removed with his family to Milton, on the Susquehannah river, in Northumberland county, Pennsylvania; and later, to White Deer Valley, where he died in 1820, at the age of eighty-one years.

He fell heir to the old Dutch Bible which the family brought from Holland to America, and which bears the date 1710; and when his daughter, Frances, the wife of William McKinney, senior, was leaving Pennsylvania for her new home in Ritchie county, he came out with this old Bible, and said, "Here, Frances, take this with you, as you are the only one that can read it." Mrs. McKinney accepted the proffered treasure, and it is now in the possession of the family of her late grand-daughter, Mrs. Drusilla Wanless.

Besides Frances McKinney, the other children of John Piatt, the II, were, Mrs. Jane Allen, Mrs. Cathrine Fenbrook, William and John Piatt.

**Abraham Piatt**, the second son of John Piatt, of France, was a Colonel in the Revolution. He was born in 1741, and married Annabella Andrew and settled in Penn's Valley where he died in 1791.

His children were, Jacob, John, Cathrine, Eleanor, Anna, Abraham, James, Frances, Jane and Margaret.

**William Piatt**, the third son of John of France, was a Lieutenant at the beginning of the Revolution, but rose to the rank of Captain, and in this capacity served throughout the war. He was born in 1743, and died in 1791, perhaps, in Pennsylvania. He was first married to Miss Quick, and one son, John Piatt, the III, was born of this union. And after her death, he married Miss Sarah Smith, and they were the parents of James, Frances, who died in youth, Jemima G., who was adopted by a family by the name of Cummings, and Dr. William F., of New York city.

James Piatt, the eldest son of William and Sarah Smith Piatt, married Miss Rachel Bear, and they were the parents of John Piatt,<sup>1</sup> the pioneer school-teacher of Grant district.

**Daniel Piatt**, the fourth son of John of France, was Captain of the first Regiment of the New Jersey Brigade, and rose to the rank of Major. He was born in 1745, and married Cathrine Herrad; and their children were, John, Mary, Robert, Frances, William, Daniel, and Margaret.

**Jacob Piatt**, the fifth and last son of John of France, was born in 1747, and died in 1834. He was, also, a captain in the Continental army, and served in many of the more important engagements during the Revolution. He married Miss Hannah McCullough, and was the father of Benjamin, John H., Frances, Hannah C., William, and Abram S. Piatt.

NOTE: To Miss Fannie McKinney of Williamstown, we owe our gratitude for this invaluable little poem, and the other information concerning the identity of this pioneer educator, with the exception of the career of his son and his (the son's) wife which we gleaned from the pages of an encyclopedia.

And to Mrs. Lulu Hallam Parker of Kansas City, Missouri, we owe our thanks for the Piatt ancestral history.—  
Author.

---

<sup>1</sup>Some of the Piatt descendants seems to think that John Piatt, the Ritchie county pedagogue, was the son of William, but dates and other circumstances point to the fact that he must have belonged to a younger generation. However, he was descended from William, and was the father of John James Piatt, the poet-consul.

**The School System** at this early day was in a crude state. As a rule, the teacher possessed but little education. Sometimes the one person in the community having the most knowledge was employed as instructor. He was regarded fully competent if he had reached the Rule of Three (Proportion) in Arithmetic, and could read and write, little stress being placed upon the necessity of farther education.

These schools were made up by subscription, and the teacher "boarded round the district" if he were not established in the community. Provisions were made by the over-seer of the poor for the children whose parents were unable to pay tuition, and the term only covered a period of three months.

The schools were very few in number down to the year 1830. It will be remembered that our state was still a part of the "Old Dominion," at this time, and that some of her Governors had strongly opposed the advancement of education.

Sir William Berkeley, in one of his Colonial reports to the King, while he occupied the Gubernatorial chair (in 1611) had said: "Thank God! there are no free schools or printing presses, and I hope there will be none for a hundred years to come, for learning has brought disobedience and heresy into the world, and printing has divulged these and other libels."

The wish herein expressed was fully realized: for one hundred twenty-five years had passed, after this utterance before Virginia enacted a law "having the semblance of a public school system;" and then its provisions rendered it inoperative for half a century longer. "It was not until 1846, that another statute was enacted, which with the amendment of 1848, was practically a free school law for the counties that chose to adopt it."

Jefferson, Ohio, Kanawha, and Brooke were the only counties in (West) Virginia that established schools under the law of 1846. Jefferson county being the first to inaugurate the Free School System in West Virginia.

When the Constitution of our State was formulated, it contained provisions for free schools, and Arthur I. Boreman, the first governor, in delivering his message to the Legislature, which convened on June 20, 1863, called special attention to this (educational) provision, and said, "I trust that you will



take such action as will result in the organization of a thorough and efficient system."

At this session committees on education were appointed, and from their reports, this Legislature formulated "the first Free School Law of the State." Under the provision of the Constitution, the educational work of the State was placed in the hands of a General Superintendent, who was chosen by the Legislature; and in 1864, the Reverend Ryland White was named as the first Superintendent, and entered upon his official duties at once.

This was the beginning of our school system, and in 1873, under the new Constitution of our State, the present system was inaugurated. The grading system came in 1891.

Since the birth of the Free School System in our State, the following named gentlemen have served this county in the capacity of County Superintendent:

James Woods, J. M. McKinney, F. H. Martin, T. W. Ireland, P. W. Morris, J. N. Kendall, George W. Lowther, H. C. Showalter, M. K. Duty, C. E. Haddox, J. H. Nichol, H. B. Woods, D. B. Strickling, S. M. Hoff, and L. H. Hayhurst, (and Ross L. Cokeley will soon claim the place of Mr. Hayhurst, he having been chosen at the November election, 1910.)

James Woods (who was the grand-father of H. B. Woods) filled this office by appointment for a short time, but J. M. McKinney was the first to be elected by the popular vote; and during his (McKinney's) administration the first school-houses under the Free School System, were erected.

With two exceptions, these gentlemen are all living, and it will, doubtless, add interest here to notice what their different stations in life are to-day:

James Woods, who was one of the early ministers of the Baptist church, sleeps in Missouri. J. M. McKinney, who has been prominent in political circles, and who has several times represented this county in the House of Delegates, resides near Hebron. F. H. Martin is a citizen of Pennsboro, and is in the employ of the South Penn Oil Company. T. W. Ireland is a well-known minister of the Methodist Protestant church, and his home is at Morgantown. P. W. Morris, so long identified with the "Ritchie Gazette" is now editor of the

"State Journal," at Parkersburg. J. N. Kendall is a member of the Methodist Episcopal conference of Idaho, and is a resident of Boise city. George W. Lowther, for years in the employ of the B. & O. Railroad Company, recently completed a term as Mayor of Grafton, where he now resides. H. C. Showalter, until quite recently a Harrisville lawyer, is a resident of Kansas City. M. K. Duty is adding new laurels to his fame by extending the Lorama railroad to Pullman. C. E. Haddox, late Warden of the State Prison, has laid down the cross. J. H. Nichol is in business at Grafton. H. B. Woods stepped from this office into that of Prosecuting Attorney, and from that into the Judgeship. D. B. Strickling is engaged in business in Pennsylvania.

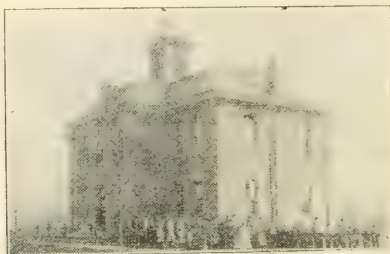
S. M. Hoff, also, stepped from this office into the Prosecutor's chair, a position that he is now filling for the second term.

Last, but not least, comes L. H. Hayhurst, the present incumbent, who is serving his second term, and who recently completed a course in a medical college at Louisville, Kentucky.

The schools of this county now number one hundred fifty-three, forty-three of which are in Grant, thirty-three in Clay, thirty-seven in Union, excluding the Harrisville Independent district, and thirty-nine in Murphy.

There are fifty-four sub-district libraries, which include three thousand eight hundred forty-five volumes.

Five of the towns have two-roomed buildings and three, Harrisville, Pennsboro, and Cairo have more. Harrisville



Harrisville School Building.

now has a spacious brick building of six rooms and an auditorium.

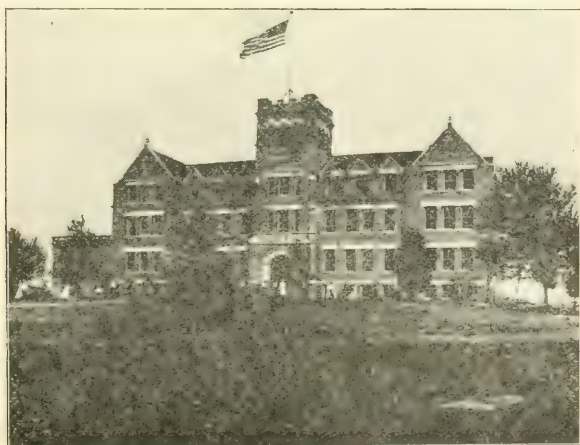
The school property is valued at one hundred four thousand sixty-eight dollars. The number of pupils enrolled is four thousand eight hundred ninety-four, with an enumeration of six thousand one hundred nine, and an average daily attendance of three thousand six hundred seventy-two. Eleven and one-half years is the average age of attendance.

The teachers number one hundred seventy-three, fifty of which hold first grade certificates, one hundred six, second grade, and seventeen, third grade.

The total amount paid for teachers' services in nineteen hundred nine, was forty-four thousand three hundred thirteen dollars, and the entire cost of the schools during this year was sixty-five thousand seven hundred twenty dollars.

Total amount of Teachers' fund (1909) is forty-seven thousand one hundred seventy-five dollars, forty-eight cents, and the amount of building-fund is eighteen thousand five hundred forty-five dollars thirty-six cents.

The present valuation of the taxable property is sixteen million five hundred seventy thousand thirty-seven dollars; four million three hundred fifty-nine thousand eight hundred twenty-four dollars of which belongs to Clay; six million six-



A Modern School Building.

teen thousand one hundred, to Grant; two million five hundred eighty-four thousand six hundred sixty-seven, to Murphy; two million two hundred twenty-eight thousand three hundred ninety-one, to Union district; and the remaining one million three hundred eighty-six thousand fifty-five dollars, to Harrisville.

Fragrant to the Memory  
of  
The Reherends  
Thomas Cunningham  
and  
John Drake

Who Laid the Foundation for the Methodist  
Episcopal and the Baptist Churches  
in this Wilderness

I love thy Church, O God!  
Her walls before thee stand,  
Dear as the apple of thine eye,  
And graven on thy Hand.  
—Timothy Dwight.



# CHAPTER XXXI

---

## Churches



THE year 1810 was marked by the first church organizations. The Reverend Thomas Cunningham, whose interesting history occupies a preceding chapter, was the first minister in the Hughes river valley. He laid the foundation for Methodism in this wilderness, in Ritchie county. He came here in 1807 and entered upon his ministry the following year; and in 1810, the first Methodist Episcopal class was organized at his home, near Frederick's mill, where Henry Barker now lives.

Among the original members of this class were—James and Benjamin Hardman, John Wigner, senior, John Hill, Jabez Elliott, and John Wilson, with their wives.

This organization may well be styled the mother of Hardman chapel, as James Hardman, one of its initial members, laid the corner-stone for this church, which was erected late in the sixties.

The Reverend Mr. Cunningham was a lay minister at the time of the organization of the church here, but he was fully licensed to preach at Zanesville, Ohio, on September 5, 1817, and continued his labors until he was called to his reward in 1825.

His son, William, began his ministry in 1810, but went to the Ohio conference in 1812.

**The First Church-house** in this part of the county stood on top of the hill, on the Kennedy farm, above the mouth of Lamb's run.

Its history began, perhaps, in the early thirties, and ended in 1845, when it was destroyed by fire while it was being used for school purposes.<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup>E. C. Goff, who was then a child of five years, was attending this school.

Another pioneer church, which came a little later, was located on the McNeill homestead, but was reduced to ashes before its completion. These houses were not built in the name of any denomination, but were constructed for both church and school purposes.

The Methodist Protestant people laid the foundation for a church on the Scott farm, below Smithville, as early as 1840 or '45, but it was never completed.

So the old "Union church" at Goff's was the first building in this part of the county, which was dedicated, exclusively, to the "worship of God;" and it was built by the Methodist Episcopal people not earlier than 1845, but was open to all denominations.

The late Rev. James L. Clark, in his Autobiography, gives the following description of the place of worship, at this appointment, in 1844, at the time of his first quarterly-meeting, after he was sent to the Harrisville circuit:

"It was an old frame, twenty by thirty feet, built for a bark shed for a tannery, the vats of which still surrounded the building—if such it could be called. In order to protect them from the inclemency of the weather, the brethren had collected some plank, and set them upon end around the frame, leaving an aperture in one side to answer for a door. Windows, there were none. The boards were fastened on with hickory withes. The inside was seated with split poles which were laid across some sills, which were placed length-wise of the building. The floor was of dirt, plentifully covered by straw, as the space within our altars at camp-meetings, frequently is.

A rude fixture at one end answered for a pulpit from which we preached the unsearchable riches of Christ to the hungry souls, who came through the rain and mud to this rude temple, dedicated, for the time being, to the worship of God."

He farther describes this meeting, which was continued for several days, and which resulted in the salvation of thirty-eight souls.

He says, "The last night of the revival was a time of power. Although the rain poured incessantly, the lightning

flashed and the thunder roared, but few within knew of the terrific nature of the storm without, for above its mighty roar, rose the cries of the penitents, intermingled with the shouts of new born souls, and the rejoicing of the people of God."

Shortly after this meeting, the old "Union church" was erected, on the farm of the late Thomas Goff, not far from the present residence of E. C. Goff; and Mr. Goff (Thomas) was one of the chief factors in its erection.

In 1853, the old Pleasant Hill church, which has long since crumbled to decay, came into existence as a Methodist Episcopal church.

The late Joseph Haddox gave the grounds for this church and cemetery.

**Harrisville M. E. Church.**—The first Methodist Episcopal church class in the Harrisville vicinity is said to have been organized as early as 1820; but we have no authentic history of this church earlier than the year 1844, as the records were destroyed when the church burned to the ground some years ago.

But the first church building, which was located on the late Noah Rexroad farm not far from the present site of the Lorama depot, is said to have been erected near the year 1843, with Noah and Henry Rexroad and Eli Riddel as chief builders. The Rev. Mr. Riddel preached the first sermon within its walls, and the Rev. Mr. Gordon was the first pastor in charge.

This old structure served Mr. Rexroad as a grain-house, after it had out-lived its usefulness as a place of worship; and it was finally torn down and the frame timbers were pressed into service in the erection of the depot store-house by Noah Rexroad and E. C. Fox.

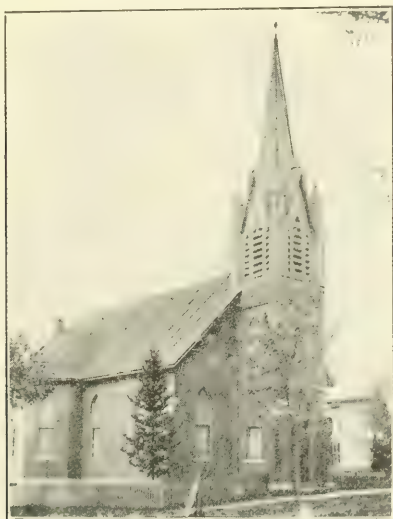
Harrisville was a three weeks' circuit with twenty-nine appointments when the Rev. James L. Clarke became the pastor in charge, in 1844. It began on the Ohio river, just below Vancluse, and extended back to within twenty-two miles of Clarksburg, including what is now embraced in the whole or a part of Harrisville, Smithville, Pullman, Smithton, West-union, Ellenboro, Pleasants and Valley Mills, and other cir-

cuits. These itinerant ministers gathered the scattered settlers into little societies at every convenient point.

The Rev. Mr. Clarke gives the following description of the parsonage at Harrisville, upon his arrival: "We found a small parsonage with one room down stairs, and a half-story above, with steps to go up from the porch. The brethren furnished the lumber, and I turned the porch into two small rooms, which made us more comfortable, and gave us a spare bed-room."

He speaks of the "grand local ministers" within the bounds of the charge, at that time, in the persons of T. Henderson, Eli Riddel, George Collins, Elijah Clayton, and James Hardman, whose homes were ever open to the worshipers of God.

The Harrisville charge in 1871 consisted of fifteen appointments, which were as follows: Harrisville, Spruce Grove, Goff's, Hardman chapel, Leatherbarke, Spruce creek, Pleasant Hill, Bone creek, Horn creek, Middle Fork, White Oak, Chevauxdefrise, Pisgah, Smithville, and Webb's mill. But changes have gradually taken place until it is now a



Harrisville M. E. Church.

charge of three appointments; viz., Harrisville, Fairview, and Spruce Grove.

The Rev. Moore McNeill, who is now spending the even-tide of his life at his pretty country home, "Locust Grove," near Smithville, served this charge in 1872. He and the Rev. U. Pribble, of Harrisville, are the only two early ministers that are still among us, though the Revs. T. B. Hughes, S. E. Steele and others survive in other parts of the country.

**The White Oak Methodist** Episcopal class was organized in 1842, at the home of Elijah Clayton, and Mr. Clayton, Thomas Ireland, Peter Pritchard, and Samuel Wolfe, with their wives, were among its initial members. The pioneer church building was erected in 1845, Mr. Clayton being the donor of the grounds. But this old time structure gave place to another in 1857, and to the present one, in 1891.

**M. P. Church.**—Though the exact date of the organization of the Harrisville M. P. church is not known, its history begins as early as 1845; and Zackquill M. Peirpoint, and Amos Culp were among its corner-stones.

In 1850, this church applied for admission into the Tyler circuit, which had been formed in 1840; and at the next conference, the name of this circuit was changed to that of the St. Marys and Harrisville, which included the territory of Tyler, Ritchie, and Pleasants; and was traveled by two ministers at one time. In 1867, the Harrisville circuit was formed; and in 1881, another division was authorized which made it a charge of two appointments, Harrisville and Den run, but since 1898, it has been a station; and is now one of the strongest, and most influential churches in the county; it having an active membership of over two hundred.

"It has numbered some of the ablest ministers in the state as its pastors," among them being the Revs. Dr. E. J. Wilson, Dr. Helmick, Dr. Brown, and Dr. S. C. Jones.

**The Baptist Church Organized.**—The first Baptist church organization was contemporary with that of the Methodist Episcopal. It having been made, in 1810, at the home of Barnes Smith, senior, where B. H. Wilson now resides; and was, in part, composed of the following named gentleman with their wives: Aaron and Barnes Smith, Samuel and



Amiziah Murphy, James Drake, John Every, William Wells, and Mrs. Eleanor Ayres. This was known as the "Hughes River Baptist church" until 1875, when its name was changed to Smithville. From the date of its organization until 1873, its places of worship were at private houses, principally at the home of Barnes Smith, in the earlier days of its history. The Rev. John Drake, who was the first Baptist minister in the Hughes river valley, and one of the first missionaries of this church to cross the Allegheny mountains, was the first pastor of the Hughes River class. The heirs of the late Isaac Smith, among whom are Martin Smith, Mrs. M. A. Ayres and Mrs. Alfred Barr, gave the grounds for the Smithville church, and were among its chief builders.

**Harrisville Baptist Church.**—The second Baptist class is said to have been organized by the Rev. John Drake, in the Harrisville vicinity, in 1812, or '13. The first church in this section stood on the Cannon farm, it having been erected by the Baptist and the United Presbyterians, but was open to all denominations.

The Harrisville Baptist church came into existence in 1825, under the name of the "Mab Zeal" Baptist church. Its nineteen charter members were: William, Elizabeth, Isaiah, Jane, Christopher and Clarissa Wells, Allan and Elizabeth Calhoun, Gamaliel and Nancy Waldo, Jacob and Phebe Collins, Margaret Berkeley, Hester Heaton, Jane Wilkinson, Judith Chancellor, and Mary Rogers.

William Wells was the first deacon; Gamaliel Waldo, the first clerk; and the Rev. John Drake, the first pastor; but death ended his labors the following year, and the Rev. Mr. Nathan became his successor in 1827. He remained one year, and was succeeded by the Rev. Cornelius Huff, who continued his pastorate until 1832, when this church severed its connection with the "Union Association" (a connection of six years), and was admitted into the "Parkersburg Association," and for the next three years it had no pastor. Among the ministers who have since had pastoral charge, we find the names of the Reverends James Tisdale, James Gawthrope, F. H. Johnson, A. C. Holden, James Woods, John Woofter, Aaron

Barnett, J. F. McCusic, P. A. Woods, George Woofter, E. J. Woofter, and Jonathan Wood, who is now in charge.

The first Baptist church in this section was erected near 1843, on the lot now owned by Sheriff John Hulderman, this lot being donated by George Moats.



Harrisville Baptist Church.

**The Reverend John Drake** is said to have preached the first sermon in Grant district, at the home of William McKinney, in 1823; but no organization was perfected here until April, 1835, when the Rev. Festus Hanks, of the General Assembly Presbyterian church, of Parkersburg, who had been preaching in this, and the Harrisville vicinities, alternately, for a year—for the fourth of his time, organized a class at the home of Joseph Marshall.

The members of this class were as follows:

William, senior, and Mrs. Frances Piatt McKinney, Joseph and Hannah Marshall, Edward and Jane Skelton, Stephen and Isabel Wanless Outward, Mrs. Catharine Hall Douglass, Mrs. Susana Douglass Layfield, Miss Jane Hoskins, Mrs. Mary Miller McKinney, Miss Katharine McKinney, Andrew and Agnes Young, and John Harris and his daughter, Mary—the latter two from Harrisville.

**The First Church-house** was erected near the year 1839, on the site that is now marked by the Odd Fellows' cemetery. This old structure, which was used for both school and church purposes, served the people of all denominations for many years until better churches could be built. But the Presby-

terians and the United Presbyterians were the principal worshippers here.

In 1845, the United Presbyterian church was organized at Harrisville, as an Associate Reform church; it becoming the United Presbyterian in 1858, by the union of the Associate, the Reformed, and the Associate Reformed Presbyterians. The Rev. Dargo B. Jones was the first pastor of this organization, in 1849.

**The First Sermon** in Clay district is said to have been delivered by the Rev. B. F. Sedwick, of the Methodist Episcopal church, at the residence of Edmond Taylor. We are without information as to the first church building in this district, but Riddel's chapel is, doubtless, among the first. It was erected at an early day, and stands as a monument to the chief-builder, the late Rev. Eli Riddel. The present church was erected in 1880.

**The Seventh Day Baptist church** was organized at Berea, near 1837. And its founders were Elders Peter Davis and Asa Bee. Among its charter members were: George, John C. and Sarah Starkey, Elias, Jonathan C., Rebecca, Margaret, Mary and Dorinda Lowther. One member of this pioneer organization still survives, in the person of Jonathan C. Lowther, who is now a member of the Adventists' church.

---

Many other denominations, besides the ones mentioned, have long since effected organizations in different parts of the county. There are now more than one hundred churches, of which twenty-six are Methodist Episcopal; twenty-three, United Brethren; and, perhaps, a like number of Methodist Protestant, thirteen Baptist, four Catholic, four Presbyterian, and four Christian. The Seventh Day Baptist, the Seventh Day Adventists, the United Presbyterians, the Dunkards, and the Latter Day Saints, also, have church buildings.

Almost every community has its comfortable church, and its little band of worshippers. This religious influence, too, has had a telling effect on the people of the county: for more than fifty years, "the courts have been sustained in the anti-license policy." In all that time no individual has been licensed to sell intoxicants.

**The Sunday Schools** of early times, like everything else, were "crude affairs." We have no authentic date of their beginning in the county, but late in the forties and early in the fifties, they were conducted here and there at private houses. Their literature consisted of a testament, and a spelling book, and, later the school readers were pressed into service. But this work has made rapid progress, and is now at the zenith of its interest.

At the annual convention last year (1908), the schools in the county numbered eighty-one, with a combined membership of five thousand three hundred pupils. Twenty-five of these schools were kept open the year round. Teachers' Training classes are being organized at various points and many noble and heroic workers are uniting their forces for the advancement of the cause in general. Among the principal workers are Will A. Strickler, Secretary-Treasurer, G. M. Ireland, Dr. J. F. Hartman, Dr. I. C. W. Fling, and many others that might be mentioned.

**The Reverend M. McNeill.**—It seems to us that a little sketch of the life and public service of the Reverend Moore McNeill would form a fitting conclusion for this chapter, as few other ministers in the history of the county have had a longer association with its people.

The Reverend Mr. McNeill was born in Pocahontas county, on November 8, 1830, and there he grew to manhood and engaged in teaching before entering the ministry, in September, 1859.

He began his ministerial work under the auspices of the Methodist Protestant church, but, in 1867, became a member of the West Virginia Methodist Episcopal conference, and thus continued in the active work until April 5, 1881, when he removed to the "Ayres homestead," above Smithville, where he continues to reside.

Among the more prominent charges that he served during his twenty-one pastoral years were: Mannington, Kingwood, Spencer, and Harrisville, he having been pastor of the latter charge in 1872, when he first formed the acquaintance of the people of this county—an acquaintance which was

destined to ripen into a strong and enduring tie, a life-long friendship.

He is one of the most widely known and beloved citizens of the county, having endeared himself to the hearts of the many by his comforting ministrations in times of sorrow and bereavement. Perhaps no other minister, in the history of the county, has married or buried a larger number of its citizens; and when he lays down the cross to claim the crown, no other one will be more sadly missed.

On July 2, 1862, he led Miss Eliza Jane Caldwell, daughter of John and Mrs. Jane Poole Caldwell, of Marshall county, to the altar as his bride, and twelve children are the result of this union, all of whom survive:

Owen M., and Tutt, reside in the West; Ida V., the eldest daughter, is Mrs. G. M. Clammer, of Colorado; E. Augusta is Mrs. Augustus Shaffer, of Kingwood; Minnie is the wife of the Rev. A. L. Ireland, of the West Virginia Methodist Episcopal conference; Ellen H. is Mrs. Cochran, of Wheeling; Isa P. is Mrs. Morrow, of the West; Miss Freda is a professional nurse of Washington city; Burleigh S. C. is still at home, and William K. is married and resides there; A. Frank, and Otis S., live near Fonsoville.

**The McNeills** are of Scotch-Irish descent. Their ancestor crossed from Scotland in Colonial times, and settled in the Old Dominion. Thomas McNeill, son of the original emigrant, was married to Miss Mary Ireson, of Franklin county, Virginia, and removed (from Frederick county) to Pocahontas county, this state, near the year 1770, where he entered three hundred acres of land and became a prominent pioneer.

He and his wife were the parents of four sons and two daughters; viz., Jonathan, Absalom, Enoch, Gabriel, Naomi (Mrs. Smith), and Mary (Mrs. Wm. Ewing), who all went West, but the first one mentioned.

Jonathan, the one son that remained in Pocahontas county, was a very enterprising individual, as milling, weaving, fulling-cloth, and powder-making were all carried on under his supervision.

He married Miss Phoebe Moore, daughter of Moses



Moore, who was born, on February 13, 1774, and four sons, John, William, Moore and Preston, were the result of this union. Preston was drowned in childhood, and the rest were all the heads of well-known Pocahontas families.

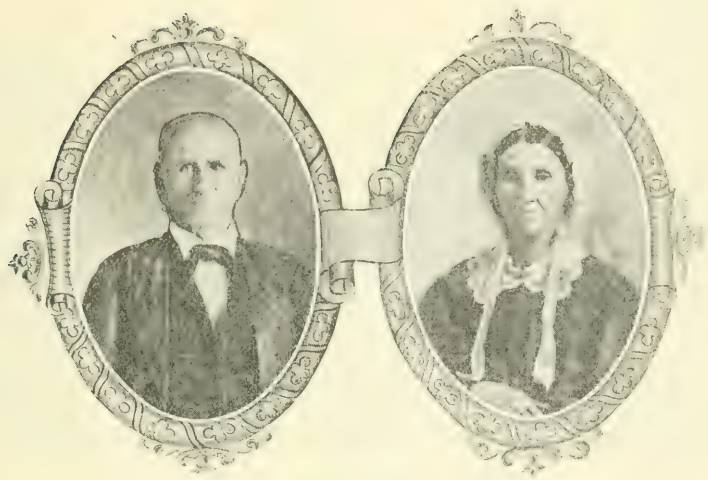
**William McNeill** was one of the earliest school-teachers within the bounds of his native county. He married Miss Nancy Griffey, a native of Franklin county, Virginia, who emigrated to Pocahontas county with her elder sister, Mrs. Rebecca McNeill, when she was but twelve years of age. Her father, Jonathan Griffey, was born in Switzerland and crossed the water to America with Lafayette, in 1779, and, with this distinguished Frenchman, fought to the close of the American Revolution, being present at the siege and the surrender of Yorktown; and after the war he was married to Miss Anna ———, a Virginia maiden, and spent the remainder of his life in Franklin county, Virginia.

William McNeill and his wife were the parents of the following named children: viz., Jonathan, James, Claibourne, Jane (Mrs. John E. Adkisson), Elizabeth (Mrs. Solomon Cochran), Agnes, and Moore McNeill, the subject of this sketch.<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup>See Pocahontas County History for farther data of this family.

Eberegren to the Memory  
of  
Isaiah and Jane Taylor  
Wells



Isaiah and Jane Taylor Wells.

None knew thee but to love thee,  
None named thee but to praise.

—Halleck.

## CHAPTER XXXII

---

### Mills



HOMAS MALEY, son of Lawrence Mailey, is recognized as the pioneer miller of the county, he having erected the first mill about 1812, near two miles north of Harrisville, on the bank of Hughes river, on the site where the mill-property of Enoch Leggett was burned in 1871.

This land is now owned by John Shriver, but nothing marks this historic spot.

Mr. Mailey married Miss Elizabeth Starr, and went to Illinois at an early day, where he sleeps.

**William Wells**, whose history will be found in an earlier chapter, was the builder and owner of the second mill in this section, which stood near the mouth of Bunnell's run, on the site of the well-known B. F. Wells' mill, which, though still standing, is fast crumbling to decay. Three generations of the family manipulated this mill, and the land is still owned by the heirs of the late B. F. Wells, who died in 1908, at the age of more than ninety years.

**"Sugar Grove Mill."**—Then, in 1842, came the "Sugar Grove" flouring mill, with Isaiah Wells, son of William, as builder and proprietor. This mill stood three-quarters of a mile north of Harrisville, and was one of the most noted in Western Virginia, during its early history. A saw-mill and carding-machine—the first in this section—were operated in connection with the grist-mill for a time, but after some years, the carding machinery passed into other hands, but Mr. Wells continued to own and operate the saw and grist-mill until his death on May 17, 1875, when it passed into the hands of his heirs, who kept it in motion for a time; but finally, the wheels became silent, and the old building lapsed into ruin, and in

1908, it was torn down. The Heaton heirs now own the land.

In 1858, Isaiah Wells constructed a mill at Cornwallis, which was operated by his son, George W. Wells, until 1875, when it became the property of the late James Taylor, and at his death passed into the hands of the Naughton Brothers, who are still the owners, though nothing now remains of this once valuable mill-property, but the ruins of the building. The introduction of the steam and roller process put these water mills out of commission.



The Isaiah Wells mill and homestead.<sup>1</sup>

**Isaiah Wells** was born in Fayette county, Pennsylvania, on August 6, 1796, and with his parents came to this county in 1808. In 1816, he was married to Miss Jane Taylor, of Virginia, the marriage taking place at Pruntytown, where she was visiting relatives; and they settled on the farm that had

<sup>1</sup>This picture was taken after the old mill had been dismantled. At the right can be seen the picturesque sugar grove from which it took its name. In the rear-center is the old homestead which opened its hospitable doors to some of the most distinguished Virginians of the day, and at the left is the family burying-ground where Mr. Wells and his beloved wife lie in their last sleep.

been improved by Joseph Wilkinson, and which, though now owned by the Heaton heirs, is still better known as the "Isaiah Wells homestead."

Mr. Wells was widely known and greatly revered for his hospitality, and for his charitable disposition. He was a prominent figure in the early history of the county, and was long a pillar in the Baptist church.

His children were as follows: The late Benjamin Wells, of Hannahdale; William, of Grantsville; Levi, of Tollgate; Mrs. Elizabeth Cornell, and Mrs. Mary Cornell, Cornwallis; Mrs. Salina Woods, Harrisville; Mrs. Cynthia Core, and George W., Cornwallis; and Isaiah, Grafton. The last three only survive, but his descendants in this county are a host—many of them being prominently known. Judge H. B. Woods is a grandson.

**The Pritchard Mill.**—Near the year 1832, Thomas Pritchard came from the Glades in Preston county, and built the first mill on the South fork of Hughes' river, below Oxford, on the farm that is now owned by the Zinn Brothers (G. P. and M. G.), and made the first settlement here.

A man by the name of Henry O. Middleton had given him one hundred acres of land in this wilderness so as to induce him to settle, and to erect a saw and grist-mill, and here some of the first lumber in the county was sawed.

This old grist-mill was a water-power, and the wheel run in a sycamore gum, and its capacity was from eight to ten bushels a day, but this was a marvelous improvement over the old hand-mill.

Mr. Pritchard was born in 1768. His antecessors came from England and settled at Jamestown, in 1610; and his brother, John Pritchard, saw three years of service as a soldier of the Continental army during the American Revolution.

**Thomas Pritchard** was first married to Miss Nancy Tichinelli, who died at the Glades, leaving seven children; and his second wife was Miss Mary Moody, who was the mother of his other eight children. He survived until 1846, when he was laid in the Baptist churchyard, at Oxford. His second wife rests by his side, but the first one sleeps at the Glades.

The children of the first union were: Peter,<sup>1</sup> the White



Oak pioneer; Mrs. Kathrine Queen; Mrs. Anna Queen, and Mrs. Peggy Castor, all of Harrison county; Mrs. Sarah (Jacob) Watson,<sup>1</sup> Auburn; Mrs. Elizabeth (John) Harris,<sup>1</sup> Pullman; and Mrs. Mary (William) Snodgrass, Beréa.<sup>1</sup>

Those of the second marriage were: Thomas D. Pritchard,<sup>1</sup> John Moody, who was drowned in the pond at his own mill at the M. H. Davis farm in 1862; William, an early pedagogue, who never married; Mrs. Jane Gaston, Doddridge county; Samuel, Lewis county; Mrs. Emily (George) Garrison, Auburn; Rachel died in youth and Amos lost his life in the Civil war.

John Moody Pritchard was married to Miss Sarah Haddox, sister of the late Jonathan Haddox, and their children were: Philip, Jason, and Jackson, who all fought in the Civil war, and who are now all dead; the late Mary (Sylvester) Parker, Mrs. Eliza (Allen) Parker, Colorado; Henry, of California; and Thomas B., of Ohio.

**Webb's Mill.**—The well known Webb's mill is one of the oldest landmarks in the county. It has been in operation for almost a century, it having come upon the stage, as a grist-mill, in cabin fashion, before the war of 1812. It vies with the Maley mill for the first place in the county's history, and if these dates be correct, it is entitled to this place. However, it is a contemporary.

Benjamin Webb was the owner and operator of this mill from the time that it came into existence until his death, on May 27, 1879, when it became the property of his grandson, B. F. Prince, by his bequest.

M. R. Lowther, of Parkersburg, then owned it (Mr. Prince having had the misfortune to lose it), until it was purchased by the late J. S. Hardman and son, Sheridan, a few years since; the latter being the present owner and operator. Though it is frequently referred to as "Hardman's mill," the old name still lingers about it.

**Archibald Burrows.**—Quite an interesting bit of history hangs about the name of the millwright, Archibald Burrows, who re-built this mill in 1818, or in the early twenties. Mr. Burrows was a Scotch-Irishman, who had been a Revolutionist in his native land; and his cause being lost, he was

---

<sup>1</sup>See other chapters for farther accounts of these families.

compelled to flee for his life, as the death sentence had been the fate of all who had been captured. He fled to America, and adopted the name of "Burrows" instead of Davisson,<sup>1</sup> his real name.

With his brothers and sisters, he crossed from Ireland, but on the next day after they landed, they were separated, and he never saw any of them again. He came to Lewis county where he was married to Miss Mary Holbert, and, from there, he removed to Calhoun county and became the first settler where the town of Grantsville now stands. He resided here at the time of his death, which took place shortly after he had completed his work on Webb's mill, while he was at work on Frederick's mill. He had contracted the whooping-cough, and after spending a few days at home, had returned here to collect his money, for the work, staying all night; and the next morning he was found dead in his bed. His wife was notified, but before she reached the scene he was laid in the Smithville cemetery.

He was the father of six children: Mrs. Jane Taylor, Philadelphia; Mrs. James Johnson, Mrs. Joseph Hamrick, William, John and George, all of Calhoun county, where a large number of his descendants live.

**Benjamin Webb**, whose name refuses to be divorced from this mill, was born in Harrison county, in 1789, and with his father, Nutter Webb, came to the South fork of Hughes river, near the year 1801.

He married Miss Martha Stuart, daughter of William Stuart, an early pioneer on this river, who was born at sea, on board the emigrant ship that brought her parents from Ireland to America, in 1789; and soon after his marriage, he made the first settlement at the mill; and being called into service as a soldier of the war of 1812, his wife operated this mill during his absence.

He was one of the most prominent figures in the early history of this part of the county, being a man of very high character, and of no small degree of ability.

He was sheriff of the county from 1845 to '47, and filled

---

<sup>1</sup>Another tradition says that his changed name came through some error in the Freemasons order, he having got his papers mistakenly changed with another man, but doubtless the first explanation is the correct one.

the office of magistrate for a term of forty years, during which time none of his decisions were ever reversed. He was, also, an early merchant. Beside his wife, he sleeps in the cemetery that bears his family name.

He was the father of five daughters and one son: Mrs. Anna Dye, Mrs. Elizabeth Hyman, Mrs. Sarah Rogers, Mrs. Louisa Hostetter, and Mrs. Drusilla Prince, and John Webb, who have all passed on, but his descendants in this county are quite numerous.

**Frederick's mill**, too, ranks among the oldest landmarks in the county. It was built, perhaps, in the early twenties by Benjamin Hardman and Benjamin Cunningham (whose histories belong to an earlier chapter), who owned and operated it for a number of years; and near 1845, the late Joel Westfall, of Smithville, rented it, and the following year he and his father, John W. Westfall, purchased it and the "Westfall farm" (now the home of Henry Barker), of Huffman and Camden, of Weston; and the son took charge of the mill, and the father, of the farm.

Shortly after they came into possession, they erected a new saw-mill and set it in motion, they having entered into a contract with Proviance Murphy to build a plank-road, from the Hardman farm to where Grass run crosses the Staunton pike; and they had much of the lumber ready for the road, when the flood of 1852 came, sweeping away lumber, grist-mill and all, except the saw-mill. Disheartened at this loss, Joel at once made his arrangements to go West; but the mill was rebuilt, and the elder Westfall continued to keep it in motion until 1857, when it passed into the hands of the late Joseph B. Frederick, who rebuilt it in 1858, and again, in 1876; and who continued to operate it until his death, on June 10, 1896, when it became the property of his son, Joseph L. Frederick, who repaired and changed it from a burr, to a roller-process, the following year; and who is still the owner.

**The Fredericks** are of German origin. Joseph B. Frederick's parents, John and Rachel Erhart Frederick, were both natives of the "Keystone" state, and were both born of German parentage. He, in 1779, and she, in 1785. Shortly after their marriage, they removed to Virginia, where Joseph B., who

was one of thirteen children, was born, on April 26, 1821, and where he grew to manhood. He then went to Hardy county (W.) Virginia, where he learned the miller's trade, and where he met and married Miss Rebecca Ghokenour; the marriage taking place on February 13, 1845; and there they resided until they came to this county, where the family still live. Mrs. Frederick died on April 10, 1893. Both rest on the old homestead with their children who have passed on: Isaac, Jacob, Mrs. Elizabeth Hardman, Mrs. Martha Cooper, Virginia and Rebecca. Mrs. Mary Goff sleeps near Burnt House, and the rest survive--Mrs. Lucy Slack lives in Ohio; Mrs. Frances Barker, near the old home; Lulu is Mrs. Allen Smith of Texas; and Ellen Mrs. Sylvester McCartney; Miss Sallie is at home; J. L. and Calvin are the two sons.

John Frederick, the father of Joseph B., was a brother of Philip, the pioneer of Grass run.

**The McKinney Mills.**--William McKinney, senior, was the author of the first grist-mills in what is now Grant district. The first one was erected near the year 1823, on the "Hatfield farm"--then the farm of William McKinney, junior; and the other one, a little later, about two miles below Cairo, where the County bridge now crosses the river. Both were carried away by the floods, and some time afterwards, his son, David McKinney, built a grist-mill four miles below Cairo, which served the public for many years, before it went out of existence.

James Drake built a saw-mill on Indian creek, near the Isaac Wilson residence, near 1825 or '30. This was one of the earliest of its kind in the county.

**Brown's Mill.**--The widely known Brown's mill is entitled to the first place in the history of the mills of Clay district. It was built by Isaac Clarke, of Pennsylvania, who is identified with the early settlers of Chevauxdefrise, in 1848. It came into existence as a grist-mill, but a sawing-apparatus was attached some years later. Among those who have owned it from time to time, we find the names of James Malone, James L. Collins, Lawrence Minor, Daniel Rexroad, Wilson Patton, A. S. Core, Martin Cochran, and Samuel Malone. Mr.

Core and Mr. Patton, being partners, re-built and otherwise improved the property.

Mr. Cochran instituted the carding business in connection with the grist and saw-mill, but in 1875, while he was owner, the mill and all of its accessories was swept away by a flood; and Samuel Malone and Wilson Patton bought and rebuilt it. Then in the early eighties, John M. Brown purchased Mr. Malone's interest and finally that of Mr. Patton's, and he is still the owner and operator. It being the only old-time mill in this section that is still doing service.

**The Broadwater Mills.**—Jefferson Broadwater is accredited with the first saw-mill in Clay district, which is said to have come into existence in 1855, and to have been located near the present site of Tollgate. He owned and operated this mill for more than twenty years, and was also the builder of the Valley flouring-mill, near Pennsboro.

Mr. Broadwater was a native of Virginia, he having first opened his eyes upon this mundane sphere in Loudin county, on August 1, 1806; but he came to this county from Maryland, in 1842, and remained until his death on August 5, 1894. He rests in the U. B. cemetery at Pennsboro. He was first married to Miss Mary Beckner, of Maryland, who was laid in the Taylor cemetery, in 1861; and his second wife was Mrs. Elizabeth Scott,<sup>1</sup> of Harrison county, who, with her daughter, Miss Vashta, resided at Salem until her death in June, 1910; the late Wade Broadwater was her other child.

The children of the first union were twelve in number, and were as follows: the late Mrs. Eliza (M. M.) Taylor, Salem; Mrs. Mary (Archibald) Barnard, the late Mrs. Rebecca (C. R.) Brown, Mrs. Alice (Sherman) Wilson, Mrs. Isabella (L. C.) Wilson, all of Pennsboro; the late T. J. Broadwater, Tollgate; the late Peter, Lynn Camp; Mrs. Minerva (D. H.) Kelley, and Chas. P. Broadwater, Oxford; the late Mrs. Cena (E. J.) Taylor, Trilby; the late Mrs. Theodore Davis, Idaho; and the late Miss Elizabeth, Pennsboro.

No other class of pioneers played a more important part in the early affairs of the county, than did these millers. They

---

<sup>1</sup>Mrs. Scott was the mother of H. J. Scott, of Pennsboro, and W. H. Scott, of Rutherford.



were in general men of unalloyed integrity, and were prominent factors in other walks of life, as well.

**The Broadwaters** are of English origin, but the time of their emigration to the "New World" is not known. Yet circumstances point strongly to the fact that one Charles Broadwater, who received, from the King of England, a grant for a tract of forty thousand acres of land in the Virginia colony in the early days of its history, and, by the provisions of this grant, settled a ship load of English emigrants upon it, was their ancestor. But so little is known of the subsequent history of this distinguished individual, that this fact cannot positively be established. But, he sleeps in the old burying-ground at Fairfax Court House, and this ancient land grant is preserved among the records at Richmond, Virginia.

The connected and authentic history of this family in America, however, begins near the year 1800, when Charles and Cornelius Broadwater, two brothers, settled in Loudin county, Virginia. Charles went from there to Tennessee, and became the founder of the family that scattered from there. But Cornelius lived and died in Loudin county. His son, Charles, married Miss Mary Ripes, of the "Old Dominion" and removed to Maryland, before the war of 1812, and settled near eight miles above the present site of the town of West-ernport, where he constructed a residence of hewed-pine-logs, which is said to be still standing.

He and two of his brothers served their country as soldiers in the war of 1812, and were identified among the heroic defenders of historic old Fort McHenry, when the immortal "Star Spangled Banner" was penned. He was the father of Jefferson and Peter Broadwater, of this county; of Ephraim, who lives in Sommerset county, Pennsylvania, and is now eighty-one years of age; and of Ashford, of Tyler county, who survives at the age of seventy-nine years.

**Peter Broadwater** was born in "Maryland, My Maryland!" on March 20, 1820, and came to this county with his brother, Jefferson in 1842,

He married Miss Love Taylor, sister of the late Edmund Taylor, and settled on the farm that is now, principally owned

by his son, Marcus M. Broadwater, near Hannahdale, where his life came to a close in 1858, and beside his first wife in the Taylor burying-ground he lies at rest.

His second wife, Mrs. Fannie Malone Broadwater, died in 1891, and she lies in the churchyard at Riddel's chapel.

Five children were the fruits of his first union; viz., Marcus M. of Hannahdale, who served as a soldier in the Union army; Edmund, of Illinois; Mrs. Margaret (Granville) Willis, of Market, Doddridge county; the late Mrs. Rachel (Thomas) Athey, Marion county; and Mrs. Lovisa (Peter D.) Calhoun, of White Oak.

The children of the second union were Jennie who is now Mrs. John M. Brown, of Hannahdale; and Charles, of near Harrisville.

C. L. Broadwater, principal of the New Martinsville school is the grandson of Peter, he being the son of Charles.

## CHAPTER XXXIII

---

### Post-Offices



PENNSBORO is the oldest post-office in the county. It came into existence as early as 1820 with James Martin, post-master.

**James Martin** was a native of Harrison county and a prominent figure in the early affairs of this part of the county. His wife was Miss Edith Davidson Wilson, daughter of Col. Benjamin Wilson, senior. She being one of the thirty children of this distinguished gentleman, whose names and dates of birth appear elsewhere in this history; and in Harrison county, she was born on November 19, 1799. On April 15, 1815, they came to Pennsboro and settled in the "Stone House" where they spent the remainder of their lives. He passed from earth in 1856, and she, twenty years later. Both rest in the Presbyterian cemetery. They were the parents of the following named children: William, Benjamin W., Lafayette, James, junior, Gilbert, Marshall M. Watts, Margaret, Mrs. Hattie (M. P.) Kimball, Mrs. Mary Dunnington and John W., who survived until 1910 at his home in Arkansas, have all passed on. Mrs. Susan Watson, who has reached her eighty-eighth milestone is a resident of Fairmont; and F. H. Martin is one of Pennsboro's well-known business men.

The Martins are of English-German origin, and are the lineal descendants of emigrants, who crossed to the New Jersey colony early in the eighteenth century and figured as Revolutionary soldiers.

William Martin was one of the early settlers of Harrison county, and there his son, James, the Ritchie county pioneer post-master was born.

**The Second Post-office** was established at Harrisville near the year 1830 under the name of "Solus," but after the birth

of the county, the name was changed to Harrisville, and later to "Ritchie Court House," owing to the fact that an office by the same name in Virginia occasioned confusion in the mail, but it was changed back to Harrisville a number of years ago.

William McKinney, junior, son of William, senior, of Cairo, was the first post-master here, and William L. Jackson was another early incumbent of this office.

**William McKinney**, senior, was the first post-master in Grant district, this office being kept in the McGregor mill, below Cairo.

**The First Post-office** in Murphy district was established near 1830 at Smithville under the name of "Hughes River." Valentine Bozarth, who resided where the M. A. Ayres hotel now stands, was the first post-master, but he, losing his home here, went to Iowa and the office was removed to Webb's mill, where it remained under the name of "Webb's mill" until 1880 when it was changed back to Smithville, and took the name of the village.

**The First Mail-carrier** was a lad of twelve years by the name of Isaac Cox, who came from Weston once a week, and stayed over night at Smithville. This youthful carrier was no other than the late Isaac B. Cox of Chestnut Grove, Calhoun county. He was the son of Isaac, and the grandson of Isaac and Sarah Sutton Cox, whose line will be found in the Cox family history in the "Slab creek chapter."

There are now forty-two offices in the county, thirty-one of which are money-order offices, besides fifteen rural free delivery routes. Three of these, Pennsboro, Harrisville and Cairo, which are third class, are International money-order offices. The post-masters are appointed by the President, and their respective salaries are \$1,600, \$1,500, and \$1,300.

## CHAPTER XXXIV

---

### Ritchie County Formed



ITCHIE county was formed in 1843, from portions of Wood, Lewis and Harrison counties, and was named in honor of Thomas Ritchie, a journalist, who for many years edited "The Richmond Enquirer," and later "The Washington Record."

This county covers an area of four hundred fifty-seven square miles, and is bounded on the north by Pleasants and Tyler; on the east by Doddridge, on the south by Gilmer, Calhoun and Wirt; and on the west by Wirt and Wood. It is divided into four districts, Grant, Union, Clay and Murphy. The North and the South branches of Hughes river are its principal streams; and its highest<sup>1</sup> elevation of land (1380 feet) is in the north-eastern corner of the county near Stanley, and King Knob two miles southwest of Pullman is the second highest point, it being 1367 feet. Its population, according to the first census after its organization, was three thousand eight hundred fifty-six, it now numbers near twenty thousand.

The first court convened, on April 4, 1843, at the residence of John Harris, near the late residence of John P. Harris, and was composed of Daniel Haymond, Daniel Ayres, William R. Lowther, Alexander Lowther, senior, and James Malone, junior, justices of the peace, each holding a commission from the Governor. The first three had, for many years, been justices in Wood county, and the last two, in Harrison and Lewis counties.

The following named officers were chosen by this court: William R. Lowther, clerk of the County court; Thomas

---

<sup>1</sup>King Knob, near Washburn, has always been regarded the highest point of land in the county, but this information comes from the late U. S. Geological report.



Stinchcombe, clerk of the Circuit court; Hon. J. J. Jackson, of Parkersburg, Attorney for the Commonwealth ( a position which he held until his death in 1850, when he was succeeded by J. B. Blair, a Harrisville barrister) Archibald Wilson, County surveyor; Austin Berkeley, sheriff, with his brother, Granville, deputy. They (the Berkeleys) served one term, and from the expiration of this term until the adoption of the Constitution in 1851, this office was given to the oldest justice of the peace.

Then after Mr. Berkeley, came Benjamin Webb (as sheriff from 1845-48) with James McKinney, as deputy for the first two years, and James and John P. Harris, for the last year. John Harris was the next in line (1848-9) with James and John P. Harris deputies. Noah Rexroad then filled the office until the new Constitution (1851) made all the offices elective by the people, and he was the first sheriff chosen under this new provision. Then came William M. Patton, James Taylor, Benjamin Wells, Eli and John Heaton, B. F. Mitchell, John B. Hallam, D. F. Haymond, John B. Hallam (again) Job Musgrave, M. H. Tarleton, D. B. Patton, B. F. Hill, Okey E. Nutter, and John Hulderman, the present incumbent.

Henry Collins was the first clerk of the Circuit court chosen by the people, in 1851, and William M. Patton was his deputy. This office has since been filled by Amos Culp, W. H. Douglass, Will A. Strickler, John H. Lininger, and H. E. McGinnis.

James McKinney was the first clerk of the County court under the new Constitution (1851-8), and William M. Patton was his successor (1858-62). He (Mr. Patton) was also made clerk of the records. He was followed by Josiah M. Wood; and then came the late George W. Amos who filled this office from 1871 until 1896, when W. R. Meservie, the present clerk, took his place.

Cyrus Hall was the first prosecuting attorney chosen by the popular vote (1851-61); and F. P. Peirpoint was his successor. The office since that time, has been filled by E. G. Day, Robert Kercheval, John A. Hutchinson, C. F. Scott, R. S. Blair, senior, T. E. Davis, Henderson Peck, R. H. Freer, H.

B. Woods, and S. M. Hoff. The last four named gentlemen still survive.

John Douglass was the first County surveyor elected by the people; and among others who have filled this office since that time are: Fred Douglass, Alexander Lowther, junior, H. N. Wilson, Wm. Bennett Hayden, A. A. Clayton, A. M. Douglass, A. C. Cunningham, Gilbert Hayden, and John W. Cain.

Benjamin Webb, Robert Tibbs, Richard Wanless, John Harris, Jacob Hatfield, Isaac Lambert, Peter Reed, and William R. Lowther were the first justices to be elected by the vote of the people, Mr. Wanless being the presiding officer. The justices continued to form the Court until the Constitution of the "Little Mountain state" went into effect in 1863. Then a Board of Supervisors became the law-making body of the county.

Henry B. Collins, Jacob Hatfield, and Christopher N. Nutter comprised the first Board of Supervisors. Among others, who served in this capacity were: Benjamin Wells, Solomon Stull, Phillip Reitz, A. C. Barnard, Richard Wanless, senior, Andrew Law, James Moyer, John McGinnis, J. P. Strickler, John Sommerville, J. H. Haddox, George Corbin, and H. N. Wilson.

In 1872, our State Constitution underwent a change and since that time, the members of this court have been called commissioners. Among those who have served as commissioners are: P. S. Austin, M. A. Ayres, Dr. M. S. Hall, S. R. Dawson, A. C. Barnard, J. R. Brake, Alexander Prunty, Samuel Hatfield, W. G. Lowther, Benjamin McGinnis, S. J. Taylor, B. F. Marshall, E. N. Summers, L. D. Bartlett, W. A. Flesher, J. M. Brown, C. W. Nutter, I. M. Jackson, and Jacob T. Reeves.

Among those who have filled the office of assessor, we find the names of, J. B. Collins, Eli Riddel, Nathaniel Parks, James H. Harris, Alexander Lowther, junior, J. W. Troy, James W. Shroyer, Benjamin McGinnis, W. G. Lowther, M. A. Ayres, Alexander Prunty, Samuel Hatfield, George Crummett, John O. Lynch, H. Kibbee, Ellet Woofter, C. S. Jackson, G. M. Britton, H. C. Buzzard, and G. M. Britton, who

is now the only one in the county, under a new provision of the law, there having been two heretofore.

The following named gentlemen represented this county in the Legislature at Richmond, when this state was a part of the "Old Dominion:" James Malone, Jacob Prunty, William L. Jackson, Henry B., and John Collins.

Cyrus Hall was a member of the Richmond Convention that passed on the ordinance of secession, which finally resulted in Virginia becoming a part of the Southern Confederacy.

Archibald Wilson represented Ritchie county in the convention that framed the first Constitution for the State of West Virginia, in December 1861; and J. P. Strickler was a member of the body that gave us our present State Constitution. Other citizens of this county, who have occupied seats in our State Legislative halls are: (Senators) Daniel Haymond, David McGregor, P. W. Morris, and Samuel Hatfield; (House of Delegates) Eli Riddel, S. R. Dawson, A. S. Core, Noah Rexroad, Gen. T. M. Harris, James Taylor, E. J. Taylor, J. B. Crumrine, Felix Prunty, G. W. Miller, J. M. McKinney, T. E. Davis, J. C. Gluck, P. W. Morris, R. H. Freer, Benjamin McGinnis, C. L. Zinn, Job Musgrave, E. C. Goff, M. M. Luzader, W. A. Flesher, M. K. Duty, and Sherman Robinson; and J. C. Lacy and Newton Law are the newly elected ones.

S. R. Dawson was a member of the Legislature when the first "Free School Law" was enacted, and was prominently identified with its formation.

Only three citizens of the county, R. H. Freer, M. H. Willis, and H. B. Woods, have been honored with the Judgeship; and Mr. Freer is the only one that has occupied a seat in the Congressional Halls of the United States.

In 1863, an act, providing for the sub-division of the different counties of the state into townships, was passed; and the following named gentlemen were appointed to do this work in Ritchie county: Proviance Murphy, John P. Harris, and Jacob Hatfield. Archibald Wilson played the part of surveyor, and thus Grant, Clay, Union and Murphy were formed. By the requirements of the second Constitution,

(1812) these divisions were retained, but the name township was changed to that of magisterial district.

Union was named in honor of the "Union cause," which was at that time so dear to many hearts. The name was suggested by Q. Manly Zinn, late father of C. L. Zinn, of Auburn. The first settlement in this district was made at Harrisville in 1803.

Clay, the most northern district, was named by Archibald Wilson, in honor of Henry Clay. Its first settlement was at Pennsboro in 1800.

Murphy took its name from the Murphy Brothers, early settlers in the Smithville vicinity, in 1801. Its first settler was William Layfield, near Smithville, in 1800.

Grant was first settled near Cairo at a date unknown, and in honor of General Grant, it was named.

# CHAPTER XXXV

---

## Developments



OWN to the year 1830 the country developed slowly. Some of the earlier pioneers, becoming discouraged with the toils and privations of this wilderness-life, had sought homes elsewhere, principally north of the Ohio river, and the country was still very sparsely settled.

One great aid to progress and immigration, was brought about in 1832, when the General Assembly, at Richmond, passed an act providing for the satisfactory adjustment of land titles, and for the sale of delinquent and forfeited lands.

Up to this time wood-lands had ranged in price from twenty-five to fifty cents an acre; but under this law large tracts were sold, as delinquent, for taxes, and were forfeited to the State at prices ranging from seven to fifteen cents an acre.

The construction of the North-western turn-pike from Winchester to Parkersburg, between the years 1830-40, was a most important factor in behalf of immigration; and this period was one of remarkable progress, the people now having commercial advantages and other intercourse with the out-side world.

The construction of the Staunton and Parkersburg turn-pike between 1840 and '50, was another valuable aid to advancement in the Southern part of the county. But the greatest incentive to immigration and development was the completion of the North-western Virginia railroad (now the Parkersburg branch of the B. & O.) in 1858. This road gave rise to the towns of Tollgate, Pennsboro, Ellenboro, Cornwallis, Cairo, and Petroleum as railroad stations.

Road-making in pioneer days was an arduous and im-



perative task, as all able-bodied men, between the ages of sixteen and sixty years, were required to work upon the public high-way under the supervision of an over-seer; and this system was continued until 1872-3 when the Legislature formulated two systems, and, leaving a choice to the vote of the people, the present one was adopted by this county—to sell out the contract to the lowest and best bidder. But they are now principally kept in order by a road-machine which is manipulated under the superintendence of a road-surveyor.

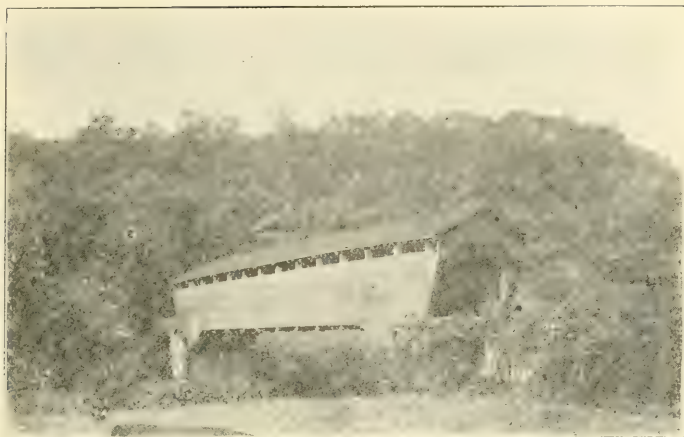
The Legislature of 1909 provided for a road-engineer, and V. W. Kittle was the first to be appointed to this new office, he being selected by the County court at the June term in 1909. But he resigned in March, 1910, and John Pew of Cairo became his successor.

The first road through what is now Murphy district, which was known as the old "State road," was made in 1832, by Abraham Springston (late father of Mrs. T. M. Goff, of Harrisville), who was at that time a single man, and a resident of Glenville.

The country was so thinly settled that he and his men were compelled to camp out during the construction of this road. Their first camp was at the head of Spruce creek where L. S. Goff now lives, and it was made of poles and bark; and another, was under a shelving-rock near the present hamlet of Hazelgreen.

Mr. Springston's sister, Joanna, (later Mrs. George F. Bush) then a girl of twelve years, camped with him and did his cooking.

**Bridges.**—The bridge across the river at Smithville, and the one at the forks of Hughes river are said to be the pioneer bridges of the county. They were built, some time during the forties, by the company that constructed the Staunton turn-pike, and a man by the name of Foutty was the contractor; but the one at Smithville was swept away by the flood in 1852, being replaced by the old structure, which recently gave place to a new iron bridge. There are now not fewer than thirty-five bridges in the county, and their average value is from four to five thousand dollars.



The old North Fork Bridge which spans the river just above the forks of Hughes river.

**The County Infirmary** was instituted near the year 1858. The farm that is now the estate of the late Edward Lough was purchased for this purpose, and John Starr, senior, was the first superintendent. This farm was sold a number of years later, and for a time the contract, for caring for these unfortunates, was given to some responsible individual. Enoch B. Leggett was among the number that cared for them under this provision. But near the year 1874, the James Drake estate on Indian creek (just the widow's thirds) was purchased for this purpose, and this has since been the home for the County infirm. Perhaps, near the year 1904, the Asbury Zickafoose homestead (of some seventy acres) was purchased and added to the original farm, and since that time the Zickafoose residence, which has been enlarged and remodeled, has been the home of the County family, the old home being torn down. This farm now contains two-hundred fifty acres, and is valued at ten thousand dollars, or near it.

**Tobacco Industry.**—Not far from the time of the close of the Civil war, and for a number of years after, the tobacco industry was a profitable one in the Northern part of the county, especially. Large tobacco houses sprang up in different sections, and this was the principal staple of product; and not a few of the citizens date their financial success, in

after life, to this beginning. But an exorbitant tax was imposed upon this product, which put an end to its profit; as this tax did not permit its manufacture in any form, and did not even allow it to be twisted, but compelled it to be sold in "the hand." However, this industry continued into the eighties to some extent, though the manufacture had been prohibited.

**The Springstons.**—This chapter would not be complete without a few lines, at least, in regard to the ancestry and identity of the pioneer road-builder of Murphy district—"Abraham Springston."

The Springstons are of German origin, and of hardy pioneer stock.

Jacob Springston and his wife, Elizabeth Lambert Springston, came from the Fatherland in Colonial times, but the date and the place of their settlement is unknown; but they evidently lived in what is now Tucker county at some time, and here, possibly, they died.

**Jacob Springston**, junior, their son, however, was born on August 4, 1772, and in April, 1807, he was married to Miss Luda Goff, daughter of John T. and Monacah Cerrico Goff, who was born in April 1784. The marriage took place in Tucker county, where they resided until near the year 1826, when they migrated to Gilmer county, and settled on the farm that is now designated as the "Dr. Eagan farm" near Glenville. Here Mrs. Springston died in 1835, and he, in 1841. Both rest in the Woodford burying-ground at the mouth of Leading creek.

Mr. Springston was the first member of the old Leading creek Baptist church class that was ordained as minister. He and his venerable wife were the parents of nine children, whose descendants are now a mighty host in this and different other counties of this state, as well as other states; viz., Lydia, Abraham, John, Rebecca, Joseph, James, Joanna, William, and George G. Springston.

**Lydia Springston** (born on July 19, 1808) was the late Mrs. David Fisher of Lewis county.

**Abraham Springston**, who distinguished himself as pioneer road-maker in this county, was born in Tucker county, on February 7, 1810, and with his parents removed to Gil-

mer county in his youth. In January 1836, he was married to Miss Effie Goff, daughter of Hiram, and granddaughter of Salathiel, who was born on August 18, 1811, and the first years of their married life were spent on the Dr. Eagen farm, near Glenville—at the old Springston homestead. From here, in 1842, they removed to Roane county and settled on Little creek near four miles north of Spencer. Here on March 9, 1852, Mrs. Springston died, and some time afterwards, Mr. Springston married Miss Jane Wilson, of Lewis county; and near 1859, they removed to Richardsonville in Calhoun county, where death again deprived him of his companion, in June 1885. After laying his second wife away (at Richardsonville), he went to Gilmer county and made his home with his sister, Mrs. Joanna Bush, until his death, on June 10, 1893, and at the Union church on Sinking creek he lies at rest. His first wife sleeps on the old homestead in Roane county.

He and his first wife were the parents of the following named children: J. H., of Wirt county; the late Chapman, of Gilmer, and the late James, of Texas; Calhoun has also passed on; and George D. lives at Middleport, Ohio; Luda is Mrs. Greathouse, and Margaret was the late Mrs. Andrew J. Showen, both of Roane county; Mary L. is Mrs. Washington Shaffer, of Calhoun county; Sarah, Mrs. T. M. Goff of Harrisville; and Byrd, the only daughter of the second marriage, is Mrs. Wright, of Calhoun county.

**Joanna Springston**, the little sister that played the part of cook during the first road-making in Murphy district, grew to womanhood and married George F. Bush of Gilmer county. She was born on February 21, 1820, and died at her home on Sinking creek in 1904, leaving numerous descendants to "call her blessed."

She was the mother of eight children which are as follows: The late James Bush, of Newberne, Carr Bush, of Gilmer county; the Rev. Asa Bush, of the Baptist church of Iowa; Thurmander, of Gilmer, are the sons; Mary the late wife of the Rev. L. S. Vannoy of Harrisville, was the eldest daughter; Alice is the wife of M. B. Zinn, of Holbrook; Tensa

is the wife of Dr. A. J. Woofter, of Weston; Rebecca is Mrs. Homer Woofter, of Sinking creek.

Ira B. Bush, who is making a name for himself among the young educators of the State, and who is now Superintendent of the Parkersburg schools, is a grandson of this venerable woman.

**Rebecca Springston** (sister of Joanna) married John Hall and spent her life on Horn creek, only a short distance from Auburn, and her family are well-known in this county.

Jacob Hall, who met a tragic death in Monroe county; William, Henry, and Columbus, of Gilmer, were her sons; and Mary Jane, late wife of Charles Cooper, of Auburn (mother of Victor Cooper, and Mrs. Homer Adams, of Harrisville); Lydia Marcella, wife of Samuel Bush, of Wood county; Margaret Joanna, who is Mrs. Woodford of Colorado, and Eriga, Mrs. Alfred Bush of Lynn, Gilmer county (mother of O. G. Bush, of Smithville) are the daughters.

**Joseph Springston** (brother of Joanna and Abraham) who was born on November 26, 1817, married Miss Elizabeth Shoven, and settled in Jackson county, where he died in 1853. He was the father of six children; viz., Virginia (Mrs. Ambrose Athens, Jackson county), Clarrissa (Mrs. Marshall Osbourn, Cleveland, Ohio), Joanna (Mrs. W. S. Goff, Glenville), Sarah (Mrs. A. J. Rymer, Connings) Lydia (Mrs. T. E. Gilispie, West Union), and Charles who died in infancy.

**John Springston** (another brother) remained in Gilmer county where he reared a family.

**James Springston** married a Miss Riddel and died in Roane county, leaving no issue.

**William Springston** also lived and died in Roane county, leaving a large family, as did his brother George G. Springston.



This Chapter is Inscribed  
to the Memory of the  
**Late General Thomas  
Maley Harris**

**Ritchie County's Most Distinguished Son**



General Thomas Maley Harris.

Genius and taste and talent gone,  
Forever tombed beneath the stone.

—Scott.

# CHAPTER XXXVI

---

## Physicians



R. JOHN CREEL, of Parkersburg was the first practicing physician in the county. In the year 1818, he, assisted by Dr. Jett, who was also of Parkersburg, performed the first surgical operation by amputating the arm of Sallie Stuart, daughter of William Stuart, senior, of the South fork, who had had her arm crushed by a falling branch of a tree during a storm, which had overtaken her while on her way to a neighboring house.

**Dr. Morgan** was the first resident physician. He came from Connecticut in 1836, and took up his residence at Harrisville, but finding little demand for his services in this healthful, thinly settled region, he only remained a few months.

**General Thomas Maley Harris** was the second physician in 1843. General Harris needs no introduction to the people of Ritchie county, since there is, perhaps, scarcely a man, woman or child within its boundary that are not familiar with the name of this late distinguished citizen, whose long and useful career belongs not only to local history, but to State and National as well.

In the "rude log cabin days" when this section of the "Little Mountain State" was one vast wilderness, "dotted here and there with a hunter's cabin and a patch of corn," he was born—not far from the present site of the Lorama depot, at Harrisville—on June 13, 1813.

He came of the union of two prominent pioneer families of this county, being the eldest son of John and Agnes Maley Harris, and one of a family of seven children.

At the time he stepped upon the stage, educational advantages were in their swaddling clothes, and his environ-

ments promised but little in the way of a career, but he improved his every opportunity, and at an early age joined the ranks of the teacher. His first experience was in the schools of this wilderness, but he later taught in Clarke and Greene counties, Ohio, and while there became interested in the science of medicine.

In October 1842, while engaged as first assistant of the Parkersburg Seminary, he led the principal of the female department of this institution, in the person of Miss Sophia Hall, sister of Dr. M. S. Hall, to the altar as his bride, and during the following winter, attended medical lectures at Louisville, Kentucky; but returned home in the spring and began the practice of his profession in his native town.

In 1856, he removed to Glenville, where he was established when the bugle-notes of the great Rebellion called men to action; but he brought his family back to Harrisville, and recruited and organized the 10th West Virginia Regiment Volunteers, and entered the army as Lieutenant Colonel; and in May, 1862, was commissioned Colonel. During the years of 1862 and '63, his service was in West Virginia, he being in command of the posts at Buckhannon and Beverly; and while stationed at Beverly, on July 2, 1863, his regiment of seven hundred fifty men was attacked by a Confederate force of two thousand two hundred strong under the command of Col. William L. Jackson.<sup>1</sup> And though this was the first time that Col. Harris' regiment (in a body) had met the enemy, they succeeded in holding them at bay for two days, notwithstanding their superiority in number, until re-enforcements arrived, and helped to put Col. Jackson and his host to flight.

In June, 1864, General Harris was transferred to the valley of Virginia and with his command became incorporated in the Army of West Virginia under General Crooks, and had part in the various engagements in the valley during the summer and autumn. At Winchester he had command of five regiments, and at Cedar creek, on October 19th, when Col.

---

<sup>1</sup>Col. Jackson had been an old acquaintance of General Harris, he having resided at Harrisville in the ante-bellum days, where he figured prominently as a lawyer and filled the office of judge as early as 1848. He (Col. Jackson) was the step-son of Thomas Stinchcomb, the first clerk of the Circuit court in this county. He was a native of Lewis county, and a cousin of "Stonewall" Jackson, and in order to distinguish him from his eminent cousin, he was called "Mudwall."

Joseph Thoburn fell mortally wounded, he came into command of the First Division of the Army of West Virginia on the field, the Division flag having fallen to him as the next ranking officer; and for gallantry on this occasion, he was brevetted Brigadier-General. During this same year, at the close of the Shenandoah valley campaign, a new division was formed, and he was placed in command with orders to report to General Grant at City Point; and in March 1865, when this division was reviewed by Secretary Stanton, he (the Secretary) remarked that General Harris' promotion had been urged by Generals Grant and Ord, but that there was no vacancy. However, turning to General Harris, he said, "You stay here with your command. I will go home and make a vacancy. I will muster out some fellow that we can spare." A few days later while enroute to Petersburg, General Harris received the commission of Brigadier-General, and three days after, broke the Confederate lines around Petersburg, and with his brigade took Fort Whitworth, one of the outer-posts of the city. And for this act of bravery, he was brevetted Major-General.

At Appomattox, by a forced march, his division was thrown between General Lee's army and Lynchburg, and when it became evident that General Gordon was trying to slip out of the surrender with his command, it was General Harris' division that compelled him to abandon the idea, and when he had finally succeeded in silencing the guns of this command, hostilities in Virginia were at an end, as this was the last firing done in the "Old Dominion."

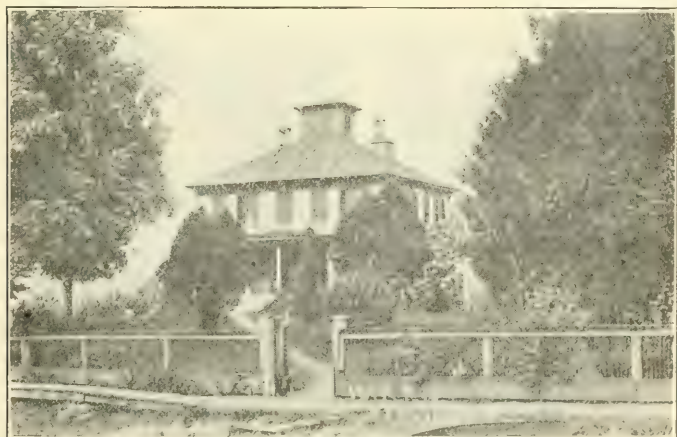
In recognition of his service on the field, Secretary Stanton proffered him the Lieutenant-Colonelcy of the Thirty-seventh Regulars, but owing to his advanced age he declined the honor.

At the close of the Rebellion when an assassin's bullet had laid the form of our beloved President low, and had turned a Nation's rejoicing into one of mourning and of sorrow, General Harris was again called into service (in May '65) as a member of the Military Commission that tried the conspirators of this dark tragedy, and upon this ever interesting trial, he wrote a book entitled the "History of the Great Con-

spiracy," which attracted wide attention and added new laurels to his brow in the eventide of his life (The date of this production was 1892).

He was the last survivor of this distinguished military body, among which were numbered the late Generals David Hunter, and Lew Wallace, whose "Ben Hur" has found a welcome among the lovers of literature in every civilized land.

His military duties being at an end, he returned to his native town and resumed the practice of his medical profession, which was destined to be again interrupted, in 1867, by his election to the House of Delegates, and by his appointment to the office of Adjutant-General of the State under Governor Stephenson, in 1869. He also served as United States Pension Agent at Wheeling from 1871 to '75, (having been commissioned by President Grant) but this agency being abolished, he once again returned to Harrisville and continued the practice of his profession until 1885 when he retired to private life. Here, in his old "mansion house," only a few hundred yards from the spot where he first "saw the light" the evening hours of his long life were spent. The loving devotion of his second wife, who was his cousin, Miss Clara Maley, of Iowa, was the staff and comfort of his declining years. His old age was characterized by that peaceful serenity which comes from the consciousness of a well spent



The late residence of Gen. T. M. Harris.



life, and the sunset scene was one of tranquillity and perfect peace. It was the hour of noon, on Sunday, September 30, 1906, when the last ray vanished; when the announcement came from the silent chamber that the struggle was o'er; that Ritchie county's most distinguished son had passed. "He died rich in the love and esteem of all who knew him," and not a few demonstrations of respect were in evidence at his funeral. Beneath the shadow of the beautiful old town that gave him birth, beside the companion of his youth who was laid there in 1885, he lies at rest.

The one cherished hope of his last hours was that a County High school, bearing his name and perpetuating his memory, might be established at Harrisville. He had given the grounds for this purpose, and the Legislature had passed favorably upon the measure, but this proved to be one of the unrealized hopes, as the movement was defeated at the November election, a little more than a month after his death.

He was the father of four children; viz., Agnes died in infancy. Mary Virginia, in early womanhood; Martha was the late wife of the Rev. J. R. Johnson, of Washington, Pennsylvania; and John T. Harris, the well-known Court stenographer of Parkersburg, is the only son.

**Dr. Moses S. Hall** was another early physician here. He was a native of the old Bay State, having been born near Hawley, on March 1, 1824, of Irish-Protestant parentage. His



Dr. and Mrs. M. S. Hall.

ancestors came from Ireland shortly after, the American Revolution, and settled at Cape Cod. Some of them took an active interest in Colonial or State affairs, they being ever loyal to the land of their adoption. The true, undaunted, spirit of patriotism that characterized the life of the late Doctor Hall was a family heritage.

In 1845, at the age of twenty-one years, Dr. Hall came to Harrisville, and began the study of medicine under his brother-in-law (Dr.) General Harris; and during the winter of 1848-9, he attended a series of medical lectures at Louisville, Kentucky; and not long after this, he claimed Miss Ellen Sampson, of Athens, Ohio, as his bride. This fortunate attachment proved to be the crowning event of his life; for Mrs. Hall was a woman of unusual intellectual endowments and attainments, and she possessed a strong, Christian character, which was ever a power for good. She was one of the truly noble types of womanhood. It has been said that one of her strongest characteristics was her faithfulness to a promise. No matter whether that promise was given to a child or to one of riper years, whether it involved something of vital importance or of utter insignificance, it was kept with the same degree of sacredness. Perhaps, in this trait of character lay the secret power of her wonderful influence. She was a school-teacher in the early days of her young womanhood, and while thus engaged at Athens, Ohio, she gave to the late Bishop (Chaplain) C. C. McCabe his first instruction in the rudiments of learning, taught him his "A, B, C's." He was then a small, timid urchin, perhaps, scarcely of school years; his mother having brought him to school and entrusted him to her care.

After his marriage, Dr. Hall located at Sistersville, where he practiced his profession for several years before the "battle-cry" of his country called him into service. When the fury of the gathering storm burst forth, he returned to this county, and organized a company, which was designated as Company K. of the Tenth West Virginia Regiment Volunteers, and with this company, he was mustered into service, on July 4, 1861; and during the following year, was promoted to the rank of Lieut. Colonel of the regiment.

He saw service throughout the war, and was in a number of hot engagements, being wounded at the battles of Cedar creek and Leetown.

After "the battle had been fought and the victory won." he returned to Harrisville, and resumed the practice of medicine, and rose to distinction as a physician. He was a man of unimpeachable character, and of strong convictions. He, at one time, represented this county in the State Legislature; and was for many years an ardent advocate of the temperance movement, he being a leader of the Prohibition party in this state, and a Presidential elector during the campaign of 18—.

His wife was borne to her final resting-place in the Harrisville cemetery near the year 1896; and his only son, Samuel, was laid by her side a few years later.

He spent the last two or three years of his life at Parkersburg, at the home of his daughter, Mrs. C. D. Merrick, who, with his youngest daughter, Miss A. Grace Hall, is prominently known among the W. C. T. U. workers of the State. Here, on a calm evening in the early spring-time (April, 9, 1905) his long, useful life came to a close. And on the following Tuesday, he was borne to Harrisville, and laid at rest.

**Other Early Physicians.**—Drs. William Walker, J. M. Lathrope, Moses Blackburn, Howard, Isaiah Bee, William McCauley, and W. M. Rymer, were other early physicians, of Harrisville.

Of Dr. Walker, we have no history.

**Dr. Lathrope** was a cousin of Dr. Hall, and like him was a product of the old Bay State, he having come to this county some years after Doctor Hall. He practiced his profession at West Union before coming to Harrisville, where death invaded his home and carried away his companion; and soon after this sad event, perhaps not long after the close of the war, he went to Dover, Ohio, near Cleveland, where his life came to an end, a few years since.

**Dr. Blackburn** came from Farmington, Marion county, in the early sixties, and went to Pittsburg, after a few years' stay, where he died. His two sons, Jackson and Dewese, still resided there the last account.

**Dr. Howard** came from Tyler county, and figured during the war; and from here he passed to the other shore. His family then returned to Tyler county.

**Dr. Bee** was a brother of Obadiah Bee, formerly of Spruce creek, but now of Belpre, Ohio, and of Azariah, of Berea. He was located here before the Civil war, and at the opening of hostilities went to other parts; but has for many years been located at Mercer Court House, where he is still prominently identified in the medical profession. He married Mrs. Mary Smith Lacy, of Harrisville, while practicing here, and has one son, Dr. Isaiah Bee, junior.

**Dr. McCauley** was here for perhaps a year about 1865 or '66. He went to Clarksburg but finally returned here, where he died at the home of his daughter, the late Mrs. John S. Peirpoint, near 1876. He was the son of Dr. McCauley, senior, of Clarksburg, and the brother of John McCauley the first school-teacher in Clay district, who afterwards became Dr. John McCauley, and practiced medicine at West Union and other points. Earle Peirpoint, of Harrisville; Mrs. Hermione Helmick, of Fairmont; and Mrs. Helen Saterfield, of Middleton, are the grandchildren of Dr. William McCauley.

**Dr. William M. Rymer** was born in Westmorland county, Pennsylvania, on February 19, 1835; and in 1856, he came to the "Little Mountain State," and began the practice of medicine, at Jacksonville, Lewis county; and in 1857, he came to Bone creek this county; and there, the following year, he was married to Miss Agnes Law, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Andrew Law, pioneer settlers of this section.

In 1865, he came to Harrisville where he remained a familiar and prominent figure until his sudden death, on February 27, 1907.

He was the oldest physician in the county, and one among the oldest practitioners in the State, at the time of his death, he having been identified in this profession for a half century.

When he came to this county he and Dr. Hall were the only physicians within its boundary. He sleeps in the Harrisville cemetery; and his widow still occupies the old home at Harrisville.

He was the father of three sons and three daughters. Two of the sons, William A., and Hosea are identified in the medical profession, and the late Homer, was a dentist. Mrs. Ella (B. F.) Ayres, Mrs. Mary (J. N.) Peirpoint, and Mrs. Anna (J. A.) Wells, all of Harrisville, are the daughters.

**The Rymers** trace their ancestry back to the Fatherland. Dr. William Rymer, senior, the great-grandfather of Dr. W. M., was born at Hanover, Germany near the year 1730; and distinguished himself by his service to the Government as naval physician and surgeon. He died on board his ship while in active service, and being held in such high esteem, he was not buried beneath the waves, as was the custom at that time, but his remains were taken to the home-land and laid away.

His son, Frederic Rymer, was born in the ancestral home at Hanover about 1760. He married Miss Susan McGregor, and came to America, and settled in the Pennsylvania colony in 1785; and there the greater part of his life was spent. He was an artist by profession, and he spent his last hours in Mahoning county, Ohio, where he and his wife passed on in 1835.

His son William (II) was born in Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, in 1796, and there he was married to Miss Elizabeth Nailey; and they were the parents of the late Dr. William M. Rymer, of Harrisville, the subject of this sketch. He died at Columbus, Ohio, in 1869.

**Dr. W. E. Talbott** has been a leading physician of Harrisville, for more than a quarter of a century. He came here from Upshur county in 1881; and not long after his arrival, was married to Miss Alma McKinney, daughter of the late James McKinney, of Harrisville.

After her death, he claimed Miss Metta Lambert as his bride. He is a member of the County Board of Health, and of the Pension Examining Board. He has no children.

**Dr. A. C. Blair**, a native of this town, who is now located in Randolph county, was identified in the profession here for several years.

There are now nearly twenty physicians in the county.



To the Memory  
of  
Enoch George Day

The Founder of Ritchie County  
Newspaperdom



Enoch G. Day.

If you would not be forgotten as soon as you are dead, either  
write things worth reading or do things worth writing.

—Benjamin Franklin.

## CHAPTER XXXVII

---

### Newspapers



HE first newspaper sent out its initial number during the spring of 1856, under the name of the "Ritchie Democrat." It was edited and published by Enoch G. Day, who came from Bath county, Virginia, bringing his press and material with him. He continued to issue this paper until a few months before the breaking out of the Civil war, when he sold it to "Deck" Neal, who abandoned it at the opening of hostilities, and went South and took up his sword in behalf of the Confederacy. Mr. Day then again took charge and changed the paper to a religious publication, which he called "The Advocate;" and near the close of the year 1862, he sold out to Daniel F. Shriner, of Ohio, who issued it under the name of the "Ritchie Press."

Mr. Shriner was a member of a company of "Homeguards," and, he having just returned from a scout in the Southern part of the county, had written a graphic account of this trip for publication, and had the paper partly out of the press—the part containing this article—when General Jones, with a company of Confederate Cavalryman, made his appearance at Harrisville, on the morning of May 7, 1863, and paid a visit to the "Press Office." After piecing the forms, scattering a few cases of type, and distributing the half-finished sheet among themselves, these distinguished visitors took their departure, leaving Mr. Shriner, and his two employees, Alvin McClaskey, and J. J. Sigler, to gather up the fragments, which they did, successfully, and the paper resumed publication from this same press and type, and soon appeared again filled with strong denunciations of this act of vandalism.

During the spring of 1864, Mr. Shriner, having failed to

pay for this office, it passed into the hands of Miss Nancy Stevens, who purchased it of Allen and Catlett, of Bath county, Virginia. Mr. Shriner then sold his outfit (an old hand press with from one hundred fifty to two hundred pounds of second-hand type) to J. J. Sigler, and went to Weston, where he edited a paper for a few months, before going to Chillicothe, Ohio, where he still survived a few years since.

"The Ritchie Press" was then published by J. J. Sigler and edited by S. P. McCormick for the next two one-half years. Then Frank Miller of Steubenville, Ohio, owned it for a few months (in 1867), and he was succeeded by the late C. F. Scott, of Parkersburg, who died in Washington city in 1906, and John T. Harris, who changed its name to the "West Virginia Star." James Murphy then purchased it, conditionally, but Scott and Harris resumed control again after a few months.

Other owners from 1869 to 1872 were, J. J. Sigler, E. H. McDougal, (who put his son T. T. McDougal, now of the "Ceredo Advance" in the office to learn the trade), Leo J. Theiss, (a band teacher), T. E. Davis, Chas. T. Dawson and P. W. Morris.

In 1872, P. W. Morris, becoming the sole owner and proprietor, changed the name to the "Ritchie Gazette," and from that time until the summer of 1904, it was edited and published by the Morris family. The late E. H. Collins, of Berea, then became the purchaser, and from his hands it passed into the possession of a company, and was managed by W. R. Heaton. Watt Warren, an old newspaper man of Gilmer county, then occupied the editorial chair, until September 1907, when it returned "to the house of its fathers," Robert Morris the present editor, becoming the occupant of the chair. Under his management it has now reached its maximum circulation, one thousand eight hundred.

**P. W. Morris** is a native of New Martinsville, Wetzel county, he having been born there on July 24, 1850. He began his career as a school-teacher, and in his early manhood, came to Harrisville, where he was married to Miss Lydia Patton, daughter of William Patton. In 1872, he was admitted to the bar; he filled various municipal offices of the town; served

as a member of the Board of Public School Examiners; as County Superintendent, and State Senator. Since leaving Harrisville he has been the editor of the Parkersburg State Journal, and a candidate for Congress. He and his sons are now the sole owners of this paper which holds a high rank among the leading Republican organs of the state.

Mr. Morris is the father of five daughters and four sons, who have all had more or less experience in newspaper work; and the sons, Robert, Will, Ben, and Leland are thus interested at the present time. The daughters are: Mrs. Hortense M. Cooper, Mrs. Beatrice Henry, Mrs. Sue Devol, and Katharine, and Dorothy, who are still at home.

Robert and Mrs. Cooper have also been prominently identified in educational circles.

**The Ritchie Democrat and Beacon Light.**—The late E. S. Zeveley founded the "Ritchie Democrat and Beacon Light," at Cairo, in April 1877, and continued its publication until his death, in April 1884.

Mr. Zeveley was at this time the oldest newspaper man in West Virginia, he having been identified in this business for almost a half-century. He was born in North Carolina, in 1818, and there he was educated, and entered upon his journalistic career, by beginning the publication of the "Greensboro Beacon," in 1836.



E. S. Zeveley.

He was connected with journalism in different states; viz., Ohio, Maryland, North Carolina, and West Virginia.

After his death, the "Ritchie Democrat and Beacon Light" passed into the hands of his son, Van A. Zeveley, who continued it at Cairo until 1889, when he moved it to Pennsboro, and, dropping the "Ritchie Democrat," issued it under the name of the "Beacon Light" until it went out of existence, in 1893.

He then went to Lincoln county, where he edited the "Lincoln News" for six years, until his failing health compelled him to give up the newspaper work, which had engaged

his attention for a quarter of a century. He is now located at Cairo, where he has one of the best job printing offices in the state.

The elder Zeveley married Miss Charlotte Hinkle (1820-1886), and his other children besides Van A. are the late John H. Zeveley, Mrs. Malvina Soyster, Mrs. Zabenia Elder (deceased), and Mrs. Mae (H. N.) Sharps, Pennsboro.

**Other Cairo Papers.**—In 1895, C. H. Scoville started the "Cairo Times," but his office was destroyed by fire a few months later, and thus its brief history came to an end.

"The Cairo Enterprise" is the one publication here now. "The Enterprise" was launched by Dana R. McGlothlin and Charles Smoot, two young men of Parkersburg. Mr. Smoot severed his connection with this paper in 1905, and it passed into the hands of a company, and Mr. McGlothlin was retained as editor and manager; but he sought "greener fields" a year or so since, and Earnest Prunty became his successor, but Robert Morris is now the owner, and Van A. Zeveley is in the editorial chair. (1910.)

**Weekly Review Founded.**—In 1877, J. J. Sigler and T. T. McDougal purchased a small printing outfit and opened a job office at Harrisville; and after a few months, Mr. McDougal severed his connection with this office, and went to Lincoln county, where he set the "Lincoln Clipper" afloat; and Mr. Sigler became the owner, and continued in the job printing business until the Greenback movement became a political feature in this state, a few years later. He then became the publisher of a paper called the "Greenbacker," which was launched by some of the leaders of this movement, and which was edited by R. H. Freer. At the close of the campaign in 1884, this publication was discontinued, and the "Weekly Review" came upon the stage, in November of the same year, as a Democratic organ, with J. J. Sigler publisher, and Hon. L. G. Bennington, editor. Hon. R. S. Blair and other prominent Democrats being behind the movement.

Mr. Bennington only occupied the editorial chair for a few months, and he was succeeded by the late B. F. Ayres. This paper expounded Democracy for a little more than a year, and was on the eve of being discontinued when,



J. J. Sigler became the editor and proprietor, and changed it to a Republican sheet; and thus it continued to expound the "principles of the Grand old Party" until 1899, when it was purchased by the late F. M. Moats, and incorporated with the "Ritchie Standard"—the Review office becoming the Standard office, and the Review press, the Standard press.

**J. J. Sigler** is a native of Evansville, Preston county, he having been born in 1847. He is the son of the late J. R. Sigler, of Cairo, and the grandson of Israel Stevens,<sup>1</sup> who came from Pruntytown to Harrisville, in 1850, and who served as post-master, deputy sheriff, and jailer, during the fifties.

Mr. Sigler was reared by his grandfather and his late aunt, Miss Nancy Stevens, his mother having bade adieu to earth when he was but an infant. So Harrisville has been his home from early childhood.

He married Miss Florence McDougal and is the father of five children: Homer E. Sigler, deputy County clerk, Parkersburg; Mrs. P. Z. Musgrave, Marion county; George T., who is book-keeper for the Cypress Lumber Company at Loughman, Florida; and Miss Lelia and Byrl. All of the children spent most of their school vacation at the case in the Review office, with the exception of Mrs. Musgrave. Miss Lelia is regarded as one of the most efficient type-setters in this part of the state.

Mr. Sigler now has a job office at Harrisville.

**The Ritchie Standard.**—This paper came into existence near the year 1889, when S. S. Stewart founded the "Reveille," which he published for a few years, and which was continued by his wife, Mrs. Ella Haymond Stewart, until 1895, when it passed into the hands of H. B. Woods and W. R. Heaton, who became equal purchasers, and who changed the name of the paper—sending out the first issue of the "Ritchie Standard" on March 15, 1895.

Mr. Woods was the editor, and Mr. Heaton, the manager, but during the autumn of 1896, Mr. Woods sold his interest to the late F. M. Moats, who became the sole owner, a little later.

---

<sup>1</sup>Mr. Stevens was the father of the late Mrs. Nancy Stevens, Mrs. M. A. McKinney, and Mrs. Sarah A. M. Heaton.

As before stated, Mr. Moats purchased the "Weekly Review," in 1899, and incorporated it with the "Standard," and continued its publication until his death, in May, 1901. The plant was then sold to a company known as the "Standard Publishing Company," and was managed and edited by the late J. Willis Fiddler, and W. R. Heaton, until October, 1902, when it passed into the hands of Lewis Harvey Adams, a native of the "Buckeye state," who had been a resident of this county, since his early boyhood, and a prominent teacher, before stepping into the editorial chair. In September, 1907, he sold to Robert Morris, the present owner of both Gazette and Standard, and went to Parkersburg.

One interesting feature in connection with the history of this paper, is that it was founded by local talent—by a novice in the newspaper business; and, though no other local publication in the county has ever attained a higher degree of success, or reached its present circulation limit, it has been in such hands almost throughout its history.

Under the present management, the subscription list has been increased from thirteen hundred to two thousand, though the present editor cannot be styled a novice in this business, as he was "born and bred in a newspaper office."

**Pennsboro Papers.**—M. K. Duty was the author of the first newspaper venture at Pennsboro, some time in the early '80's. He called his spicy little sheet "The Monitor," and after a brief editorial experience, sold out to T. A. Brown, who continued it for a time at Pennsboro, and then removed it to Elizabeth, Wirt county, in April, 1886, where he issued it under the name of the "Elizabeth Times." It later passed into the hands of the Gray Brothers, but is now owned by the "Messenger Publishing Company," and is known as the "Elizabeth Messenger."

**M. K. Duty** is a Tyler county product. In a hickory cabin of unhewn logs, with a puncheon floor, and with but one window, and one door, he was born, on December 8, 1855. He is of Irish lineage—the great-grandson of Mark Duty, who distinguished himself by being the author of an arithmetic, which was used in the schools of his day, and who was the father of Elizabeth Duty, the founder of the Woman's

Christian Temperance Inn; and of Mrs. Jennie Duty Spencer, wife of the celebrated Platt R. Spencer, author of the Spencerian penmanship system. His parental ancestors came from Cleveland, Ohio, and his maternal, from Monongalia county, to Tyler county, where his parents, Andrew W. Duty, and Hannah Eleanor Jones Duty, were both born.

His father served as first sergeant of Company E, of the Fourteenth West Virginia Infantry Volunteers during the Civil war, being captured and taken prisoner at the battle of Cloyd Mountain, on May 9, 1864. He died at his home in Tyler county, in 1910, and his wife has long been sleeping 'mid the scenes of her childhood at Centerville, where she was laid at the early age of thirty-three years.

M. K. Duty has been a prominent figure in educational, political, and business circles ever since he came to this county, perhaps near thirty years ago. He has been teacher, editor, lawyer, County Superintendent, member of the House of Delegates, candidate for Congress, and railroad magnate. He is President of the Lorama Railroad Company at this time, and is busily engaged in the extension of this road to Pullman.

He married Miss Ollie Howard, daughter of Henry Howard, of Tyler county, for his first wife, and they were the parents of three children, the late Okey, Price, and Jennie. His second wife was Miss Lora Crumrine, daughter of the late Dr. J. B. Crumrine.

The *Zeveley Paper*, whose history has already been noticed, was the second publication here. Then came Will A. Strickler with the "Lever," which he sold to a man by the name of Smith, who changed the name to that of "Pennsboro News." His (Smith's) editorial career here, was a brief one, and he was succeeded by the late D. A. Fawcett, of North Carolina, who, after a few months' experience, gave his place to J. A. Wooddell, the present editor and proprietor, who had the misfortune to lose the entire contents of his office by fire early in the year 1906, but who soon installed a new outfit, and resumed his publication after a brief intermission. This is the only Democratic paper in the county, but, though much in the minority, its editorials hold a high rank among the other weekly publications of the state.

"**The Republican**" was another transient Pennsboro paper. W. B. Pedigo, the present Mayor of Parkersburg, was the editor for a time, and later, it passed into the hands of a company of Pennsboro's business men, who continued its publication until the spring of 1903, when it went out of existence.

In July following, the "Republican" outfit was sold to Hons. Anthony Smith, R. H. Freer, and Sherman Robinson, and removed to Harrisville, where it was pressed into service in the publication of a paper styled "The Eagle," which was edited by Mr. Freer, and published by J. J. Sigler. The clamorous tones of this "glorious bird" attracted much attention for a time—its screams being heard far and wide during the campaign. But alas! at its close the lovely thing dropped its proud head and died. The late E. H. Collins, of the Gazette, purchased the outfit in July, 1904.

---

The identity of the first newspaper editor of the county is a subject of more than ordinary interest to us, since his venture into this unpromising wilderness laid the foundation for the weekly publications which play such an important part in our public affairs of to-day.

**Enoch George Day** was born in Anne Arundel county, Maryland, on September 5, 1809, and there his youthful days were spent. His wife, Miss Julia Anne England, daughter of Andrew and Katherine Buckley England, was a native of Frederick county, Maryland, and from Bath county, Virginia, they came to Harrisville in 1856. He brought his press and material with him, and soon after his arrival launched the "Ritchie Democrat." He not only figured as newspaper editor, but as lawyer and post-master as well. He went from here to St. Mary's, perhaps, towards the close of the Civil war, and there practiced law for a time before removing to Wheeling, where he died, on September 12, 1870, at the age of sixty-one years, and there in lot No. 371 in Peninsula cemetery, he lies at rest. After his death, Mrs. Day went West to live with her son, Thomas, and, in Mexico, Missouri, on June 5, 1884, she fell asleep, at the age of seventy-five years.

Their family consisted of four sons and one daughter;

viz., Thomas E., Charles H., John Emery, W. Harry, and Mary C. Day. \*

The sons were all Union soldiers; all were wounded while in the service, and all are dead from the effects of these wounds, except Charles H. Harry, who died in Oklahoma, in 1900, was Captain of the "Home-guards." Emory was wounded at the battle of Bull run, and died nine days later. Thomas, who laid down the cross at Mexico, Missouri, in 1894, was a colonel; and Charles H., who lost an arm in the conflict, was captain. He now resides at Agnewville, Virginia, and is unmarried.

Mary C. Day, the only daughter (born on November 6, 1840), was first married to Peter E. Kerns, of Bath county, Virginia, on November 8, 1859. Mr. Kerns was born on November 2, 1830, and died on July 18, 1862, from cold contracted during his service in the Union army; and Alda, the one child of this union (born on May 7, 1861, and died on April 29, 1862), lies by her father in the Harrisville cemetery.

On January 30, 1868, Mrs. Mary C. Day Kerns became the wife of J. B. Mallory, the marriage being solemnized at St. Mary's by the Rev. Mr. Belt, of the Methodist Episcopal church, and at Wheeling they resided until 1870, when they came to Ellenboro, where she fell asleep on October 6, 1894; and in the Ellenboro cemetery she lies buried. But Mr. Mallory still survives at the age of eighty years; he having been born at Geneva, Pennsylvania, on August 15, 1830; and with his uncle, the late Dr. M. M. Campbell, of Parkersburg, came to Fairmont, this state, at the age of seventeen years. He was a soldier of the Union army, and lost one eye in the service. He is a boot-maker by trade, and has had considerable experience as clerk in the stores at Ellenboro, and was at one time assistant collector of Internal Revenue for his brother-in-law, the late General A. S. Core.

Mr. and Mrs. Mallory were the parents of six children; viz., Henry K. (1869-71), Henrietta (born and died in 1874), Harry K. (1875-1900), Wheeling; Joseph M., Wilsonburg; Edward, of the Jaricaki Manufacturing Company, Ellenboro, and Mary Day, the eldest daughter, who is now Mrs. Perry Strickler, of Ellenboro. She and her brother being the only descendants of Enoch G. Day that remain in this county.



**The Days** must have crossed the sea early in the eighteenth century, though this fact has not been positively established; but they first settled in Anne Arundle county, Maryland, and from there scattered to different parts of the Union, the name being a prominent one in various sections of the country to-day. But our definite information begins with Thomas and Hannah Day, the grandparents of Enoch G. Day, who resided in Maryland as early as 1784, when their son, Thomas Day, junior, was born.

**Thomas Day, junior**, this son, was married to Miss Eleanor Thompson, who was born in 1786, and they were the parents of Enoch G. Day, and of the following named other children: Anne (born on November 10, 1810), John (born March 11, 1812), Gideon H. (May 18, 1815), and Francis Asbury (June 4, 1818). Francis A. and Gideon were ministers of the Methodist Protestant church, and the latter resided at Baltimore. John was also of Maryland. But Francis Asbury was an early minister of the Harrisville community, and he finally removed to Philadelphia, where he fell dead on the street, while making pastoral calls on April 17, 1890. He had one daughter, Emma, and perhaps other children.

**John Day.**—Another branch of this family which has been known in the county since the ante-bellum days, is that of John Day, who, though no positive proof has been established, was almost without doubt the brother of Thomas Day, senior—the grandfather of Enoch G. Day.

John Day, whose history begins in Anne Arundel county, Maryland, was the father of two sons, Thomas and Edward, and two daughters, whose names are missing.

**Thomas Day**, the one son, whose history is of interest to us, was born near Baltimore, in 1800, and there he was married, in 1822, to Miss Sarah Ann Barnes, who was also a native of that city; and in February, 1832, they migrated to Ohio and settled near Barnesville, in Carroll county, where they remained until they passed to the other side.

They were the parents of eight children; viz., Joshua (1823-1902), Illinois; Francis (1824-1880), Adam Thomas (1827—), Edward (—1876), John (who died on April 8, 1864, while serving as a Union soldier), Elizabeth (died in 1893

unmarried), Mary (who became Mrs. Kerns, died on October 28, 1890), and Joseph, who is unmarried, makes his home with his nephew, J. E. Day, of near Auburn.

**Francis Day** was the one son whose family are known in this county. He was born in Baltimore county, Maryland, on October 27, 1824, and with his parents removed to Ohio, when he was but a child of seven summers; there, he grew to manhood, and married Miss Eliza Meredith, eldest daughter of the late William Meredith, of White Oak, on April 13, 1852, and seven years later (1858), removed to Harrisville, where he engaged in the mercantile business for about two years. But when the Civil war cloud threatened to burst forth in storm, he returned, with his family, to Lebanon, Ohio, and enlisted in the Union service for three years, and thus sustained disabilities which finally caused his death. At the close of the war he removed his family back to this county, and resided on White Oak until 1874, when he went to Kansas, going on from there to Alma, Marion county, Illinois, six months later, where he died on July 22, 1880. And there, in the Alma cemetery, by the side of his wife, who died on April 25, 1883, he lies at rest. Mrs. Day was born in Marion county, West Virginia, on July 14, 1837.

Their five children were as follows: John William, who, with his brother, James Edward Day, resides near Auburn, on the Doddridge county side; Thomas Lincoln, Jasper G., and Sarah T., who first married William Howton, of this county, later John Wheeler, of Illinois, and who is now Mrs. James Baldrige, are all of Illinois.

On October 2, 1880, James Edward Day was married to Miss Lou Stinespring, daughter of John Stinespring, of Doddridge county, and their only child is Miss Ella Day.<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup>If no other evidence was at hand the strong similarity of the names in these families would be sufficient to establish the connection, but Francis Day often told his friends that he was distantly related to Enoch G. Day.

## CHAPTER XXXVIII

### Harrisville



HARRISVILLE is the oldest and most beautiful town in the county. It was laid out in the wilderness, in 1822, on land belonging to Thomas Harris, in view of having it made the seat for a new county.

The plat was made by John McKinney, and was recorded in the clerk's office at Parkersburg. Although lots were sold at this early date, but one was improved before 1837. On this lot, Stephen Stuart erected the first house, which was a frame dwelling; and his father, Joseph Stuart—a pioneer before mentioned, lost his life here by the falling of a lumber-kiln, before the building was completed. And in this building, the first store in the county was opened by Matthias Cline, perhaps, as early as 1825; who, in 1827, sold to William McKinney, who was succeeded by John Nicklin, son of the late Dr. Nicklin, of Middlebourne. On this same lot, near 1843, Mr. McKinney erected the old "Lincoln House," which served as a public hostelry until 1888, when it was destroyed by fire. The site is now owned by the Ritchie County Bank, and is marked by the handsome residence of E. M. Carver, the founder and cashier of Ritchie county's oldest bank.

At the same time that Mr. Nicklin (1840) came into possession of the McKinney store, O. and Granville Berkley, two brothers, built a store-house on the lot that is now the property of J. M. Hall; and both Mr. Nicklin, and Granville Berkley built residences. Harrisville was now a village of four houses.

In 1842, Daniel Rexroad built the first hotel, which stood but a few feet back of the present dwelling of T. F. Leach—a portion of which is still standing.

Mr. Rexroad was the son of Henry, and a first cousin of

Noah Rexroad. He married a Miss Wells, and went from here to Chicago, where he died a few years since, and where his sons, Isaiah and Harvey, still lived, at the last account.

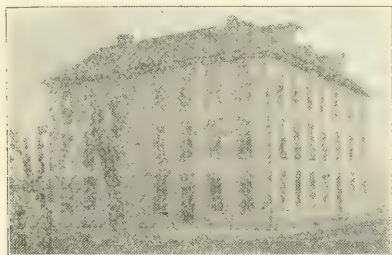
The "Watson House" was built in 1843, by John Maalsby, who died here of typhoid fever, the following year; and Henry J. Fisher, of Point Pleasant, then purchased the property, and placed Phillip Cox, father of D. W. Cox, in charge. The next tenant was John Smith, of Virginia, who opened what was, perhaps, the first and last saloon in the county, in connection with this hotel. He went to Parkersburg, where he fell asleep, and where one of his sisters still survives.

On March 28, 1867, Mr. Fisher sold this property to Enoch G. Day, who, shortly after, sold to Jeremiah Nay; and on April 8, 1867, Mr. Nay transferred it to Mrs. Eveline Watson, who continued as owner until a few years since, when it passed into the hands of the First National Bank. The old building was then replaced by a handsome brick, and the name was changed to that of "National hotel." But its race was brief, a destructive fire having laid it in ruins early in the year 1906, while C. S. Corbin was the proprietor. A large three-story building of handsome architecture, which contains the post-office, the First National Bank, private offices, etc., now marks the site.

**White Hall Hotel.**—Near the year 1846, Robert Porter, came from New York, and built the old "White Hall" hotel, and opened a store in the same building. But, he, becoming involved in debt, lost the property, and went to Missouri, where he died a little later; and W. M. Patton, became the owner, in 1850.

Mr. Patton employed Morgan Blackshire to run the hotel, and in the meantime, he became the Sheriff of the county; but he, too, becoming involved in debt, lost the property, and his father, William Patton, senior, then became the owner, in 1859; and the "White Hall" hotel has ever since been in the hands of the Patton family. At the death of the elder Patton, in 1879, his son, the late A. J., took control; and in the early nineties, he sold to his brother, the late B. F. Patton; and not long after this transaction, the old building was destroyed by fire, but was rebuilt by the owner in 1893.

This now the largest hotel in the county, being three stories in height and numbering thirty-five rooms. It is practically the only hotel in town (there being a number of boarding-houses), and it is under the efficient management of Mrs. B. F. Patton, and her son, Frank.



White Hall Hotel

As early as 1843, Spencer T. Bukey,<sup>1</sup> of Williamstown, built a residence and store-house combined on the corner of Main and Court streets, on the lot that is now adorned by the palatial brick residence of W. W. Lawrence.

In 1850, Harrison B. Cunningham, son-in-law of the late Rev. James Hardman, erected a building on the corner of Main and Spring streets, and opened a general store; but he, failing in business, was succeeded by Hopkins Burlingham, who continued to sell goods here until his death, on July 10, 1852. A gentleman by the name of Dunlap, and perhaps, a few others then held this business in hand until 1859, when the late W. H. Peirpoint came forward with a small stock of groceries and confectionery, to which he added a general line of dry goods, a little later. And, with the exception of a year or so, he continued to serve his customers at this stand until 1904, when he sold to Harley and Carlie Moats, retaining his queensware department, which he rebuilt and enlarged, and sold to his brother, J. N. Peirpoint, shortly before his death, in 1906.

Among the many others who have been identified in the mercantile business in this town, we find the names of William

---

<sup>1</sup>The writer has in her possession a statement of a bill of merchandise, bearing the date of 1843, which was purchased by her late paternal grandfather of Mr. Bukey while in business here.



McKinney, Burlingham and Rexroad (Daniel), Holt and Douglass, James McKinney and Noah Rexroad, Daniel Boughner & Co., John Hall & Son, J. M. Hall, Amos Culp, Samuel Kuykendall, J. M. Davis, A. J. & A. D. Patton, T. T. Flinn, J. K. P. Wooddell, C. C. Davis, J. F. Munsey, C. W. Winters, P. G. Brake, M. J. Crummett, J. H. Haddox, and doubtless many others.

The present ones are W. W. Lawrence, Fisher and Stump, Andrew Moats and sons, Harley and Carlie, A. F. Wilcox & Co., and E. J. Taylor.

**The First Tannery** in the county was established here as early as 1827, by Thomas Chancellor, but in 1839, it passed into the hands of Zackquill M. Peirpoint, who continued to hold this business in-tact until his death in 1882; and shortly after this, it went out of existence, having been in continuous operation for sixty years. The D. B. Latimer flouring mill, which was erected by the Hardman Brothers—Fremont and Sheridan—in the early nineties, now marks the site of this old tannery.

**Saddlery and Harness Business.**—Joseph J. Vandivort, of Fairmont, brother of Mrs. Zackquill M. Peirpoint, and Thomas Reitz & Son launched the saddler and harness business here, which has principally been held in-tact by C. S. Martin and John B. Ayres for the past forty years. Mr. Ayres sold out his business in 1903, and went West, then East; but now rests in Oklahoma. C. C. McKinley succeeded him, and then came H. B. Curry, of Troy, for a brief time, but he sold his stock to C. S. Martin, who now holds full sway.

**C. S. Martin** and his wife, Mrs. Matilda Sturms Martin, came from Marion county, and are the parents of two daughters, Mrs. Cocoa D. Ailor, wife of Dr. C. W. Ailor, of Murphytown, and Della, who is now Mrs. Lester Snodgrass.

**Thomas Reitz** and his wife, nee Marshall, came here from Pennsylvania. He went to Pittsburg and finally to Kansas, where he died at the home of his son, the late Captain J. M. Reitz.

Besides the son above mentioned, he was the father of the late L. G. Reitz, of Ellenboro; Baltzer, of Florida; the late Mrs. Henrietta (W. H.) Peirpoint, of Harrisville, Mrs.

Mary McGee, and Mrs. Virginia (John) Blackburn, Pittsburg.

**The Post-office** was established in 1830, under the name of "Solus," with William McKinney, junior, as post-master. The names of the other early post-masters are wanting, but the following named gentleman have served in this capacity since 1863: Enoch G. Day, James M. Davis, C. S. Martin, the late T. E. Davis, J. J. Sigler, J. M. Hall, J. B. Ayres, J. M. Barbe, the late H. B. McKinley, H. C. Showalter, and the present incumbent, R H. Freer—a number of these gentlemen have served several terms, or more than one, at least.

**The Pioneer M. E. Church** was erected near 1843, on the farm of the late Noah Rexroad, it having stood across the run just opposite the present R. E. L. Frymire residence. But the site was changed to the present one, near 1855; and a small parsonage was erected on this same lot at that time; but during the following winter, it was reduced to ashes, and the new church narrowly escaped a like fate—a timely snow having aided materially in saving it. This old church was replaced by a new and much larger frame structure, in 1877, but this building was destroyed by fire in 1888, when the Moats corner and the old "Lincoln House" went up in smoke. The fire having caught in the lattice work of the cupola, near sixty feet from the ground. A splendid brick structure now marks the site.

**The First Baptist Church** stood on the lot now owned by John Hulderman, and Mr. Davisson. The present church, which was built in 1891, is on Main street, west of Court street. The Rev. George A. Woofter was the first regular pastor of the new church.

**The M. P. Church** was built in 1858, and was remodeled in 1894. It also stands on Main street, opposite the school building.<sup>1</sup>

**The Court House** came in 1844, and this old time building served until 1874, when the present brick took its place.

Not far from the time of the erection of the old court house, the first jail came into existence with Alexander Glover as contractor and builder. This antique structure was made of logs one foot square, laid compactly together, with a twen-

---

<sup>1</sup>For farther history of these churches see chapter on Churches.



The Court House with the annex.

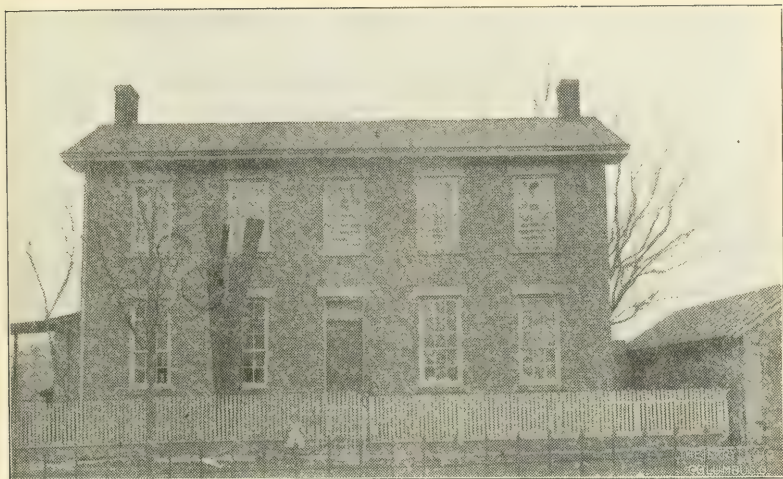
ty-penny nail driven in every square inch. In 1869, this old prison with "its walls so dark and gloomy," gave place to the present two-story brick building.

The greater part of these old landmarks have gone "the way of all the world"—have returned to their native dust.

**The School.**—Harrisville, like all the other towns, had its old time school; and one of the early buildings used for this purpose, stood on the site now marked by the former P. W. Morris residence. But the first public-school building, which consisted of two rooms, came in 1864—the school being opened this same year with S. P. McCormick, of Monongalia county, as principal. It remained a district school with a term of four months until 1872, when the length of time was extended; but since 1883, when the Harrisville Independent District was formed, its term has been eight months.

In 1878, the two-roomed frame building was replaced by a four-roomed brick; and in 1904, this building was remodeled and enlarged, by the addition of two rooms and an auditorium, which is a large, well-lighted and ventilated hall, seated with opera chairs.

The High School was established in 1894, under the direction of W. W. Tapp, and its graduates now number sixty-four (1909). The present enrollment is more than two



The Jail.

hundred sixty, with fifty-seven of the number in the High School grade.

The present school course covers a period of twelve years, including the High School curriculum of four years, which embraces Greek, Roman and English history, Latin, Algebra, Geometry, American and English Literature, Music, Physical geography, and Physics, etc., the fourth year being added in 1910.

The school library numbers six hundred volumes; and the grounds have, within the past year, been beautified by a cement walk that surrounds the building.

The following named gentlemen have occupied the position of principal here since 1880: George K. Scott, George W. Lowther, M. A. Hayes, J. H. Lininger, M. H. Willis, J. S. Cornwell, H. B. Woods, W. W. Tapp, J. F. Marsh, Robert Morris, B. H. Hall, H. E. Cooper, Elbert Jones, and J. H. Hickman.

Two new teachers have been added to the faculty (this year, 1910), which is now as follows: J. H. Hickman, principal; M. M. Powell, assistant; Miss Jessie Tresham, High School and eighth grade teacher; and Misses Jessie Hart-

mann, Mae Moyer, Ada Wilson, Nelle Fowler, Daisy Smith, and Eva Hall, the latter teacher of music.

I. W. Woods was an early artist here and W. S. Sherwood is the present one.

Mrs. I. W. Woods has been identified in the milliner business since 1876; and while there has been not a few other ladies engaged in this trade, from time to time, her connection has been by far the longest.

Mrs. Eli Heaton, Mrs. Maggie Moats Robinson, Mrs. Samantha Martin Holland, the late Mrs. Jennie Tarlton, and Misses Dora Reitz and Anna Leggett, and Mrs. J. W. Fiddler are among others who have been engaged in this business.

**The Town Incorporated.**—Harrisville was incorporated as a town, on February 26, 1869—a corporation had existed before but for some (unknown) reason, had been abolished. Smith C. Hall was the first mayor, he having been chosen at the first municipal election in 1870. Since that time the following named gentlemen have served in this capacity, and some of them, for a number of years:

John Hall, Dr. W. M. Rymer, John B. Ayres (served fourteen years), Gen. T. M. Harris, D. F. Haymond (who died during his term of office and the unexpired term was finished by the recorder, J. J. Sigler), C. K. Peirpoint, John Flesher, Thomas Hess, H. C. Showalter, Dr. W. E. Talbott,



Harrisville looking from the cemetery south of town.



J. Willis Fiddler, Sherman Robinson, Homer Adams, W. W. Lawrence, P. R. Tharpe, Romeo H. Freer, and Anthony Smith, the present incumbent.

**The Harrisville of To-day.**—But let us turn from the town of the past, and take a panorama of the Harrisville of to-day, which is now a most beautiful town of eight hundred inhabitants. It is not only first among the towns of the county in point of beauty and location; but it holds a high rank among the attractive towns of the state. With its good streets, and sidewalks, its cool, shady lanes, its substantial public buildings, and its handsome residences, it presents a pleasing appearance, indeed, to "the stranger within its gates."

Being the seat of the local government, it is the one town in the county around which the general public interest centers.

It now has its own gas plant from which the town is heated and lighted, and is in the midst of an oil territory which is under development. Water works have been agitated for some length of time.

As above stated, it has been an independent school-district since 1883, and has a large six-roomed brick building with an auditorium, and a school population of three hundred.

The spires of three churches, with a combined membership of near four hundred fifty, lift their heads far above the town—pointing heavenward. The Rev. G. B. Stuart is the pastor in charge of the Methodist Protestant church; the Rev. M. R. Eastlack, of the Methodist Episcopal; and the Rev. Jonathan Wood, of the Baptist church.

The Presbyterians, having no church building, worship in the M. E. church. Their pastor is the Rev. C. W. Comin, of Petroleum.

The different denominations have their young peoples societies: The Christian Endeavor, the Epworth League, and the Baptist Young Peoples' Union.

The Woman's Christian Temperance Union has an organization, with branch organizations of the "Y's" and the "Loyal Temperance Legion."

Four secret orders flourish: the I. O. O. F., the Daugh-

ters of Rebecca, the Modern Woodmen of America, and the Masonic order.

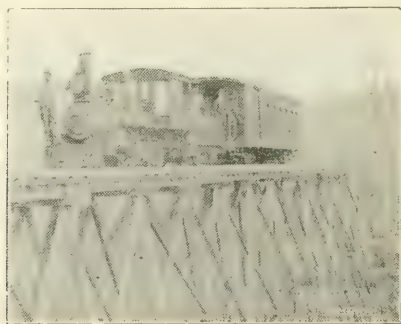
More than a dozen lawyers claim their residence here, besides the many who come and go. Among them are the Hon. H. B. Woods, the judge of the Circuit court, R. H. Freer, Sherman Robinson, Homer Adams, S. A. Powell, S. M. Hoff, R. S. Blair, Anthony Smith, C. H. Harrison, T. J. Davis, and Victor Cooper.

Dr. W. E. Talbott, Hosea Rymer, and Dr. J. M. Goff are its physicians; and Drs. S. H. Zickafoose, and H. A. Jarrett, its dentists.

George M. Cokeley and Son are the undertakers; and J. L. Frey, Grimes and Coffield, the liverymen. Mrs. J. W. Fiddler and Mrs. I. W. Woods, the milliners, D. B. Lattimer, the miller.

There are at present six general stores, two clothing houses, two furniture stores, one hardware establishment, one tinware, one grocery, one jewelry and queensware store, one drugstore, one feed store, two meat, two barber, and one harness shop, one flouring mill, two milliner stores, one opera house, two newspapers, and three banks.

The Ritchie County Bank, as before mentioned, founded by E. M. Carver, who is cashier, with L. R. Snodgrass assistant, is the oldest bank in the county. The Peoples Bank, with J. H. Lininger, cashier, and J. M. Barbe, assistant, is second in age. The First National came in 1903. J. Blaine Westfall, son of W. H. Westfall, is the cashier. He enjoys the dis-



P. & H. Train on the Trestle.

tion of being the youngest bank cashier in the state, he having just passed his twenty-first birthday when he accepted this position.

The train on the Pennsboro and Harrisville railroad made its first trip to this town on Thanksgiving day, 1875. It is now known as the "Lorama." A broad-gauge road is under construction to Cornwallis, which promises many new advantages to the town.

## CHAPTER XXXIX

---

### Prominent Harrisville Families



**NOAH REXROAD.**—The name of Noah Rexroad was closely allied with the affairs of this town for more than fifty years. From 1840, when he came from his native county—Pendleton—with his wife, Mrs. Matilda Mullenax Rexroad, until 1891, when he was borne to the Harrisville cemetery, at the ripe old age of seventy-seven years, he was a conspicuous figure, in public affairs. He was prominently identified in various walks of life, being farmer, merchant, sheriff (for two terms), member of the House of Delegates, and a corner-stone, and pillar in the Methodist Episcopal church.

Mrs. Rexroad followed him to the grave in 1892, and their only child is Mrs. E. C. Fox, of Harrisville.

Mr. Fox, too, has long been prominent here, he having come from Greene county, Pennsylvania, where he was born (in 1835), in the year 1859, when he became identified with the firm of McKinney, Rexroad and Company. He is the father of but one child, L. R. Fox, of this town.

**The Rexroads** are of German lineage. The time of their coming to the Western world is unknown, but seven or eight generations of the family, at least, have laid claim to this soil.

**Zachariah Rexroad, junior** (son of Zachariah, senior), and his wife, Mrs. Sarah Hoffman Rexroad, were both natives of Pendleton county; and here they resided until 1845, when they came to this county, with their family, and settled on the McNeill homestead, near Smithville. Here, on October 11, 1816 Mrs. Rexroad passed from earth; and on June 25, 1817, Mr. Rexroad died at the home of his daughter, Mrs. J. W. Osbourne, at Hardman chapel. Both rest on the James Moyer farm, on Den run.

They were the parents of eleven children: Noah, above mentioned, who came to the county five years before his parents, was the eldest son. Mary, the eldest daughter, married Harmon Rexroad, and remained in Pendleton county. The other members of the family were; viz., Addison, Henry, Jehu, Zebulon (father of Dr. C. W. Rexroad), Lewis (father of J. C. and George), who fell at Beverly in July, 1863, while defending the old flag; Morgan, who fell in battle at Lynchburg, in June, '64; and Jeremiah, who died in childhood; Abigail, who married James Moyer, of Den run; and Sarah Margaret, who is the widow of the late J. W. Osbourne, of Hardman chapel, and the only survivor of the family, all belonged to this county.

**Henry Rexroad**, brother of Zachariah, junior, was also an early citizen of this community, he having come from Pendleton county some time in the thirties, and remained until his death.

His sons were Daniel, Ephraim, Solomon, and Henry, junior, who all went West. The daughters were, Elizabeth, who became Mrs. Jacob Sinnett, Lucinda, who married her cousin Henry Rexroad, and Mary, the first wife of George Sinnett.

**The Halls.**—The family of the late John Hall have been identified with the business interests of this town since in the early fifties, when he with his wife, Mrs. Frances Patterson Hall, came from Greensboro, Pennsylvania, and entered the mercantile business, which has been held in-tact by his son, J. M. Hall, since his death, on September 27, 1877, at the age of sixty-seven years. Mrs. Hall lost her life on March 12, 1896, when the family residence was destroyed by fire.

They were the parents of five children: Harriett Ann died in 1875, and the rest are as follows: J. M., and Miss Frances Hall, of Harrisville; Edward, of Parkersburg; and Mrs. Ella (L. G.) Bennington, of Fairmont. Owing to the loss of the records when the residence was burned, this sketch is very brief; but this family of Halls came from Delaware, and with but little doubt belonged to the same family as Syclus Hall, of Pullman. Though the connecting link is missing.



**The Peirpoints.**—Few names have had a longer connection with the history of this town than that of Peirpoint. This connection having begun in 1842, when Zackquill M. Peirpoint came from Marion county, and launched the tannery business. He was born at Fairmont, on September 30, 1811, and there he was married to Miss Martha Vandervort, in 1835; and seven years later, they came to Harrisville, where he played an important part in the early history of the town, and in the building of the Methodist Protestant church. He died on April 7, 1882, but Mrs. Peirpoint survived him by several years. Both repose in the Harrisville cemetery.

They were the parents of eleven children; viz., W. H., the eldest son, whose long business connection with the town has already been mentioned, died in 1906, leaving no issue. He was first married in 1858, to Miss Henrietta Reitz, who died in 1877; and in 1879, he married Miss Pauline M. Hamilton, of Fairmont, who died in June, 1901; and his widow was Mrs. Juliette Swisher Cookman.

The second son, Rufus E. Peirpoint, was drowned in a tanvat, at Fairmont, when he was but two years of age.

Francis P.,<sup>1</sup> and Virginia died in their young man and womanhood.

Belle, was the first wife of the late Benjamin Moats, of Harrisville, and the mother of Attorney F. P. Moats of Parkersburg.

Louise was the late Mrs. D. S. Bush, of Harrisville.

Hattie is the wife of the Rev. E. J. Wilson, of the M. P. church; and John S., J. N., and Charles K. Peirpoint are still identified with the business interests of the town.

**The Name "Peirpoint"** originated in Normandy in the South of France in the tenth century, and is lineally connected with William the Conqueror. They emigrated from England to America in early Colonial days, and settled in the Eastern or Middle states; and near the year 1800, Francis H. Peirpoint and his wife Kathrine, crossed the mountains from the East<sup>2</sup> and settled at Fairmont (formerly called Middle-

---

<sup>1</sup>See Younger Men's Calendar for history of Francis P. Peirpoint.

<sup>2</sup>The History of Marion County says that John Peirpoint, father of Francis H., senior, settled near Morgantown about the close of the American Revolution.

town), where he sank a tanyard and launched the tannery business. He was twice married, his first wife being Miss Harriet Weaver, sister of Joseph Weaver, an early pioneer of Chevauxdefrise; and his second, Miss Isabel Stuart, of Morgantown.

Five sons were the fruits of his first union; viz., Joseph, Zackquill M., the late Governor, Francis H., junior, Larkin and Newton.

**Joseph Peirpoint** married Miss Lurena Barnes, and spent his life at Fairmont, where his death occurred in the early fifties, though he had a brief business connection with his brother here. His two sons, Joseph W., and Harry, served as soldiers in the Union army, in the Twelfth West Virginia Volunteers, but Joseph died of fever during his service. Harry rose to the rank of Captain, and after his return home from the field, spent some time here with his uncle, Uz Barnes, and, at one time, owned the tract of land, on which the greater part of the West end of Harrisville now stands. He died at Fairmont near the year 1890.

**Zackquill M. Peirpoint** and his family have already been mentioned.

**Newton Peirpoint** went to Illinois, and later to California, where he died, near 1885. He was the father of five children, but one alone survives.

**Larkin Peirpoint** came to this county, some years after his brother, and started a branch tannery on Straight fork of Slab creek, which was abandoned at the opening of the Civil war, when he recruited Company E. of the Sixth West Virginia Infantry Volunteers, and entered the service as captain of the company. He later became major, and was mustered out as Lieutenant-Colonel.

He was twice married; his first wife, who was the mother of all of his children, being Miss Elizabeth Jones, of Fairmont; and his second, Miss Sarah M. Coffrey, of Wisconsin. He died in 1894, both wives having preceded him to the grave.

His children were eight in number and were as follows:

Edward, Zackquill, and George Peirpoint, Mrs. Julia Crooks, Mrs. Kathrine Zinn, Mrs. Ella Wass, and Rose and

Olive, who married in the West where all the family reside, except Mrs. Zinn, who is of Harrisville.

**Francis Harrison Peirpoint**, the third son of the family, was of a literary turn of mind, and was the one member of the household that reached a college education. He was born at Fairmont, on January 25, 1814, and began his public career as a school-teacher. He was graduated from the Allegheny college at Meadville, Pennsylvania, with high honors, and, subsequently, made quite a record at the bar. At the breaking out of the Civil war when Virginia seceded from the Union, he took an active part in the calling of the Wheeling convention, whose purpose was to show loyalty to the Government; and, on July 20, 1861, when this convention had completed the re-organization of (the loyal counties) Virginia, he was elected as Provisional (or War) Governor with his seat of Government at Wheeling; and so important was his service in the formation of the new State that he has been styled the "Father of West Virginia." After the "Little Mountain State" had been admitted into the Union, and Arthur I. Boreman had been installed as Governor, Mr. Peirpoint again took his seat in the Gubernatorial chair of the "Old Dominion," he being inaugurated on January 1, 1864 and continued in office until 1868. Just before the admission of the new state, his seat of government was transferred from Wheeling to Alexandria, and at the close of the war, was removed back to Richmond.

Governor Peirpoint served as a member of the Legislature of West Virginia in 1868, and was Collector of Internal revenue under President Garfield.

He died at Pittsburg at the home of his daughter, on March 24, 1899, and was taken back to his native town, Fairmont, for burial.

He and his wife, Mrs. Julia Roberts Peirpoint, were the parents of four children. One daughter died in early life, and the other one is Mrs. Nannie Siveter, of Pittsburg. His sons, Samuel R., and William Peirpoint are also of Pittsburg, and the latter is an agent for the Methodist Protestant Book Concern of that city.

On April 30, 1910, a statue of the late Governor Peirpoint,

which had long stood in Statuary Hall at Washington city, was unveiled with impressive ceremonies. His grand-daughter, Miss Frances Peirpoint Siveter pulled the cord that unveiled the statue and read a poem that had been penned for the occasion, and quite a number of distinguished West Virginians had part in the exercises, among them being Senator N. B. Scott, who said:

"Governor Peirpoint was a large-hearted, true man, and a just one. His love of country was of the intense order, and to the support of his views he brought a fine logic which but few could combat. He was possessed of a wonderfully retentive memory, and was splendidly equipped legally. There is, perhaps, no one within the confines of the state which Governor Peirpoint helped to create, that does not acknowledge the versatility and clear-headed legal acumen he manifested in the presence of the serious problems that he so successfully solved as a leader in the troublesome times, just before and during the Civil war.

"History may do but scant justice to this man; his fame may be perpetuated by the marble statue that has been unveiled to-day, but there is a monument which bears his name indelibly, and one which is found in the hearts of his countrymen. There Francis H. Peirpoint will live while the life-blood flows."

Only one other West Virginian shares the honor of a place in Statuary Hall at Washington city with Governor Peirpoint, and that is the late Senator John E. Kenna.

**The Woodses** too, have long been identified here. James Woods, senior, came from Wales and settled in the Keystone state, where his son, the Rev. James Woods was born in 1797. This son, (the Rev. James), married Miss Eliza Axtel, daughter of Phillip Axtel, in 1820, the marriage taking place at Pittsburg; and in 1846, he came to this county, and settled on the Wells homestead, at the mouth of Bunnell's run, where he remained until 1868, when he removed to Missouri where his labors came to an end.

He was an early minister of the Baptist church, and the first Superintendent of Free schools of this county, he having been appointed for a brief time. He was an ardent advo-

cate of the Union cause, and was pronounced in his views on the slavery question. He was the first pastor of the Clarksburg Baptist church, and his ministry extended over the Counties of Ritchie, Doddridge, Harrison, Tyler, Pleasants, Wood and Wirt.

He was the father of the following named children: The Rev. P. A. Woods, Josiah M., Brantley, Erasmus, James, and Robert, Mrs. Mary (John) McGinnis, and Mrs. Elizabeth, (Solomon) Hopper.

**Phillip Axtel Woods** was born at Pittsburg, on January 4, 1828; and on December 12, 1846, he was married to Miss Salina Wells, daughter of Isaiah Wells; and from that time until his death, on September 17, 1902, he was a resident of this community. He was a faithful servant in the Master's Vineyard, his father's mantle having fallen upon his shoulders, when he went West in 1868. He was widely known, the field of his ministry having embraced many points in central West Virginia, which included, Sistersville, Middlebourne, Harrisville, Stillwell, Briscoe run, Willow Island, and numerous others.

His death severed the first link in the family circle, which was again broken during the spring of 1909 by the death of his aged companion, who was laid by his side in the Harrisville cemetery.

Their children are as follows:

Isaiah W. and Judge Homer B. Woods,<sup>1</sup> Harrisville; Joel, Parkersburg; William, Keyser; Mrs. Independence (E. E.) McDougal, Hannahdale; and Mrs. E. M. Patton, Luke, Maryland.

**The Pattons** are of Irish nationality. They came from the "Emerald Isle" and settled in what is now Monroe county West Virginia. Here in 1797, William Patton, senior, was born; and here he was married to Miss Virginia Campbell, daughter of Robert Campbell, who was, also, of Irish lineage; and in 1843, the year that Ritchie county was formed, they came to this county, and settled on what is now the Hugh Pribble homestead at the mouth of Gillispie's run—on

---

<sup>1</sup>See Younger Men's Calendar for history and career of Homer B. Woods.



the opposite side of the river; and in 1859, they came to Harrisville where Mr. Patton fell asleep, in 1879, and she, in 1888.

They were the parents of the following named children: W. M., A. J., B. F., Sarah, A. Patton, and Mrs. Martha Wells, who have all passed on; and A. D., John C., of this county; and Mrs. Mary V. Campbell, Mrs. Lydia (P. W.) Morris, and Miss Louisa Patton, all of Parkersburg, are the surviving ones.

**W. M. Patton**, who first owned the hotel and who was an early Sheriff of the county, married Miss Kathrine Radcliffe, and they spent the remainder of their lives in Harrison county, after leaving here.

Their three children are all single: Emma and Mollie are the daughters, and John, the son.

The Pattons were in sympathy with the Southern cause during the Civil war and some of them were soldiers. They have always been strong and influential Democrats.

**Isaac Lambert** and his wife, Mrs. Kathrine Crable Lambert were natives of the "Old Dominion." They came to this county from Harrison in 1844, and settled at Ellenboro, where their son, G. W. Lambert, now lives. Here they passed away and in the Ellenboro vicinity, they sleep.

They were the parents of, Joseph, G. W., David, M. M. Lambert, of this county; Mrs. Anna Maxwell, West Union; the late Mrs. Virginia Byrd, and Mrs. Kathrine Lynch, Harrison county; Madison Lambert, and Elizabeth who died single.

**Joseph Lambert** was born in Virginia, on July 31, 1821, and on September 1, 1846, he was married to Miss Margaret Lynch, of Harrison county, and the following year, they settled on the Keith farm near Harrisville, and in 1878, they removed to the town, where Mrs. Lambert died in March, 1905, and he, the following year. Both rest in the Harrisville cemetery.

Their family consisted of seven daughters: the late Mrs. Virginia Wells, Mrs. Ella Woods, Mrs. George Cokeley, Mrs. Bird Cokeley, Mrs. Metta Talbott, and Mrs. Cora Martin. The other one died in infancy.

**Robert Kercheval.**—The name Kercheval, too, has had a long connection here. Robert C. Kercheval having come to this town and opened a law office in June 1854. He was born and educated at Winchester, Virginia, and after reaching his majority, went to Romney where he studied law under his brother, Samuel Kercheval, and became associated with him in the practice of law.

He married Miss Indith Singleton, who was, also, a native of Winchester, and, with her, returned to Romney where he practiced his profession in the Courts of Frederick, Berkeley, Hampshire and Hardy counties until he removed to Harrisville. He was twice elected to the office of Prosecuting Attorney, of this county, and was at one time a candidate for Judge of the Circuit court with a fair prospect for success; but, withdrawing from this race, he offered himself for Judge of the Supreme Court of the State, and was defeated. He spent the remainder of his life here, passing away at his old homestead near town, on October 18, 1874, at the age of sixty-eight years. His wife and daughter, Miss Frances, preceded him to the grave, and his son, Robert, has since been laid by them on the old homestead. Mrs. Susan C. Phelps rests at Denver, Colorado; Mrs. Anna Harkness resides near Waverly; and W. M. Kercheval, and Misses Mary and Lucy are all of Harrisville.

**The Kerchevals** are of French descent, the original name having been De Kercheval. Louis Kercheval and his brother left France shortly after the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes, in the year 1685, and went to England where the brother died unmarried. Louis emigrated to the Western world and settled in Gloucester county, Virginia, and from him the American branch of the family come.

**Samuel Kercheval** who was a lineal descendant of Louis, was born at Berryville, Virginia: and there on September 28, 1787, he was married to Miss Susana Chinn, great-granddaughter of Raleigh Chinn, whose wife was Esther Ball, half-sister of Mrs. Mary Washington. The Chinns were in some way connected to Sir Walter Raleigh, hence the name "Raleigh."

Samuel Kercheval was the author of the "History of the

Valley of Virginia," the first and most authentic history of the Shenandoah and the South Branch Valleys; and one that is still in demand though out of print. And he was once High Sheriff of Frederick county.

He was the father of eleven children, the five sons being as follows: Samuel, junior, Richard, Algernon S., Robert C., and William, all of whom he gave good educations. Three were lawyers, one a physician, and the other a miller.

Samuel Kercheval, junior, located at Romney where he rose to distinction as a jurist. And his son, Andrew Woodrow Kercheval, also figured prominently in public affairs in that section of the state, he having played an important part in securing, for Romney the charitable institution for the Deaf and the Blind.

Robert C. Kercheval, as above stated, married Miss Indith Singleton, and came to this county. His wife was a member of a distinguished family, she being the daughter of General James W. and Mrs. Indith Ball Singleton, and a descendant of the same family as Mary Ball Washington. Her father was a general in the war of 1812, and her brother, Gen. James W. Singleton, junior, distinguished himself in the Mormon war, and thus won his title. After leaving his native state, he (Gen. Singleton, junior,) went west and settled at Springfield, Illinois, where he engaged in the practice of law; and where he became closely associated with Abraham Lincoln and Stephen A. Douglass, of whom he had many pleasing reminiscences to tell. And the last official document, perhaps, that was ever penned by the hand of President Lincoln is in the possession of General Singleton's family in New York. This priceless treasure is in the form of a pass, which was written for the late Gen. Singleton, junior, who had been called from his Western home to be the bearer of a message of peace to the Southern people, and it read thus:

"Allow Gen. Singleton to pass to Richmond and return.

"A. Lincoln.

"April 13, 1865."

On April 14, that ever memorable day in the history of our country, after General Singleton had received his final in-

structions, and had taken leave of the President, he went out in company with the Secretary of the Interior, going a little later in the evening to join Governor Yates of Illinois and some other friends at an appointed supper; but when he reached his destination, he was greeted at the threshold with flying rumors of the assassination of the President at Ford's Theater. The General recognizing the value of the memento in the form of the pass which he never used, ordered a case of gold, and under a glass in one compartment is this pass with its significant date.

**T. E. Davis.**—For many years the late T. E. Davis was a prominent citizen of this town. He was born at Holbrook, this county in 1846. His father, Thomas N. Davis, crossed to the other side, shortly before his birth, and he began life as an orphan. His mother, Mrs. Amelia Zinn Davis, some years later married Eli Heaton of this town, and two children were the fruits of this union: the late Mrs. J. N. Peirpoint, and W. H. Heaton, of Spokane, Washington. At the age of fourteen years, Mr. Davis came to Harrisville, and attended school, and became one of the first teachers of the county, under the free school system. He spent three years in the Washington and Jefferson University, at Washington, Pennsylvania, and was admitted to the bar in 1869.

He served as Prosecuting Attorney for two terms, (being the first native son of Ritchie to attain to this office) and was a member of the House of Delegates: was deputy sheriff and deputy County and Circuit clerk all at the same time. He had a brief connection with the "West Virginia Star" here in the seventies, and was a member of the Masonic order, he having attained to the degree of Master Mason in 1872. He died at his residence here, on February 15, 1906, and was laid in the Harrisville cemetery.

On December 24, 1869, he was married to Miss Anna Leggett, daughter of the late Enoch B. Leggett, and of this union four children were born: one died in infancy, and the others are, Mrs. H. B. Woods, Mrs. Juniata Boggess, who with her husband the Rev. Wheeler Boggess, has just returned from a several years service in the Mission-fields of

Southern India; and Thomas J. Davis, who is a prominent young barrister of this town.

**The Davises** are of English descent. Four brothers, William, John, Thomas, and Alexander, came from England in 1609, and settled in New Jersey, near the present site of Jersey city. William had four sons and three daughters, and from his son, William, junior, this family comes. His son, David, married Miss Lydia Jeffrey, and they were the parents of the late Thomas N. and the grandparents of the late T. E. Davis of this place. From this same ancestral line, the Hon. Henry G. Davis, of Elkins, is said to be descended.

**The Liningers** have been prominently connected with the affairs of this town since 1874, when the late Col. John C. Lininger came here as teacher of the Harrisville school. He was of German descent, and his wife, Mrs. Katherine McGough Lininger, of Scotch. Both were natives of Pennsylvania, he having been born in 1832, and she in 1833. They were married in 1856, and removed to Iowa a few years later, where he entered the Union army as captain of an Iowa regiment; but owing to ill health, he returned to his native state in 1862, and the following year re-entered the army as colonel of a Pennsylvania regiment of volunteers. After the war, in 1865, he removed to Fairmont, where he was placed in charge of the first graded-school that was established under the free school system at that place.

Filling this position but a short time, he resigned to become editor of a Fairmont paper; and from there in 1867, he went to Putnam county, where he held the position of principal of the Buffalo Academy, until he came to Harrisville, where he died in 1877.

He was educated in the free schools and academies of his native state, and spent the greater part of his life in teaching.

Mrs. Lininger died on January 10, 1909, and at Harrisville, beside her husband she sleeps.

They were the parents of four daughters, and one son: Mrs. Addie M. (C. K.) Peirpoint, Mrs. Kathrine B. (L. R.) Fox, Mrs. Annie B. (Homer) Sigler, Mrs. Minnie Stoops, and



John H. Lininger, whose career merits more than a passing notice.

**John H. Lininger** was born on October 15, 1862, and with his parents came to this town when he was but a boy of twelve years. He improved his time and his opportunities, and at an early age, entered the profession of teaching, continuing in this work for ten years. He served as a member of the Teachers' Examining Board for three terms, and filled the office of Circuit clerk for twelve years; and has been the Cashier of the Peoples' Bank since its organization in 1899.

On May 22, 1888, he was married to Miss Dora Heaton, daughter of the late John Heaton, and three children are the fruits of this union: Edgar Howard, the only son died in 1903, at the age of fourteen years, and Maude and Helen are the daughters.

**Arthur Watson** and his wife, Mrs. Jane Hawker Watson, with their family came from Monongalia county to the Harrisville vicinity in 1844, and settled near two miles south of town on the farm that is now owned by Colfax Moats. Here Mr. Watson died in the early sixties, (?) and not long after he was laid in the Harrisville cemetery, the family went to Cherry Point, Illinois, where the following named members still survive:

James R., Thomas D., Amos M., Asby L., and Mrs. Mary (Samuel) Clouse. Owen Hawker, also, lives in Illinois, but William has joined the throng on the other side.

Thomas D. Watson married Miss Sarah Shore, sister of Mrs. Mary Ann McDonald, of Hazelgreen, but after her death, a few years since, he married Miss Sarah Miller of Illinois.

**John Watson**, another son of Arthur, was the progenitor of the family that remained in this county.

He was born in Monongalia county on February 24, 1824, and with his parents came to this county at the age of twenty years.

On April 11, 1845, he was married to Miss Eveline Smith, who was born in Marion county, on March 7, 1825, and, at the old home south of Harrisville he resided until his death, on December 17, 1853.

Two sons were born of this union, James W., and Joseph A. Watson, but the latter died on October 13, 1857, at the age of seven years, and the former, in his young manhood.

In 1867, Mrs. Watson traded the homestead for the corner in Harrisville which is now marked by the National Bank building, and in April of that year, became the owner and manager of the hotel that was for long years known as the "Watson House." In 1901, she, having retired to private life some years before, transferred this property to the First National Bank. She died at Harrisville during the summer of 1909, rich in the love and esteem of a multitude of friends that she had made during her long public service, and in the Harrisville cemetery by the side of her husband and sons she was laid at rest.

**James Willy Watson**, her one son, who grew to manhood, was born on April 8, 1848, and was married to Miss Frances Starr, daughter of John and Eleanor Ayres Starr, on November 8, 1868; and they were the parents of two sons, John, the eldest, died in early childhood; and Dr. J. W. Watson is the other.

Mr. Watson met a tragic death by a run-a-way accident on the Ellenboro hill on September 20, 1870, and his widow is now the wife of Frank Foster, of near Harrisville.

So Dr. James Willy Watson,<sup>1</sup> of Harrisville, who was born on March 12, 1871, a few months after the death of his father, is the only living descendant of the Watson family in this county. He was graduated from the Dental department of the Maryland University in the class of 1892, and was married to Miss Christine Mather, daughter of the late W. T. Mather, on September 26, 1895, and they have no children.

**The Blairs** are of Scotch-Irish stock. Three brothers came from Ireland. One settled in New Jersey, one, in Pennsylvania, and the other, in the South-land.

The one that settled in New Jersey, the grand-uncle of R. S. Blair, senior, lost his life at the battle of Trenton, he being a member of the staff of General Washington. But from the Pennsylvania family the Ritchie county Blairs are descended.

---

<sup>1</sup>Since this was written, Dr. Watson has changed his place of residence to California.

**David Blair**, a product of the Keystone state, came to Parkersburg, in 1816, in his early manhood, where he held the position of Cashier of the Northwestern Bank of Virginia, and where he met and married Miss Elizabeth Beeson, daughter of Jacob Beeson, junior, who was a native of Beesontown, Pennsylvania, but with her parents came to Wood county in her childhood. Four children were born of this union:

Isaiah, Jacob Beeson, Robert S., and Elizabeth, who died in 1843, at the age of eighteen years.

The parents both left this world in 1835, the mother, on February 28, and the father, in March; he having contracted cholera while on a steamer on the Ohio river, died at Portsmouth at an inn, and in the old churchyard at that place his ashes lie. His wife rests at Parkersburg.

**Jacob Beeson Blair.**—After the death of the parents, the second son, Jacob Beeson Blair, who was born at Parkersburg, on April 11, 1821, was bound as an apprentice to Josiah Shanklin of that city, and learned the carpenter's trade; but in 1842 he entered the office of his uncle, General John J. Jackson, as a law student; and in 1844, was admitted to the bar, being licensed to practice law both in the inferior and the superior Courts of West Virginia; and during this same year, he came to Harrisville and opened a law office, and thus the history of the family begins in this county.

In 1851 he was happily married to Miss Josephine Jackson, sister of William L. Jackson, who passed on in 1856, leaving two daughters, and shortly after this sad event, he removed to Parkersburg and formed a law partnership with his brother-in-law, Wm. L. Jackson. Here he continued to practice his profession until 1862 when he was sent to Congress to fill the vacancy that had been occasioned by the resignation of the Hon. John S. Carlisle, of Virginia, who had been elected to the United States Senate.

In 1863 he was re-elected to Congress, and took an active interest in the formation of the State of West Virginia. He served as a member of the new State's Legislature in 1865, and was minister to Costa Rica, Central America from 1868 to 1873; and in February 1876, he was appointed by the govern-

ment as Associate Justice of the Supreme Court of the Territory of Wyoming.

He was one of the early Prosecuting Attorneys of Ritchie county, he having been twice elected to this office.

He died at Parkersburg, where he sleeps, and here his eldest daughter, Mrs. H. H. Moss, lives. The other daughter, Mrs. Lizzie Bell, lives at Dayton, Ohio.

**Isaiah Blair**, eldest brother of J. B., lived and died at Franklin, Ohio.

**Robert S. Blair**, the younger brother of J. B. Blair, being deprived of his mother four days after his birth, on February 24, 1835, was tenderly cared for by his maternal grandmother until her death, when he was added to the family of his aunt, Mrs. Anne Gardiner of Parkersburg. He was first christened "David" in honor of his father, who also died when he was but an infant; but his aunt re-christened him "Robert Skyler" in honor of a prominent Pennsylvanian who was in some way connected to the Blair and the Beeson families.

In 1848, Robert S., came to Harrisville to live with his brother, and a little later he was apprenticed to Thomas Reitz to learn the saddler's trade, a trade in which he became proficient. But this work being out of harmony with his tastes, he improved his spare moments, and finally passed the required examination and entered the Virginia Military Institute at Lexington, from which he was graduated, after four years of hard study. John J. Jackson aided him in securing the appointment, and "Stonewall" Jackson was his instructor while there, he being the occupant of the chair of Mathematics and the Commandant of the Cadet Corps.

Having spent all of his inheritance in defraying his educational expenses at this institution, he returned to Harrisville, and took up the study of law in the office of the late Cyrus Hall; and made his living by clerking in stores, and in doing such other tasks as came in his way, until he was admitted to the bar; and in his chosen profession he continued until his death, making quite a record as a barrister.

On July 1, 1861, he was married to Miss Rachel Core, daughter of the late A. S. Core, of Ellenboro, who was at that

time a student of a college at Little Washington, Pennsylvania; and four children were the result of this union:

A. Core Blair, the first born, is a physician of Randolph county; Robert S., junior, upon whom the father's mantle has fallen, is a prominent young lawyer and orator of Harrisville; Harry C., is fitting himself for the medical profession in a Louisville college; and Miss Lizzie Blair, of Harrisville, is the only daughter.

Mr. and Mrs. Blair died at Harrisville during the winter of 1891, of lagrippe, an epidemic having visited the town and carried away a number of its citizens. They died within a few hours of each other and one low mound in the Harrisville cemetery covers the ashes of both.

**The McDouglas** hail from Scotland, where they, a powerful clan, owned and ruled all the islands off the western coast of the Highlands, at the dawn of the history of the "Heelands of Scotia."

The ancient coat-of-arms of the Clan is suggestive of a sea-faring people, two crude galleons of early times being represented upon its face; and the motto, which is inscribed thereon, is *Vincere vel mori*, which means in its complete translation, "We Conquer or Die."

The name was first spelled "Dhu Gal," which meant "Black Stranger," a name which was probably given them by neighboring clans, to distinguish them (a dark-skinned, black-haired people) from the (blue eyed, light-haired) Fiongals, or "White Strangers."

Time and education finally changed the spelling of the name to "Dugal" and later to McDougal, the prefix "Mc" meaning "son of."

"In early times they were a fierce, stubborn, courageous and war-like race. As early as the thirteenth century, they are found opposing the Crown, and in 1306, led by McDougal of Lorn, they fought the battle of Methven against Robert Bruce, and came out victorious, having routed the King and his army.

In this battle, Bruce lost to the McDougals the famous, historic "Brooch of Lorn," which was later stolen from them



at the siege of Castle Dunolly, the then official headquarters of the Clan; and for centuries it remained in other hands. In fact, it was only restored to the McDougals of Lorn seventy-five years ago.

After their triumph at Methven, they seized the reigns of government, and ruled over Scotland for a few brief months, until the mighty Bruce re-organized his scattered forces, added to their strength and prowess, and dealt them a crushing blow at the battle of Argyleshire. Here he defeated them, and stripped them of their power, titles and vast estates, save the District of Lorn. So fierce and so destructive was this battle that, at its close, but three hundred of the name (McDougals) were able to bear arms, and the Clan never recovered from this blow.

**William McDougal**, a lineal descendant of the "Dhu Gals" or the "Kings of the Isles" as they were called in ancient times, came direct from the "District of Lorn" in the Highlands of Scotland to the Virginia colony in 1762. He was a young Presbyterian clergyman of marked ability, and shortly after his arrival he became the pastor of a small band of Scotch Presbyterians, who resided on the Monongahela river where Morgantown now stands. Here, in 1774, he was married to a Miss Brand, a member of his congregation, and three children were born of this union, John, Sarah, and Margaret; and shortly after the birth of the second daughter, the mother died, and in 1781, the Rev. Mr. McDougal, leaving his little ones in the care of some of his parishioners, returned to his native Highlands and there claimed another bride, before coming back to America. Upon his return he went to Kentucky, where he played an important part in the founding of the old Presbyterian church school at Danville, which is now known as "Centre College."

In 1804, he rode on horseback from Danville, Kentucky, to Marion county to see his children whom he had not seen since he left them in childhood, and to induce them to go to Kentucky and live near him, but they had, in the meantime, grown to manhood and womanhood and married (Sarah had become Mrs. Deviss and gone to Ohio, Margaret had mar-

ried Samuel Dudley, a Revolutionary soldier, and lived at Dunkard Mill run, in Marion county, near her brother, John), and all his persuasions, and his offers to give them large possessions in "the Blue Grass state" could not induce them to return with him.

The son said, "Father, when sister and I were infants you left us here in Virginia in the care of strangers, and returned to Scotland. Both are now married, have children of our own and are doing well. We have paddled our own canoes thus far, and so far as I am concerned, I expect to do so in future. My answer is no! I would not go for all the money you are worth." Speechless from rage or astonishment, without answering a word, the old gentleman turned upon his heel, went to the barn and got his horse and rode away, alone, through the "dense mountain forest" to his Kentucky home. And from that hour the silence between father and son was never broken. Scotch pride and stubbornness keeping them apart.

**John McDougal**, this son, was an ordained minister of the Methodist Episcopal church, and an extensive land-owner and stock-raiser.

He married Miss Margaret Hilery, in 1798, and removed to Dunkard Mill run in Marion county, where he reared a large family, and where he and his wife both fell asleep in 1861.

Their children, which were nine in number, were as follows:

William, Elizabeth, (Mrs. John Amos) Mary (Mrs. Wm. Toothman), Jonathan, who died in infancy, and Sarah, in youth, Osbourne, John Fletcher, Nancy (Mrs. Charles Sturm), and Enos Hilery, all of whom have passed on except John Fletcher, who resides in Missouri. The rest all sleep near the old home in Marion county, except Enos Hilery, and Osbourne, whose ashes lie in Ritchie county, they being the progenitors of the different families of this name in this county.

**Enos Hilery McDougal** was born on June 4, 1824, and on August 11, 1848, he was married to Miss Miranda Price, of Marion county, who was born on January 6, 1831, and shortly

after the close of the Civil war, they came to Harrisville, where his life closed on March 29, 1875, and where his family still reside. Mrs. McDougal was laid by his side in the Harrisville cemetery in 1907.

They were the parents of six children; viz., A. S. McDougal, Mrs. Florence (J. J.) Sigler, E. L. McDougal, the late Mrs. Nettie Myrtal (Chas.) Musgrave, ail of Harrisville; L. Meade McDougal, Parkersburg; and Thomas Theodore, the well-known editor of the *Ceredo Advance*, and the "*Kenova Reporter*," who began his journalistic career in a local office at Harrisville in his youth.

**Osbourne McDougal** married Miss Sarah Brumage, and came to Ritchie county in 1845, and settled on the farm that is now the home of Leman Wilson, at the mouth of Beeson, where he remained until he was borne to his final resting-place, on his own homestead. His wife who survived him sleeps at Riddel's chapel.

They were the parents of six sons and two daughters; viz., Thomas, and the late Cole, of near Pennsboro; Charles, of Kansas; Simon, of Roane county; the late Joseph, who died in the West several years ago; Enos, died while serving as a Union soldier in the Civil war, and Sarah, in youth, and Alcinda was the late Mrs. Wigner.

**Daniel Snyder Bush** is one of the very few of the older citizens of this town that yet remains.

He was born in Gilmer county, on December 16, 1832; is the son of the late Jacob H. and Mrs. Sarah Snyder Bush. He came to this county in 1865, and two years later, (in 1867) married Miss Louisa Peirpoint, who passed on, on February 10, 1874; and on December twenty-first, of the following year, he was again married to Mrs. Eveline Kirkpatrick Mitchell, sister of Levi Kirkpatrick, who is the companion of his declining years.

Three children were born of the first union; but all have joined the throng on the other side: Emerson and Anna M.,

---

(This interesting ancestral history of the McDougals is taken from a "Sketch of the Clan," which was written by Henry Clay McDougal, son of John Fletcher McDougal, of Kansas City, Missouri, who got his information from "*Keltie's History of the Highlands*," and by tradition.—Author.)

died in childhood: and Agnes H., was the late wife of John Cannon.

Mr. Bush is a veteran of the Civil war, he having been commissioned as First Lieutenant.

**Henry Clay Showalter** was a leading figure in the affairs of this town for almost thirty years—from the time of his arrival from Elizabeth, Wirt county in 1889 until his removal to Kansas city, Missouri, during the summer of 1909.

He was born and reared in Pennsylvania and there received an academic education; but he formed the acquaintance of the "Little Mountain state," which was destined to be his future home, in 1861, when a false report concerning the coming of the Confederates had alarmed the little City of Morgantown, and he came here as a drummer-boy.

He served for two years in the Quarter-Master's department of the Union army, and later studied law with Berkshire and Sturgiss at Morgantown and was admitted to the bar in 1869.

He was at one time first assistant clerk of the State Senate, and after coming to this county, he taught school, practiced law, filled the office of County Superintendent, was mayor and post-master at Harrisville, and was an official-member of the Baptist church and a prominent Sunday-school worker.

In 1869 he was married to Miss Hattie Brock, of Morgantown, and six sons and one daughter were the result of this union:

Emmett M. Showalter, who recently completed a term of twelve years as assistant District Attorney, is of Fairmont; Pearle H., of Colorado; the late Lawrence, of the South; Arthur, of Mannington; Hervey, of Chester; and Howard, of Fairmont, who all hold responsible positions in the commercial world, are the sons, and Miss Annie, who is still at home, is the daughter.

**J. M. Barbe** has been a useful and prominent citizen of this town for a number of years, and in this quiet little corner he merits a place.

He is the brother of the Hon. Waitman T. Barbe, of Mor-

gantown, and is a native of Marion county, though he was reared in Monongalia where he was educated in the common schools. His father, John Barbe, was of German lineage, and of Virginia birth. And his mother, Mrs. Margaret E. Robinson Barbe, was born in Monongalia county of Scotch-Irish parentage.

In January 1881, in his early manhood, he came to Harrisville, and the following winter, entered the profession of teaching, and later attended the State University at Morgantown for a term or so.

At the age of twenty-four years he was married to Miss Lillie Heaton, daughter of the late John Heaton, and the first years of his married life were spent in clerical work. He has three times been commissioned as post-master of Harrisville, and, since 1902, has been the assistant cashier of the Peoples' Bank. He has been a communicant of the Methodist Episcopal church since he was a boy of thirteen years, and has filled the office of Sunday-school superintendent of the Harrisville school for sixteen years; was President of the County Sunday-school work for four years, and was twice elected as delegate to the annual Conference.

He is the father of two children, Mabel and Raymond Barbe.

**Egbert M. Carver**, the founder of Ritchie county's first bank, is a character of more than ordinary interest, since he is the one citizen of the county that traces his ancestry to Mayflower stock; he being a lineal descendant of John Carver, the first Colonial Governor of Massachusetts.

Mr. Carver is a native of Vermont. His father, Chester L. Carver, and his mother, Lucy M. Harlow, were both of English descent. He was born near West Powlet, on April 25, 1841, and there spent the first nineteen years of his life on a farm. He taught school for two years; then went to White Hall, New York, where he filled the position of assistant post-master for one year, before entering the Commercial college at Albany, where he was graduated. He then started in the banking business, as teller, in the Commercial Bank, at Whitehall, New York, and spent several years in this business in the



"Empire State," before going to California where he was identified in the banking and real estate business.

He first formed the acquaintance of the "Little Mountain state in 1894, and his connection with this county began in January, 1895, when he came to Harrisville; and on June 4, 1895, the "Ritchie County Bank"—the first one in the county—was opened with the following named officers in charge: L. P. Wilson, Pres.; Sanford B. Flemming, Vice Pres.; and E. M. Carver, Cashier. The directors were, L. P. Wilson, W. H. Westfall, W. W. Lawrence, W. S. Hamilton, and E. M. Carver.

The First National Bank of Harrisville was later organized by Mr. Carver, who was its first cashier, and Anthony Smith was the president.

The Cairo bank, too, was organized by Mr. Carver with Hon. R. H. Freer, president, and Edgar Carver, cashier, and still later he organized the First National Bank at Pennsboro and was its first cashier. So he can well be styled the Father of the banking business in this county.

On July 9, 1878, he was married to Miss Emma Ashby, of St. Louis Missouri, and three sons, who have all inherited their father's profession, are the result of this union: Edgar Ashby is cashier of the First National Bank at Rowlsburg, West Virginia; Will Percy, of the First National at Racine, Ohio; and Arthur Egbert, of the Bank of Montross, Virginia.

**The Woman's Christian Temperance Union** is now one of the County's potent and influential factors for good, it having figured largely in bringing about the present strong temperance sentiment of its people.

The exact date of its organization is missing, but Harrisville had a local union as far back as 1888, or even before that time, with the late Mrs. M. S. Hall as leader, but there has been no break in the work for the past ten years.

The County organization dates back as far as 1898, when Mrs. Monforte, wife of the Rev. Mr. Monforte of the Presbyterian church, was the first president. She was probably appointed by the State President, and Mrs. Laura Amos, of Harrisville, was her successor. Then came Miss A. Grace Hall,

in 1901, and Mrs. Eva C. Robinson took her place on October 2, 1903, and has served in this capacity continuously since that time, with the exception of one year (1906) when Mrs. Maude Norris, of Pennsboro, was in the chair.

Mrs. Robinson is at this time Local as well as County president.

There are now three active unions in the county with a total membership of near one hundred, and Cairo is the largest and most active.

**Mrs. Eva Chenoweth Robinson,**<sup>1</sup> the leader of this (W. C. T. U.) organization, is at the present time one of the most conspicuous feminine figures of the county, and a little more than a passing notice is due her.

She was born in Calhoun county on November 3, 1872, and there on May 29, 1892, she was married to Mr. Sherman Robinson, who was, also, born in Calhoun county, on September 4, 1870; and as a bride she came to Harrisville, where her husband had opened a law office.

She has been closely identified with the Woman's Christian Temperance movement for ten years, being State organizer for four years, and Local and County president for the remainder of the time; and she is now organizing a chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution, she having been recently admitted to membership in this society and appointed as Regent; the first citizen of the county to obtain entrance into this historic organization.

**Mr. Robinson,** likewise, is a conspicuous figure in the affairs of the county to-day. He began his public life as a rural pedagogue in his native county, at an early age, and was admitted to the bar in 1891; and, with the exception of one year, has ever since been identified with the Harrisville attorneys, he having been a partner with Hon. R. H. Freer for fifteen years. His practice in the courts of the State has been extensive, and he has had important cases before the courts at Richmond, Pittsburg, and New York city. He served as a member of the House of Delegates in 1909-'10 and was a candidate for re-election in the November election of 1910.

<sup>1</sup>See last chapter for Mrs. Robinson's ancestry, which she traces to Lord Baltimore.

He is a Mason, a Methodist and a Republican. He served as School Law Commissioner of the county for eight years, and has been mayor and recorder of the town of Harrisville.

Two daughters, Geraldine and Nell, make up this household.

## CHAPTER XL

---

### Cairo



CAIRO claims the distinction of being one of the oldest towns in this part of the state, since it was plotted and laid out long before the coming of the railroad. But its real history begins, perhaps, with the year 1856, when it became a railroad station.

It was laid out on the homestead of William Lowther, who gave the grant for the railroad depot, which is still used for this purpose.

**Mr. Lowther** like all the other pioneers of his name was a native of West Milford, Harrison county, and was the grandson of Col. William Lowther. He was born on Thursday, October 31, 1793, and was the second son of William and Margaret Morrison Lowther. He married Miss Melicent Maxwell, of Harrison county, and came to this county at an early day and settled near the mouth of the Middle fork of Hughes river for a time before coming to Cairo, where he remained until he was laid in the Egypt cemetery. His wife sleeps by his side.

His old home still stands, it being one of the very few that has withstood the ravages of time, but so changed is its appearance, that scarcely a suggestion of pioneer days lingers about. It is still owned by his heirs, his daughter Mrs. Rebecca Young being the owner and occupant.

He was the father of the following named children besides Mrs. Younge: the late A. M. Lowther, of Goose creek; the late Alexander of Macfarlan; Granville, of Sistersville; L. D. of Texas; Wm. Maxwell, and Armstrong died many years ago, and Jane and Sudna, in youth.

**First Merchant.**—William Skelton was the first merchant of the town in 1855. He was the son of Edward Skelton, the pioneer Englishman who settled the Peirpoint homestead at Harrisville; and his wife was Miss Ellen Douglass, sister of Christopher Douglass, of Cornwallis. At the breaking out of the Civil war, Mr. Skelton raised a company and entered the Union service as captain, and at the close of the conflict, he removed with his family to Litchfield, Illinois, but he died at the home of H. B. McCollum, while on a visit to friends here, some years later, and in the Egypt cemetery he sleeps. His wife rests in the Litchfield burying-ground in Illinois. They were the parents of five children. The only daughter met a tragic death from a pitchfork in the hands of a boy at play; and Willis H., Andrew D., and Frank H. married, lived and died in Illinois. William A., who is still single, alone survives, and at Litchfield, he claims his residence.

Captain Skelton's successor in the mercantile business here was B. F. Rogers in 1858. The site of this pioneer store is now covered by the Twyman and Silcott establishment. James and Jerome Vandiver, J. R. Sigler, David McGregor, Jonathan Haddox, and son Harrison B., and C. E. Haddox are among the many others who have been identified in this business here.

**James Merchant** is regarded as the pioneer hotel keeper here. He came in 1856, and built the "Alpha House," which remained in the hands of his family, his widow and son, Bonapart Merchant, until a few months since when it was sold.

Mr. Merchant came to Cairo as contractor on the Baltimore and Ohio railroad, and he was subsequently a contractor on the "Calico railroad."

He was of French descent, and was born at what is now Charlestown in Jefferson county in 1813; and there he was first married to Miss Jeannette Harley, and five children were the fruits of this union: Edwin died in youth; John, at Atlanta, Georgia, where he left a family; Jacob, at St. Joseph, Missouri; Charley, at Cairo; and James is a druggist at Murphytown, Tennessee. After the wife of his youth was laid to rest at Charlestown, he married Miss Sarah Jane Foster, of Penn-



sylvania, who is of High Dutch stock, and with her he came to Cairo. Their children were five in number; viz., E. B., George, and Mrs. Jennie Carroll, and the late F. S., Cairo; and the late Minor, of Atlanta, Georgia.

Mr. Merchant passed on several years ago, and rests at Cairo.

---

**Churches.**—The pioneer public building in this section, which served the people for both school and church purposes for a half century, was torn down shortly after the erection of the United Presbyterian church in 1870; and the site of this revered old structure is now marked by the "Odd Fellows cemetery." The Rutherfords, Halls, Pews, Douglasses, and Taylors were the chief builders of the U. P. church; and the Rev. D. M. Sleeth was its first pastor. This church was reduced to ashes in 1904 but was re-built two years later.

The Baptist church also came in 1870, with the Hatfields, Fordhams, Moatses and Phillipses as principal builders. This church stands on the Hatfield homestead near one mile from town, and only a short distance from the United Presbyterian church.

This church society was organized on June 6, 1868, with the Rev. P. A. Woods, chairman; and Henry Fordham, clerk; but its organization was not fully completed until June 20th of the same year, when Jacob Hatfield and Thomas Fordham were made Deacons, and Henry Fordham, clerk.

The original members of this organization were as follows: Jacob Hatfield and wife, Sarah J. and Elizabeth Hatfield, Thomas Fordham and wife, Lucinda Yockey, Peter Moats, John Layfield, Elizabeth Layfield, and Elizabeth L., Margaret and Salinda Layfield, of the Harrisville Baptist church; Sarah E. Cain, and Cinderilla Hatfield, Goose creek; Samuel Moats, Indian creek; Harriet Layfield, Cedar creek; and Henry Fordham, of the Baptist church of Baltimore.

Next came the Presbyterian church, which stands beyond the town limits, and which is the largest and best church edifice in this part of the county. The McKinneys, the McCols-

lums, and the Wanlasses were among the leaders of this denomination.

The Methodist Episcopal church, which is the only one within the limits of the town, was dedicated during the autumn of 1870; and among its principal promoters and builders, we find the names of Eli Earnest, J. R. Sigler, Harrison B. Haddox, and Mrs. Cunningham. This church has been remodeled and improved within recent years, and has been furnished with a fine musical instrument, the half of which was the gift of Andrew Carnegie.

Before the coming of the churches, the old "Block House" was used as a place of worship, as well as the other old building mentioned.

The Block House was also used for school purposes, Sanford Carroll being the first teacher within its walls; and George Weddekham, another teacher, is said to have given instructions to a class in German here.

This "old Block House," which stood on the west side of the hill above the railroad, was instituted during the Civil war as a place of defense and as a guard house. It was built compact of hewed timber and all along the railroad these houses were to be seen; but they have all long since passed from view.

**The First School Building** was erected in 1868. It was an old time log structure and stood on the hill on the west side of the river, and served the town for educational purposes until 1873, when the present school-grounds were set apart, and a two-roomed frame building erected; but this building was destroyed by fire in 1893, and the following year it was replaced by another two-roomed building, which was remodeled by the addition of two more rooms and an office, in 1896.

In 1904-5 another addition was made, and the present building consists of six class rooms, an office and a reading room, a library of six hundred volumes, and other modern apparatuses and conveniences.

When the school was established in 1868, one teacher was thought to be equal to the occasion, as the curriculum consisted of only the three "R's" and a "few fragments and frills."

but it has kept pace with the onward march of education, and it now occupies a place in the front ranks, among the schools of this and neighboring counties. . Owing to its crowded conditions no High school work of any notice was taken up until 1904 and 1905, when through the efforts of L. R. Fowler, one year's course was added. The curriculum now consists of the regular graded-school work and a two-year High school course. Like the other schools of its kind in the county, it has sent out some of the prominent citizens of our state, as well as the county. Its present enrollment (1909) is near two hundred, and its teaching faculty is as follows: S. C. Grose, P. C. Hickman, Genevieve Kirsch, Nettie Myers, Sallie Agnes Pew, and Emma McCollum.

John S. Hall, the blind pedagogue and poet, of St. Mary's was the first teacher in the house on these grounds; and among those who have served as principal since his time are: Miss Jennie Smith, Luther Randolph, Fillmore Randolph, Wm. M. Hall, A. B. Smith, I. A. Tannyhill, Mr. King, William Echols, Jora Cannon, J. H. Nichol, Lucy McKinney, J. Newman, Katharine Roberts, J. F. Marsh, L. H. Hayhurst, J. W. Davis, L. R. Fowler and S. C. Grose, the present incumbent.

**Bank.**—The first Cairo Bank building marks the site of an old and important landmark, which is now but a memory, the spoke factory and grist-mill of the late "Jackey" Horn, which played no small part in the early history of the town, but which finally sank into a state of dilapidation and ruin and vanished from sight before the hand of modern improvement.

**The Grange.**—Early in the seventies an organization called the "Grange" flourished here. Its purpose being to advance the interests of the farmer. A large store was opened, which did a successful business for a time. One fair was held, which was a pronounced success, but soon after this, the company went to pieces; the business was sold out, the store closed, and the corporation disbanded. There was at this time quite a number of other Grange organizations in the county, but not even one is left "to tell the tale," of their success. They have long since been "naught but a memory."

**The Late Ex-Senator** J. N. Camden, of Parkersburg, was

an important factor in redeeming much of the territory east and north of this town from its primitive wilderness. He and other Parkersburg men purchased thousands of acres of land, and put in large mills which cut up the timber; and after the best timber had been removed, they sold the land in small farms, reserving their coal and oil interests which have since proved to be valuable possessions. This enterprise began near the "Nutter farm." H. S. Wilson,<sup>1</sup> of Parkersburg, also did much toward opening up this territory.

Major J. D. Beardsley, superintended the mill-work for Senator Camden; and he built the residence that is now owned by Mrs. Anna Newman, which was at that time considered one of the few palatial residences in the county. Mr. Beardsley was a Canadian by birth and always remained loyal to the Crown. He and his accomplished wife added much to the social circles while here, but when his work was at an end, they went to Arkansas, where they amassed quite a fortune.

**The First Silversmith.**—Henry Fordham was the first silversmith of the town. He was born in Yorkshire, England, on September 7, 1817, and there grew to manhood and learned the watch and clock-maker's trade in his father's shop.

In 1841, he was married to Miss Sarah Mitchell, daughter of William Mitchell, who passed on in 1849, leaving two children, the late Mrs. Elizabeth (Abner) Hatfield, and Thomas Fordham, of Goff's.

After her death he married her sister, Miss ———— Mitchell, and in 1851, they embarked to America, landing in Baltimore, where she died a few years later, leaving one son, Henry Fordham, junior, who died in his early manhood. He then married Miss Barbara Ellen Gettier, of Baltimore; and from there came to this county, and settled at Cornwallis, for a brief time, before coming to Cairo in 1858, where he continued to work at his trade until his death, in 1887.

He spent two years of his life as a sailor, and served as a soldier in the Civil war for a few months. He was Secretary of the Board of Education for seven years—just before his

---

<sup>1</sup>See Chapter XXVIII for sketch of Mr. Wilson.

death—and was unusually skillful in his trade as repairer of clocks and watches, as is his son.

The children of his last marriage are Mrs. Mary Hall, Mrs. Florence Hall, and the late Mrs. Emma (A. L.) Gracey, of Marietta, Ohio, who died at the birth of her first child. Mrs. Fordham still survives and at the Gracey home at Marietta, she resides.

**Physicians.**—Dr. T. B. Humphrey was the first resident physician. He remained for several years and then went to Bridgeport, Harrison county, where he died. His successor was Dr. C. P. Lowry, who married Miss Myra Sigler, daughter of J. R. Sigler, and after several years' practice here was compelled to give up the profession owing to his failing health. He then removed to Parkersburg, where he died a little later, and where his family still live.

The late Dr. Martin came next and, after years of faithful service, died here. Dr. Chesney was another physician, but he only remained for a brief time, going from here to Tyler county.

Dr. Archie Bee, and Dr. U. S. G. Ferrell are the present practitioners.

**Lawyers.**—James Newman, an Englishman, was the first lawyer in 1894. He came as a teacher, but since his practice has become so large, he has given up teaching. Charles McKnight, Robert Talkington, Robert McGregor, and S. O. Prunty are other jurists that have been identified here. Mr. Prunty is now the partner of Mr. Newman.

**Newspapers.**—The pioneer newspaper was the "Ritchie Democrat and Beacon Light" in 1877. The Cairo Times came later, but was destroyed when the Commercial hotel went up in smoke, some twelve years ago, after a brief history. "The Cairo Enterprise" with Robert Morris owner and Van A. Zeveley editor, is the only publication in the town at present.

**Lodges.**—The Kate Barclay Lodge, No. 51, of the I. O. O. F. was the pioneer secret society. It held its early sessions at the Alpha hotel, but later purchased an old dwelling near the Methodist Episcopal church, which served until 1890, when the fine lodge hall was erected, which is now the home of all



the secret orders in town, the others renting of the I. O. O. F. H. B. McCollum is styled the "father" of the organization here, he having been an Odd Fellow for more than sixty years. The Odd Fellows also own a large cemetery near town.

A strong Good Templars organization once flourished here, but has long since gone out of existence. The other secret orders are, the Masonic, the A. O. U. W., the I. O. R. M., the Modern Woodmen of America, the Knights of Pythias, and the Woodmen of the World.

John McGregor, brother of David was an early blacksmith here, perhaps, the first one of the town.

---

Cairo is divided by the North Fork of Hughes river, but is connected by bridges, a county, a railroad, and a suspension bridge span it, and a foot bridge is under agitation. It is heated and lighted by natural gas, and is the only town in the county that has waterworks. It is in the midst of an extensive oil field though developments are now on the wane; but it has been greatly enlarged during this period of oil development. Several new additions having been added and others are in progress, among which the Ferrell is perhaps, the more important.

Dr. U. S. G. Ferrell bought a tract of land some distance from the main town and divided it into one hundred seventeen lots, thirty of which, perhaps, have been improved. This addition has a planing-mill, a general store, and a movement is on foot for a church and a school house.

Cairo claims a resident population of eight hundred inhabitants. It has a third-class post-office, the late C. E. Had-dox being the first post-master appointed by the President, and B. R. Twyman is the present one. It has been under municipal government since 1895, when it was incorporated with James Newman as first mayor.

It has a fine drug store, with G. S. Flesher, druggist; an opera house which was recently completed by H. E. McGregor & Company at a cost of near one thousand five hundred dollars; a nitro-glycerine factory; a job printing-house, an oil well manufacturing tank shop, planing-mill, feed stores, bakeries, groceries, a good school-building, two hotels, the "Alpha and

the Omega," and a few boarding houses. It has one bank, the two having been consolidated under the name of the "Cairo Bank," a few years since.

The South Penn, the South, and the Stuart Oil Companies, and a number of others have their head offices here.

Its business men are H. E. McGregor and C. D. Lowry, who have a large furniture and undertaking establishment under the firm name of McGregor & Company. The Greer Supply Company are also dealers in furniture and have a spacious hardware establishment in connection. The Ramsey Silcott Company are the clothiers, The Cairo Mercantile Firm with Newton Marsh in charge, Summers, Hall & Co., (B. E. Summers, A. L. Hall and G. P. Sigler), S. P. Heckart, G. P. Hess, A. Pribble, T. P. Sandy are the general merchants.

John Shroper, is the photographer, W. L. Collins, J. Friedley, T. L. Cross, blacksmiths, A. S. Lemon, tailor, Mrs. A. M. Douglass, milliner, and Misses Anna and Mary Lavelle, dress-makers.

While Cairo cannot boast of its beauty of location, it is conveniently situated, and is the third town in point of size in the county; and in modern conveniences it holds the first rank.

As the country about it was formerly called "Egypt" it takes its name from the ancient land of the Pharaohs beyond the sea.

The names of McKinney, Marshall, Hall, Douglass, Younge, Rutherford, McGregor, Lowther, Pew, Fordham, Merchant, Haddox, Carroll, Sigler, Hatfield, Earnest, Lee Humphrey, and McCollum, all have old and prominent connection with this town, but as many of their histories have already appeared in preceding chapters, more than a passing notice is still due a few of them.

**Eli Earnest** and his wife came from the Keystone state, and died here after a long residence. Their son, Luther, married Miss Mary Lowther, daughter of the late Maxwell and Mrs. Matilda Lowther (now Mrs. McGregor) and went to Oregon, where they now live.

---

<sup>1</sup>The name Egypt originated from the fact that much corn was raised here in early times, and when the citizens of the Harrisville vicinity came down to buy, one of the wives of the old settlers said: "Oh! you Israelites have come to Egypt to get corn, have you?" hence the name.

**Harvey B. McCollum** came from Pennsylvania in his young manhood, near the year 1854, and married Miss Katherine McKinney, daughter of Jacob McKinney, and is still a familiar figure of the town. He has been the Secretary of the Board of Education of Grant district almost throughout the history of the free school system.

He is the father of two sons, and one daughter; viz., Wm. McCollum, and Miss Emma, who is one of the successful teachers of the county, and Dr. Reilly McCoilum, of St. Mary's.

**Jacob Hatfield** was born in Greene county, Pennsylvania, on May 13, 1818, of Scotch-English parentage. He was the son of Jacob Hatfield, senior, and his mother's maiden name was Miss Mondell. Both lived and died in Pennsylvania.

In 1840, he was married to Miss Wilhelmina Everhart, who was also born in Greene county, on October 26, 1820, and shortly after their marriage, they came to West Virginia, and settled near Middlebourn in Tyler county; and from there they came to Cairo in 1852, and took up their residence on the old homestead, near one mile east of the town where their son, Jacob, now lives, and where they saw the last of earth. She, in 1895, and he, on February 9, 1902. Both rest in the Egypt cemetery, near their old home.

Mr. Hatfield was long prominent in public affairs. He served as magistrate at the time the magistrates formed the County court; and was a member of the Board of Supervisors that laid the county off into districts. He was also a member of the body that organized the State of West Virginia, he and John P. Harris being the delegates from this county. He gave the grounds for the Cairo Baptist church and was one of its chief builders and pillars. He also played a liberal part in the building of the Central Baptist church at Goff's.

He was the father of the following named children: Hon. Samuel Hatfield, ex-State Senator, and Jacob, already mentioned, Cairo; the late Dr. F. P. of Parkersburg, who also occupied a seat in the Legislature, from Wood county; Cephas, of Marietta; Abner Hatfield, and Mrs. Thomas Fordham, Goff's; Mrs. Benjamin Phillips, Rusk; and Mrs. Madison Lambert, Ellenboro.

**Samuel Hatfield** is the one member of this family that has

taken an active part in the public affairs of the county. He was born in Tyler county, in 1842, and with his parents came to this county at the age of ten years. He married Miss Cinderilla Phillips, and is the father of two daughters, the late Mrs. Mary (B. F.) Twyman, and Mrs. Wilhelmina Cokeley, of Cairo. He filled the offices of assessor and of Commissioner of the County court; and in 1904, was elected as State Senator from the third Senatorial district; and at the session of 1907, he served as a member of the following committees: On County and Municipal corporations; on Militia; on Immigration and Agriculture; to examine Clerk's offices, and was chairman of the one on Federal Relations.

**J. R. Sigler**, who was so long identified with the business affairs of this town, came to this county from Evansville, Preston county in 1849; but later went to Gilmer county where he was engaged in the tannery business, at Glenville, at the breaking out of the Civil war; but in 1862, he returned to Harrisville where he remained until the time of the building of the "Calico railroad" when he came to Cairo. Here he was engaged in the mercantile business for many years, and here he passed from earth; but in the Harrisville cemetery he slumbers. He was first married to Miss Mary Stevens, daughter of Israel Stevens of Taylor county, who died in 1847 leaving two sons, John W., who lost his life in the Union cause, on the Lynchburg raid; and J. J. Sigler, of Harrisville. His second wife was Miss Jane Moats, daughter of Jacob Moats, of Cairo, and she was the mother of the following named children: Ella, late wife of H. P. McGregor, of Wheeling, and mother of H. E. McGregor, of Cairo; Mattie, is the widow of the late Dr. J. R. Lowry, of Parkersburg; Myra is Mrs. Charles E. Batson, of Cairo; Cora, Mrs. Thurston Coffman, of Parkersburg; Ollie, Mrs. Frank Gaylord, of Clarksburg; Addie was the late wife of the Rev. Mr. Beard, of the Presbyterian church; George P., is the druggist at Pennsboro; and Walter was killed by the train in his boyhood.

The name of Carroll has long had a prominent association with the history of this town, though few members of the family yet remain here.

**Sanford Bartlett Carroll** was one of the early pedagogues

of the town. He was born in Harrison county, on January 27, 1814, but with his parents removed to Doddridge county in his youth, or in his early manhood. He married Miss Mary Flint, who was born at Hartford, Vermont on July 13, 1825, and who with her parents resided in Wood county at the time of her marriage. She was a school-teacher, also, and while thus engaged in Ritchie county she met Mr. Carroll, and on Sunday, September 28, 1845, they were married at the home of James Terry, by the late Rev. James L. Clarke.

Mr. Carroll at that time owned a farm on Arnold's creek in Doddridge county, and there the first few years of their married life were spent; and from there they removed to Cairo in the early fifties; and, here, he passed from earth at a ripe old age. Mrs. Carroll survived until August 11, 1907, when the lamp of her life went out at the home of her daughter, Mrs. C. E. Haddox, at Moundsville. Both sleep at Cairo.

They were the parents of the following named children:

Lydia, the eldest, died at the age of two years.

Chapman married Miss Jennie Merchant, and died a number of years ago leaving two children: George F. resides at Fairmont. Caroline is the wife of the Rev. W. A. Echols, of the Presbyterian church of Ohio; Sanford B., junior, died in 1898, and Charles, too, has passed on; Ellen is the widow of the late C. E. Haddox, of Moundsville; and Emma is Mrs. Stonewall Taylor, of Parkersburg.

**The Carrolls** are of Irish descent and they probably first settled in the Maryland colony upon their arrival in America.

Charles Carroll, the last surviving signer of the Declaration of Independence, who died at Baltimore on November 14, 1832, was born at Annapolis, Maryland, in 1737.

And his Cousin, John Carroll, was the first Roman Catholic Bishop in the United States. He too, was a native of Maryland, and doubtless belongs to this same family.

William Carroll, the father of Sanford B. Carroll, and his wife Lucinda Mott Carroll, were both natives of the "Old Dominion" and there they grew to maturity and married; and from there they emigrated to what is now Harrison county where the most of their family were born.

They died at Cairo at the home of their son, he, on August



15, 1864, at the age of eighty-three; and she, on December 15, 1876, aged eighty-five years. Both sleep at Cairo.

**Haddox.**—Three generations of the Haddox family have figured in the history of this town, but as a sketch of the older generation appears elsewhere, we shall only mention the family of the late Harrison B. Haddox, whose brief earthly pilgrimage began on the South fork of Hughes river in this county in 1846, and ended at Cairo in 1877.

Mr. Haddox was a man of high character and was a useful member of the Methodist Episcopal church. He offered himself as a soldier at his country's call for volunteers during the Civil war, but was rejected on physical grounds.

In 1863, he was married to Miss Elizabeth Lowe, a native of the Shenandoah valley, who was a lineal descendant of the renowned Lee family of Virginia; her mother being a cousin of the late General Robert E. Lee, and six children were the fruits of this union, namely, the late Charles E. Haddox,<sup>1</sup> of Moundsville; C. M. Haddox, of Charleston; Harold Haddox, Mrs. Inez (Van A.) Zeveley, Cairo; and Morde and Addie, who died in childhood.

C. M. Haddox is one of the sons of this town that is making a record for himself in the state, he having filled the position of Chief Clerk in the State Treasurer's office under the administration of the late Newton Ogden; and during the last six months of Mr. Ogden's administration, served as Treasurer as well as Chief Clerk, Mr. Ogden being incapacitated by illness.

---

<sup>1</sup>See Younger Men's Calendar.

## CHAPTER XLI

---

### Pennsboro



THIS town was laid out at an early day, and was named in honor of Mr. Penn, of Baltimore—the civil engineer who performed this service. But the history of the town proper begins with the coming of the railroad in 1858.

As has already been mentioned, in an earlier chapter, the first settlement in the county was made here, in 1800, by John Bunnel; and the picturesque old stone house at the western end of the town is the oldest landmark in the county, as well as one of the most interesting. It has withstood the storms of a century, and bids fair to stand for many more. Its walls are two feet in thickness and are constructed of flag-rock, of all shapes and sizes, which are held in-tact by the most substantial of cement; and it is two one-half stories in height, and contains twelve rooms. As one gazes with admiration and awe upon the unique design of its masonry, one is almost lost in wonder in regard to the character of the builder. (John Webster, who came from New England and went to Texas where he was killed by the Indians).

Mr. A. J. Ireland, the present owner, recently had an annex of twelve rooms added to the back, which now makes it the largest hotel in town.

Here, in this historic building, James Martin kept the first post-office, which would be a rare curiosity to-day with its small desk which afforded ample room for all of the mail which was then in circulation. A small store box usually served this purpose, but the Ellenboro post-mistress used a sieve, which she pushed under the bed out of the way.

The first dwelling, after the “stone house” stood on the corner of Pike and Spring streets, where the Wilson furniture

store now stands; and was constructed by Marshall Martin (son of James), who removed an old store house from below the fairground here, and converted it into a residence.

Allen Calhoun was the first blacksmith on the site long before the coming of the railroad.

The first depot building, which was located near sixty feet from the present one, on the opposite side of the street, was built in 1858 or '59.

But, at the time of the coming of M. P. Kimball, at the close of the Civil war, the town was only a hamlet of about five houses with one store; but he and J. E. Tyler at once started a stave factory, which employed quite a number of men, and thus laid the foundation for the present "greatness" of the town; for since that time its growth has been gradual and steady until it is now the largest town in the county.

The first houses that were erected after the arrival of Mr. Kimball, were two or three small cottages for the occupancy of his factory employees, on what is now Masonic street; and he (Mr. Kimball) then built a larger house on the site that is now marked by the Harry Broadwater residence, for a boarding-house, which was the first hotel after the "stone house."

**Hotels.**—The "Brown hotel" was built by the Reverend G. W. Morgan, of the Baltimore Methodist Episcopal Conference in 1870, and was used for a store-house for a number of years, before the late C. R. Brown converted it into a hotel; and it is still used as a house of entertainment and is owned by the Brown heirs. "The Arlington" is the other hotel at present.

**School.**—The first school-house stood on the flat east of the J. M. Wilson residence, and, like many of the other early public buildings, opened its humble door to some very distinguished visitors. Among these was the late Robert Ingersoll, who delivered a lecture here in 1874.

This old house served the town for educational purposes until 1879, when a four-roomed frame building was constructed on the present school-grounds; and while this house was being replaced by the present six-roomed brick, the old Crumrine opera house was pressed into service as a school-room.

The six rooms proving inadequate for the growing population, in 1905 a two-roomed frame annex was added.

The school now consists of eight rooms with a total enrollment of nearly two hundred thirty-five pupils. It has a two years' High school course; a library of one thousand volumes, and an organ adds to its furnishings.

M. K. Duty was one of most efficient principals of the old frame building; and among those who have served in this capacity in the brick-building are: J. S. Cornwell, L. C. Anderson, W. W. Tapp, S. M. Hoff (1897-98) Homer Adams, H. B. Woods, A. L. Davis, O. G. Wilson, C. B. Cornwell, George M. Young, who came in 1908, and is at the head of the present faculty, which is as follows: Thomas Lambert, (assistant principal) Miss Ora McDougal, Miss Louise McCullough, Mrs. Mary Wooddell, Miss Agnes Hamilton, Mrs. Gertrude Doak Wilson, and Miss Josephine Fordyce.

**Churches.**—The first church (the United Brethren) came in 1866, with Mrs. E. D. Martin, Phillip Sigler, Morris Bradford, C. R. Brown, A. C. Barnard, and J. M. Wilson donors of the grounds, Mrs. Martin giving the site for the church, and the rest, for the cemetery. The Presbyterian church was built in 1870; the Catholic, in 1873; the Methodist Protestant, in 1901; and the Episcopal, still later.

**Newspapers.**—"The Monitor" with M. K. Duty founder, was the first newspaper. Its history began in the early '80's, and ended when T. A. Brown removed the press to Elizabeth, Wirt county, a few years afterwards. Then came Van A. Zevely with the "Beacon Light," and W. A. Strickler with "The Lever," which was succeeded by the "Pennsboro News," and lastly came "The Republican" with W. B. Pedigo in the editorial chair. "The News" is at present the only journal in the field and it is a live Democratic "wire" with J. A. Wooddell in the chair.

**Lodges.**—The Masonic lodge (Harmony No. 59) is the oldest secret order here. It was instituted at Tollgate during the sixties and was removed to this place about the year 1885. It numbered at that time sixty members, but now has one hundred twenty.

The Blue Lodge, (the Odell S. Long Chapter No. 25), which was organized in 1899 is now the second chapter in point of size in the state; its present membership being near two hundred thirty, and it is now petitioning the Grand Lodge for a commandery. The Eastern Star has an organization of near seventy-five members. The Masons have quite a handsome temple which is valued at near five thousand dollars.

The K. of P. have a hall of their own, and the I. O. O. F. the Woodmen of the World, the Modern Woodmen of America, the Keystone Guards, the Daughters of Rebecca, the Knights of Modern Maccabees, the Encampment, the G. A. R. and the Sons of Veterans all have organizations here.

**Blacksmiths.**—John Gattrell and his late brother, Stephen, of West Union, were the first blacksmiths of the town, and A. J. Cross, J. E. Valentine and A. B. Garrison, are the present ones. J. W. Foster, who was long engaged at his anvil, and W. F. Sills, who is also undertaker, are the dealers in wagons.

**Physicians.**—The late Dr. J. B. Crumrine, was the first resident physician. He came here from Little Washington, Pennsylvania, and was married to Miss Virginia, the daughter of John Collins, and remained until his death near the year 1895. His daughter, Lora, is now Mrs. M. K. Duty, and John Crumrine is his son.

Dr. E. H. Martin, of Oxford, was another former physician here, and Drs. J. B. Wilson and A. P. and L. P. Jones are the present ones.

Dr. C. W. Wilcox, and Dr. John Stoops, whose reputation is state-wide, are the dentists.

**Business Enterprises.**—One of the enterprises of the Pennsboro of the past was the establishing of a Cigar Manufacturing house by W. T. Dixon, which was only in existence for a short time. Mr. Dixon was the father of H. A. Dixon, who now has a small cigar concern; and in the U. B. cemetery he rests.

But one of the most important business enterprises of modern Pennsboro was the founding of the "Collins Company" which was opened as a retail planing-mill by the late Creed Collins and C. W. Sprinkle. The planing-mill was incorporated as the "Pennsboro Lumber Company," and the Collins



Company continued in the whosale lumber business until the fall of 1908, when the whole business became insolvent; and thus one of the largest enterprises in the history of the county took its place among the annals of the past, and untold sorrow followed in its wake.

The "Pennsboro Manufacturing Company" which was organized in January 1910, (with T. G. Strickler president; G. P. Sigler vice president; H. L. Lambert secretary; H. J. Scott treasurer, and J. B. Yates general manager) succeeded the Pennsboro Lumber Company with a capital stock of twenty-five thousand dollars.

The marble-yard was founded during the summer of 1888, by M. S. McCullough, who continued in charge until November 20, 1908, when he sold to Guy Flannagan and H. B. West. The late Thomas Kincaid was a partner with Mr. McCullough for one year during his ownership. This is the only marble-yard in the history of the county, and its income is near fifteen thousand dollars a year.

The Pennsboro Grocery Company was established in 1899 with E. J. Weekly president, but it was destroyed by fire in 1905; and the present wholesale Grocery Company was organized in 1906, with Dr. G. P. Sigler, president; H. J. Scott, treasurer; and T. G. Strickler, manager. Its authorized capital is \$50,000, and Mr. Strickler is still the manager.

The Golden Rule Shirt factory is one of the important enterprises of the town, since it can give regular employment to one-half hundred persons. It was organized on December 28, 1905, with G. P. Sigler, H. J. Scott, B. F. Maulsby, Theodore Butcher, E. J. McKinley, James Hickman, E. J. Norris, and Harry Fordyce, as directors. A. L. Davis, now of Charleston, was the first manager and H. C. Fordyce is the present one.

**Banks.**—The Farmers' and Merchants' Bank was the first bank of the town. It was organized on September 28, 1897, with Creed Collins, president; L. P. Wilson, M. K. Duty, A. Broadwater, James Hickman, E. E. Wells, G. P. Sigler, J. M. McKinney, S. V. Wilson, Benjamin McGinnis and T. G. Strickler, as directors. H. J. Scott is the cashier.

The Citizens Bank was opened for business as a State Bank, on August 28, 1899, with Alex Prunty, as president. E.

J. Taylor, vice president; and James Hickman, B. H. Hickman, G. W. Lambert, L. P. Wilson, D. A. Fawcett, O. H. Collins, A. J. Wilson, and W. S. McGregor, as directors.

But it was changed to the Citizens National Bank, in June, 1904, and was officered as follows: E. J. Taylor, president; A. Broadwater, first vice president; W. S. McGregor, second vice president; C. H. Broadwater, cashier; and C. R. Cunningham, assistant cashier; M. K. Duty, C. R. Cunningham, James Hickman, W. H. Howard, C. H. Broadwater and M. H. Davis, were the directors. The capital stock is twenty-five thousand with a total footing of three hundred twenty-five thousand dollars.

The First National Bank was instituted on January 22, 1904, and was incorporated on March thirtieth, of the same year, with a capital stock of twenty-five thousand dollars. Creed Collins, L. P. Wilson, Richard Wanless, M. M. Lambert, and E. M. Carver, were the first board of directors. Mr. Collins was the president; Mr. Wanless first vice president; L. P. Wilson second vice president; and E. M. Carver, cashier. The present officials are Okey E. Nutter, president; L. A. Maire, first vice president; Dr. J. B. Wilson, second vice president; J. A. Leggett, cashier, and Lindsey C. Foster, assistant cashier.

The Star Lumber Company is another important enterprise of the town, which employs forty men, but we failed to learn its history.

**Mayors.**—The town was incorporated in 1885 with C. R. Brown as first mayor, and those who have served in this capacity since that time are: M. K. Duty, James Manear, E. D. Clayton, C. H. Heflin, I. L. Fordyce, J. A. Woddell, J. B. McGregor, and James Hickman, several of whom have served for more than one term.

**The Pennsboro** of to-day is a busy, enterprising town of fifteen hundred inhabitants.

Rome-like, it sits upon its many hills, and with its settings of green trees, its pretty swards, its neat residences, and its numerous church spires, it presents a picturesque appearance.

to the observing visitor within its gates. The Collins' residence, which overlooks the Western end of the town, is without doubt the most palatial residence in the county; it having been built at a cost of about eighteen thousand dollars.

Three passenger trains east, and a like number west, make regular stops here, and there are two daily trains over the Lorama road to Pullman and, also, to Harrisville.

Like the other towns in the county, it has good telephone service, the Bell and the West Virginia Western, both having exchange offices here, besides the various local lines. It has eight daily mails; an opera house; a Citizens Coronet Band of eighteen pieces; a fenced ball-park; and the fair-ground lies just beyond its borders.

There are eight general stores, two harness shops, a drug store, a tin shop, a clothing and furnishing house, a furniture company, two hardware stores, bottling works, a suspender factory, Eagle mills and numerous other minor enterprises besides the ones already mentioned.

Water-works have been installed within the past few months, and the fire-fighting apparatus is a satisfactory one.



Panorama of Pennsboro.

## SKETCHES OF PEOPLE WHO HAVE PLAYED A PART IN THE HISTORY OF PENNSBORO.

**Phillip Sigler**, who was born on November 10, 1825, and died on October 5, 1888, was one of the early men of the town. His wife, Caroline Weekley, was born on November 26, 1827, and died on May 10, 1901; and, side by side, they lie at rest in the U. B. cemetery, east of town. Mrs. Eliza Flowers, of this place, is their only child.

**Addison Rexroad**, and Samuel Musgrave were also early citizens here. Mr. Rexroad, who belonged to the pioneer family of his name, married the daughter of George Sinnett, of Harrisville, and had one son, the late Zachariah Rexroad, of Goose creek.

**Mr. Musgrave** and his wife, Rachel Dawson, came from Marion county and remained until death. Lemuel, Joe, Jonathan, Pinckney, and James, were their sons, and this is as far as our information goes.

**Fallen.**—But among the older families that are still here, is that of the late Michael Fallen, who came as contractor on the Baltimore and Ohio railroad in 1858.

Mr. Fallen was born in Ireland in 1820, and came to the United States in his early manhood, and landed at Boston, where he met and married Miss Bridget McGraw, who was also born in Ireland, on February 2, 1829, but came to America at the age of eighteen years. The marriage took place on August 15, 1850, and they remained at Boston for one year, before going to Cumberland, Maryland, where he entered the employ of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad Company. This company sent him to Fairmont a little later, and from there he came to this place in the stage-coach days, before the town was born. When the family arrived they boarded at the "stone house" until a dwelling could be secured. He came as contractor on the railroad and as long as he lived he was in the employ of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad Company, he having been foreman, watchman, etc.

He died on October 24, 1875, and there being no Catholic burying-ground here, his remains were taken to West Union

for internment. His wife died on February 23, 1899, and sleeps in the Catholic cemetery here.

Their children were eight in number: Miss Mary Fallen, who was engaged in the milliner business here for fifteen years, was the eldest daughter; Michael, junior, who served for five years in the United States army, is of Central Station, Delia was the late Mrs. Michael Glenn, of Baltimore; John died at Baltimore, unmarried; William, who was a soldier of the Spanish-American war, lives at Mt. Clare, in Harrison county; Bernard and Thomas died in youth; and Ella, who long held a position in the post-office here, is now Mrs. M. P. Wooddell, of this place.

**M. P. Kimball**, who can well be styled "the father" of this town, was born in Massachusetts, on June 2, 1824, but came from the "Empire" state to Ellenboro, where he launched a cooper-shop, and remained for some length of time before coming to Pennsboro. He, with J. E. Tyler, of New York, founded the stave factory, which was owned and operated by "Kimball, Tyler and Company" until the death of Mr. Kimball, when his property fell into the hands of his wife, who gave her interest in the factory to Mr. Tyler, who removed it to Baltimore, where he was still doing business a few years since.

Some handsome brick buildings now mark the site of this interesting old landmark, which played so important a part in the history of the town and of the county. The old Kimball home is now owned and occupied by M. H. Davis, and is still a pretty residence.

Mr. Kimball was the promoter, chief-builder, and sole owner of the Pennsboro and Harrisville railroad until his death, when it passed into the hands of his wife, by his will, and she sold it to a company.

He died on October 9, 1891, and in the Presbyterian cemetery overlooking the town, a handsome monument "guards his ashes."

His first wife, Lucy, who was born on February 4, 1827, and died on January 15, 1887, came from New York with him. His second wife, Miss Hattie M. Martin, daughter of James, was born at Pennsboro on April 5, 1843, and died on August



4, 1901, and rests with him and his first wife in the Presbyterian cemetery. He had no children.

**Morris Bradford** was another important factor in the early business affairs of the town. He came from Tyler county in 1860, and opened a store and remained until his death on December 16, 1883, at the age of fifty-four years, eleven months, and ten days. He also played a part in the building of the P. and H. railroad.

His wife, Mary J.<sup>1</sup> Thomas, sister of G. W. Thomas, was born in Tyler county and died at Pennsboro on February 17, 1899, at the age of fifty-nine years, three months and fourteen days. Both rest in the U. B. cemetery, as does their daughter, Charlotte, who died on November 21, 1883, aged twenty-four years. Other children died in youth, and the surviving ones are as follows: Peter Bradford, of Grafton; William, of Middle Island; Wetzel and Bert of the hardware firm of Bradford and Wells; Mrs. E. E. Wells, ail of Pennsboro; and Mrs. Charles Price of Colorado.

**Marshall Martin**, son of James Martin, the first merchant of the town, was a native of the old "stone house." He married Miss Harriett Smith, daughter of Captain John Smith of Fairmont, and went from here to Parkersburg where he rests.

His family are as follows: Edwin T. Martin, Colorado; Edith (Mrs. Wm. Hall) Cairo; Miss Mona Martin, Parkersburg; Mrs. Rose McKean, Clarksburg; Marshall, junior, and another child died in youth.

**Festus H. Martin**, brother of Marshall, is at this time the oldest living son of the town, as well as one of its most widely-known and prominent citizens. He was born in the "stone house" on September 1, 1840, and has principally spent the three-score years of his life here.

He was one of the early County Superintendents of free schools, being elected in 1871, but resigned after a few months' service, because he had changed his place of residence to Wood county. He has been farmer, general wholesale dealer in wool, hides, etc., and has been in the employ of the South Penn Oil Company.

---

<sup>1</sup>A member of the family gave us the name of Mrs. Bradford as "Charlotte," but her grave stone says "Mary J."

In February 1869, he was married to Miss Hattie V. Dye, daughter of Jonathan Dye, of Marietta, Ohio, who was borne to her final resting-place in the Presbyterian cemetery, in February 1897.

The children of this union are as follows: Campbell D. Martin, Salem; Festus Hali, Huntington; Edith (Mrs. Silas P. Smith), West Union; Susan (Mrs. J. L. Silcott), and Catherine, both of Parkersburg, and two sons died in youth.

**The Thomas Brothers** have been identified in the mercantile business here for thirty-five years, and are still leaders in this business. They also figured in the milling and the leaf tobacco business for a time.

They are both natives of Tyler county, and are the sons of the late John and Lydia McCoy Thomas.

**George W. Thomas** was born on September 4, 1845, and in 1879, he was married to Miss Dollie McKinley, daughter of John McKinley, and three children are the result of the union: viz., Earnestine (Mrs. B. W. Bee), and George, who died at the age of twenty years; and Susie, at seven.

**Peter Thomas** was born in 1848, and his wife was Miss Mae Horner, daughter of Clarke Horner, and one son, John, is the fruits of the union.

**Meservie** is one of the old names of the town as its association dates back for one-half century, when Charles and Margaret Tucker Meservie made their appearance here. Mrs. Meservie rests in the cemetery here, and he, in the West.

Columbus, one of the sons, who was wounded in the Union cause, now lives at Oxford; Martin rests in Missouri, and John resides there; Katherine is the wife of Spencer Clayton, of this place; Sarah is Mrs. Taylor, of Ohio; Mahala was the late Mrs. Dotson; Mary is Mrs. Slack, of Columbus, Ohio; Mrs. Jane Moran lives at Grafton; and W. R. Meservie is the present County clerk.

**Creed Collins.**—Few individuals have had a longer or more important connection with the affairs of this town than the late lamented Creed Collins, who spent the entire span of his life in this vicinity. He was the son of John and Phebe Bryce Collins, and on the old homestead not far from this town, he was born on December 14, 1842, and here at his beau-

tiful residence "Oak Hall" on a quiet afternoon in the early spring time. April 23, 1909, the sun of his life sank behind the Western hills.

Though only a boy, he was an ardent advocate of the Southern cause, and at the opening of hostilities, leaving his studies at the Academy at Morgantown, he enlisted in Company A, Twenty-fifth Virginia Cavalry under Captain E. J. Jarvis and Colonel Kasler, who belonged to William L. Jackson's brigade, and was the youngest member of this company. He was twice taken prisoner, spending five months at Camp Chase, and seven, at McLane's Barracks, but managed to escape from the latter place by tunnelling his way through a cellar. He was engaged in the mercantile business here for twenty-five years (beginning near the year 1867), and was at one time an extensive dealer in the tobacco industry; and at the time of his financial crisis, was regarded as the wealthiest man in the county, being one of the largest land-owners as well as having interests in paying business concerns. And this crisis was due to no fault or mis-management of his own, but came through his trustfulness of others, those who proved to be unworthy of the confidence that he bestowed, and he died of a broken-heart. It has been said of him by those who knew him best, that he was "the soul of honor," that his nature was generous, noble and warm-hearted. He was ever a loyal and influential Democrat. He had no church ties, but his last intelligible words were an expression of peace and of resignation. He lies at rest in the family burying-ground near "Oak Hall," and his widow and youngest daughter occupy the palatial old home.

In 1867 he was married to Miss Susan Haymond, daughter of Col. Lewis and Rachel Wilson Haymond, and granddaughter of Col. Ben Wilson, senior, and five daughters and three sons were the result of this union; viz., Mrs. Faye (J. K. B.) Wooddell, Mrs. Marion Greer, Mrs. Anita Smith, the late Mrs. Pansy Sprinkle, Miss Genevieve, Creed, junior, Staley Wilson, and Haymond Bryce Collins.

**Leroy P. Wilson** (familiarly known as "Dump") was one of the leading business men of his generation here.

He was born near the little Hamlet of Oxford, on Sep-

tember 18, 1834, and was the son of Archibald and Elizabeth Hudkins Wilson.

In February 1862, he was married to Miss Virginia S. Rinehart, of Boyd, Maryland, and for a number of years, they resided on a farm on the Lorama railroad, but finally removed to Pennsboro, where his life came to a close on January 15, 1905.

His business enterprises were varied and successful; he being farmer, cattle-dealer, clothing merchant, bank official, etc. He was the first president of the first bank organization of the county, and was vice president of the First National Bank at Pennsboro at the time of his death. He was prominent in Democratic circles, and was a member of the Masonic order, the I. O. O. F., the K. of P., and the I. O. R. M. He had no church affiliations, but honesty was one of his chief characteristics, and he died rich in the esteem of a multitude of friends.

One child preceded him to the grave, and eleven survive, all of whom are prominently known:

A. J., and Mrs. Minnie (S. M.) Hoff, are of Harrisville; Dr. J. B. and Miss Agnes Wilson, and J. M., junior, Pennsboro; B. F. Clarksburg; Lee, New Mexico; Dr. J. O., Oklahoma; Mrs. Annie (Hall) Hamilton, Elkins; Dr. Zilphia Boppell, who was graduated from the Northwestern University at Chicago, of Spokane, Washington; and Sue is Mrs. A. L. Davis, of Charleston.

**John Marshall Wilson**, brother of L. P., is one of the oldest as well as one of the most prominent citizens of the town.

He stepped upon the "battle-field of life" on September 16, 1827, and at the age of twenty-four years claimed Miss Rebecca Clayton, daughter of Elijah Clayton, as his bride; and for almost sixty years he has been a thrifty farmer of the Pennsboro vicinity, he having resided on the homestead now owned by his son, Alpheus, and on the McDougal farm before removing to the out-skirts of the town, and he is a large land-owner.

His children, all of whom grew to the years of maturity and married, were twelve in number: Sherman, Quincy A., and Josephine (Mrs. Howard Broadwater) have all passed on. Lehman, William, Alpheus, Ben F., Lincoln, John, Hooper,

Creed, and Ingaby, who is Mrs. John McDougal, all belong to this part of the county, and are all the heads of intelligent families.

**Charles R. Brown**, so long merchant and hosteler of the town, was born near Erie, Pennsylvania, on June 3, 1830, and with his parents removed to near Centreville in Tyler county when he was a lad of twelve years. There he grew to manhood and learned the trade of mill-wright and carpenter.

On June 23, 1859, he was married to Miss Rebecca Broadwater, daughter of Jefferson Broadwater, and the first three years of their wedded life were spent in Tyler county. They then removed to Walker Station where they lived during the Civil war. He was post-master there during those dark days, and was compelled on different occasions, to hide the mail-sacks in carpet rags to protect them from the Confederate soldiers. From Walker Station he came to Pennsboro at the close of the war, and opened a store in what is now the "Brown hotel," and a number of years later, converted it into a house of public entertainment and remained in charge until his death, on August 9, 1901. Mrs. Brown survived until January 24, 1902, when she joined him on the other side. They rest in the U. B. cemetery, as do their son, Oscar, who died in childhood; and their daughter, Mrs. Clara Kelley, who died on May 7, 1910, while visiting friends in New York city. Elia, the eldest daughter, is Mrs. W. H. Lantz, and Etta, the youngest, is the wife of C. W. Pfeltz, of this place.

**W. H. Lantz** has long been a business man of the town, he having succeeded his father-in-law, (C. R. Brown) in the mercantile business, as far back as the eighties, and has been engaged in this trade continuously ever since. He has served as post-master for a number of years, and holds this office at the present time. He was born in the "Keystone" state, on September 8, 1851, and came here as clerk for Morris Bradford; and while thus engaged his marriage took place to Miss Ella Brown. The children of this union are: the late Mrs. Carrie Ruberry, Price, and Alma, who have also passed on; and Charles, Minnie, Dessie, Hazel and John.

**M. S. McCullough**, the founder of the marble-yard, is a



product of Greene county, Pennsylvania, and his natal day is August 26, 1853.

During the spring of 1878, he came to Tyler county, and there, on July seventh of this same year, he was married to Miss Ella Tallman, who died on November 1, 1884, leaving two daughters, Bertha, (Mrs. Wm. Smith of this town), and Miss Minnie, who is at home. The family have been citizens of this place since the summer of 1888, when the marble-yard was established.

**Dr. George Phillip Sigler** has been one of the prominent business factors of the town for thirty years. He was born in the "Starr settlement" on Indian creek, on March 10, 1854: and entered upon the battle-of-life as clerk in his father's (J. R. Sigler) store at Cairo. He began the study of medicine in 1875, and was graduated from the University School of Medicine, at Baltimore, in 1877: and practiced his profession at Ellenboro and at Harrisville, before coming to Pennsboro in 1880, where he has since been identified as druggist. He has been associated with various other enterprises here; among which are the Wholesale Grocery Company, the Farmers' and Merchants' Bank, the Pennsboro Mill and Feed Company, and the Pennsboro Manufacturing Company; and he is an official member of the Methodist Episcopal church.

His marriage, to Miss Addie Lowther, daughter of Robert and Mrs. Jane McKinley Lowther, took place in May, 1878, and Bertram R., Robert Harold, and Grace P., who is now Mrs. A. D. Prunty, are the fruits of this union.

**Hugh James Scott** is another leading business figure of the town. He is a Harrison county product, and, at Sycamore-dale, he first saw the light, on February 19, 1859. His father, John Scott, died when he was still in his teens, and his mother, Mrs. Elizabeth Garrett Scott, then married Jefferson Broadwater, of this county; and to the Broadwater home he came at the age of twenty years. He taught school for three years, and in the meantime, on March 3, 1881, came to Pennsboro as clerk in Morris Bradford's store; and continued his clerkship under this same roof until the spring of 1888, when he opened a store of his own in the old Crumrine building; and from that time until 1899 when he became

cashier of the Farmers' and Merchants' Bank, he was actively engaged in the mercantile business.

He is prominent in lodge and church (M. E. church) circles; and has official connection with the Pennsboro Wholesale Grocery Company, the Pennsboro Manufacturing Company, the Golden Rule Shirt Company, and the Pennsboro Furniture Company.

He was married to Miss Ella C. Harris, daughter of W. T. Harris, of Tollgate, on April 17, 1882, and on September 15, 1899, she was borne to the Presbyterian cemetery.

Thomas, the one son of this union died in childhood; and Ada, who is in school at Morgantown, and Pearle are the two daughters.

On March 12, 1900, Mr. Scott was again married to Miss Nellie Strickler, daughter of Jacob Strickler, of Ellenboro.

**John Bosler McGregor**, who has been merchant tradesman, and miller here for sixteen years, was born on the old homestead on Bond's creek, on August 10, 1851, and began his business life as merchant at Central Station in 1873; and remained in this vocation in Doddridge county until 1892, when he went to Parkersburg, where he was engaged in the queensware business for one year, before coming to this place in 1894. He is now a partner with E. Z. Weekly in the Eagle Mill Company. He was married to Miss Catherine, daughter of Wycliffe Bee, on April 9, 1870, and has one son, Charles McGregor.

**B. W. Wilson**, son of Joseph Wilson, junior, and Rebecca Weaver, was born on Slab creek, this county, on October 22, 1849, and has principally spent his life in this county, though he called the "Buckeye" state his home for a few years. However, he has been a citizen of this vicinity since 1872 and of the town since 1897, when he opened a feed store here; and he is now in the furniture and hardware business.

He was married to Miss Anna Collins, daughter of Jacob and Sarah Ripley Collins in 1870, and they have twelve children; viz., C. F. and B. B., of the Meat Market; Sarah, Harry, who is book-keeper at the Second National Bank; Maggie (Mrs. W. W. Stuart) Clarksburg; Fred F., who is in

the F. and M. Telephone employ; Ada, Artie, Ona, Nona, and Jack, who are at home.

**Adam Flesher.**—A very interesting history, and one which dates back to Revolutionary and Indian times, would be omitted should we overlook the name of Adam Flesher, who is at this time one of the oldest citizens of the town.

Mr. Flesher opened his eyes on this mundane sphere, at Weston, on March 27, 1844; and there, remained on his father's farm until he had reached the age of fourteen years, when, with knapsack in hand, he trudged through to Parkersburg where he learned the saddler's trade under John Lowry, finishing his apprenticeship under Joseph Coulter, at Marietta, Ohio.

At the close of this apprenticeship, he enlisted in the Union army, in the Seventh Ohio Cavalry, for three years, and immediately after the war settled down to his trade at Hebron, where he remained for twelve years. While there, in February 1871, he was married to Miss Mary Elizabeth Bailey, who died on November 1, 1874, and was laid away at St. Mary's.

Three years later, he came to Pennsboro (1877) and opened a harness-shop, and, with the exception of a few month's residence at Smithville, he has ever since been a citizen of this town; has twice held the office of Justice of the Peace, and has long been an official member of the Methodist Episcopal church.

In 1877, he was married to Miss Madisona P. Haddox, daughter of Jonathan Haddox, who died on April 29, 1910, and lies at Duckworth Summit. One daughter, Edith, died in childhood; and the other daughter, Ida B., is Mrs. W. J. Martin of this place. Mr. Martin is a partner with Mr. Flesher in the harness business and is the assistant cashier at the Farmers' and Merchants' Bank.

**Mr. Flesher's Ancestor,** Henry Flesher, was born in England and emigrated to America in his boyhood and settled at Weston where he built a block-house, as early as 1730. He married a Miss Butcher (?) and reared a family of six sons and one daughter. The daughter married and started to Ohio, but nothing was ever heard of her again; and some time after

her departure, a band of Indians crossed the Ohio river, at Parkersburg, and, following a trail to Weston, fell upon the rest of the family at sundown and wiped them all out of existence, save the mother who escaped to the fort at Jane Lew, and one son, Adam, who fled to the mountains by way of Court House run.

When the Indians killed Henry Flesher, they captured his old flint-lock musket and carried it as far as the mouth of Stone Coal creek, where they dropped it; and, half a century after, this old gun was found, though rusted into three pieces, and it is now one of the interesting relics that can be seen at Weston.

**Adam Flesher, senior**, the one son of the family that escaped the scalping-knife of the savages, was married to Miss Mary Stots, of Clarksburg, and settled near two miles below Weston, where he reared a family of fourteen children, all of whom reached the years of maturity and married. He having reared them on "wild hog and bear," according to the statement of his grandson. It is said that he thought more of his old gun than he did of his wife, his whole heart being in the chase. He was a soldier of the Continental army during the American Revolution and was at the Battle of Bunker's hill. He was, also, a soldier of the war of 1812.

He was born at Weston in 1754, and died near there in 1856 at the age of ninety-six years, despite his many hardships.

His descendants are now scattered throughout the Union, (though they are more numerous in West Virginia, Indiana, and Texas) and will, perhaps, number twenty thousand. They are generally honest, law-abiding, and hard-working citizens, and many of them are to be found in the higher walks of life.

**Isaac Flesher**, his son, who was born in 1810, and died in 1854, was the father of Adam Flesher, of Pennsboro; H. Flesher, of Gilmer county, who lost his life in the Civil war; the late Porter, of Williamstown, who was, also, a soldier of the Civil war; the late Crayton, of Pleasants county, the late Mrs. Suemma Bush, and the late Mrs. Zelema Lowe, of Lewis county.

Henry Flesher, another son of Adam, senior, was the

father of the late Asa Flesher of Smithville, and the grandfather of Solon and Theodore Flesher; and Felix H. Flesher, a brother of Asa, was the father of the Hon. W. A. Flesher, of Smithville.

**H. Newton Sharps** is one of the widely-known citizens of the town. He came to the Cairo vicinity with the rest of the family more than forty years ago, and began life for himself as clerk for Harrison B. Haddox. He later "wielded the yard stick" in the store of Sigler and Gilbert, and served as deputy-sheriff under John B. Hallam, and then came to Pennsboro as clerk for the Thomas Brothers. He traveled for a Baltimore house, and is now on the road for the "Pennsboro Grocery Company."

In 1879, he claimed Miss Mae C. Zeveley, sister of Van A., as his wife, and three children are the result of this marriage; viz., Fred, June, and Coral, who was recently married to Dr. Cruikshanks.

**Henry Sharps**, the father of H. N., was born in Pocahontas county, on June 18, 1826; and on May 18, 1848, he was married to Miss Mary M. Terry, of Highland county, Virginia, whose natal day was June 18, 1831. After spending ten years of their wedded-life in Pocahontas county, and some time in Ohio, and Wood county, they came to Cairo, more than forty years ago, where they still reside. Their family is as follows: James W., H. N., J. R., O. S., Mary F. (Mrs. Wm. Upton), Chas. F., H. H., George B., Wm. H., Sherman, Florence and Eva M. (Mrs. J. J. Calvert.)

**J. A. Wooddell**, though not one of the older citizens of the town, is one of the most essential to its well-being, since he wields the one Editorial pencil, and ably represents the interests of all.

He was born in Pocahontas county, on July 23, 1867, and obtained his education in the rural schools, and afterward studied law, but entered the newspaper field in 1896. He was appointed as member of the Board of Directors for the Hospital for the Insane at Spencer, by Governor White and served until this board was abolished. He has, also, served as Mayor of Ripley and of Pennsboro; is a member of the Ma-



sonic order, the O. E. S., the Modern Maccabees and the W. O. W.

On June 16, 1896, he was married to Miss Mary Prickett, daughter of C. F. Prickett, of Ravenswood, and they have one son, Brooks.

Mrs. Wooddell is a direct descendant of Charity Prickett, the first white woman to cross the Allegheny Mountains; and of Morgan Morgan, the first settler in the State and of David Morgan the renowned Indian fighter.

Mr. Wooddell comes of prominent Pocahontas and Harrison county pioneer families, and is of Revolutionary stock. His father, John Stewart Wooddell, was born in Pocahontas county in March, 1825, and died here on August 31, 1902; and his mother, Mary Sommerville Wooddell, who was born in Wood county, on January 31, 1834, was the daughter of James Sommerville, a member of one of the older families of Harrison county. The marriage took place on May 11, 1855, and they resided in Pocahontas, Jackson, Roane, and Wirt counties before removing to this place where both rest in the U. B. cemetery. She followed her husband to the grave, on April 30, 1906. Of their six children three died in childhood; J. K. P. who was long a merchant here is now in the lumber business in Virginia; and Marvin P., who is a traveling salesman, lives here.

---

J. E. Cunningham, insurance agent and leader of the Prohibition movement; E. J. McKinley (merchant), Howard Broadwater, J. A. Leggett, and a number of others we might mention, are among the prominent younger men of the town, who are writing their names in its history; but they all came of pioneer stock, and must be content with their ancestral history until a future day, as space will not permit of more at this time.

## CHAPTER XLII

---

### Ellenboro



ELLENBORO, like all the other railroad towns, came upon the stage as a station. But as early as 1840, a man by the name of Early, constructed a blacksmith shop here, and in 1842, a post-office was established under the name of "Shumley" with Mrs. Williamson as post-mistress.

The land where the village stands was, as before stated, originally settled by John Wigner, junior, who sold his possessions here to Basil Williamson, some time in the thirties, and went to Harrison county, where he died.

**Mr. Williamson** was born in Maryland, in 1779, and in his young manhood came to Harper's Ferry, where he met and was married to Miss Margaret Wager, daughter of Mrs. Sarah Harper Wager, and granddaughter of Joseph Harper, of Baltimore, who was a brother of Robert Harper, the founder of historic old Harper's Ferry; and from that place they came to Ellenboro, where Mr. Williamson found a resting-place in 1852. The country at the time of their arrival, was in a wild state, and Mrs. Williamson said that it was no uncommon sight for deer to come and look over their yard-fence. They owned a large estate here, and at the coming of the Baltimore and Ohio railroad, they granted the right of way through it free, and in honor of the eldest daughter of the family, Miss Ellen Mariah, the station was called "Ellenboro."

Virginia was the other daughter, and Robert Harper Williamson, of Washington, D. C., and the late Dr. William L. Williamson, of Sistersville, who was the first physician of Ellenboro in 1845, were the sons. Some time after the death of the elder Williamson, the family removed to Sistersville,

where Mrs. Williamson fell asleep, at the home of her son, Dr. Williamson, and there she reposes.

The old house, where she died, is still occupied by the Williamson descendants of the fifth generation.

Mrs. Cora L. Thaw Dills, the last surviving daughter of Dr. Williamson died at Sistersville, in 1910. She was the mother of the late Dr. R. H. Thaw, of Elizabeth.

George B. Johnson,<sup>1</sup> a grandson of John Wigner, is the oldest man in this section. His memory carries him back to the time when Husher's run, near Ellenboro, was a sugar camp; to the days of bridle-paths, before the coming of roads, or railroads and he was one of the builders of the Northwestern turnpike.

**Early Merchants.**—Samuel Blue, who married Hannah, the sister of the late General Harris, and ——— Sinnett, son of George Sinnett, launched the mercantile business here. Then came Robert Porter, who has already been mentioned in connection with Harrisville, as merchant, and as builder of the first hotel. A. S. Core, Crone and Watson, W. F. Williams, R. A. Jeffrey, Daniel Boughner, Daniel Rexroad, Alexander Lowther, junior, G. E. Jarvis, and J. P. Strickler were other early merchants here. The writer has bills of merchandise, found among her late grandfather's old papers, which were given by Williams and Jeffrey while in business here. The former bears the date of 1858, and the latter, of 1866.

The late Rev. Eli Riddell was the first minister of the town in 1845. The Methodist Episcopal and Methodist Protestant denominations now have influential churches. The school-house came near the year 1867, and the present one is a two-roomed graded school.

**William F. Boehm** was the first blacksmith. He came here from Marion county shortly after the town was laid out, and at the breaking out of the Civil war, enlisted in the Union cause, and lost his life at the battle of Cloyd Mountain, on May 9, 1865. He married Miss Matilda Hess, sister of the late Thomas Hess, of Harrisville, and was the father of the following named children: Judson W. Boehm, and Mrs. Virginia Rogers, of Ellenboro; Thomas Boehm, Clarksburg; the

---

<sup>1</sup>See Johnson history in earlier chapter.

late Mrs. America Sliffe, of Wheeling; and the late Miss Carrie Boehm, of Parkersburg.

---

Ellenboro is now a town of more than two hundred inhabitants. It was incorporated in 1903, with J. C. Lacy, the present mayor, as first mayor. W. A. Strickler is recorder, O. K. Wigner post-master, Drs. E. A., and M. L. Corbin,<sup>1</sup> and Charles Boyers, physicians; A. G. Strickler, A. Hickman, and L. A. Cunningham, general merchants; Boehm and Strickler furniture dealers, Jarecki Manufactures of Oil Well supplies, and The Eclipse Flouring Mill Company include its business houses. There are two churches, one hotel, and two lodges; viz., The Masonic, No. ??, and the Knights of Pythias, No. 50.

### PROMINENT FIGURES IN THE TOWN'S HISTORY.

**Samuel Romulus Dawson** was long a prominent figure in the public affairs of the county, and though he has been quietly sleeping in the Ellenboro cemetery for eighteen years, his memory is still revered.

It was on June 29, 1824, near Brady's mill in Maryland, not far from Keyser, West Virginia, that he "first saw the light of day."

His father, John Dawson, a blacksmith, was a direct descendant of one Dawson that went from England to Ireland with Oliver Cromwell, where he received a large grant of land from Cromwell's hand; and his mother, Miss Ravenscraft, was a member of a prominent Virginia family, who resided on the South branch of the Potomac river.

Samuel R. Dawson was the youngest child of a large family, and, as his educational advantages were very much limited, he became what was styled a "self educated man," he having mastered Greek and other languages at an early age without a teacher. He entered the mercantile business at Romney in Hampshire county while still in his teens; and shortly after he had reached his majority, joined the Pittsburg Methodist Episcopal conference, and became identified with the pioneer "circuit riders" of this section of the country, dur-

---

<sup>1</sup>Dr. Corbin died a few months since.

ing the forties, he having preached at Harrisville, and at other points. He also served the Weston, Clarksburg, Parkersburg and Wheeling charges, he being the only member of the West Virginia conference that has ever had the honor of serving as pastor of the Fourth Street church, at Wheeling, the ministers of this church having been continuously imported from other conferences.

Owing to an affection of the throat, he was compelled to give up his active ministerial work, but continued to hold services occasionally, and to conduct funerals, up to the time of his death, on January 28, 1892.

In 1860 he removed to Ellenboro, and was the County's first representative in the Legislature of the new State of West Virginia; and was a leading factor in bringing about the establishment of the Free-School system in this state. He served as private secretary for Governor A. I. Boreman; was appointed United States Collector of Internal Revenues by President Lincoln; and filled the position of Commissioner for the War department in the settlement of the claims of the Civil war under President Grant. He was clerk of the United States Senate for both the Committee on Patents, and for the Committee on Territories; and, in 1876, he was made the president of the County court.

Mr. Dawson three times took the marriage vow. His first wife being Miss Mary Kidwell, daughter of Hon. Z. Kidwell, a member of Congress from the Fairmont district before the state was separated from the "Old Dominion;" his second, Miss Luvina Jackson, of Fairmont, and the third, Miss Rebecca J. Gallagher, of Moundsville, who died on April 21, 1907.

The one daughter of the first union, Georgianna, died at Washington, D. C., near the year 1865, unmarried.

The late Charles T., of Pittsburg; William B., who is probably in South America, if living; Mrs. Virginia Emmel, New York city; and Mrs. Emma Moore Scott, of Moundsville, who is a well-known missionary and lecturer (she, with her late husband, having spent some time in the mission-fields of India), are the children of the second union.

And the late John G., of Moundsville; Harry H. and



Joseph G., of Ellenboro, and Perla Hurst, who, with her parents, rests in the Ellenboro cemetery, are the fruits of the last union.

**Jacob P. Strickler.**—Few names have been more prominently associated with the affairs of the county, since the early sixties than that of "Strickler."

Jacob P. Strickler, the head of the Ritchie county family, was born near Luray, Virginia, on January 22, 1822, and there spent the first years of his youth as a farmer-lad. He entered public life as a pedagogue, and later peddled tinware in a vehicle, and finally, near the year 1848, entered the mer-



J. P. Strickler.



Mrs. J. P. Strickler.

cantile business, as a member of a firm at Monterey, in Highland county, and there continued in this occupation until the breaking out of the Civil war.

He cast his vote for Bell and Everett in the campaign of 1860, and at the opening of hostilities when a call was made for the militia of Highland county to join the Confederate ranks, he, being captain of the junior company, reported to the command with his men; but his company was disbanded to get men to fill up the senior ranks, and he did not enter the service, but returned home and set about the closing out

of his business; and after the Union forces had been compelled to withdraw from Highland county, he left there and came to Barbour county, and from there, went West, where he visited Illinois and other states; and upon his return in 1862, he came to Ellenboro. Here, he and Granville E. Jarvis, of Taylor county, purchased the mercantile stock of General A. S. Core, and went into business under the firm name of "Strickler & Jarvis." And near the year 1868, he became the sole owner and proprietor of the establishment, and thus continued until 1893, when the name was changed to that of "Strickler & Sons."

Mr. Strickler was a man of marked ability, and was ever prominent in Democratic circles. In 1872, he was chosen as a member of our State Constitutional convention—was one of the distinguished body that gave us the present Code of West Virginia.

On July 16, 1850, he was married to Miss Elizabeth Gilmor, daughter of Alexander Gilmor, of Virginia, and granddaughter of Samuel Gilmor, a Revolutionary soldier of Scotch descent, who carried to his grave the scars of twenty-four sabre wounds inflicted by the enemy in battle, and seven children were the result of this union; viz., Will A., Belle (who died in youth), Thomas G., Alice, who became Mrs. J. W. Boehm, and died on December 8, 1898, at Ellenboro; Perry A., Nellie (Mrs. Hugh Scott, of Pennsboro), and Ella Blanche, who married E. F. Drey and passed on, on September 24, 1894.

Mr. Strickler died very suddenly from heart failure, on October 20, 1895, and in the Ellenboro cemetery, he reposes. But his wife still survives.

At his death his mantle fell upon his sons who are as prominently identified with the Ellenboro of to-day as he was with the town of the past.

**Will A. Strickler**, the eldest son, was born at Monterey, Virginia, on March 5, 1852, and came to this county with his parents in his boyhood. On January 1, 1875, he led Miss Tea McCoy, of Ellenboro to the altar as his bride, he being at this time employed as clerk in his father's store; and three years later (1878), he was elected to the office of Clerk of the Circuit court, on the Democratic ticket, he being able to over-

come the candidate of the dominant party by a majority of nineteen votes; and at the expiration of his first term in this office, he was re-elected by a majority of three hundred thirty-two votes, and the third time, he went down in defeat.

He served as assistant Clerk in the State Senate and in the House of Delegates for several terms; was deputy-clerk in Tyler and Wetzel counties, assisting the present Circuit clerks in learning the duties of their offices. He was a prominent figure in the Good Templar's order, having held different offices from that of Grand Chief down; and he represented the Grand Lodge of West Virginia in the International Session of the order at Edinburgh, Scotland, in 1891.

He is an influential Democrat, and is widely known throughout the state in political circles, and as a Sunday-school worker.

He is the father of three children, Alex G., the eldest married Miss Lena Peirpoint, of Harrisville, and is identified in the mercantile business at Ellenboro; Will A., junior, died at the age of eighteen months, and Kathleen is at home.

**Thomas G. Strickler** married Miss Dolly Lowther, daughter of James R. Lowther, of Pullman, and is the father of three children, Blanche and Hattiemae, and Tom. G., junior. He is the manager of the Pennsboro Grocery Company, the president of the Farmers' and Merchants' Bank, at Pennsboro, a member of the Chancellor Hardware Firm at Parkersburg, and has interests in several other business concerns.

He served one term as Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Masons of West Virginia, and is a degree member of that fraternity, as is his brother Will A., and Alex Strickler.

**Perry A. Strickler**, who is also identified in business circles here, married Miss Mary D. Mallory, and is the father of four children: Rachel, Johnson, Elizabeth, and Scott. Mrs. Strickler is the grand-daughter of Ritchie county's first newspaper editor, Enoch G. Day.

**The Stricklers** hail from the land of "Gessler and of Tell!" Four brothers came from Switzerland, near the year 1700, and settled in the Pennsylvania colony. Abraham Strickler, one of these brothers, subsequently removed to Vir-

ginia, and found a home in the Shenandoah valley, where his son, Joseph Strickler, was born on September 1, 1731.

Joseph Strickler grew to manhood, and married Miss Barbara ———, and was the father of six children; viz., Barbara, Margaret, Daniel, Joseph, junior, and Cathrine.

Joseph Strickler, junior, was born on September 29, 1786, and married Miss Mary Miley, who was born in 1794, and eight children were the result of this union; viz., Cathrine B., Abraham, Isaac H., Rebecca, Jacob P. (father of the Ritchie county family), William, Mary Eleanor, and Joseph T. Strickler.

The older generations of the family are said to have been a highly respected and intelligent race of people. Some of them filled important offices in both military and civil life with honor to themselves and with credit to their country; and none of them were ever known to have been punished for a capital offence; and what has been said of them can as truthfully be said of their descendants of to-day.

An old German Bible, which bears the inscription, "Zurich, Switzerland, 1536," and which was brought to America by the family more than two hundred years ago, is now a treasured heirloom of Mrs. Martin Kaufman, of Mill creek, Virginia—a lineal descendant.

**Gideon Price's** connection with this town began one-half century ago, when he came here from his native county—Monongalia—as a carpenter and builder; and it continued for a number of years, until he removed to Harrisville where he is now spending the eventide of his life in his pretty home on North street.

Mr. Price is the son of Caleb Price, who was a native of New Jersey, and his mother was a Miss Barbe of Virginia. He was born on February 4, 1835, and on January 26, 1855, he was married to Miss Rhoda Ann Yeager, daughter of John B. Yeager, of Monongalia county; and on April 1, 1859, they came to Ellenboro. He served as United States Internal Revenue collector for seven years, and has been a most prominent figure in church and Sunday-school circles, he having been a life long Sunday-school worker and an official

member of the Methodist Episcopal church for forty-seven years.

His wife died on March 15, 1907, and sleeps at Harrisville, but their three children survive; viz., Rosalie, the eldest daughter, is the widow of J. W. Pritchard, and at Parkersburg, she lives; Laura is Mrs. W. F. King, of Denver, Colorado; and Charles, the second child, and only son, is a business man of Denver.

**The late General Andrew S. Core**, too, merits more than a passing notice in connection with the history of this town.

He was born near Brownsville, Pennsylvania, on December 25, 1804; and there spent his early life as a glass-blower. By his industry and economy in this business, he accumulated quite a sum of money, and, going to Russell's mill, in Tyler county, entered the mercantile and milling business; and from there came to Ritchie county, perhaps, in the forties, and was identified with the pioneer merchants of Cornwallis for a brief time, before coming to Ellenboro, where he remained until his death, on August 11, 1888.

He was at one time numbered among the wealthier men of the county; but owing to his benevolent spirit, died in moderate circumstances. He was the first Collector of Internal Revenues of the State of West Virginia. He served as a soldier in the Union army, and rose to the rank of Brigadier-General, being commissioned by Governor Peirpoint in 1862, and given command of the Twenty-third Brigade of the Third Division of the West Virginia Militia, but was mustered out in 1863 owing to an affection of his throat.

In his early manhood he was married to Miss Catherine Reitz, of Pennsylvania, who was known far and wide for her sweetness of disposition and her many other Christian virtues. She died during the Civil war; and he then married Mrs. Christine Mallory Kearns, of Ellenboro, who still survives at the age of seventy-five years.

The daughters of the first marriage were Mrs. Rachel (R. S.) Blair, Mrs. Margaret (L. G.) Reitz, Mrs. Jane (Joab) Martin, all of whom have passed on; Ella, the wife of D. C. Tabler, of Parkersburg, is the daughter of the last marriage; and Frankie, and A. S. Core, junior, the two other children of this union, died in childhood.



## CHAPTER XLIII

---

### Smithville



HOUGH Smithville is among the oldest towns in the county, it is far from being the largest. It now has seventy-five inhabitants, and contains about twenty dwellings, including the two hotels. It has two churches—Baptist and Methodist Episcopal—one parsonage (M. E. church), a two-roomed school-building, two general stores, a hardware and undertaking establishment, a post-office, a telephone exchange, a barber, and two black-smith shops, a milliner and dressmaker-shop, two physicians, and two lodges, Modern Woodman of America and Knights of Pythias. It has seven daily mails; the extension of the Cairo and Kanawha Valley railroad, from Macfarlan, is under consideration, and oil developments are in progress; and a recently completed pump-station now overlooks the town.

David W. Sleeth has been styled the founder in this village. He came here, near the year 1844, and erected a building where the Clarke residence now stands, and opened a hotel and a store, and, a little later, started a tannery; and from this time, until his death, on July 5, 1851, his interests were identified with the village, and here, in the cemetery, he lies at rest.

He was one of the magistrates that formed the County court at the time of his death, and we here reproduce in the style and the language of that time, the resolutions of respect that were adopted by this honorable body on the occasion of his death fifty-nine years ago:

Virginia to-wit:)  
Ritchie County.)

In the County Court, Tuesday,  
July the 8th. 1851.

The Court was opened at 11 o'clock, when J. B. Blair

Esq. in a feeling and impressive manner announced the death of David W. Sleeth Esq. one of the Magistrates of this County, who expired at his Residence on Saturday evening last, after a painful and protracted illness.

The following Preamble and Resolutions were offered by H. S. Jones Esq. and unanimously adopted:

Whereas it has pleased Almighty God to remove from among us David W. Sleeth Esq., a member of this Court to another and a better World and feeling it not only a privilege but a duty to give a public expression of the high estimation in which we hold the memory of our Departed friend

Therefore Resolved:

That we bow with humble submission to the dispensation of an inscrutable Providence manifested in the death of our friend and fellow-Citizen. We most cheerfully bear testimony to his Industry Intelligence, & firmness as a Magistrate, his humble devotion as a Christian and his honesty as a man.

Resolved, That we deeply sympathize, with his bereaved family and friends, and tender to them our sincere and heartfelt Condolence on this occasion.

Resolved, That the members of this Court as a token of respect will wear the usual Badge of mourning for 30 days.

Resolved, That these proceedings be entered on the minutes of the Court, and Published in the Parkersburg Gazette, and a Copy thereof forwarded by the Clerk to the family of the Deceased.—

Ordered that this Court do now adjourn until one o'clock P. M.

(Signed) James McKinney C. C. K.

David Wallis Sleeth was born, near Clarksburg, in Harrison county, on December 25, 1796; but he had called Pocahontas, Lewis and Gilmer counties his home, before coming to Ritchie. In May 1834, he was married to Miss Nancy Lybrook, of Giles county, Virginia, who died on September 17, 1842, while he was serving as Sheriff of Lewis county, and was laid to rest in the "Stony churchyard," at Jane Lew. Four children were the fruits of this union: Mary Jane died

at the age of four years, and sleeps by her mother, at Jane Lew; Chapman and Floyd were laid in the Smithville cemetery in the promise of their young manhood; and Anne Elizabeth became the wife of P. S. Austin, and was the mother of Mrs. J. F. Hartmann, of Burnt House, and the late Mrs. John V. Warner, of this place. These two small families are the only surviving descendants of Mr. Sleeth.

In 1845, he was married, a second time, to Miss Elizabeth Prince—sister of the late John Prince, and half-sister of Jerome Vandiver, of Louisville, Kentucky—who followed him to the grave on December 31, 1855, leaving no issue.

**The Sleeths** are of Scotch descent, and of Revolutionary stock. They came from Scotland and settled in Harrison county, shortly before our struggle for independence. Four brothers, David W., senior, Thomas, John, and Alexander took up arms in defense of their adopted land.

**David W. Sleeth**, senior, married Miss Katherine Carpenter, and was the father of thirteen children: viz., John, Nicholas, David W., junior—the founder of Smithville—Henry, Thomas, and George W. Sleeth, Mary, who became Mrs. Henry Waldeck, Mrs. Margaret (Cornelius) Cain, Mrs. Katherine (Samuel) Brannon, Mrs. Sarah (Henry) Wint, Mrs. Jane (Henry) Stalnaker, all of Gilmer county; and Mrs. Nancy (Allen) Simpson, Weston.

(The family removed from Harrison county to near Troy in Gilmer).

**Nicholas Sleeth** married Miss Katherine Collins, and came to this county as early as 1838, and lived and died in the Burnt House community. His two sons Malan, and Ranfeu, and his daughter Nancy, who married Joseph Sylman, of Gilmer county, were the members of his family. The first wife of the late John Frederick was his granddaughter, and J. M. Frederick, her son, of Burnt House, is his only descendant in this county. Others reside in Gilmer and Roane counties.

**George W. Sleeth** married Miss Rulina McWhorter, and lived and died at Smithville, leaving no issue.

**Alexander Sleeth** married Miss Katherine Wolfe, daughter of David Wolfe, of Harrison county, and niece of Peter

Wolfe, of Smithville; and came from Lewis county in 1840, and settled on the Malone—now the Kennedy—farm, above the mouth of Lamb's run, where he died, and where he was buried the following year, June 1841.

He leaves a large line of descendants, who principally reside in Gilmer county; but the one family in this county, that are descended from him, is that of Mrs. Nellie Silcott Synder, of Hazelgreen, her late husband E. E. Snyder, being a grandson.

His children were: Mrs. Maria McQuain, Mrs. Mary Coke, Mrs. Emily West, Mrs. Elizabeth Stevenson, mother of the late Will Stephenson, of Grantsville; Mrs. Julia Stalnaker, Mrs. Anna Bush, Granville Sleeth, Perry J., and John M., who have all passed on; and Mrs. Penelope Snyder, widow of the late W. H. Snyder, of Glenville, who survives.

**A Pretty Little Romance** is woven about the marriage of Miss Mary Sleeth and Henry Waldeck, which is worthy of a place here:

Mr. Waldeck, who was of German birth was a soldier in the Hessian army, and as it was the custom, at that age of the world for one government to sell soldiers to another in times of war, the regiment to which he belonged was sold to the British for service in the American Revolution, and thus fate decreed that he should be brought to America to fight against the land that he learned to love dearest and best; for at the close of the war, he refused to return to the Fatherland, though a fortune awaited him there; and he crossed the mountains to what is now Lewis county and entered land on the river below Weston, where he founded a "Bachelor's hall." David W. Sleeth, senior, seeing the loneliness of his situation, one day broached the subject of matrimony to him, and advised him to get married. Mr. Waldeck assured him that he should like to act upon this advice if he knew where to find a wife. After a little consideration, Mr. Sleeth said: "My daughter, Mary, is only a little girl yet, but she'd make some man a good wife." The worthy bachelor, however, who was then forty years of age, resolved to see this little maiden and learn what she had to say concerning the matter; and though she was but fourteen years of age, she lent

an approving ear to the plan, and soon after became his bride. She was the mother of Mrs. Andrew Law, of Auburn. And Mrs. Agnes Rymer, of Harrisville, and Mrs. G. M. Ireland of Pullman, are among her grand-daughters. Mrs. J. F. Ireland of Colorado, is another grand-daughter, and the Rev. H. M. Law of the West Virginia Methodist Episcopal Conference, is a grandson.

**Jerome A. Vandiver** was the pioneer clerk of the village. He was born in Wood county on March 30, 1833, and in 1846, when but a lad of thirteen years, was sent here by his father to clerk in Mr. Sleeth's store and to learn the tanner's trade; and in this capacity, he served until 1852, when he and J. H. Rexroad formed a mercantile firm under the name of "Rexroad and Vandiver," and sold goods for one year; at the end of which time, Mr. Vandiver went to Harrisville where he clerked in a store, and worked in the Circuit clerk's office for his cousin, Amos Culp, until 1856. After spending the next three years as clerk at Parkersburg, and as traveling salesman for a Baltimore firm, he went to Petroleum, in 1859, where he was identified with the mercantile firm of Vandiver and Rutherford, until 1865, when, shortly after his marriage to Miss Jane Rutherford, daughter of Richard Rutherford, he went to Louisville, Kentucky, where he continued in the mercantile business until 1873, and where he still survives. There Mrs. Vandiver found a resting place in 1894. They were the parents of three sons and one daughter: Wm. Knox is in business at St. Louis, Missouri; and Richard Rutherford, and Lawrence Jerome, at Louisville, and Eleanore Frances is the daughter.

**Levi J. Smith** built the second residence here, where Dr. A. M. Edgell now lives, in 1845. He was the son of Barnes Smith, senior, and with his wife, Mrs. Catherine Royce Smith, and his family, he went to Iowa, where he died, in Boone county, in 1903.

**Charter For The Town.**—Joseph Wilson, father of the late Col. Ben, junior, of Clarksburg, obtained the charter for the town, which took its name from Barnes Smith, senior, who owned the land where the town stands at the time of its birth; he having come here from the B. H. Wilson farm, in



1842, and kept a house of public entertainment, where the Ayres hotel now stands, until his death on March 9, 1857.<sup>1</sup>

The records show that the M. A. Ayres hotel has been open as a public hostelry, continuously, since the year 1828.

G. S. McCutcheon and J. H. Snyder were later proprietors of the Sleeth hotel, which went out of existence many years ago.

"The Wilson House" came upon the stage near a quarter of a century ago with Lemuel Wilson, the present owner and proprietor, at the helm.

**Marshall Deane** was the first "village blacksmith." He came near the year 1848, and erected his shop on the lot that was formerly marked by the late John Miller's shop, though now vacant, and carried on a general smithing and wagon repairing business. He moved from here to the late Alex Prunty farm near Berea, and finally went West. His wife was a Miss Butcher, sister of the late Mrs. Jacob Dougherty, of Lamb's run.

**Physicians.**—Dr. Wm. R. Lowther,<sup>2</sup> late father of George W. Lowther, of Grafton, was the first physician of the community. He was a botanic doctor and resided on the McNeill homestead.

But the late Dr. Charles Austin was the first resident physician of the town. He was a nephew of the late P. S. Austin, and came here when just out of college, but only remained a few years, going to Ripley, Jackson county, and later, to Lewisburg, where he died, near the year 1902.

He was succeeded by the late Dr. Thomas, of Grantsville. Others who have since been identified in this profession here are: The Drs. James, two brothers, G. C. Badgely, J. H. and I. C. White, C. W. Ailor, A. M. Edgell, the late S. P. Hartman, the late J. H. M. Sinnett, and Dr. Franklin.

**Dr. Edgell** has had a longer connection with the village than other physician in its history. For more than a quarter of a century, he has been a leading practitioner. Pleasants is his native county, and there he began his career as a peda-

---

<sup>1</sup>See South Fork settlers for farther account of his family.

<sup>2</sup>See earlier chapter for his history.

gogue; but in his early manhood he turned his attention to the study of medicine.

After receiving his diploma from a medical college, he went to New Milton, Doddridge county, and there began the practice of his profession; and there he was married to Miss Melissa Snyder, a native of that county, in 1880; and two years later came to Smithville, which is still his home. He is the father of two daughters, the late lamented Mrs. Daisy (W. A.) Adams, and Mrs. Ethel (Earle) Batson, of Cairo.

**Merchants.**—The following named gentlemen have, from time to time been engaged in the mercantile business here: P. S. Austin, the late John B. Rogers, and son, R. H. Rogers, the late J. H. Haddox and Mr. Carr, the firm being known for a time as "Haddox and Carr," the late B. F. Mitchell, and Lemuel Wilson, the late Jacob Clammer, "Pulliam & Wiant," P. S. Lough, T. T. Flynn, L. B. Scott, J. R. Kennedy, J. M. Deem, senior, F. D. Lemon, J. M. Rymer, and E. E. Shimer, Messrs. Rymer, Deem, J. R. Westfall and Shimer now hold this business in hand.

**D. H. Valentine** was the first shoe-maker of the village. He came here from Gilmer county, where he was born, and remained a citizen of this part of the county, until a few years before his death in 1905, when he went to Wirt county, where he sleeps.

He was a lay minister of the M. E. Church South. He was twice married, his first wife being Miss Sarah J. Wyer, of Gilmer county, and his widow, Mrs. Mary Goff Riddel, daughter of the late Strother Goff, of Burnt House.

He was the father of twelve children: J. B., Macfarlan; James, Ohio; C. J., Fonsoville; E. L., Newberne; and Mrs. Katherine Beckner, Parkersburg, were the fruits of the first union; and Charles, Marshall, Roy, Mrs. Etta Hatch, Mrs. Blanche Hatch, Mrs. Emma —————, and Jennie, who died in youth, of the second.

**Churches.**—The Baptist church, whose history appears in an earlier chapter, came in 1873, and the M. E. church, in 1875. The late John Miller, and R. H. Rogers being the donors of the ground, for the latter.

The Rev. W. H. Shaw, who is now spending the even-

tide of his useful life, with his aged companion, at Point Pleasant, was the first resident minister of the town. He came in the spring of 1814, and during the following winter, held a revival meeting in the school-house, which resulted in the organization of the first M. E. class, at its close. Among the original members of this class were Mr. and Mrs. John Miller, John Prince and family, Mr. and Mrs. G. W. Hardman, Mr. and Mrs. Henry Smith, Mrs. Minerva Kennedy, and W. G. Lowther and his late wife, Mrs. Jennie Kendall Lowther. Several of these members came from the Webb's mill, and the Hardman chapel classes.

The Rev. Mr. and Mrs. Shaw are the parents of three sons: Alpheus is a tailor by trade, and Charles and George, who were but small boys when the family lived here, are now prominent ministers of the Protestant Episcopal church.

---

The cemetery is located on the M. A. Ayres homestead, formerly the Barnes Smith estate.

In 1875, the late Jacob Clammer, and the late H. H. Fling, of Roseville, erected the first flouring mill here, which was only in operation about one year.

This building, which has now vanished from sight, stood not far from the bridge, near the river's brink, and was a considerable structure, being two stories in height.

The history of this village would hardly be complete without a word in regard to the lives of the late Jacob Clammer, the late John Miller, and Major M. A. Ayres, whose names have so long been associated with its interests:

**Jacob Clammer** was born in Fayette county, Maryland, in 1836, and came to West Virginia, in 1859; and worked at the carpenter's trade at Reedy, Roane county, for two years, before going to Calhoun county, in 1861, where, on December the 22nd of that same year, he enlisted as a Union soldier, in Company C., of the 11th Regiment, West Virginia Infantry, and followed the old flag for three years, being commissioned captain, on January 21, 1864. At the close of the war, he returned to Calhoun county, where, in 1867, he was married to Miss Rachel Stevens, a native of Marion county; and in 1875, he came to Smithville, as contractor and

builder of the M. E. church; and here he remained until he found a resting-place in the village cemetery, in January, 1904. He served the town in the capacity of miller, merchant (for fifteen years) and post-master (for ten years); was justice of the peace for a number of years, and was an official member of the M. E. church throughout his residence here.

His widow and sons, G. M., S. H., Homer, Okey and Walter are all residents of Colorado; and his daughter, Mrs. Isa Deem, lives in Illinois; and Maggie and Albert lie in the Smithville cemetery. His second son, S. H. Clammer is now Mayor of Ft. Collins, Colorado.

**The Clammers** are of German descent. Captain Clammer's father came from the Fatherland, early in the nineteenth century—more than ninety years ago—and settled in Maryland, when he was a young man of twenty-six years; and there married a Dutch maiden, of Pennsylvania, who died when some of the children were quite young. The father then went to Iowa, where he died the following year. He spelled his name "Klammar" when he arrived, but when it was translated into English, it was spelled "Clemmer and Clammer." Other relatives came at the same time, and some adopted the former, and some the latter, mode of spelling it.

**John Miller** was a typical son of the "Emerald Isle." He was born near Londonderry, in the northern part of Ireland, on June 11, 1827; and there, he was graduated from the High school, and afterwards learned the blacksmith's trade, having served the required apprenticeship of three years as blacksmith and book-keeper, before coming to America in 1847. He landed in New York, and two years later, went to Pittsburg, where he was married to Miss Susan Trover, who, with the two children born of them, died in a little more than two years after the marriage. He then spent some time at Wheeling and St. Louis, before coming to Calhoun county, where he married Miss Henrietta Trippett, daughter of Franklin Trippett, who was born in Monongalia county, on January 3, 1841, and then went to St. Louis; and in 1865, he came to Smithville, and took up his residence in the Sleeth hotel, and opened a blacksmith shop. He afterwards

purchased the farm, that is now owned by the Mountain State Gas Company, but continued to wield the blacksmith's hammer, until his death on October 10, 1902. He was for long years a pillar in the M. E. church, and was an honorable upright citizen.

Mrs. Miller now resides at Pennsboro with her daughter, Mrs. Addie Nutter, wife of ex-Sheriff Okey Nutter, and the other children are as follows: Mrs. F. C. Hardman, James and Frank Miller, Mrs. J. R. Kennedy, Mrs. S. H. Westfall, and Mrs. H. E. Wass, all of this county; William and Orlando, Colorado, and Laura B., who died in childhood.

Shortly after, Mr. Miller's arrival in America, he sent for his brother, James, to whom he was greatly attached, and when he landed in New York, in changing his clothing, preparatory to leaving the ship, he threw his money over-board, forgetting it in the pocket of his discarded clothing, and by the time the lad had worked his way to his brother at Pittsburg, he had contracted chills and fever, and died a few weeks later.

William, another brother came to America near 1855, and enlisted in the United States Army, and served on the frontier of Texas, Oregon, and other Western states, and in the Civil war, until he was wounded in the battle of Petersburg. He settled on Gillispie's run in this county after the war, where he died in 1900.

The mother, and two other sons, Robert and Joseph Miller came from Ireland to Gillispie's run, this county, in 1865, where she died in 1893. Robert met his death in a mine at Monongah in 1901, and Joseph lives at Pittsburg.

**Michael A. Ayres** is also a native of Maryland, he having first seen the light of day at Lonaconing, Allegheny county, on November 20, 1840. When he was but ten years of age his parents removed to the mouth of Tanner's fork in Gilmer county, where he grew to manhood. In 1861, on the twenty-first anniversary of his birth, he enlisted as a Federal soldier, in Company C, 11th Regiment, West Virginia Infantry, and served throughout the war, and rose from the rank of duty sergeant of the company, to that of major of the regiment; he having had command of the regiment.



throughout all the active campaign during the spring of 1865 until hostility ceased; was in front of Petersburg, and Richmond; at Hackers' run; at the capture of Ft. Baldwin and Gregg; and witnessed the surrender at Appomattox. In 1865, he led Miss Mary Smith, daughter of Isaac, to the altar as his bride, and in 1867, came to Smithville, and shortly after, purchased the homestead of his father-in-law, where he has since resided.

Since coming to this place, he has been pedagogue, farmer, post-master, assessor, justice of the peace, deputy census-taker, and hotel-keeper, and has long been a prominent figure in the Baptist church. He is the father of five children: Miss Alberta and C. W., who is in the employ of the South Penn Oil Company, are still at home; H. B. and Allen reside near by; and Gertrude the eldest daughter, is sleeping in the churchyard.

**Alfred Barr**, too, claims a little corner in this town's history, he having been identified with the community for almost a half century. For thirty-three consecutive years, he has been the Superintendent of the Baptist church Sunday-school, and a prominent figure in other departments of church work.

He came upon the "battle field of life" in Lewis county, on September 25, 1839; and is the son of the late Samuel and Rachel Weaver Barr.

On December 22, 1859, he was married to Miss Cynthia Anne Smith, daughter of the late Isaac Smith, of Smithville, and a little later, this county became his adopted home. He enlisted in Company C, 11th Regiment West Virginia Infantry Volunteers, on December 22, 1861, and served in defense of the Union for three years, being a participant in many engagements on the field of battle. On July 24, 1864, he was wounded at the battle of Winchester, and was left on the field to die; but was rescued and nursed back to life by the kind hands of the Southern women. When able to be removed, he was taken to the far-famed Libbey prison, at Richmond, where he was exchanged and taken to the general hospital at Annapolis, Maryland, and there remained until able to return home.

He is the father of ten children: Mrs. Eliza Nutter, Mrs. Hannahetta Sharps Law, Mrs. A. J. Riddel, Mrs. Mary L. Deem, Mrs. Julia Sinnett Shimer, Mrs. Florence Goff, Mrs. Laura Wilson, and Freeman Barr, all of this county; and two died in childhood.

**William A. Flesher** is the only citizen of the village that has ever been honored with a seat in the Legislature halls of our state, and thus his public career merits more than a passing notice.

He first saw the "light of day" at Parkersburg on December 5, 1849, and when he was a child of but six summers, his parents removed to Tyler county where he grew to manhood, and where he remained until 1880, when he came to Smithville.

He was the son of the late F. H. and Mrs. Matilda Ogden Flesher, his father a native of Lewis county, and his mother, of Dover, Mason county, Kentucky. His father was a brother of the late Asa Flesher of this place.

On April 7, 1870, he was married to Miss Caroline Long, daughter of George and Lydia Long, of Tyler county, and they are the parents of nine children.

Since coming to Smithville, he has served as member of the Board of Education, for eight years; as County commissioner, for twelve; and has twice been elected as member of the House of Delegates, he having served at the regular session of 1907, at the special session of 1908, and in 1909. He was a member of the Committees on Labor, Roads, and Internal Navigation, and of the State Prison during his first term; and of Military Affairs, Roads, Internal Navigation and Labor, at the second. His son, Master Gail Flesher, had the honor of being Journal Page at the session of 1909.

The other members of the family are as follows: Mrs. J. F. Miller, Mrs. S. E. Smith, Mack Flesher, and Miss Dee, all of this place; Mrs. G. G. Brown, Huntington; Mrs. Okey K. Clammer, and George F. Flesher, Colorado; and F. E. Oklahoma.

## CHAPTER XLIV

---

### Burnt House



THE village of Burnt House, which now numbers near a half-hundred inhabitants, was born in 1882, when the late H. N. Wilson and J. K. P. Stalnaker, built the store-house that is now the wagon and blacksmith-shop of Henry Smith, and launched the mercantile business here.

The mill was constructed the same year by the Stalnaker Brothers, J. R., D. C., and the late Sanford, who passed from his earthly home in Dakota in 1896; and J. R. Stalnaker, at this time erected the first dwelling where his hotel now stands.

**H. N. Wilson.**—In 1883, this dwelling and mill passed into the hands of H. N. Wilson, and here, the following spring, one of the saddest pages of Mr. Wilson's life was written when the mill exploded, instantly killing his little son, Burr, and dreadfully scalding his eldest son, L. B. Wilson.<sup>1</sup>

Shortly after this sad occurrence, Mr. Wilson sold his mill to the late G. W. Fling, and his step-son, A. C. Fisher; and a few months later, disposed of his interest in the store to his partner, Mr. Stalnaker, and went to Cornwallis, early in the year 1886, where he was engaged in the mercantile business for the next eighteen months, until his store was accidentally destroyed by fire; he then returned to Burnt House, and again, in 1890, opened a store here, and continued to sell goods until his death in 1892.

Mr. Wilson was born near Oxford in 1831; was a member of the pioneer family of Wilsons whose history appears

---

<sup>1</sup>Twice within the history of the village this mill has been the scene of a tragic accident, Absalom Wamsley having met his death here some years later by being caught in the machinery in some way.

with the South Fork settlers. In 1859, he was married to Miss Victoria Taylor, daughter of the late James Taylor, who was at that time sheriff of the county, the ceremony being solemnized at the old jail at Harrisville, and shortly after his marriage, he settled on Straight fork of Spruce creek, on the old homestead that is now the property of his adopted daughter, Mrs. Stata Lowther Wilson Haddox, where the family have lived continuously since that time with the exception of a few years. Here he passed from earth and, here, he sleeps. His wife was laid by his side, in December, 1907.

He served as Lieut. in the State Militia before the Civil war, but was not in active service during the Rebellion, as his sympathies were with the Southern cause. He filled the offices of County surveyor, Land Assessor, and served as a member of the Board of Education, of Murphy district.

He was the father of eleven children: L. B., Mack, F. S., Chape, Walter, Claude, and Mrs. E. L. Hartman, the other four died in childhood. Chape, who has chosen teaching as his profession, was graduated from the Glenville Normal school in the class of 1910.

**The Stalnaker Brothers** are natives of Barbour county, but came here from Gilmer county. J. R. married Miss Louisa Frederick, daughter of the late Nicholas Frederick; and D. C. married Miss Jennie Gainer, daughter of the late Nicholas Gainer, of Gilmer county, but she is now gone to the other shore. Both are childless, but J. R. has an adopted daughter, Sadie Stalnaker.

With the exception of a few years both of these brothers have been identified with the town throughout its history. J. R., who is now the proprietor of the "Stalnaker hotel," has been miller, blacksmith, hosteler, merchant; and D. C. has been both miller and merchant.

**J. K. P. Stalnaker**, after going out of business here returned to his former home in Gilmer county, where he still resides, and where his wife, who was formerly Miss Margaret Fling, sister of the late G. W. Fling, sleeps. He was the father of several children: Mrs. Gae Fisher, who died in 1910; Mrs. Zona Thorne, Mrs. Blanche Gainer, Mrs. Dolly Smith,

Misses Maude and Bliss, and Howard and the late John, junior.

**The Stalnakers** are of German descent. They came to Gilmer county in 1859, with their parents, John and Mrs. Margaret Black Stalnaker.

These brothers belonged to a family of thirteen children, four of whom have been mentioned, and the remainder are as follows: William of Grantsville; Nelson, of Washington state; Henry and Mrs. Dana Fling, Nebraska; Mrs. G. W. Fisher, and Mrs. Elizabeth Goff, Gilmer county; Mrs. Mahala Stemple, and Mrs. Sarah Hoffman, Barbour county.

**G. W. Fling**, who died in Colorado in 1887, was the first blacksmith of the village in 1884. His widow, Mrs. Mary Bush Fisher Fling, returned here after his death, and opened the first hotel.

Her son, C. W. Fisher, who married Miss Sallie Robinson, and now resides at Glenville, launched the harness and saddler business here; and the late Dr. D. F. Ireland had charge of this business for a short time, a little later; but for a number of years past, it has been in the hands of A. L. Hardman, who is also, the present post-master.

Mrs. G. W. Fling died here. She was the mother of A. C. Fisher and Mrs. V. E. Leggett, of Harrisville, and Mrs. Hattie Lemon, of Colorado, who, with C. W., above mentioned, were the fruits of her first union; and the late Mrs. Sallie Sovereign, John, Lee, and Newton Fling were the children of the second marriage.

The village stands on land that was once owned by the late Henry Fling, and David W. Sleeth. The post-office and church ante-date the history of the town by many years. The first church was built by the Southern Methodist near the year 1854, on the Sleeth estate; but this old time structure, which stood just across the road from the present school-house, was crumbling to decay, when the village was born..

The one church here now is Presbyterian in denomination, but is open for the worship of other sects. It was dedicated in 1890, and was chiefly the work of Dr. J. F. Hartmann and his family.

**Dr. J. F. Hartmann** was the first resident physician of



the town. He was born in Barbour county, on February 16, 1857, and there spent six years of his early life as a school-teacher. He was graduated from the College of Physicians and Surgeons at Baltimore in 1881, and came to this village the same year, and began the practice of his profession. On January 9, 1883, he was married to Miss Florilla F. Austin, eldest daughter of the late P. S. Austin, and has ever since resided at the Austin homestead. He is a Democrat in political faith, and a leading figure in church and Sunday-school circles. And though a man of marked ability, he has never held a public office. Four of his children died in early childhood, and three survive; viz., Miss Jessie, who is a prominent young teacher, and Karl and Fleet Hartmann.

**The Hartmanns** are of German descent. James T. Hartmann, the head of this family was born in the Keystone state, on September 11, 1816, and with his parents, Mr. and Mrs. William Hartmann, emigrated to Pocahontas county (West) Virginia, in his childhood. There, near Greenbanks, his mother died, and his father re-married and removed to the Buckhannon river in what is now Upshur county, where he passed from earth.

On April 11, 1844, James T. Hartmann, was married to Miss Mary Hull Burner, who was born on May 19, 1826, and who came of a prominent Pocahontas family, she being the daughter of Jacob, and Mrs. Keziah Stump Burner, and the grand-daughter of Abram, and Mary Hull Burner, early pioneers of that county. But her parents removed to Barbour county when she was a child of three years, and there the marriage took place, and there they established their home and remained until they came to this county in May, 1883.

Mr. Hartmann was one of the early deputy-sheriffs of Lewis (now Upshur) county, and he filled the office of County clerk, and other public positions in Barbour county. He died at his home above this town on July 29, 1894, and his wife survived until November 20, 1906. Both rest in the Burnt House churchyard. Their son, A. W. Hartmann died in his young manhood, and Dr. S. P., of Smithville, in 1901; and the rest are as follows: Dr. J. F., Elden P., and T. J., of Burnt House; E. L., of Parkersburg; C. R., of Clarksburg;

Austin J., of Barbour county; Mrs. Washington Reger, of Roane county; and Mrs. C. W. Reger, of Clarksburg. Several members of the family have been identified in the teaching profession in this county, and E. L. now holds a position in the Parkersburg schools. And to the Regers, and E. P. Hartmann this community is indebted for some of its prettiest homes, they having redeemed from their primitive wilderness, the farms that are now owned by the latter, and by T. J. Hartmann, and Preston Gainer, less than thirty years ago.

Mrs. J. W. Holden, Mrs. E. G. Rohrbough, wife of the principal of the Glenville Normal school; A. Clyde Reger, and Dr. E. L. Reger, are among the prominent younger members of this family.

The site of the first school-house in this vicinity is now marked by the residence of C. A. Wilson, below town. It was built near the year 1850.

The village now has fourteen dwellings, including two hotels. It has two general stores, a mill, blacksmith and wagon-shop, saddle and harness-shop, post-office, and lodge hall, where three lodges meet, I. O. O. F., I. O. R. M., and Modern Maccabees, and one physician, Dr. Leroy Goff.

**James Ellsworth Ferrell** has been a leading merchant here since 1889. He is a Monongalia county product, though his parents, Robert R., and the late Delia M. Fast Ferrell, removed to Calhoun county, six months after the date of his birth on April 10, 1863. Here he grew to manhood, and spent sixteen years in the profession of teaching—serving four years as County Superintendent (1885-1889), before coming to this town. His store was destroyed by fire in 1906, but he kept his nerve, and was soon doing a good business again.

On July 18, 1889, he was married to Miss Mollie Fling, only daughter of F. Gainer and Elsie Bush Fling, and they now have charge of the Ferrell—formerly the Fling—hotel.

Pearle, who became Mrs. Clyde Boso, of Parkersburg, on October 19, 1910, Glenn, Willard, and Kenneth are their children.

F. M. Ferrell, Fremont Hardman, A. C. Cunningham, F.

S. Wilson, L. B. Wilson, Jacob Manear, and perhaps others have also been identified in the mercantile business here from time to time.

---

"Goff's" which has never been but little more than a post-office, came upon the stage in the early sixties when the post-office was established with the late Thomas Goff (from whom it took its name) as first post-master. He resided where his nephew, E. C. Goff, now lives, and finally went to Iowa where he fell asleep.<sup>1</sup>

The late James R. Brake, of Berea, and the late Dr. Lee Goff, of Hazelgreen built the first store here, late in the seventies. Mr. Brake furnished the capital and Dr. Goff had charge of the business.

**E. C. Goff**, who is the grandson of Aaron Smith, the original pioneer of this vicinity, has been the merchant and post-master for more than a quarter of a century past.

He has been quite prominent in business and political circles as well, he having represented this county in the Legislature a few years since.

He was first married to Miss Priscilla Bee, daughter of Asa Bee, of Berea, and they were the parents of, Alfera, Wm. A., and Herbert H. Goff, of Goff's; Mrs. Ida (Willy) Law, and Mrs. Inis (A. C.) Huff, of Lawford. His present wife was Miss Kitty Smith, of Columbus, Ohio.

The mill which has long since ceased to grind was built by the late Perry Gainer, of Bone creek, brother-in-law of Mr. Goff.

---

**Fonsoville.**—And there's Fonsoville! though scarcely out of its swaddling clothes, yet with its beautiful location and environments, and its high-sounding-name, it is destined to be a subject of no little importance to the future historian, and we will here tell you something of its origin and size.

This tiny village was born on October 10, 1901, when Charles E. Hatfield opened his store here. The school-house, Frederick's mill, and the dwelling of J. C. Rexroad had long been in existence, and on December 6, 1901, Mr. Hatfield

---

<sup>1</sup>See Spruce creek chapter for farther history of Thomas Goff.

was commissioned as post-master. The office opened on January 1, 1902, under the name of "Fonzo" with mail three times a week, but a daily route was established the following spring. Then came J. C. Rexroad with his blacksmith-shop during the summer of 1904 (with F. S. Moyer in charge); and when Miss Addie Leggett opened her milliner and dress-maker shop during the autumn of 1907, the "youngster" really began to put on the airs of a village. The country in this section is so thickly settled that it is hard to determine the boundary line, but the new county bridge that spans the river at the mill connects the village and adds the pretty residence of J. L. Frederick.

**Charles Edwin Hatfield**, the originator of this little "speck on the map," is the second son of Abner and the late Mrs. Elizabeth Fordham Hatfield. Goff's is the place of his birth, and February 16, 1871, his natal day. He was a tiller of the soil, and school-teacher, for five years, before launching the mercantile business here, and he has been the Secretary of the Board of Education for Murphy district since May 6, 1904, and is a Notary Public.

On October 7, 1894, he was married to Miss Bessie Wilson, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. B. H. Wilson, of Goff's who died on July 22, 1899, and four children were the result of this union; viz., Mabel Pearl and Mary Elizabeth, who survive; and Abner H., and Bazil W. (twins), who died in early childhood.

On October 27, 1907, he again took the nuptial vow, when Miss Isa F. Wamsley, daughter of Samuel Wamsley became his bride, and Edna Mae, and Charles, junior, are the two children of this union.

Note—This town is the home of the writer and she naturally feels an unusual interest in it despite its seeming insignificance to the "stranger within its gates."

## CHAPTER XLV

---

### Auburn



THIS town, which is the second in size in Union district, was first called "Bone creek," the name having been derived from a bone lick on the farm of Robert Sommerville. It was later changed to "Newberg," and in 1872, to "Auburn," there being another Newburg in the state.

The town stands on the original farms of the first settlers—Robert Sommerville, Timothy Tharpe, and Andrew Law.

The first school-house was built in 1844, and the first church, in '49 or '50. This church, which stood near the late Thomas C. Hardman residence, was erected by the Baptist and the Methodist Episcopal people, and was, also, used for school purposes.

The first Methodist Episcopal church was built in 1855, where the present one, which was completed in 1889, now stands. Andrew Law gave the grounds for this church, and Timothy Tharpe, for the cemetery. The town now has four good churches,<sup>1</sup> representing as many denominations—the Baptist, the United Brethren, and the Methodist purchased the grounds for their churches.

The late Elisha M. Hall built the first store in 1852, on the lot where C. L. Zinn's residence now stands. Some time after he had gone out of business, Timothy Tharpe became the second merchant.

He built a house of round beech logs, on the bank in the bend of the creek, where he served his customers, which were "few and far between." The country was so thinly

---

<sup>1</sup>The M. E. church was burned since this was written.



settled, at this time, that he found this business rather irksome, so much so, that he was led to remark to some of his friends, that "keeping store" reminded him of "watching a lick."

The tannery was instituted in 1852, with Timothy Tharpe at the helm, but it went out of existence a number of years ago, and the pretty residence of Dr. Lawson now marks the site. J. E. Norman was the last owner, he having held this business in-tact for quite a length of time.

The post-office was established in the early fifties, with Andrew Law post-master, and C. L. Zinn is the present incumbent. In 1871, this office only paid three dollars a year; it now pays six hundred.

Timothy Tharpe built the first mill, which was a corn-cracker and saw-mill. The late H. H. Fling, of Roseville, Gilmer county, erected the first burr-mill near 1870; and H. H. Norman and M. B. Watson put in the roller process, which is now owned by J. K. P. Connolly and Smith. The planing-mill is owned and manipulated by M. B. Watson.

The pioneer mill site was on the lot now owned by C. L. Zinn.

John Miller opened the first blacksmith-shop in 1856. This old pioneer shop stood near the present site of the Cookman residence.

Jacob Williams was the first blacksmith after the coming of the town, he having come here in 1871, and opened a shop where his son, Chester Williams, now wields the hammer. He married Miss Jane Wiseman, and both sleep in the Auburn cemetery. His other children, besides the son mentioned, are, Samuel, who died in the West; Thomas, Mrs. Viretta Adams, and Mrs. Ellen Crumrine, of Iowa.

**J. C. Gluck.**—Though the history of the town dates back to the early fifties, it was but a hamlet of a few buildings in April, 1871, when J. C. Gluck came here and opened a store in the Timothy Tharpe store building. And since that time it has grown into a pretty, thriving town of two hundred twenty-five or more inhabitants; and, perhaps, this progress is due more to the efforts of Mr. Gluck than to any other one individual, as his business connections (with the town)

have been continuous since his first arrival, with the exception of a few years.

He was born near Glenville, in Gilmer county, on June 18, 1841, and, in 1871, as before stated, he came to Auburn and entered the mercantile business; and built the residence that is now the home of W. S. Baker.

On October 29, 1872, he was married to Miss Elosia Gravenstine, of Baltimore, and of this union three children were born. Howard, the only son, is in business here with his father at this time. Alma is Mrs. A. W. Westfall, of Parkersburg; and Ella, Mrs. Harvey Stalnaker, of Pittsburg. Mrs. Gluck died on December 18, 1910, and rests at Troy.

Mr. Gluck was a soldier of the Civil war, he having served the Union cause as Sergeant of Company G, Tenth West Virginia Infantry Volunteers; and at the battle of Lee Town, on July 3, 1864, he was wounded on the head by the bursting of a shell. He also served, as Quarter-master of the Second West Virginia Regiment, in the Spanish-American war for one year. He represented this county in the House of Delegates in 1889, and was a member of the extra session of the Legislature, in the nineties; was Superintendent of the Reform School at Pruntytown for two years; and was President of the Board of Education of Union district for twelve years.

**The Glucks hail from Germany!** Joseph Gluck, senior, with his family, crossed the sea in 1839, and settled in Baltimore. He was the father of four children; viz., Christian, Henry, William, and Mrs. Lena Hess.

Christian married Miss Anna Elkhart, who was also a native of the Fatherland, and was the father of J. C., Adam, W. T. Gluck, and Mrs. Ellen (David) Steinbeck, of Troy.

J. C. Gluck was the first hosteler of the town, but he was succeeded by the late Daniel D. Bush, whose public service in this connection extended over a period of eighteen years—longer than that of any other individual in the history of the town—he having played his part well as host from 1882 until 1900, when he retired to private life.

**Daniel D. Bush** was born in Gilmer county, on July 18,

1826. His parents, Paulser, and Elizabeth Heckari Bush, being pioneers of that county.

He married Miss Nancy Riddel, daughter of George M. Riddel, who was also a native of Gilmer; and in 1873, came to Auburn, where he remained until February 24, 1906, when he passed to his final home. And in the Auburn cemetery his body rests.

He was a man of unimpeachable character, and his memory will long be revered. He served as a Union soldier in Company G, Tenth West Virginia Infantry Volunteers, being mustered out at the end of two years, owing to physical disability.

He was the father of ten children: Eustace, the youngest son, and Laura have passed on; J. N., and Mrs. Josephine Kniseley Marclay Wilson, reside in Oklahoma; Charley, in Wirt county; Mrs. Mittie (J. C.) Lawson, at Auburn; Eva, who first married Charles Oldaker, is now Mrs. Robert A. Henderson, of Auburn; Florence Marie, is the widow of the late Okey J. Cooper, of Newberne; Olive Pearle is Mrs. S. C. Phillips, of Smithville; and Drusilla, with her mother, lives at Auburn.

The last three daughters named were skillful musicians, and their little "stringed-band" was a feature of no little enjoyment to the traveling public who patronized their hotel, while they were at home.

**The Bushes** came from Germany. The original family on this side of the water consisted of five brothers and four sisters, and one or more half-brothers, namely, Peter, Jacob, Henry, John, George, Susan, Barbara, Elizabeth, Margaret, and Adam Bush—the half-brother; and from these brothers the many different families of this name, scattered throughout this and other states, are descended.

The exact time of their migration to America is not known, but it must have been shortly before the Revolution, as Peter Bush took up arms in defense of his adopted country, in her struggle for liberty.

Neither is it known where they first settled, but they landed at Philadelphia upon their arrival here.

The late Daniel D. Bush, of this town, was descended

from Adam Bush, the half-brother, above mentioned—Adam being his grandsire.

But Daniel S. Bush, of Harrisville, Mrs. Elizabeth Bush Heckart Fling, and Mrs. Elsie Fling, wife of F. G. Fling, of Burnt House; and Mrs. Mary Goff, of Hazelgreen, familiarly known as "Aunt Polly," are all descended from Jacob, who married Miss Margaret Flesher, and came from Lewis county to Gilmer in pioneer days, and settled at the mouth of Leading creek, where he and his wife sleep.

Mrs. Elizabeth Fling and Mrs. Mary Goff, are the granddaughters of Jacob, the former being the daughter of Henry and Margaret Snyder Bush; and the latter, the daughter of George Bush, who was designated as "Surveyor George Bush." And Mrs. Elsie Fling and Daniel S. Bush are the great-grandchildren of Jacob. Mr. Bush being the son of Jacob H. Bush, and the grandson of Henry; and Mrs. Fling the daughter of George W. Bush, and the granddaughter of Henry.

All the other families of this name in this, and Gilmer counties, belong to this same stock.

**Thomas C. Hardman** launched the saddler business here, and held it in-tact until his death, when his mantle fell upon his son, Ernally Hardman, who still has charge of this trade. Mr. Hardman belonged to the pioneer family of this name, whose history occupies an earlier chapter. He married Miss Rilla Shumway, of Ohio, and resided there, for a time after his marriage, before coming here, where he found a final resting place. He was the father of one other son besides the one mentioned, and of two daughters: Ormsby, of this place, and Mrs. Lon. Ward, and Mrs. Harvey Sommerville, who, with their mother, reside in Colorado.

Dr. James R. Glover was the first resident physician. He came in 1872, and here, he was married to Miss Laura Swisher, and has three children: Hunter, Jessie, and Julia.

Dr. J. C. Lawson, and Dr. N. E. Eddy are the two practitioners in the field at present. The former came from Harrison county, in the eighties—the latter from Ohio, but a few years since.

The Auburn Carriage Company came in 1898 with J. N. Bush, and D. M. Heckart promoters of the enterprise. In 1903, W. M. Farnsworth took the place of Mr. Bush, and it is now "Heckart and Farnsworth," both Gilmer county products.

The Bank was instituted in 1901, with Dr. J. C. Lawson, President, and Howard Showalter, cashier. J. T. Hall is the present presiding officer, and John Cookman is the cashier.

**Lodges.**—The Knights of Pythias Lodge was organized in July, 1889, with twenty-nine charter members, it now numbers ninety-six; and its lodge property is valued at one thousand two hundred dollars, and its notes and cash, at one thousand three hundred dollars. It is said to be in the best condition, financially, of any lodge of this order in the state, with the exception of those in the Cities of Wheeling, Charleston, and Parkersburg.

The Modern Woodmen came in 1900, with twenty-four charter members, and they now have a membership of seventy-five, and have paid out insurance on the death of members to the amount of four thousand five hundred dollars. They hold their meetings in the Maccabees hall. (1909.)

The Maccabees organized in January, 1908, with twenty-eight original members. They now have thirty-five and own their hall.

The four churches have a united membership of three hundred one, and the M. P. church owns a parsonage here.

The school-house is a good substantial four-roomed brick; and the town can boast of a good photograph gallery (with I. P. Cox artist), and a furniture and undertaking establishment (with W. H. Amos in charge). It has two general stores, which are in the hands of Pulliam & Wiant, and Howard Gluck & Co., and a grocery, two blacksmith shops, a milliner, etc.

It was incorporated in 1901, and has a strict curfew law.

**Dr. J. C. Lawson** has been a medical practitioner here for more than a quarter of a century, and his faithful service merits more than a passing notice.

He is the son of T. W. Lawson, who is still living at the age of ninety years, and his mother was the late Mrs.



Elizabeth Baily Lawson, and Harrison county is the place of his nativity. He was graduated from the Jefferson Medical College at Philadelphia, in 1883, and the following year, came to Auburn, where he has since been prominent in church and business affairs, as well as in his profession. On June 14, 1887, he was married to Miss Mittie Bush, daughter of the late Daniel Bush, of Auburn, and five children are the result of this union; viz., Miss Willie, Holton, Kline, Kathleen, and Carleton.

**The McWhorters.**—The name of McWhorter was for a number of years a prominent one in the affairs of this town, L. D. and S. B. McWhorter, two brothers, being partners in the mercantile business here.

But during the financial panic in the nineties, the firm became insolvent, and S. B. returned to the place of his nativity, on Hacker's creek; and L. D. became identified with the commercial travelers, but continued to hold his residence here until a few years since, when he removed his family to Buckhannon.

**Lycurgus Diogenes McWhorter** was born, on August 4, 1853, and on New Year's day, 1876, he was married to Miss Louisa Alice Caynor, who was born, on October 8, 1854, and shortly after, with his wife, he came to Auburn.

He and his son, Ford, are now in the employ of the Leatherby Shoe Company. Genial in disposition and generous to a fault, he is said to have few equals as a salesman. This innate spirit of benevolence, which prompted him to venture beyond the bounds of safety in the "credit system," during the panic, above mentioned, was the foundation of his financial ruin.

However, amidst his adversities he did not lose his sense of humor, but when the firm was forced to close its business, the villagers, one morning, found this terse sign upon the door, "Busted and Gone Fishing." He is a member of the following named orders, Masonic, K. of P., I. O. O. F., U. C. T., and W. T. A. A.

He and his wife are the parents of ten children; viz.,

Ora, the eldest daughter, is Mrs. W. A. Broadwater, of Tollgate.

Berta, Mrs. Elza A. Rinehart, of Lewis county.

Maude, Mrs. Emory L. Hall, of Auburn.

Altia, Mrs. Thomas J. Hefner.

Ford D., John, Belva, Odessa, Guy M., and Minnie, who are twins.

**Sabinus Bruce McWhorter**, the junior member of the firm, was born on September 5, 1857; and on August 4, 1881, he was married to Miss Emeline Mae Lawson, and three children were the result of this union; viz., Lora, Sabinus M., and Carlton Brooks.

Mr. McWhorter was devotedly religious, and was quite prominent in church affairs, he having been President of the West Virginia Universalist Conference from the date of its organization, in 1891, until his death; and his every day Christian character left its impress upon all with whom he came in contact. He was an ardent advocate of the Temperance cause, and frequently made public addresses in its behalf.

He died on May 17, 1899, from injuries received in a run-a-way accident, near Claysville, Pennsylvania, while engaged as traveling salesman for Speyer Brothers, of Wheeling, West Virginia. His remains were taken to the old home on Hacker's creek, and there laid away in the I. O. O. F. cemetery, amid the scenes of his childhood.

His family at this time resided at Gaston, West Virginia, but they now live near Berlin, in Lewis county, in a little home that he thoughtfully provided by his life insurance, amidst his straightened circumstances. He was a member of the Masonic, Knights of Pythias and United Commercial Travelers orders at the time of his death.

These brothers are the sons of the late Dr. John Minion McWhorter, who passed into the land of eternal peace from his home at Buckhannon, on November 9, 1909, after a long and useful career.

**Dr. McWhorter** was not only a medical practitioner of wide reputation, but he was a pioneer minister of the Universalist faith in Central West Virginia. He was the author of a small book of sermons, and left several manuscripts of no little value.

In compliance with a request set forth in his will, his remains, were taken to Pittsburg and cremated, and the ashes were placed in a bronze metal urn—then in a casket—and buried between his two wives in the McWhorter cemetery, in Harrison county.

Dr. McWhorter was of Scotch-Irish descent and of Revolutionary stock. He was the son of Walter McWhorter, and the grandson of Henry McWhorter, a Revolutionary soldier, who was the pioneer mill-wright of the West Fork river.

He was born in Harrison county on January 22, 1821; and on February 8, 1848, he was first married to Miss Rosetta Marple, daughter of John and Ruth Reger Marple, and great-granddaughter of Jacob Brake, who was captured by the Indians, and remained among them until he became thoroughly "Indianized;" and after his return from captivity married and settled near the Buckhannon fort, where he died.

This same Jacob Brake was a son of John Brake, a German Baron, who resided near Moorefield (W.) Virginia, and who was conspicuously known as a tory in Revolutionary times, he being the prime factor in the only tory uprising of any note within the present boundary of the state.

Mrs. McWhorter died on December 26, 1869, after having given birth to twelve children, and on July 14, 1871, Dr. McWhorter married for his second wife, Mrs. Phebe Cunningham, daughter of the Rev. James Hardman, of Hardman chapel, who passed on in 1905.

The children of Dr. and Mrs. (Rosetta Marple) McWhorter are as follows:

Cicero C. F., who was County clerk of Upshur for twenty years; Flavius J., L. D., S. B., Cyrus S., cashier of the Citizens National Bank, at Redlands, California; Lucilius V., John C., who is a prominent barrister, and Judge of the Twelfth Judicial circuit of West Virginia; Flora M., who is Mrs. George Lawson; and Lena L., the wife of Ulysses I. Jenkins; and Hyranus, Augustus O., and Lora Lee, who all died in infancy. Mrs. Jenkins is a prominent W. C. T. U.

---

"For a more extended sketch of Dr. McWhorter see 'History of Upshur County.'"

worker, and is at this time State Superintendent of the Department of Anti-Narcotics, etc.



L. V. McWhorter.  
("Old Wolfe.")

**Lucullus V. McWhorter**, who resides in North Yakima, Washington, is a writer and historian of considerable note.

He is soon to publish a history<sup>1</sup> of the "Border Settlers of North Western Virginia," and is much interested in the welfare of the Indians of the Northwest. He has been formally adopted by the Yakimas, and is known among them as "He-mene Ka-wen," or "Old Wolfe," he having been chosen to take the place of a late beloved chief or leader of this name. He is a recognized member of the Indian Council, and often meets with them in their deliberations, he being the only white man that has ever attained to this honor.

This title and honor were conferred upon him in recognition of his untiring efforts in behalf of certain needed reforms in their tribal government, and for varied expressions of sympathy for their cause in its many injustices at the hands of the white men. So strong is their attachment for him, that they have been heard to declare that "He is too good to be a white man, that he is an Indian."

His standing with the "Nez Perce" is equally high, and the data that he is collecting among these Northwestern tribes

---

<sup>1</sup>The title of this history will be "Border Warriors," or the Life of Jesse Hughes and other Noted Scouts of Western Virginia, with preface and additional notes by Wm. E. Connelly.

is of rare ethnological and historical value.

**The Kniseleys** now claim our attention. George and Annie Eib Kniseley, both of Holland descent, emigrated from Pennsylvania to Harrison county shortly after the American Revolution, as did the Eib family.

Their family consisted of ten children, namely, Jacob, George, John, Washington, Abraham, Mary, Margaret, Susan, and Lucy.

George married Miss Nancy Loveland and went to Illinois.

Jacob married and remained in Harrison county.

Abraham lived single until he had reached the age of near sixty-five years, when he married a Harrison county lady, and shortly after, was thrown from a horse and killed.

Mary was the late Mrs. Isaac P. Cox, of the Pocotaligo river, this state.

Susan married Philip Cox and died in this county in 1886. Margaret was the late Mrs. Samuel Sheets, of Harrison county. And Lucy was Mrs. Noah Smith, of Simpson's creek.

**Washington Kniseley** married Miss Sarah Heckart and settled near Troy, in Gilmer county, many years ago. Here, he died about 1880, and in the Auburn cemetery he lies at rest, by the side of his two companions. His last wife, Mrs. Anna Cox Kniseley being laid by his side in 1909.

His daughter Sarah was the late wife of Oliver Cox, of Cox's mill; and his sons were John, and Daniel, of the Auburn vicinity, who passed on a number of years ago, and Henry Kniseley.

**John Kniseley**, who was so long prominently identified with the business affairs of this part of the county, was married to Miss Julia McKinley, in 1839, and settled on Hacker's creek, in Lewis county, where he remained until the early seventies, when he came to Auburn and purchased the Timothy Tharpe and the Andrew Law homesteads, and took up his residence on the latter.

Being a man of great energy, he was one of the most prosperous farmers and stock-dealers in this section of the country. He took an active interest in church affairs, and was a generous contributor to the cause. The pretty Method-



ist Protestant church home of this town, which was burned to the ground, on Sunday, December 12, 1909, was chiefly the work of his own hands.

When the weight of years forced him to give up his business pursuits, turning his beautiful old homestead over to his son, Thomas, he removed to a little home in the north of this town, where he resided until this home was broken up by the death of his aged companion, near the year 1896. He died during the month of February, 1898. Both sleep in the Auburn cemetery. This venerable couple celebrated their golden wedding during the early summer of the year 1889—an event which has been recorded in the lives of comparatively few of the citizens of this county.

They were the parents of five children; viz., Edward. Abraham, Thomas, Julia, and Sarah.

Edward remained in Lewis county.

**Sarah Kniseley** was first married to Francis Swisher, of Lewis county, and the two daughters of this union are Mrs. Laura Glover, wife of Dr. J. R. Glover, and Mrs. Julia Cookman Peirpoint. After the death of Mr. Swisher, she married Mr. Smith, of Weston.

**Julia Kniseley** married Israel Cookman, of Lewis county, in 1869, and with her parents, they came to Auburn and took up their residence on the Tharpe homestead, where they still live. They have long been pillars in the Methodist Episcopal church, and are classed among the best citizens of the town. Their only child is John Cookman, the well known cashier of the Auburn bank. Later.—Mr. Cookman died on April 10, 1910, at he age of eighty years, and was laid at rest in the Auburn cemetery.

**Abraham Kniseley**, who was also prominently known in business circles, was married to Miss Ida Hall, of Lewis county, and died here a number of years ago, leaving two daughters—Minnie, who is now the wife of the Rev. William Lloyd, of the Methodist Episcopal church, and Miss Sarah Kniseley, who, with their mother, are now of Illinois.

**Thomas Kniseley** married Miss Alice Stout, of Lewis county, and after selling the old homestead here a few years since, returned to Lewis county, where he now resides. His

children are two in number: Georgia, a daughter, and Fred, a son.

**John Sommerville** is at this time one of the oldest and most prominent citizens of the town. Perhaps, no other name has had a longer association with its public affairs than that of Mr. Sommerville. He was born in Harrison county, on October 19, 1832, and came to this vicinity with his parents when he was but a small child, and here his entire life has been spent, on the old farm that his father entered in the wilderness days. He served as a soldier of the Union army, having entered as a private in the Infantry, rose to the rank of Captain in the Sixth Virginia Cavalry. He has been a life-long communicant of the Methodist Episcopal church, and is prominently connected with some of the business interests of the town.

He married Miss Elizabeth Brannon, daughter of Thomas Brannon, of Gilmer county, and they are the parents of three daughters, and five sons; viz.,

Mae, the eldest daughter, was the late Mrs. Miles Heckart, of Auburn; Lelia is Mrs. J. N. Brown, of Colorado; and Harvey and Eldred are also of Colorado; and Miss Dell B., Walter, Ralph, and Berne Sommerville, are all of Auburn.

## CHAPTER XLVI

---

### Berea



As before stated, Preston Zinn, and Thomas Pritchard were the first settlers at Berea in 1848; and Mr. Pritchard and J. C. Lowther built the first mill here the same year. Mr. Lowther is still a citizen of this community.

But the history of the village properly begins with the year 1867, when the post-office was established and the name changed, from Seven-Day-Mill, to Berea. During this winter, P. F. Randolph, now of Salem, a graduate of Alfred University, New York, had been employed to teach the school here; and while thus engaged, William Pritchard, an old-time teacher, requested him to formulate a petition for a mail-route, from Pennsboro, via Lynn Camp, Slab creek, and Seven-Day-Mill to Bone creek. This he agreed to do, provided another name should be substituted for "Seven-Day-Mill." A Bible school had been reopened, and a revival having been in progress throughout the winter, the Bible name "Berea" was suggested, and under this name the office was established with Henry Goodwin as postmaster. This is the only office on this route with the exception of Pennsboro, that retains its original name.

P. F. Randolph's educational services to this community were of a high order, and his career merits more than a passing notice in this connection. A score of young people attended this school, who afterwards became prominently identified with the educational work of the county. This was the second school taught at this place under the Free School system. Miss Elizabeth Zinn, now Mrs. Kohn, of Farina, Illinois, having taught the first, the preceding winter.

Teachers were scarce, and Mr. Randolph frequently taught thirteen months, of twenty days each, in a year. He

continued in this profession for twenty years—teaching in Ritchie, Doddridge, and Harrison counties, and then turned his attention to the mercantile business, until 1902, when he became the principal of the “Rural Home Voice School,” at Salem—a school for the correction of stammering; he having been able to overcome an impediment in his own speech, is now trying to help others to overcome this difficulty. He married Miss Hattie Meredith, daughter of the late Job Meredith, who perhaps taught the first free school in Union district at the old Pleasant Hill church, during the summer of 1865. They were the parents of three children: the late Ray, Prof. Clyde, of the Morgantown University, and Mrs. Iva Rosier, wife of Prof. Rosier, City Superintendent of the Fairmont schools. Mrs. Randolph passed away in 1909, but he still survives.

The first school-house was constructed in 1868, the old Pine Grove church having served this purpose before this time.

W. H. Batson erected the first dwelling near the bridge, in 1869. Henry Goodwin and James Davis, now of Beeson, were the first merchants in 1876; and Dr. L. H. Jones was the first resident physician.

The village church was built by the Seventh Day Adventists in 1884, Charles Bee being the donor of the grounds. Two other churches stand without—one, in sight, and the other, a mile distant.

. The Berea of to-day is a village of fifty-six inhabitants. It contains near twenty dwellings, a post-office, mill, blacksmith-shop, three stores—two dry goods and one hardware—two telephone exchange offices, a two-roomed school-house, a church and one lodge, Maccabees.

## PEOPLE WHO HAVE FIGURED IN THE HISTORY OF THE TOWN.

**The Bees.**—The name of “Bee” refuses to be divorced from the history of this town, as few other names have had a longer or a more prominent connection with its affairs.

This family were originally of Jewish extraction—of the tribe of Ephraim, but their ancestors came from England to

America in Colonial times and settled in New Jersey. In accord with the ancient custom of their race, they kept a record and were able to trace their lineage back to Father Abraham, but this well-preserved record was burned in New Jersey near a century ago, and thus this interesting history was wiped out of existence. However, they accepted Christianity several generations ago, but have always observed the Jewish Sabbath.

Four brothers, Ephraim, Asa, George and Thomas Bee crossed to New Jersey with a company of English emigrants some time before the Revolution, and, doubtless, some of them were actively engaged in this struggle for liberty, as a tradition has been handed down concerning their flight, at different times, when pursued by the "British Red Coats." And from George the West Virginia Bees trace their ancestry: his son, Asa, having come to what is now Taylor county, late in the eighteenth century. He (Asa, senior) was the father of Jonathan, Asa, Ezekiel, Ephraim, Josiah, Amaziah, Samuel, John, Hannah, Sophia, Mary, Keziah, and Abigail Bee.

**Asa Bee, junior**, the second son, was the first one of the name to come to Ritchie county. He was born near what is now the town of Fetterman, in Taylor county, in 1798, and there he was married to Miss Hannah, daughter of Zebulon Maxin, in his early manhood; and after residing at New Milton, in Doddridge county, for some length of time, he removed to the Berea vicinity in 1836. He was the first minister of the Seventh Day Baptist church, on Hughes' river, and his ministry had a telling effect on the early history of this branch of the church, which was organized not long after his arrival. He was a strong advocate of co-education, having no sympathy, whatever, with the idea that was so prevalent at that period "that woman was amply equipped for the battle of life if she could only spell and read." He taught that woman's influence was the potent factor in shaping the mind of the child, and that, thus, she was in need of the better education; and this teaching had an important bearing on his own family, as three of his daughters were among the early teachers of this vicinity; his daughter Abigail having taught the first school here in an old dwelling near the year 1852,



and a second term in Preston Zinn's new barn. She also taught a term in her father's hay-house, which was later enlarged and fitted up for a church and school-house. Few women were more beloved than Abigail Bee, who afterwards became the wife of Daniel Nay, of Pullman. Mr. and Mrs. Bee both remained here until they were laid in the Pine Grove cemetery.

Their other children, besides Mrs. Nay, were Zebulon, Asa, Loami, Mrs. Priscilla, late wife of E. C. Goff, of Goff's; and Mrs. Rhoda (Lemuel) Davis, who have all passed on. Mrs. Ingaby Doak, wife of Robert Doak, of Tyler county; and Mrs. Almira (Wm.) Dougherty, of Mississippi. Mrs. Dougherty and Mrs. Goff were both teachers.

**Ezekiel Bee** (another brother of Asa, junior) was born at Fetterman, in 1800, and came from Doddridge county to Berea, in 1857, and remained until he, too, was borne to the Pine Grove cemetery, in 1893. He was first married to Miss Elizabeth Rogers; and Benjamin Wilson Bee, of Salem; and Nelson, of Cowan, were the fruits of this union.

His second wife was Miss Mariah Johnson, daughter of Michael Johnson, an early settler of the Ellenboro vicinity, and they were the parents of eight children: viz., Angelina, who is now the wife of the Rev. M. E. Martin, of Cincinnati, was an early pedagogue of this vicinity. Elizabeth, who died in 1910, was the late Mrs. J. M. Meredith, of Berea; Sedilla, Alzetta, and Emmaretta rest in the Pine Grove cemetery. Arthur is of Berea; Josiah, of Doddridge county; and Eudolphus, of Kanawha Station. The town stands on the land formerly owned by Ezekiel Bee.

**Josiah Bee, senior**, brother of Asa and Ezekiel, was married to Priscilla, daughter of George Davis, and came to this county from Doddridge, in 1859, and remained here until he found a final resting-place in the Pine Grove cemetery. His family are as follows: Dr. Isaiah Bee, of Mercer county, who was an early teacher and physician of this county; the late Jeremiah, Nehemiah, Obadiah, Azariah, Cathrine, who died in youth; Mrs. Joanna (George) McMullen, of Lewis county; and Mrs. Mary Meredith Gardner, of Parkersburg.

**Ephraim Bee, senior**, another brother, was married to

Miss Kathrine Davis and lived and died in Doddridge county, and from him the Pennsboro, Cairo, and Elizabeth Bees are descended.

**John Bee**, still another brother, with his wife, Mrs. Ingaby Davis Bee, came here from Doddridge county, near thirty-five years ago, and spent the remnant of his days where his widow and daughter, Lovera, still reside. His other children are: Dr. Estee Bee, Mrs. Cordelia (Henry) Goff, and Albert Bee, Berea; Ira and Mrs. Ruhama Davis Walker, Roane county; and Joel Bee, Walker Station.

**Henry Goodwin** and his wife, Casandra Leggett Goodwin, came from Marion county, perhaps early in the fifties, and resided in the Harrisville vicinity before coming to Berea, where they spent the remnant of their days, and where they sleep.

They were the parents of several children: Mary became Mrs. Hyson Davis, and Martha married Joel Bee, Enoch and Lethean died in their youth, and the rest in childhood.

**Dr. L. H. Jones**, the first resident physician here, is now a prominent practitioner of Ellenboro. He married Miss Cordelia Reitz, daughter of L. G. Reitz, and is the father of five daughters: the late Mrs. Attie Kalston, Mrs. Beatrice Mallory, the late Bernice Jones, and Annie and Marie.

**James Davis**, who was one of the first merchants here, married Miss Nancy Leggett, daughter of Enoch Leggett, and was the father of Mrs. Hattie Manear, Mrs. Jennie Garrett, Mrs. Lizzie ———, William, Walter, and Ivan Davis.

He later went to Harrisville, where he lost his wife, and where he still resides with his second wife.

**W. H. Batson** came from Marion county, and remained here until his death in November 1910. He was the father of Mrs. M. M. Powell, of Harrisville; Mrs. Jennie Maxin, Charles and Lee Batson, of Berea. He belongs to the descendants of the Leggett family of Slab creek.

**James R. Brake** was long a conspicuous figure in the business circles of this community. He, with his wife, Mrs. Elizabeth Bush Brake, came from Lewis county to Bone creek, where they resided for a number of years before the Civil-war, in which he served as a soldier. Shortly after the

close of this struggle, he came to the old homestead here and formed a partnership with Thomas Baker in the mercantile business. They later changed their place of business to Pennsboro, where they dissolved partnership; and Mr. Brake returned here and continued in this business until his death, when his sons took charge. The store has been closed for several years now, and the old homestead is owned by John M. Summers, though occupied by Town Brake, who married Miss Vira, daughter of Mr. Summers.

Mr. Brake was at one time a member of the County court and was widely known in business circles, as are his sons. Several of his children died in childhood, but the surviving ones are as follows: A. Steele, and H. W., reside in the far West; Wirt, at Buckhannon; Pitt G., at Parkersburg; and Town, at the old home.

---

The present business men of the town are Thomas Jackson, and (Ellsworth) Douglass & (Nathan) Mason, merchants, F. P. Bee, physician, E. J. Bee, blacksmith, F. H. Bee, miller, and Fred Meredith, post-master. John Meredith<sup>1</sup> is also a leading citizen of the town.

---

<sup>1</sup>See White Oak Chapter for history of Meredith.

## CHAPTER XLVII

---

### Pullman



THIS town was laid out in 1883 by A. Hunter Hall, who is still one of its prominent citizens. In March, 1882, Miss Carrie V. Zumbro, sister of Mrs. Hall, purchased a farm of W. B. Loudin, and from this farm lots were sold for the town. John Parker purchased the first one, and erected a dwelling where the Howard residence and the post-office now stand, in 1883. The post-office was established the same year with A. B. Sommerville as post-master. The name "Pullman" being selected by the Post-Office department.

A. J. Cross, son of John Cross, purchased the second lot and launched the blacksmith and hardware business in 1883. He, later, built the A. J. Riddel residence, one of the prettiest in town, and from here he went to Pennsboro, in 1904, where he still lives.

The site of the pioneer blacksmith shop of the place is now marked by the residence of A. Hunter Hall.

The first dwelling on the site of the town, after the original Cain cabin, was erected on the lot that is now marked by the late Wm. I. Lowther residence; and the second, was the Parker home, where Syelus Hall now lives. These were all old time "mansions."

The first hotel stood where the "Pullman hotel" now stands, and was owned by John Parker. There are now three hotels here, the "Loudin," with E. J. Loudin proprietor, and the Wilson, owned and managed by Mrs. Anna Wilson.

The erection of the first church in what is now Pullman antedates the history of the town by many years. It was built in 1850, and was long designated as "Old Slab."

Enoch B. Leggett was the donor of the original grounds,

which were added to later by William I. Lowther. The first church was destroyed by the hand of an incendiary during the Civil war, but was rebuilt in 1868; and in 1899, this old time structure gave place to the present one, which was chiefly the work of William I. Lowther.

The school-house and mill, also, came many years before the town. Perhaps, as early as 1860, John Parker built a dwelling where Syelus Hall now lives, and, a mill on the site of the garden of the Pullman hotel, near a lasting spring. He continued to run this mill during the war, and operated a carding-machine in connection. And during those dark days, the women were his patrons, it being no uncommon sight to see them coming to mill laden with their grain and wool. The one mill here now is a roller process owned by the Pullman State Bank.

Shortly after the coming of the mill, the first post-office was established under the name of "Parker's mill;" but it went out of existence during the war.

A. Hunter Hall was the first merchant of the town. His store having stood on the corner of the lot that is now owned by his brother, Syelus Hall.

**A. B. Sommerville** was the second merchant, and the first postmaster, as before stated. He came from the little sister County of Doddridge, and married Miss Sarah Lowther, daughter of Wm. I. Lowther, and remained here until he was laid in the Pullman churchyard. He was the grandson of the distinguished pioneer, George Husher. He left no heirs, and after his death his widow became Mrs. Winfield Chapman, but she, too, has long since joined the throng on the other side.

**Dr. A. D. Summers** was the first resident physician. He married Miss Kathrine McKinley, and went to Roane county, where he died, and where the family still live. Other resident physicians have been Drs. Perry, W. R. Rymer, J. G. Lowther, Leason, Frank Prunty, and N. W. Jones; and Dr. J. O. Eddy, who came here from the Buckeye state a few years since, and Dr. Benjamin Richards, a native of this county, now look after the sick.



**Merchants.**—Among those who have figured in the mercantile business here from time to time, we find the names of the late E. G. Hawkins, Elliott Hall and Son, E. D. Edmonds, W. W. Wells, B. F. Richards, W. E. Cox, J. A. Cox, Curtis Morris, J. A. Veach, A. J. Cross, Frank Pritchard; and the present merchants, J. A. Cox, A. J. Riddel, C. W. Nutter, and the W. S. Stout hardware and general store.

**The Bank** was instituted in September, 1902, with G. M. Ireland, President, and Okey J. Prunty, cashier. Mr. Ireland is still the president and Fred A. Hall is cashier, with Hayes Elliott, assistant.

**The Maccabees Lodge** was organized during the Autumn of 1904, with twenty-six charter members. It now has a membership of one hundred seventy-five; and enjoys the distinction of being the largest lodge of this order in the state. It has a neat and comfortable hall, which is valued at two thousand dollars: and a Ladies auxiliary, which was organized in 1908.

This town claimed a population of one hundred fifty-eight in 1906, but it possibly numbers near one hundred seventy-five at the present time (1910); and on May twenty-first of this year, it had a lot sale, which added near forty new lots, and a rapid growth in the near future is the present outlook. The Lorama narrow gauge railroad is making daily trips here now, and, doubtless, this town will soon vie with Auburn for the second place, in size, among the towns of Union district.

It was incorporated in 1901 with James R. Lowther as first mayor. In 1906, it numbered thirty-seven buildings, but several have since been added. It has four general stores, and one general and hardware combined, three hotels, a two-roomed school-building, two blacksmith shops, a milliner and dress-maker establishment, one church (M. P.), two parsonages (M. P. and M. E.), a bank, a mill, a telephone exchange, one lodge hall, one veterinarian, and one young peoples society—Christian Endeavor.

**Asby Hunter Hall**, the founder of this enterprising little town, was born in Marion county, on April 24, 1854, and there grew to manhood and began his career as a rural peda-

ogue. He married Miss Olive Zumbro, of Marion county, on March 25, 1819, and from Harrison county they came to Ritchie, in 1881. He not only founded this town, but has been a prominent factor in its affairs throughout its history. He belongs to the Halls, whose ancestral history appears in the Lynn Camp chapter. He is the father of two children, Glenn and Ruby Hall.

---

**Oxford.**—This quaint little village, which at the present time contains not more than a half dozen dwellings, a store, a blacksmith-shop, and a few other buildings, is the second oldest in Union district.

**Alexander Lowther, senior**, the first settler, in 1822, was its founder. He was born in Harrison county, on January 14, 1791, and was the son of William and Margaret Morrison Lowther, and the grandson of Col. William. He married Miss Sarah Ireland, daughter of Alexander Ireland, who first saw the light of day on August 13, 1796; and near the year 1820, he came to this county and settled on the north bank of Hughes river, just opposite the mouth of the Middle fork, on land that now belongs to G. M. Ireland—the site of this old cabin is said to be marked by an oil well—and from here he went to Oxford, where he erected the old log residence, which, though in a state of dilapidation, still stands, at the western end of the village. Here, in 1841, a great shadow fell upon the home, when the beloved wife and mother “passed from sight.” Some time after this sad event, he married Mrs. Rachel Stout Neal, mother of M. A. Neal, of Ellenboro, and the one child of this union died in infancy. He was a soldier of the war of 1812, and was one of the earliest justices of the peace of the county. He died at Oxford, on April 20, 1864, and sleeps in the White Oak cemetery. His first wife lies near the M. P. church at this place, and the second, at Pullman.

The children of his first marriage were ten in number: Margaret died in youth and was laid at rest by her mother; Alexander, sleeps at Parkersburg; Wm. L., at Pullman; John

---

(The histories of the Leggetts, the Crosse, the Parkers, and others who have figured in this town's affairs will be found in earlier chapters.)

A., at Oxford; Robert W., at Cairo; A. Jackson, in Missouri; Archibald, on Goose creek; Jesse, at Chrisman, Illinois; Elizabeth (Mrs. Samuel Prunty), resides at Summer, Missouri; and Mrs. Sarah Stout, at Parkersburg.

**P. S. Austin.**—Mr. Lowther's old residence here consisted of two log houses joined together by an entry; and in this entry, the first store was established by the late P. S. Austin, of Burnt House, near 1848.

Mr. Austin, a little later, erected a store-house near the present site of the Frank Pritchard store; and he gave the town its name.

Through his efforts the post-office was established in 1849, and he was the first post-master. Near the year 1851, leaving Oxford, he went to Smithville, where he engaged in the mercantile business for a time, and where he met and married Miss Anne Sleeth, daughter of David Sleeth; the marriage taking place on February 8, 1853; and soon afterwards, he settled at Burnt House, where his daughter, Mrs. J. F. Hartmann now lives. He was a typical son of the "Old Dominion," being born in Augusta county, on August 29, 1821; and when the Rebellion came on, his sympathies naturally lingered about the Southern cause, and he went South and took up arms in behalf of the Confederacy, and remained until peace had again been restored. He then returned to his home at Burnt House, and six weeks later followed his wife to the grave. Two of the children, Charles N., and Lucian Alexander, had preceded their mother to the other shore, and taking the other three, aged seven, five, and three years, he went to his old home in Virginia, and entrusted them to the care of his sister, Mrs. Saphronia Donahoe, who reared them to man and womanhood.

In October, 1880, the son, Lysander Chapman, returned to the home of his father, and in June following he was laid by his mother in the Smithville cemetery.

In December of the same year (1881) the daughters came, and on January 9, 1883, Florilla Floyd, the eldest, became the bride of Dr. J. F. Hartmann, and she, alone, survives.

On September 15, 1903, Saphronia Letitia was married to John V. Warner, of Smithville, and in December, 1905, she,

too, was laid in the Smithville cemetery, leaving two little daughters, Mary and Nellie. And with Miss Jessie, Karl and Fleet Hartmann, we number the entire descendants of this pioneer merchant.

On a beautiful day in Autumn—October 1, 1886, Philander Spillsbury Austin fell asleep at his home at Burnt House, and was borne to the Smithville cemetery and laid away by the side of his wife and children.

He was of Scotch-Irish descent—the son of Alexander and Letitia McClannehan Austin, early settlers on the South river, in Augusta county, Virginia. His maternal grandfather, Col. McClannehan, was Colonel of the Seventh Virginia Regiment in the Revolutionary war. He was one of a family of fifteen children, all of whom died under the paternal roof, except the following: Dr. Alexander Austin (late father of Drs. Charles and Samuel Austin, of Lewisburg; and William, a pulpit orator of the Presbyterian church of New York), who lived and died at West Milford; Rice, who went to Tennessee; and Mrs. Donahoe, already mentioned, Mrs. Virginia Black, and Mrs. Cornelia Kinsolvin, all of Virginia.

---

**Holbrook**, which has never been but little more than a post-office is at the present time inhabited by two families; and the mention of a store, post-office, church, school-house, and a blacksmith-shop will probably give the reader a graphic description of this little hamlet, which came into existence with the establishment of the post-office in 1865; and which was named by William Chevront, who was the post-master at West Union at that time. The late Christopher N. Nutter was the first post-master, he keeping the office at his residence.

Mr. Nutter built the first mill here in 1857, but this mill being destroyed by the hand of an incendiary in the early days of the Civil war, was rebuilt, in 1866, by J. M. Brown, of Hannahdale, and the late Godfrey Carroll. Among other later owners were Enoch Leggett, J. F. Ireland, E. M. Brown, A. K. Atha, and C. W. Nutter, who was the last owner and operator, its wheels having been silent since 1893.

J. C. Gluck, of Auburn and J. L. Lamb, of Harrisville were the first merchants.

The school-house was erected in 1866, and the church, in '74; the late Archibald Lowther having given the grounds for both, he being one of the chief builders of the church, which is known as "the Walnut Grove church." This was one of the last acts of his life. On October 29, 1874, when the church was nearing completion, he, not having been so very well, walked down to see how the work was progressing, and shortly after his return to the house, suddenly breathed his last.



## CHAPTER XLVIII

---

### Petroleum



PETROLEUM was laid out for a town as early as 1854 in view of having it made a railroad station, and it took its name from the petroleum spring near by.

The land where it stands was originally owned and settled by Richard Parker, who transferred it to Richard Rutherford, senior, at an early day and went West. Mr. Rutherford later transferred it to his son, George Rutherford, who has long been a leading citizen of this community.

The Baltimore and Ohio Railroad Company erected the first building, in 1856—the year that is marked by the running of the first train on this road, and this building is still in existence, and is occupied by Mr. Welling.

**James Kelley** was the pioneer merchant of the village. He came here from “Old Erin” in his bachelor days and married a widow by the name of McCue, and from here, went to Parkersburg, and finally, to “the Smoky City” where he died.

**Andrew Shaw** (colored) was the first blacksmith; Dr. Van Slyck, of New York, the first hosteler; Dr. Humphrey, the first physician; and the Rev. D. M. Sleeth, the first minister.

Dr. Humphrey went from here to Cairo, and after some years of service there went to Doddridge county.

**The Rev. Mr. Sleeth** was a scholarly gentleman of the United Presbyterian church faith. He married Mrs. Mattie Newland, of Belmont county, Ohio, and was the father of two daughters and one son, Libbie, Mabel, and Earle, who are all married and live in the West. The father died in

Kansas near a year ago, and the mother lives with her children.

The year 1856 was marked by the coming of the post-office with the late George Rutherford post-master. The present one is George B. Douglass.

The school-house came in 1868, but was transformed into the present two-roomed building in 1880.

The village now claims a population of ninety inhabitants, and its two mercantile houses are owned and managed by Rutherford Brothers and L. P. Reitz.

Jerome A. Vandiver was an early merchant here, and the names of Douglass, Rutherford, Reitz and Sharpnack have been prominent ones almost throughout the history of the village, but as the older families have been given a place in preceding chapters we will only mention the Reitzes, John Cowan and D. M. Sharpnack in this connection.

**The Reitzes** are of German extraction. Philip Reitz, who was born at Geneva, Pennsylvania, in 1806, and was there married to Miss Rachel Harter, came to this county with his family in 1859, and settled at Ellenboro where he engaged in the mercantile business until 1863, when he removed to Petroleum. He continued to sell goods until 1868, when he was succeeded by his son, L. P., and George B. Douglass.

He died here near the year 1894. He was the father of six children; viz., J. H., and F. W., have passed on; L. P. Reitz, and Ellen M., who is Mrs. D. M. Sharpnack, are of this place; and T. G. Reitz, and Mrs. Elizabeth Williams, of Parkersburg.

**L. P. Reitz**, who has so long been identified in business here, married Miss Isabella J. Chrisholm in 1877, and five children are the result of the union. Harry died a few years ago, and the other four, Jessie, Mary, Walter, and L. W. Reitz, survive.

In 1871, Mr. Reitz purchased Mr. Douglass' interest in the store, and after managing the business alone for a time, he formed a partnership with his brothers, T. G. and F. W. Reitz, but he is now sole-owner and manager at the age of sixty-nine years.

The Reitzes are a worthy family. Philip Reitz was a brother of Thomas, of Harrisville.

**Daniel M. Sharpnack**, second son of Hiram and Lydia Harris Sharpnack, who was born on July 30, 1845, has been identified with the business interests of the town in various ways since 1869, when he came here from the "California House," where he had been engaged in the mercantile business. He has been post-master, telegraph operator, real estate agent, express agent, etc., and is a mechanic of more than ordinary skill.

On December 5, 1867, he was married to Miss Ellen M. Reitz, daughter of Philip Reitz, and three children were born of this union; viz., Mrs. Rachel (Sidney R.) Curry, Mrs. Alice (Harvey) Stutler, St. Mary's; and Thomas, who was graduated from the Buckhannon Seminary, and from the Ohio Wesleyan University, and is now in business at Mansfield, Ohio.

**John Cowan** was prominent in the affairs of this town and community for a number of years and we here inscribe his name:

He was born in Scotland on October 17, 1832, and spent his youthful days among his native hills as a shepherd's boy; but in his early manhood he enlisted in the British Army for service in the Crimean war (1854-56) belonging to the Highland troops; and, like the other members of this regiment, received a medal from the hand of Queen Victoria, for bravery, which is inscribed with the names of the four decisive battles of this war; viz., Alma, Balaklava, Sebastopol, and Constantinople. He was an eye witness to the "Charge of the Light Brigade" upon which Tennyson has based his famous poem, and his brother, William, was one of the "six hundred" that rode "Into the valley of death," and one of the very few that escaped that awful fate.

Mr. Cowan lost the use of one of his ears owing to the bursting of an ear-drum during the fierce canonading at Sebastopol. He was distantly connected to Thomas Carlyle, the great English historian and essayist, and remembered his visits to the Carlyle home with his parents in his childhood.

He came to America during the autumn of 1857, and

spent the winter in New York, but, owing to the severity of the climate, went to New Orleans during the following spring and summer. There he met and married Miss Janett Muir, a Scotch maiden, on January 3, 1862; and together they came to Petroleum in 1872, where he figured as justice of the peace for thirteen years, and as a good citizen for the rest of his days. He had been a communicant of the Free Church of Scotland in his native land, but joined with the Presbyterian church after coming to this county. He removed from Petroleum to a farm four miles distant, but owing to a paralytic stroke which disabled him, he returned to the town where Death closed his eyes on May 30, 1908, and in the Egypt cemetery, near Cairo, he lies buried. Mrs. Cowan with their eight children still survives.

The sons and daughters are as follows:

Mrs. Jessie (R. G.) Powell, Miss Agnes Cowan, and John H., are of Petroleum; Mrs. G. W. Foutty, of Freeport; Miss Marian, of Cairo; Robert L., of Wheeling; William N., and James of Sherrard, near Wheeling.

This family of Cowan's do not belong to the same race as the other family of this name that has a place in this work.

---

**Highland.**—This town took its name from the Highlands of Scotland, the place of the nativity of the early settlers of this section of Bond's creek. It was born in 1868, when John Helmick erected the first dwelling, and William Smith, the first store. It is now a village of fifty inhabitants. The school-house was added in 1870, and Dr. Villers was the first resident physician. The first mill in this part was put into operation near the year 1820, and was one of the old-time horse-power mills.

William Douglass came here in 1868 from Cairo and remained an influential citizen of the town until his death a few months since.

The mercantile business at this time is in the hands of Smith and Mays, and W. A. Douglass, who is also the postmaster. M. A. McGregor, great-grandson, of John McGregor, one of the earliest blacksmiths of this section, is the "village blacksmith."

Highland is near the center of an extensive oil field, but it is noted for its law-abiding citizens. For near a half-century but one indictment for felony has been recorded in this territory from the St. Mary's pike to the head of Bond's creek, a distance of ten miles.

---

**"Pike"** which derived its name from the fact that it is situated at the junction of the St. Mary's and Northwestern turnpikes, is another little Bond's creek hamlet.

Robert Childers of whose history we know nothing, was the first settler here, and the late Levi Hammond operated a blacksmith and gun shop here sixty years ago.

It is now a hamlet of several dwellings, two stores, and a post-office (with C. W. Wilcox Company and W. E. Delany and Brother in charge.) A milliner and dress-making establishment, a blacksmith and barber-shop, an I. O. O. F. and Sisters of Rebecca Lodges, a school-house and a church of the Christian faith. And the Eureka Pipeline Pump Station is located here.

Adam Cunningham was the first settler at Finch, and William Cunningham, at League.

---

**Cornwallis** is situated at the mouth of Bond's creek, on the North branch of Hughes' river, and like all the other railroad towns, came upon the stage as a station near 1856.

Jesse C. Lowther, William Cunningham, John Skelton and George Wells (whose histories have all appeared in earlier chapters), built the first few residences here.

William Skelton built the first station-house near 1857, and the late General A. S. Core, of Ellenboro opened the first store in this building shortly before the Civil war, and Philip Reitz, his brother-in-law, was his clerk. Both of these gentlemen came from Pennsylvania, and when hostilities opened between the North and the South, Gen. Core took his daughter back to his native state for safety, and went into active service in defense of the Union, and at the close of the conflict found a home at Ellenboro where he spent the remainder of his life.

W. H. Peirpoint was another early merchant here, but his



stay was of brief duration. Among others who have been identified in this business here from time to time we find the names of Joseph Robinson, Charles Pendergast (who was the first post-master), James Taylor, William C. Gilbert, H. N. Wilson, the Marsh Brothers (N. D. and Harvey), and the present merchants are C. Brinker, A. C. Rollins, and the Barnett Brothers, Lloyd Barnett being the post-master.

The Catholic church was the pioneer church here. It was located on land that was formerly owned by Isaac Cunningham. The Methodist Episcopal denomination, also, has a church building.

The first school-house came soon after the inauguration of the Free School system. This building was replaced by the present two-roomed structure some fifteen years ago.

This village now claims a population of near two-hundred and it has never had a house of public entertainment or a resident physician. Being so accessible to Cairo and to Harrisville its citizens have ever looked to these towns for medical aid. Christopher Douglass and George Wells, who have both been mentioned in earlier chapters are among the oldest and more prominent citizens of the vicinity. Others whose names have long been associated with the town are the Lavelles, the Griffiths, Michael Naughton, the Rolands, and the McCabes.

---

**Glendale.**—The village of Glendale, which now numbers seventy-five inhabitants, and has a post-office, two stores, a hotel, black-smith shop, school-house, public hall, and an I. O. O. F. organization, was born in 1778 when William Seevers built the first residence on the site.

J. Clint Lacy, the well-known "knight of the grip" of Ellenboro, opened the first store here in 1880, but he was succeeded by W. C. Gilbert, formerly of Cornwallis, but now of Williamstown, a little later. The names of not a few other merchants of the village are wanting, but the late John A. Garrison held this business in-tact longer than any other one individual, he having served his customers for more than a score of years, and established a reputation for integrity which leaves a fitting monument to his memory. His old

stand is now in the hands of Harry McKinney who came here from Williamstown in 1906.

**Mr. Garrison** was born in Tyler county, on August 23, 1863, and began his connection with the history of this town by clerking in the store of W. C. Gilbert, and continued in business here for himself, at the same stand, until his death, from tuberculosis, on July 11, 1902. On August 24, 1884, he was married to Miss Elizabeth Angy D. Martin, of Ellenboro, and the children of this union were: A. F., J. D., Anna B., Lottie C., Wm. McK., and the late Bertha D. Garrison.

**Dr. Asa Coplin** was the first physician to hang out his shingle, in 1875. He was born on March 4, 1839, near West Milford in Harrison county, and with his parents removed to Doddridge county in 1847. Here, on May 8, 1862, he was married to Miss Amy M. Maxwell, and immediately after receiving his diploma, in August 1875, he came to Glendale. He was a physician of the "old school" but a very successful one, and he had a large and lucrative practice. Dr. Coplin died on October 24, 1898, at Nevada city, Missouri, where he had gone to take treatment of the renowned Dr. Weltmer. His six children are as follows: A. H., W. F., Charles L., Fannie, Hattie and Maude, all of Goose creek.

Christopher Ambrose and Richard Rinehart were the first to wield the blacksmith's hammer here, and James Spiker and C. Ambrose are the present smiths.

---

**Mole Hill.**—This village (if village it can be styled) is located on the original Daniel Haymond farm. As early as 1860, a post-office was established here under the name of "Federal Hill" with Mrs. Daniel Haymond post-mistress, but after a brief history it was discontinued, and "Mole Hill," which was named by John Lantz, came later on.

**Smith.**—Near the year 1869, Washington Smith, of Tyler county, purchased the Haymond homestead, and erected the second residence, which is now occupied by David Williamson. Mr. Smith being a blacksmith by trade, built the first shop here; and also erected the first store-house, but David Carmichael was the first merchant. Mr. Smith's enterprise did not stop here, and some time later, he erected a flouring-

mill with a saw and planing-apparatus in connection. He was a brother of Hon. Anthony Smith, of Harrisville, and his wife was a Miss Ripley, and they now reside in Wood county near Parkersburg. The family consisted of two daughters, Mary, and Elizabeth and one son, Walker Smith.

**Dr. Isaac Jones** was the first resident physician. He was born at Centreville in Tyler county in 1849, and died at his home here in 1902, and was taken back to the scenes of his childhood for interment. His family still reside here, his wife, Mrs. Ida Taggart Jones, having charge of the only hotel in the place. Three of the children, Charley, Elizabeth, and Lantz died in childhood. Nina is Mrs. John McGinnis, of Goff's; James R. Jones resides at Mole Hill; and Florence and Reed are still at home.

The village, though scattered, now claims near a dozen families with a population of near seventy persons. It has two stores with Thomas Miller and the firm of Hickman and McCullough in charge, an opera house, a good graded school (two-roomed building), one church, a blacksmith-shop, a medical office, a saw and flouring-mill combined, a hotel, and a post-office with Walter McCullough, post-master.

The Haymond homestead has several times changed hands, but it is now the property of Benton Cunningham. Other prominent farmers of the community are Harvey Kysor, Isaiah Griffin, E. C. Peirpoint, Jacob Lantz, John R. Marsh and N. G. Willis.

## CHAPTER XLIX

---

### Tollgate



HIS town took its name from an old toll-gate that came into existence here late in the thirties or early in the forties, and went out during the Civil war.

The Northwestern turnpike at this time was a State road, and it was kept up by the revenue that was collected from the toll-gates along the road.

Notley Willis, senior, was the first keeper of this gate. He was born near Winchester, Virginia in April, 1800; and being left an orphan in childhood, was early thrown upon his own resources. He came to Tyler county in his boyhood, and near the year 1817, went to Charleston where he was engaged in the growing salt industry; and, at one time, he was a salt commissioner at Cincinnati, Ohio. But in 1837 he came to Tollgate (from Charleston), and shortly after his arrival here he was married to Mrs. Epha Marsh Cline (daughter of James Marsh and widow of William Cline), the marriage taking place at the old Marsh homestead, on February 16, 1837. Near this time he became the owner of the Marsh homestead, a little east of this place; and here he spent the first six years of his married life; and when the toll-gate was established he was made the keeper; but in 1843, he removed to Mole Hill and Mrs. Lee succeeded him as guardian of this gate.

Mr. Willis was a Master Mason; was one of the early justices of the peace of the county, and was one of the first members of the Board of Education after the inauguration of the Free School system. He died at Mole Hill on November 17, 1878, and there his ashes lie. He was the father of one son, Notley G. Willis of Mole Hill.

**Notley G. Willis**, this son, was married to Miss Louisa Martin, and four children were the result of this union; viz., Epha and Josephine died in youth. Helen married D. B. Strickling and died at her home in Pennsylvania in 1907, leaving one daughter, Mrs. Cammie Gormley, two other children, Romeo and Nellie having preceded her home. And Judge M. H. Willis, who married Miss Anita Magness, of Iowa is the son. This completes the entire line of the descendants of Notley Willis, senior, the pioneer toll-gate keeper.

**The Willises** are descended from an old Virginia family, who were perhaps, of English descent, but the exact time of their migration to the New World is unknown. However, Francis Willis was prominently identified in Colonial affairs before the middle of the seventeenth century. As early as 1640, he held the office of Clerk of Charles River in York county, Virginia, and was a personal admirer and an ardent supporter of the policy of Sir John Harvey, governor of the colony; and upon Sir Harvey's removal from this office, Willis was deprived of his position, and was prohibited from appearing as attorney in any of the courts. But after the lapse of near two years, when Sir William Berkely came to the Gubernatorial chair, he was restored to favor, and afterwards filled several important offices, among which was that of chairman of the committee that revised the Colonial laws in 1657-8, and member of the Governor's council until 1675, the year preceding Bacon's rebellion. He died in England in 1691, and by his last will and testament, his nephew, Francis Willis, son of Henry, heired the greater part of his property, including his vast estates in Gloucester county, Virginia.

**Francis Willis, junior**, had two sons, Francis III, of Gloucester county, and Henry Willis,<sup>1</sup> the founder of Fredericksburg. After this generation, the family was known as two branches, the Gloucester and the Fredericksburg; and from the Gloucester branch the Ritchie county family come. This branch of the family are scattered throughout the northern counties of Virginia, and through Maryland and Pennsylvania; and Brunswick county, Virginia, Jefferson and Berke-

---

<sup>1</sup>This same Henry Willis married Mrs. Mildred Washington Gregory. See Washington genealogy in Chapter Fifty-fourth.



ley counties, West Virginia are said to abound in their traditions.

**William Willis.**—Another Willis family who has no known connection with the one just mentioned, but who has numerous descendants in this and sister counties, is that of the late William Willis, who came from Ireland during the latter part of the eighteenth century; and married Miss Anna Douglass of Harrison county and settled near Clarksburg, where he was identified as an early pedagogue.

This pioneer couple were the parents of five sons, and seven daughters; viz.:

Robert (1799-1886) with his three wives (Mary Venort, Mary Vanhorn, and Matilda Prine) rests in Doddridge county.

George (married Miss Elder), and John, who died unmarried at the age of eighty years, were of Harrison county. William (Miss Elizabeth Bumgardner) was of Doddridge county; and Reuben (who never married) met a tragic death by drowning in the Ohio river.

Malinda was the wife of Andrew Nutter,<sup>1</sup> senior, of Oxford; Elizabeth<sup>1</sup> was the late Mrs. Peter Pritchard, of White Oak; Nancy married Julius Davidson, and Jane, Andrew Divers, both of Harrison county; Margaret became Mrs. Gus Greathouse and died in Doddridge county at the age of eighty years; and Ruhama was Mrs. William Elder of this county.

**Mrs. Edmund Lee**, a widow, was the second keeper of the toll-gate, she having succeeded Mr. Willis near the year 1843, and remained in charge to the end of its history. She came here from Indiana near 1837 and settled in a cabin that stood only a few feet from the pike and a short distance from the Doddridge county line, and here within this community, she spent the closing years of her life. She was the mother of the late E. C. C. Lee who was a citizen of this village until his death in 1897, and has quite a number of other descendants, in different parts of the country.

**Tollgate** is said to be the only post-office of the name in the United States. It was established in 1868 with Captain

---

<sup>1</sup>See Nutter and Pritchard families.

Wicks post-master, and W. C. Taylor, grandson of pioneer Eli Taylor, is the present incumbent.

The first school-house in the vicinity stood near one one-half miles from town on land that is now owned by B. H. Hickman. It came into existence in 1868, and the first school within the village, was taught in the old Masonic hall in 1880.

The Board of Education then purchased a store-house, and converted it into a school-room which served until the present two-story frame building came into existence.

The first church which was erected in 1842, was a union church; but it was destroyed by fire during the Civil war. Notley Willis, senior, was the donor of the grounds; and John Garner, junior, gave the ground for the cemetery, which is located one-half mile east of the town, on land now owned by J. M. Wilson.

This pioneer "city of the dead" has long since been abandoned, though some forty or fifty persons slumber here.

The one church of the village, to-day, is Baptist in denomination. It was built in the ante-bellum days, and, though still doing service, is fast crumbling to decay.

This village now has twenty-five families with a population of less than one hundred. Perhaps no other town in the county with this number of families, has so few inhabitants—such a large percent of childless homes.

Although Doddridge corners in the town, all the citizens, except one, reside in Ritchie—A. J. Zinn goes to Greenwood to cast his vote.

There are now two general stores, one grocery, one hardware, and two feed stores, two black-smith shops, one saw and planing-mill combined, two hotels, and a good two-story substantial school-building.

The Broadwater Brothers, M. M. Cochran, Charles M. and William Denning (blacksmiths who are the inventors of the Denning well-drill machine, an invention upon which they have secured a patent), and W. C. Taylor are its business men; and Silas J. Taylor, is the leading farmer of the vicinity, as was the late T. J. Broadwater.

**Thomas Jefferson Broadwater** was born in Garrett county, Maryland, on November 8, 1837, and with his parents, Mr.

and Mrs. Jefferson Broadwater came to this county when he was but a lad of a few summers, and from that time until his death, on April 18, 1910, he was a familiar figure in this community.

In 1869, he was married to Miss Rhoda Rinehart, of Boyd, Maryland, sister of Mrs. L. P. Wilson, of Pennsboro, and eleven children were the result of this union; viz., Boyd, a commercial traveler, of Vienna, Wood county; Harry of Pennsboro; Mrs. Lyda Small, of Maryland; Will, who is also married, and Misses Minnie and Nettie, Charles, Thomas, Ralph and Robert, who are at home with their mother.

Mr. Broadwater died at the home of his son at Vienna, where he had gone for medical treatment and the remains were brought back and laid away in the Tollgate cemetery, after impressive services had been held by the Rev. D. S. Boggs, of the Harrisville M. P. church and the Masonic order.

# CHAPTER L

---

## Other Prominent Families



THE MAXWELLS.—Though the Maxwells were not residents of this county in pioneer days, they have had large land interests here almost throughout its history, and quite a number of their descendants are identified with its present citizen-ship.

Lewis Maxwell was an early surveyor, and when he found a piece of vacant land, he laid a warrant upon it and entered it, and thus he came into possession of large tracts of valuable wood-lands all over this section of the state. Without doubt he was the largest individual land-owner that this county has ever known, and at his death his nephew, Franklin Maxwell, fell heir to much of his estate here. But since the death of Franklin, the heirs have principally disposed of these lands, but have retained their royalties which are now, to some extent, under development for oil and gas purposes.

The name "Maxwell" originated in Northumberland county, England, near the year 1000, it being, at first spelled "Maccuswell." Prior to this date the family are supposed to have come from Saxony, and to have become connected with the Athlings of Northern England in some way, but, as this tradition is such an ancient one, it is not well authenticated. However, they went from England to Scotland at the time of the conquest of William the Conqueror, and are said to have figured in the Border wars with Wallace and Bruce; and from "Scotia" they migrated to America before the year 1700, and settled in Connecticut and in New Jersey, and to the New Jersey branch of the family, the Ritchie County Maxwells trace their ancestry; although they are unable to give definite

connections farther back than Thomas Maxwell, of Pennsylvania.

**Thomas Maxwell** was married, near the year 1785 to Miss Jane Lewis, daughter of Alexander and Mary Smith Lewis, who was born in the Keystone state, on July 17, 1767.

He was probably the son of Robert and Elizabeth Maxwell of East Nottingham township, Chester county, Pennsylvania, as Robert's will, dated December 30, 1791, and probated November 13, 1792, mentions his son, Thomas.

He (Thomas) died in 1796, but his burial place is unknown. He had been making arrangements to remove from the Keystone state to Western Virginia, and had made one or more trips to this wilderness; but on his last journey, he was lost to view and all efforts to learn something of his fate were met with defeat. He was traced as far as Morgantown, and there all clew was lost. He was known to have had a considerable sum of money in his possession and the theory of robbery and murder was entertained by some, and others thought that he might have been drowned, but nothing was ever known.

In 1799 his widow, Mrs. Jane Lewis Maxwell, with her six orphaned children removed to Harrison county, and settled on land owned by Col. William Lowther near what is now the little town of West Milford. Mrs. Maxwell's means were very much limited and when she arrived with her little flock, she found shelter with the family of Col. Lowther in the old cabin shown in an earlier chapter until another one could be fitted out upon the farm; and here she reared her family—one member of which, Lewis Maxwell, became a Congressman. And to this day sacred memories linger about the crude walls of this ancient dwelling for the descendants of Mrs. Maxwell, as well as for those of Col. Lowther.

She afterwards removed to Lost creek, and finally to near Jane Lew in Lewis county where she died on October 20, 1835. This town, "Jane Lew" was named by her son, Lewis, in her honor.

Her family consisted of four sons and two daughters; viz., Abner, Levi, Lewis, Robert, Amy and Mary Maxwell.



**Abner Maxwell**, the eldest son (1785-1864), was captain of a Harrison county company in the war of 1812, and remained a citizen of the Clarksburg vicinity until, perhaps, some time in the forties, when he removed to Doddridge county, where he spent his last hours, near West Union, in 1864.

He was first married to Miss Susan Davidson, and his second wife was Miss Judith Modisette, and his children were twelve in number: Marshall (born 1811), Franklin (1814), Mary, who became Mrs. A. W. Flucky (1816), Levi (1819), and William (1821), were the fruits of the first union. And Frances Jane, wife of Archibald Lowther, of Goose creek; Lewis Maxwell, formerly of Pullman, but now of Glenville; Charles, of Summers; Amy M., who became Mrs. Asa Coplin, Abner M., James, and Robert, Doddridge county, of the second marriage.

**Franklin Maxwell** (son of Abner) was born in 1814; and, in 1840, he deserted single life when he claimed Miss Frances Jane Runnels as his bride, and though he lived and died in Doddridge county, he owned large interests here, and was widely known. He is said to have helped many a poor laborer in this county to a home of his own by permitting him to live on his lands and by giving him almost his own time in making the payments, provided that he was honest and industrious; for he had no patience with dishonesty or laziness. He died very suddenly in his potato-patch at his home near West Union, on July 4, 1892, and not far from the scenes of his activities, he lies in his last sleep.

His children: Leman, Lewis, Porter, Rector, Wm. Brent, Harriet P., who married G. W. Brown (1853-1890), Mary Martha (1855-1860), Franklin Post (1857-1880), Frances Jane, who became Mrs. B. C. Bland (1859-1880) and Susan Alice (1861-1883).

**Frances Jane Maxwell**, half-sister of Franklin, was married to Archibald Lowther, brother of the late William I. Lowther, of Pullman, on November 9, 1848, and after a brief residence in Doddridge county, removed to Goose creek this county, where she died in 1904. Mr. Lowther preceded her

to the other world in 1899, and both lie at rest, on Goose creek.

Their children were: Mrs. Sarah Juda (A. B.) Wilson, the late Mrs. Amy Carpenter, Robert M. Lowther, Frances, who is now Mrs. Ross Webb, Elizabeth, the wife of John Scott, and the late Minter, all of Goose creek; and John Franklin Lowther, of Pullman.

**Lewis Maxwell**, brother of Mrs. Lowther, who was born on May 18, 1831, was married to Miss Margaret Mitchell, sister of Mrs. Wm. I. Lowther, in 1861, and for long years resided at Pullman, and from there, removed to Glenville, in Gilmer county, twenty years ago, where he and his wife still survive.

Their children are as follows: Mrs. Anna V. (Ulyses S.) Upton, Braxton county; Mrs. Cordelia Jane (Spencer) Collins, Glenville, who was formerly a teacher here; Irvin F., Charles Lewis, William E., Sylvester S., and M. C. Maxwell.

**Abner M. Maxwell**, brother of Lewis and Mrs. Lowther, was married to Lydia Jane Osbourne in 1862, and they were the parents of Mrs. Mary Frances (Homer) Griffin, Elizabeth; Mrs. Ella Jane (Calvin E.) Wilson, Summers; James A. Maxwell, Harrisville; Wm. Bruce, Porter, Levi, and the late Miss Rebecca Blanche Maxwell, Doddridge county.

**Levi Maxwell**, son of Thomas and Jane Lewis Maxwell, was born on July 25, 1788, and died at his home near Weston, on November 13, 1884. On March 23, 1823, he was married to Miss Sarah Haymond, daughter of Captain John and Mary Wilson Haymond, and grand-daughter of Col. Ben Wilson, senior, and the following named children were born of this union: Angelina (1823-1864), unmarried; Edwin Maxwell (1825-1893), Clarksburg; John (1827-1860), Rufus, Semira, and Jane, who remained single.

**Rufus Maxwell**, born on October 19, 1828, was a lawyer in his early life but never engaged in the practice of this profession after the Civil war. He was justice of the peace in Lewis county, but removed from there to Tucker county in 1856, where he filled the offices of District Attorney, Superintendent of schools, County surveyor, and was a representative in the House of Delegates; and there he still survives.

On June 1, 1852, he was married to Miss Sarah Jane Bonnifield, who was born on Horse Shoe run, in this state, on July 14, 1834, and died at Denver, Colorado, on February 16, 1897. She was the daughter of Arnold and Elizabeth Minear Bonnifield.

This couple were the parents of twelve children who are quite prominently known throughout the state: Elizabeth A. (1855-1861), Mary A. was first married to W. S. M. Spesert, and her second husband was W. A. Lipscomb, of California. Dorcas Angelica is the wife of the Rev. Oliver Lowther, of the M. P. church, Pullman; Hu Maxwell is the well-known historian, who now holds a position in the Forestry Service at Washington city; Cyrus Haymond is of Morgantown; Thomas E. (1865-1896, unmarried), John F. and Levi H., California; Charles J., Texas; Robert R. (1874-1899), and Anna Catharine (1877-1879).

**Lewis Maxwell**, third son of Thomas and Jane Lewis, born in 1790, was a member of Congress from 1827 to 1833, and was a man of no small means for his time. Being an early surveyor, as before mentioned, he entered large tracts of land all over this part of the state, and as he left no heirs much of his fortune fell to his nephew, Franklin Maxwell.

In 1844, he was first married to Miss Safronia Wilson, and his second wife, whom he married in 1859, was Miss Jane Pritchard, daughter of Peter Pritchard, of White Oak. He died near Weston in Lewis county in 1865, and his widow who was many years his junior is now Mrs. Wiley of Fairmont.

**Robert Maxwell**, the fourth son of Thomas and Jane Lewis, was born on February 19, 1791, and on March 19, 1812, he was married to Miss Rebecca Eastlack, who was born on November 6, 1792, and died at their home in Ohio, on May 9, 1843. After her death he returned to Lost creek in Harrison county, where he contracted two subsequent marriages, and where he died on February 5, 1844.

His children were as follows and all were born of the first union: Thomas J., Frances B. (Mrs. Wm. Boggs), Jane Lewis, and Amy, who died in childhood, Rebecca H., (Mrs

Joseph Lefevre), Meiggs L., Caroline A. (Mrs. B. F. McMillian) Mary Melvina (Mrs. Alexander Ireland), Robert C., and Emma Ann (Mrs. Sylvanus Page) all of whom reside, and rest, in Ohio, and other Western states. Caroline, Meiggs, and Rebecca, alone survive.

Mary Melvina Maxwell was born on June 27, 1828, and was married to Alexander Ireland, brother of G. M. Ireland, on October 7, 1851, the marriage taking place in Ohio, where Mr. Ireland had gone in his single days. Mrs. Ireland died in 1907, but he still survives at the old home at Cardington, Ohio.

His children: Caroline Belle is the wife of the Rev. Louis C. Haddox, of the Methodist Episcopal church of Columbus, Ohio; Corydon Boyd is a prominent physician of Churchville, New York; Lillie Love (1857-1875) Rosalind C., (1858-1875), Mary Alexandria is Mrs. Stephen C. Kingman; Elba Nile, Mrs. Wm. F. Duncan; and Virginia V., the wife of Dr. H. B. Campbell.

**Amy Maxwell**, daughter of Thomas and Jane Lewis Maxwell, born August 27, 1799, became the wife of John Peck on August 7, 1825, and went to Ohio, where she died on May 23, 1847.

Her children: were Lemon B., Dewitt C., David B., John S., Tarleton, and Minerva who married George R. Cunningham, and two sons that died in infancy, all of whom were of Cardington, Ohio, but are now numbered with the dead.

**Mary Maxwell**, daughter of Thomas and Jane Lewis Maxwell, was first married to John Swisher, and her second husband's name was Hawley, but little is in our possession concerning her family other than the names of the Swisher children: viz., Alvira, John, George, Lewis, and Amy, who married Thomas Curl.

**The Haddoxes**, who have so long been identified with the citizenship of this county, are of Irish extraction. The time of their coming to the Western world is not definitely known, but as they are only another branch of the family whose his-

---

(This data was principally gleaned from the Smith Family Record by Joseph S. Harris, of Philadelphia, and it has been our aim to give the history of the original Maxwell Family in this state, and then to write up only the younger families that have been well-known here in times past, and to-day.)

tory appears with the North fork settlers, it is quite probable that they crossed to Virginia at the same time—during the latter part of the eighteenth century—as circumstances point strongly to the fact that Jonathan Haddox, the head of the North fork family, and William, the progenitor of this one, were brothers.

But be that as it may, William Haddox and his wife, Mary Minear Haddox, lived and died in what is now Barbour county, where they reared quite a family.

**Phillip Haddox**, their son, spent his entire life in Barbour county within three miles of the place of his nativity. He married Miss Isabel Hewey, of Quaker city, Ohio, and in Barbour county she also died. Their family consisted of nine children; viz., Leanna, Sarah, Nancy, Susan, Mary, Jonathan, Joseph, Samuel and Allen Haddox. Allen and Mary, who is Mrs. Duckworth, remained in their native county, and the rest came to this county.

Leanna was the late Mrs. John Mitchell; Sarah, the late Mrs. John Moody Pritchard, of White Oak; Nancy was the late Mrs. Josiah Hawkins; and Susan, who first married Philip Felton, senior, of Barbour, was the late Mrs. George Brown of Burnt House.

**Jonathan Hewey Haddox**, the eldest son of Phillip and Isabel Hewey, was born in Barbour county, on February 20, 1822, and came to this county in his young manhood where he met and married Miss Sarah Salina Cunningham, daughter of Enoch M. and Mrs. Jane Stuart Cunningham, and grand-daughter of Edward<sup>1</sup> and Sarah Price Cunningham, of Indian fame.

The marriage took place in 1843, and from that time until the day of his death, he called Ritchie county his home. He was one of the early merchants of Smithville, and from there, removed to Cairo, where he became identified in the same business, and where he played an important part in other affairs. He was a trusted employee of the "Ritchie Mine Company" during the sixties, but in the early seventies, returned to Smithville and became a member of the mercantile firm of "Haddox and Carr." Here Mrs. Haddox passed from

---

<sup>1</sup>See Cunningham chapter.



sight, and in 1884, he again took the marriage vow, when Miss Saironia Collins, daughter of Chainey Collins, became his wife; and shortly after this event, he changed his place of business to Washburn. But finally removed to Harrisville, where he owned and managed a grocery store at the time of his death, which took place on May 27, 1906, while he was visiting his sons at Huntington. The remains were brought back to Harrisville, and there laid at rest.

The children of the first union were seven in number; viz., Cincinnatus P., and Lathrop, Huntington; Maclisona was the late lamented Mrs. Adam Flesher, of Pennsboro; Etta is Mrs. Columbus Riddel, of Moundsville; Harrison B. died in 1877; Charles, in 1865, and one, in childhood.

The children of the wife of his old age are: Matilda, Elsie, Dona, who is Mrs. Jesse Gatrell, and Thurman Haddox, all of Harrisville, except Mrs. Gatrell, who resides at Clarksburg.

**Joseph Haddox** was married to Miss Sarah Wass, daughter of John Wass, whom he met while on a visit to this county; and in 1848, he purchased the improvement of his brother-in-law, John Mitchell, at Pleasant Hill, and there resided until his death, on May 9, 1900, and there his aged widow still survives. He was seventy-six years of age at the time of his death.

His children are as follows: Misses Josephine and Elizabeth, of Parkersburg; Mrs. Mary Summers (wife of John Summers), Samuel and Charles Haddox, Berea; Mrs. Ella (Bruce) Wilson, Washburn; Mrs. Etta (Hedges) Davis, Hazelgreen; Jonathan, Berea; John, of Calhoun county; and Benjamin, and Robert, whose places of residence are unknown.

**Samuel Haddox** with his wife, Mrs. Mary A. Kennedy Haddox, came to this county in middle life, but finally went to Parkersburg where they have both been sleeping for several years; she died in 1903, and he preceded her to the grave.

Their son, Jasper N. Haddox died in 1903, and the surviving members of the family are: John Haddox, of Columbus, Ohio, Coleman, and Mrs. Jennie Griffin, Parkersburg; and Mrs. Belle Hostetter, Beatrice.

Allen Haddox of Berea belongs to this branch of the family, he being a son of Adam, brother of Phillip, and his mother was Miss Mary Willett before her marriage.

We learn from the Haddoxes of the North fork, that all the families of the name of both the Virginias are related.

**King Knob Settled By the Carpenters.**—Though King Knob is one of the most distinguished points of land in Murphy district, being the highest (1270 ft.) its forest remained unbroken until 1881, when the late Reason Carpenter came here from Pleasants county with his family, and erected the old, deserted cabin that still stands, as a reminder of the days that have gone by.

Mr. Carpenter was born in Ohio, in 1820, and there he was married near the year 1841, to Miss Rachel Porter, who was born in the little State of Delaware, on February 26, 1825, but, with her parents, removed to the "Buckeye state" when she was a small child. From there, in 1875, they removed to Tyler county, and three years later, to Pleasants, and from there they came here. Mr. Carpenter died in 1895, and filled the first grave that was made in the King Knob churchyard. And Mrs. Carpenter survived until March 1, 1910, when she joined him on the other side.

Their children were twelve in number: William and Robert, Tyler county; Albert, Mrs. Margaret Hedge, Mrs. Julia Ann Edgell and Mrs. Nancy Dye, are all of this county; Mrs. Rachel Smith, and Mrs. Eliza Stull, Clarksburg; Mrs. Jane Carpenter, and the late Mrs. Sarah Haga, Ohio; and the late Mrs. Drusilla Carpenter, Ohio; and the late Mrs. Mary Carpenter, Middlebourne.

**J. M. McKinney.**—Another family whose services to this county merit recognition is that of Joseph Morris McKinney, of Hebron.

This family comes of Irish stock. Francis McKinney and Miss Hannah Hopkins were married near Londonderry in the North of Ireland, and their son, George, was educated for the ministry; but not finding his heart wholly in this work, he emigrated to America before the Revolution and settled near the boundary line of Loudin and Fauquier counties, Virginia; here he met and was married to Miss Mary

James, and here, engaged in teaching until near the year 1812, when he removed with his family to Harrison county, where he died at the age of near one hundred years.

His son, Thomas, married Miss Frances Leah Gallaher, of Loudin county, and on November, 24, 1802, their son, George Washington McKinney was born. He married Miss Amelia Morris, daughter of the Rev. Joseph Morris of Harrison county, and settled at Joseph's Mills in Tyler county. Here Joseph Morris McKinney, the subject of this sketch, was born, on February 22, 1838, and while he was yet an infant his parents removed to Washington county, Ohio, where they remained six years before returning to their former home in Harrison county, where the mother died in 1847. The father survived her by a number of years, dying at the home of his son in this county.

Joseph Morris McKinney and Miss Margaret Carlin, daughter of Joseph Carlin, of Barbour county, were married on November 10, 1859, and came to this county the following spring and settled near Hebron on the old homestead which they still own, though they removed to Tyler county a year ago.

Mr. McKinney has been a prominent figure in the public affairs of the county for almost a half-century. He served as Captain, Major and Colonel of the Militia, and as clerk of the Regimental court. He has been Supervisor of Clay district, President of the Board of Education, member of the County Board of Teachers' Examiners, and has three times filled the office of County Superintendent. He being the first one chosen by the popular vote under the Free School system; and was one of the chief factors in the inauguration of this system: for under his administration the first houses were built by the state. He was twice a member of the House of Delegates from this county, and for thirty years, "wielded the birchen rod" in the winter and farmed in the summer.

He entertains with pride the thought that he never used tobacco, nor drank intoxicating drinks, and that all his sons imitate his example.

He is the father of seven sons and four daughters, sev-

eral of whom have been identified in the profession of teaching:

George E. is a merchant of Ben's run in Tyler county; Thomas E. resides in South Dakota, where he fills the chair of Mathematics in the State University; John M. resides at the old home at Hebron; Joseph, who is a civil engineer, lives at Parkersburg; Homer died a few years ago; and A. L. is the other son.

Sarah Ellen, the eldest daughter, is Mrs. W. A. Douglass, of Highland; Flora, is Mrs. J. C. McGregor, of Salem; and Hester M., and Amelia V. are at home

**The Hallams** originated in Bradford, England, and tradition has it that they belonged to the same family as Henry Hallam, the renowned English historian whose son's memory has been so beautifully enshrined in Lord Tennyson's "In Memoriam." But our authentic information begins with Michael Hallam who was one of a family of four children: viz., Rachel (born in 1814) who never married. Nancy Ann (B. 1817) who became Mrs. Lacy. And William Hallam, born in 1818.

**Michael Hallam** was born on March 13, 1813, and died on July 20, 1865, at his home in Tyler county. On September 1, 1836, he was married to Miss Hannah Robinson, at Centerville, in Tyler county, with Willis Wells and his sister Rachel Hallam as witnesses. Mrs. Hallam was born on March 9, 1814, and died in July, 1887.

Their children were four in number:

William Wesley, who was born on July 8, 1837, was killed by a log rolling over him, on the Hallam farm below Smithville, on December 2, 1896. He never married.

Israel Nickline, born on November 16, 1838, died on October 15, 1839.

**John B. Hallam**, born on March 26, 1840, has long been a prominent citizen of this county, he having twice served as Sheriff, being elected on the Democratic ticket. His wife, Mrs. Lyda Wilson Hallam, is the daughter of the late Thomas Wilson, and the grand-daughter of Col. Ben Wilson, senior, and they have no family. For a number of years

following his official service, their home was at Webb's mill, but it is now at Cairo.

**Isaac Simmons Hallam**, the youngest member of the family was born on September 5, 1843, and in 1865, he was married to Miss Frances McGregor, eldest daughter of the late David McGregor of Cairo; and in 1871 they removed to Kansas, and settled near Abeline; but since 1884, Mr. Hallam has been identified with the business interests of the town; having first been engaged in the lumber enterprise; then as a wholesale groceryman, and now as President of the State Bank of Abeline. Later--He died in September, 1919, and was buried at Abeline.

The only child of this union is Mrs. Lulu Parker, wife of Dr. Parker, of Kansas city, Missouri, who is a talented young woman of cultivated literary tastes.

**John Hulderman**, Ritchie county's present chief official, was born in Wood county, on May 26, 1852, and was one of a small family of four children. His mother, Mrs. Drusilla King Hulderman, was borne to her final resting-place on Worthy creek (in Wood county) not long after his birth; and with his father, Absalom Hulderman, and the rest of the family he came to this county in 1854. The father finally returned to Wood county where he spent his last hours near Walker Station, and there he rests. The two brothers, Rufus, and Isaiah Hulderman, served as Union soldiers, and Rufus died soon after his return home from the army, but Isaiah survived until May, 1902. The only sister is Mrs. James Bailey, of Parkersburg.

Mr. Hulderman's official life began in 1894 when he was appointed Road supervisor of Union district; and at the expiration of his four years' service in this capacity (1898), he was elected as Justice of the Peace, and continued to hold this office until 1908 when he was chosen as Sheriff; and in this office he was installed on January 1, 1909, and is now making a highly creditable record.

On December 25, 1874, he was married to Miss Harriett C. Sinnett, daughter of the late venerable George Sinnett, and three daughters are the result of the union: Addie M.



(Mrs. S. M. Keith), Laura D., (Mrs. C. F. Brown) and Miss Della, who is her father's efficient helper in his office.

**The Carders.**—The late John Carder, of Hardman chapel, belonged to one of the older pioneer families of the North fork of Hughes river, but owing to our indefinite information concerning his ancestors, we cannot do the family justice.

However his parents lived a little north of the old Wells mill at the time of his birth on May 3, 1825, and his father died when he was still in his cradle, leaving his mother with three children to her care. Jesse, the elder brother, who was long a citizen of the Petroleum vicinity died in the West. Emily the sister was drowned in the Ohio river while attempting to dip up a bucket of water from a boat; and the mother married John Hammond, of Tyler county and finally went to Michigan, and here her history ends. The Hammond children were: Calvin, the late Wesley, of Kansas; the late Leroy, of Iowa; Elmira, who married Sanford Riggs and died in Tyler county; (Mr. Riggs is now of Pennsboro) and Josephine, the late wife of Dr. Leander Maxwell of Pleasant county.

**John Carder** grew to manhood in the forests of Tyler county. There he was married to Miss Sarah Leeper, and there they lived until the early seventies when they came to this county, and settled on the head of Bear run of Goose creek where Barnes Beall now lives. This part of the county even at that late day had very few inhabitants, and while a slight improvement had been made here, the forest was still almost unbroken from Cornwallis on the south-west, to Glendale on the north-east, and for miles around. Stephen Weekley being the only settler on the run below him. From here he removed to what is known as the "Job Musgrave farm" not far from Harrisville; and about the year 1878, went to the Hardman chapel vicinity and made the first improvement on the farm that is now owned and occupied by W. N. Kirkpatrick. Here he resided until after the death of his wife, in October, 1890, and he then made his home with his children until May 16, 1903, when he passed into the other world. He rests by the side of his wife in the family burying-ground on

his old homestead. He was a man of strong physique, and of sterling character, and he ever stood for the right.

His children were as follows:

Susan, the wife of D. W. Howard, of Vienna; J. M. Carder, Parkersburg; Mrs. Emily (John) Inghram, Goose creek; the Rev. L. M. Carder of the U. B. church, who is now of Mason county; L. H. Carder, Iris; Della the late wife of Samuel Wamsley; and Flora B., late wife of A. C. Cunningham.

**The Flannagans.**—Flannagan is another name that has stood for good citizenship in this county for sixty years.

Samuel Flannagan, the progenitor of the family, crossed the ocean with his uncle, from Ireland, and settled in Pennsylvania. His wife was a Miss Garnen, of German descent, and their only son, Samuel, was born in the Keystone state. But after the death of his father, he emigrated to Hampshire county, (West) Virginia, where he was married to Miss Katherine Arnold, who was also of German extraction, and eight children were the result of this union; viz., John, Daniel, Otha, George, William, Charity, Zimri, and Joseph.

John was first married to Miss Ellen Reese and six children were the result of this union. His second wife was Miss Julia Hollenback, of Reese's mill in Mineral county, and there he and his companions rest.

Daniel's wife was Miss Susan Arnold, and after he was laid away in the burying-ground on the Flannagan farm above Berea, his widow and three children went to Waterloo, Iowa, where she rests.

Otha went West and died unmarried.

George and his wife, Miss Louisa E. Craigen, of Hardy county, with their family of three children went to McMenville, Tennessee, where they died. And the rest came to this county.

In 1850, William, Charity and Zimri, purchased the improvement made by Major Elias Lowther, above Berea, of William Hall, and established their home here. After the sister's death, Zimri bought his brother's interest, and gradually extended his borders until his estate now covers an area of about eight hundred acres, and is rich in oil.

**Zimri Flannagan** was born on Patterson's creek in what is now Mineral county (West) Virginia, on January 7, 1826, and died at his home at Harrisville, on August 6, 1910, and in the Harrisville cemetery he lies at rest.

On April 4, 1876, he was married to Miss Sarah C. Neff, of Moorefield, and the two children of this union are: Otha Z., and Mary C. Flannagan. His widow still survives.

After selling his interest in the farm on the South fork, William Flannagan went to the North fork of Hughes river and purchased the Malone farm and other land near Hannahdale, making five hundred acres in all, and settled in the brick house where he and his wife, Mrs. Emily Wolfe Flannagan, and their only child, Amelia, all died; and at Riddel's chapel they sleep. The estate is still in the hands of the Flannagan heirs.

**Joseph Flannagan**, the remaining member of the family, was born in 1827; and on August 4, 1859 he was married to Miss Amzella Neff, of Moorefield, who was born in December, 1841; and near the year 1859, they came to this county and settled at Tollgate, where Mr. Flannagan died on March 7, 1882, leaving a family of seven children. He was one of the prominent citizens of his day, and he left an estate of thirteen hundred acres of land, which is still principally owned by his family. After his death, Mrs. Flannagan was married to Joseph Inskipt, of Maryland, who died a few months since (in 1910), and Miss Grace Inskipt, of Harrisville is the only child of this union.

The children of Joseph Flannagan are as follows:

George E. Parkersburg; William A., Buckhannon; Walter N., Tollgate; Guy, Pennsboro; and Addie V., who is the wife of Dr. Hosea Rymer, of Harrisville.

**John McGinnis**, the head of another old family of this county, deserves recognition here. He was a native of Greene county, Pennsylvania, as was his wife, Mary Hoffman McGinnis; and from there, with his family, he came to this county in 1852, and settled near Ellenboro, where his son, Benjamin, now lives. Here he died during the Civil war, at the age of sixty-five years, and at Riddel's chapel he rests.

His family consisted of ten children; viz., Benjamin, of Ellenboro; Sarah, who is Mrs. John Moore, of near Harrisville; Joseph, of Griswold, Iowa; the late James; Thomas, who died in the Union army; David, George, Nancy (the late Mrs. Henry Garrett), and two others, who have all passed on. John McGinnis, junior, was the son of a former marriage.

**Benjamin McGinnis**, the eldest son of the second union, has long been a prominent citizen of this county. He was born in Greene county, Pennsylvania, on April 10, 1835, and, with his parents, came to Ellenboro in his boyhood. He early manifested an interest in education, and, with his brother, James, walked back to his old home in Pennsylvania in order that he might have better school advantages; and there studied under a private instructor, working of nights and of mornings for his board; and while enroute home he contracted smallpox.

He later taught school for two years; served as assessor (1868); was member of the House of Delegates in 1871-2; and again in 1903 and '04; and filled the office of County commissioner from 1886 to 1892, being the president of the court for four years of this time.

He enlisted in the Union army in July, 1861, in Company K of the Third Virginia Infantry, and served until August, 1864.

In 1882, he was married to Miss Alice Virginia McCullough, daughter of Elmore McCullough, of Ellenboro, and three children are the result of this union; viz., B. F., the eldest son, who was graduated from the law department of the State University at Morgantown, in the class of 1908, now has a law office of his own at Pennsboro; and Sadie and J. W. are at home.

(Doubtless, this family comes from the same ancestral source as the other McGinnis family before mentioned in this work, but this data reaches us too late for farther investigation.)

**The Freers.**—This little volume would not be complete without a few lines in regard to the life and public service of the only citizen of the county, who has been honored with a seat in the Congressional hall at Washington City; and

this citizen is no other than the honorable Romeo Hoyt Freer, who has, perhaps, had more "laurels" conferred upon him than any other individual within the bounds of the county.

Mr. Freer is of French extraction and is a product of the "Buckeye" state. His ancestors, leaving France shortly after the massacre of St. Bartholomew, in 1592, took refuge in Holland; and from there, Hugo Freer, senior, emigrated to Ulster county, New York, and settled on a tract of land, granted him from the Indians, near the town of New Paltz, about the year 1670. He (Hugo) had three sons, and one of these sons had a son, called Jonas, who was the antecessor of Romeo H. Freer; he being the father of Johannes, and the grandfather of Martinus Freer, who married Miss Martha Deyo, a member of an ancient Dutch family, of his native town—New Paltz, New York, and settled in Trumbull county, Ohio, in 1800, where Josiah Deyo Freer, the father of Romeo, was born.

**Josiah Deyo Freer** married Miss Caroline Persis Brown, a native of the Green Mountain state, about the year 1835; and settled near his parental home in Trumbull county, Ohio. Mrs. Freer was the daughter of William Brown, a distinguished citizen of Vermont, who was an officer in the war of 1812, and who served as a member of the Legislature and held other positions of public trust in his native state. In her early life, she taught school on Hero Island, in Lake Champlain, and among her pupils, here, was John G. Saxe, the renowned poet with whom she retained an intimate acquaintance until his death in 1887.

Both the Freers and the Browns were of fighting stock, some of each name having won distinction in the Revolution, and in the war of 1812.

**Romeo H. Freer**, the subject of this sketch, was next to the youngest member of the family of four brothers and one sister. He was born at Bezetta, Trumbull county, Ohio, on November 9, 1845, and with his parents removed to Hart's Grove, Ashtabula county, that state, when he was but three years of age. Here, his early life was spent on his father's farm. He obtained a limited education in the public schools of Ashtabula county, and spent one term at the Grand River



Institute, at Austinburg, Ohio,—a preparatory school for Oberlin college.

In 1862, he enlisted in the Union army, and served as an orderly on General Grant's staff during the earlier part of the war, and had the misfortune to have the General's horse shot under him (Mr. Freer) at Vicksburg, while performing an important service as messenger boy. He was a participant in a number of hot engagements, and served creditably to the close of the conflict.

In 1866, he removed to Charleston, West Virginia, and read law with the well-known firm of Smith and Cracraft, and was, two years later, admitted to the bar, and became a law partner with the honored H. C. McWhorter, who recently resigned his trust as Judge of the Supreme court. He filled the position of Assistant Prosecuting Attorney for Kanawha county from 1868 to 1870, being also Prosecutor for Fayette and Boone counties at the same time.

In 1870, he was elected Prosecuting Attorney of Kanawha county—a position that he held for two years, until his failing health occasioned his resignation. That same year ('72), he was sent as United States consul to Nicaragua, Central America, where he remained until 1876, when he resigned and returned to Charleston, where he resumed the practice of law until 1882, when he came to Ritchie county.

He was first married to Miss Lillie Fuller, daughter of Judge I. L. Fuller, of Warren county, Ohio, who passed on, in 1873, leaving one son, Romeo H. Freer, junior, who is a skillful civil engineer, and is now engaged in building a railroad in Gautamala, Central America. His second wife was Miss Mary Jams, of Harrisville.

Since coming to this county, Mr. Freer has filled many and varied positions of honor and trust: He represented the county in the State Legislature in 1891: was elected Prosecuting Attorney the following year, and at the expiration of his term in this office, was made Judge of the Circuit court (in 1896); and two years later, was sent to Congress. While here, he served as member of the Judiciary Committee, of the Committee on Patents, and was one of the Special Committee that expelled the Mormon, Roberts, from this body.

In March, 1900, he was elected Attorney-General of the State, serving in this capacity until March, 1905, when he returned to Harrisville and became the senior partner of the law firm of Freer and Robinson. He has been editor, lawyer, mayor, and is now serving as post-master of the town. Added to all of these honors is a rare gift of oratory, and a generous amount of wit, which has made him a most popular public speaker. This wit is well illustrated by the following amusing story which went the rounds of the press, while he was a member of Congress, and which we take from "Success Magazine:"

"A good story is told in West Virginia involving two of the Congressmen from that snug little state, and Thomas B. Reed, the gigantic speaker of the House. The two West Virginians are Hon. B. B. Dovener and Romeo H. Freer. Both are small of stature, and wonderfully alike in their general appearance, and together they went up to be introduced to the ponderous Maine man. 'Humph,' said Mr. Reed, 'is that the best the Persimmon state can do?' 'What do you mean?' asked Mr. Freer. 'Nothing,' drawled out the elephantine speaker, 'I was only wondering at the uniformity of things down your way. I suppose the horses are all ponies, and the persimmons all dwarfs—' 'Well," interrupted Mr. Freer, 'there is one thing in our favor, the persimmon has more taste than the pumpkin.'

"The laugh was on the speaker, and he acknowledged it by cordially grasping the hands of the Lilliputians and joining in the merriment."

"He liveth long who liveth well!  
All other life is short and vain,  
He liveth longest who can tell  
Of living most for heavenly gain

He liveth long who liveth we'll!  
All else is being flung away;  
He liveth longest who can tell  
Of true things truly done each day.

Waste not thy being; back to Him  
Who freely gave it, freely give;  
Else is that being but a dream—  
"Tis but to be, and not to live."

# The Younger Men's Calendar

The pomp of gold and marble are  
not needed to deck the slumber of  
genius.

—Bayard Taylor.

Dedicated to the Memory  
of  
The Late General  
Francis H. Peirpoint  
and The Late  
Charles E. Haddon

Fame is the fragrance of heroic deeds.

—Longfellow.

# CHAPTER LI

---

## The Younger Men's Calendar



GENERAL FRANCIS PERRY PEIRPOINT was one of the first young men of Ritchie county to inscribe his name in the History of West Virginia.

Born a student, and ever diligent, his career, though so very brief, was one of the most distinguished in the history of the county, for one of his years. Beginning as an office boy in the employ of the County and Circuit clerks of this and Pleasants county, he rapidly forged his way to the front. He studied law and was admitted to the bar at a very early age; and in 1862, when a call was made for volunteers, he went to Wheeling, where he recruited the Twelfth Virginia Infantry from the counties of the Northern Panhandle, of the state, and entered the regiment as an adjutant. He was promoted to the rank of Major, a little later, and was proffered the Colonelcy, but declined in favor of a brother officer. He was called from the field of action, shortly after the birth of our new Commonwealth, by the appointment to the office of Adjutant-General of the State, by Governor A. I. Boreman; and he it was who prepared the Adjutant-General's Report of the Soldiers of the Civil war—a report which has been so invaluable to these veterans for reference in obtaining their pensions from the government.

His services here being at an end, he entered Harvard University and was graduated in law, he having taken the course a year sooner than was required by putting in all his time, even the vacation season. He then returned home and began the practice of his profession, at Harrisville; but ill health had already begun to prey upon him, and in November, 1868, with a Wheeling family by the name of Hornbrook,





S.M. HOFF



M.H. WILLIS



H.B. WOODS



EMERY I. IRELAND



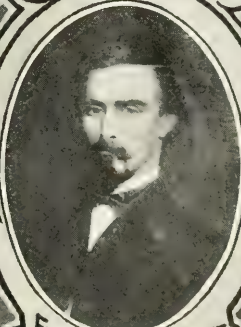
C.E. HADDOX



M.A. KENDALL



OKEY E. NUTTER



FRANCIS P. PEIRPOINT



J. FRANK MARSH



he started to Florida in quest of health, but by the time they had reached New Orleans (on January 1, 1869), the sun of his young life was hanging low in the Western horizon, and on the seventh of that same month it sank to rise no more. And thus his promising career was brought to a close before he had reached his twenty-ninth birthday; for he was born on February 23, 1840. Young, handsome, and talented, he was universally admired, and his untimely end was widely deplored.

The remains were brought back to Harrisville, and tenderly laid away in the cemetery south of town, amid the scenes of his happy childhood.

**Judge Homer B. Woods** is at this time one of the most widely-known sons of the county that gave him birth.

At the old homestead, near two one-half miles from Harrisville, on July 16, 1869, he was born, and here he grew to young manhood.

He attended the public schools, and at the early age of sixteen years, entered the profession of teaching; and, when scarcely of age, was made a member of the Teachers' Examining Board. He filled the position of principal of the Harrisville school for two years, and was County Superintendent for two consecutive terms; was a student of the Marietta college, and took a course in the Law department at the West Virginia University, being admitted to the bar in 1892. He was twice elected to the office of Prosecuting Attorney, the last time by the largest majority that has ever been received by a candidate in this county. He now occupies the office of Judge of the Third Judicial district, and is one of the very few sons of Ritchie county that has ever attained to this position; and he holds a high rank among the judges of the state. He is an orator of marked ability, and a man of unalloyed integrity. No other citizen of the county is held in higher esteem by his fellowmen.

He married Miss Winifred Davis, daughter of the late Hon. T. E. Davis, of Harrisville, and is the proud father of five children; viz., Ralph Davis, Homer B., junior, Miriam, Robert James and Samuel Thomas. Phillip Wells, another son, died in early childhood.

**M. H. Willis.**—Though Judge Marsh Haymond Willis is no longer a citizen of this county, he shares, with Homer B. Woods, the distinction of being one of the (two) native sons of Ritchie that has attained to the judgeship.

Mr. Willis was born at Mole Hill, on January 31, 1862, and there grew to manhood as a farmer-boy. He attended the public schools and, like Judge Woods, began his career as a pedagogue at the early age of sixteen years. He was a student of the West Virginia University at Morgantown, but completed his education at the Valpariso University in Indiana, being graduated in 1886. He was the valedictorian of the class, which was composed of seventy-six members.

After finishing his college-course, he taught school in Dakota, Wisconsin, and his native state, and while thus engaged, studied law; and in July, 1890, was admitted to the bar, being licensed to practice his profession in this state. This license bore the signatures of the late Judges, Thomas I. Boreman, and Marshall Hagans, and of Judge Thomas P. Jacobs, who still survives.

In 1900, when Hon. Romeo H. Freer resigned his office as Judge of the Fourth Judicial district to accept a seat in Congress, Mr. Willis was chosen as his successor; and at the close of this term he was re-elected. When he first took charge of this office, Ritchie county was included in his circuit, but by an act of the Legislature of 1903, a change was made, and Doddridge, Tyler and Wetzel now compose his circuit, which is designated as the Second Judicial Circuit instead of the Fourth. His home was formerly at West Union, but since 1908, he has claimed his residence at New Martinsville.

In 1897, he was married to Miss Anita Magness, of Waterloo, Iowa, and the one child of this union, Frances Louise, who was born on January 21, 1892, died on September 15, 1901.

Mr. Willis is the son of N. G. Willis, of Mole Hill, and a descendant of three of the more prominent pioneer families of the county, and his ancestral history like that of the other young men of this calendar will be found in earlier chapters.

**Marcellus Allan Kendall** is another son of Ritchie county, whose name is inscribed among the officials of the state.

He was born on the old homestead on Chevauxdefrise creek, near five miles from Harrisville, on July 23, 1862, and here the first fourteen years of his life were spent in an uneventful way. In 1876, he went to Elizabeth, Wirt county, where he made his home with his elder brother, the late Dr. J. E. Kendall, and clerked in his store and attended school.

After reaching his majority, he was identified among the commercial travelers for a time, and, in 1885, he went to Parkersburg, where he still resides. Here he was engaged in the mercantile business, both wholesale and retail, until 1897, when he was elected to the office of State Treasurer, and in 1901 at the expiration of his term in this office, he was appointed as Commissioner of Banking for the State of West Virginia; and in October 1905, he was commissioned as National Bank Examiner, a position which he still holds. He is prominently connected with the Brown-Kendall mercantile firm and other Parkersburg business concerns. He has been a life-long communicant of the Methodist Episcopal church, and has been a member of two General Conferences of this church. He has, also been a member of the Board of Trustees of the Ohio Wesleyan University at Delaware, for the past fifteen years.

On November 27, 1888, he was married to Miss Hattie Lowther, only daughter of the late Rev. Sylvester Lowther of the Methodist Episcopal church, the marriage taking place in New York city, and one daughter, Virginia, is the result of this union.

**C. E. Haddox.**—Few of the sons of Ritchie county have enjoyed a more enviable public record than that of the late C. E. Haddox. And few have climbed the rugged heights by thornier paths than the ones that his late feet have trod.

Charles Edwin Haddox was born near the little town of Smithville, on April 18, 1864, and being deprived of his father's care when but a lad of tender years, he began the battle of life for himself, at the age of fourteen years, by entering the profession of teaching; and, four years later, he was made principal of the Cairo school, and at the age of



twenty he was a member of the Board of Teachers' Examiners. At twenty-one, he was elected to the office of County Superintendent, a position which he filled for two consecutive terms. He was President of the Board of Education of Grant district for twelve years; was post-master at Cairo under the administrations of Benjamin Harrison and William McKinley; and was President of the Cairo Bank, the West Virginia Western Telephone Company, and Vice-President of the Oakland Pressed Brick Company for a number of years.

In 1901, he was appointed as Warden of the State Prison at Moundsville, an appointment which came without any solicitation on his part, and in 1905 he was re-appointed.

After going to Moundsville, he filled many positions of honor and trust outside of his labors within the walls of the prison, which were constant and continuous for the betterment of the condition of the unfortunate fellow-creatures that had been placed under his management.

He made a wonderful record as a prison official, one that was recognized all over the country. He introduced many important innovations for the betterment of prisons in general; and was one of the chief advocates of the parole system; in fact, he was to a great extent responsible for its adoption. Making it possible through this system for a man serving his first prison term to be released, and to have the opportunity of redeeming himself among his friends under the guardianship of the state.

His reforms at the State Prison were important and marked, and his ideas of management, as set forth in papers that he read on different occasions, were generally accepted. His work was of such a character as to place him in a high rank among the prison officials of the land, and to make him President of the National Prison Association, a position that he held at the time of his death.

His whole soul and mind seemed to be centered in the noble work of uplifting the fallen, and at his post he stood as a faithful sentinel until his failing health compelled him to seek rest in a sanatorium at Battle Creek, Michigan, where he, amidst his hallucinations, leaped to his death from a third-story window, on February 7, 1908.

His remains were brought back to the prison, which was plunged into the deepest mourning; and the funeral, which took place on the afternoon of the tenth, was attended by the largest crowd that had ever been assembled in the little City of Moundsville. Governor W. M. O. Dawson and his staff and many other prominent personages from all over the state were present. And in the Mt. Olivet cemetery his narrow bed was made.

He married Miss Ella Carroll, daughter of the late Sanford Carroll, of Cairo, and was the father of two sons, Homer and Harry, who with their mother live at Moundsville.

Nearly every newspaper in the State commented favorably on the great work done by Mr. Haddox for the Penitentiary and its inmates. Among the number the following, which is a part of a series of extended comments on his life and work made by the "Wheeling Intelligencer" may be taken as fairly representative:

"Often we hear the expression in some form, that a man has made himself a martyr to his work, and often these words are only the sympathetic commendation of sorrowing friends. Of the death of C. E. Haddox, which is recorded in the columns of the "Intelligencer" this morning, it may be truly said, that it was the price paid by a loyal, courageous, and sincere man for his devotion to duty. Mr. Haddox was one of the few great men in West Virginia—a man great in many things—whose modesty to a large extent hid his real worth from all who were not on most intimate terms with him. For seven years he was warden of the State Penitentiary, and in that time completely transformed that institution. His work in prison reform has been recognized by those familiar with it as one of the most brilliant and successful records in the country. But his active interests were by no means confined to the institution of which he was the head. He was a keen student of political economy, and few men, if any, have had more to do with shaping legislation during the past eight years than he has had. His advice was sought by many men on many questions, and his native common sense and clear and logical mind, rendered him one of the saiest of counselors. Personally he was kind, generous and warm-hearted.

He made many friends and few enemies. Among the thousands who knew him well there will be few indeed who will not feel a distinct personal loss in his untimely taking off."

On February 10, 1908, the House of Representatives of the West Virginia Legislation passed the following Resolutions: "Mr. McCrum offered the following: HOUSE CONCURRENT RESOLUTION No. 2, in reference to the public services and death of Charles E. Haddox late warden of the West Virginia Penitentiary."

"Whereas, it is with profound sorrow that the members of the Legislature now in extraordinary session assembled, learned of the untimely death of Chas. E. Haddox, late warden of the State Penitentiary, which occurred at Battle Creek, Michigan, on the 7th day of February, nineteen hundred eight; and,

Whereas he had occupied the position of warden of the State Penitentiary from the year nineteen hundred one, until the time of his death with marked ability and unswerving fidelity, and by his untiring efforts made that institution one of the best equipped and efficiently managed prisons in the United States, and,

Whereas, his reforms in the equipment and government of prisons gave him a world wide reputation, and led to his election as President of the National Prison Congress, which position he held at the time of his death; therefore be it

Resolved by the Legislature of West Virginia, That his public services have been of inestimable value to this state and to the unfortunate men and women whose conditions he sought to better; and that in his demise the country has lost one of its most eminent and learned prison reformers, and the state a public servant of the highest order of integrity and ability."

**Silas Marion Hoff** is at this time one of the most prominent official figures of the county. He shares (with H. B. Woods and the late T. E. Davis) the distinction of being one of the three native born sons of Ritchie that have filled the Prosecutor's chair.

Mr. Hoff was born on the "Hoff homestead" below Auburn, on March 14, 1865, and by his pluck and energy has

forged his way up through many dis-advantages to his present high-standing. He, like not a few others whose records are herein inscribed, began his public life as a rural pedagogue. He was graduated from the State Normal at Glenville in the class of 1881, and afterwards entered the State University, at Morgantown, where he took the degrees of Bachelor of Arts, Master of Arts, and Bachelor of Laws. He served as Superintendent of the Public schools of Sistersville, and was principal of the Pennsboro school for one year; was County Superintendent for four years, and is now serving his second term as Prosecuting Attorney, and is talked of as a candidate for the Judgeship.

On September 21, 1898, at high noon, he was married to Miss Minnie Wilson, daughter of the late L. P. Wilson, of Pennsboro, who was, also, a teacher, and five children are the result of this union; viz., Rosalind Wilson, Virginia Elizabeth, Helen Faris, Marion Rowland, and Leroy P. Hoff.

**Okey E. Nutter.**—Of the long line of Ritchie county's Sheriffs, Okey E. Nutter enjoys the distinction of being the youngest that has ever held the reins of this high office. But notwithstanding his youth, his administration was characterized by an executive ability that has placed him in a front rank among his predecessors, as well as among the Sheriffs of the state.

Mr. Nutter, like the other young men of this calendar, comes of hardy pioneer stock, and is a native of White Oak this county. He was born on the one hundredth anniversary of the renowned battle of Bunker's hill (June 17, 1875), and first made his appearance before the public, as a rural pedagogue. In 1902, he was one of the three Republican candidates for the nomination for Circuit clerk, and was only defeated by the narrow margin of six votes; and a remarkably complimentary feature of this contest was that he received every vote, save one, in his home precinct.

In 1904, he was elected as Sheriff, and entered upon his official duties on January 1, 1905, with H. E. Wass as deputy and Mrs. Nutter as his office assistant, and thus made a record for promptness and efficiency in the collection and disbursement of taxes which is without parallel in the history of

the county, to the present time. When he made his final settlement, he immediately turned over to his successor the whole balance due the various county and district funds, which in all amounted to twenty-eight thousand dollars.

The Tax Commissioner in speaking of Mr. Nutter's official record, says, that out of the fifty-five Sheriffs of the state, none had a better record than he; and that from the standpoint of the collecting of taxes and the returning of delinquents, his was the best of the entire fifty-five. Truly, the "office shows the man," and no farther tribute need be paid to the character of the subject of this sketch, than that shown by his public record.

At the expiration of his term in this office he purchased the Lantz farm in Clay district and turned farmer for a time, but he now resides at Pennsboro where he has prominent connection with the First National Bank.

On August 15, 1898, he was married to Miss Addie Miller, daughter of the late John Miller, of Smithville, who was at that time a teacher, and two bright little children, Darrell and Mabel are the result of this happy union.

**Emery I. Ireland** makes a good representative for this department from the Scientific world.

He is the son of G. M. and Mrs. Mary Law Ireland of Pullman, and at the old homestead on the Middle Fork river he was born, on June 10, 1874; and at the age of nineteen years, stepped upon the stage as a school-teacher with a first grade certificate. He continued in teaching in the rural districts for several years; was graduated from the Buckhannon Seminary, in the Normal course, in the class of 1897, and while taking advanced work here, the following year, occupied the position of assistant-teacher of Mathematics, and was also the president of the "Chrestomathean Society" at this institution.

During the autumn of 1898, he entered the University at Morgantown, and came out in 1901 with the degree of Bachelor of Arts in Civil Engineering. While here he was the president of the "Columbian Literary society" and on two occasions, represented this organization in the inter-society contest, winning in debate on one occasion, and losing on



oration, on the other, as he did when he personated the "Chrestomathean society" at Buckhannon, in public performances. He also represented the Y. M. C. A. of Morgantown at the Students Conference at Northfield, Massachusetts, during his collegiate course.

Being a member of the Engineering Society, while at the University, he spent his Saturdays and holidays in surveying, and in engineering, so as to help defray his expenses; and after his graduation, entered the United States Geological Survey, and did work as a temporary employee both in the field and in the office at Washington city until the spring of 1902, when he passed the Civil service examination and received the appointment of assistant Topographer; and by promotion, in 1908, was made Topographer. His work is in the field in summer, and, in the office in Washington city in winter. Various counties of West Virginia, parts of Pennsylvania, Wyoming, Montana and Colorado have been the scenes of his labors, and not a few of the interesting topographical maps that are scattered about through the country are in part the result of his skill. He is a member of the Washington Society of Engineers, and of the American Geographic Society, and takes an active interest in church work, especially the Missionary department and the Epworth League, being a communicant of the Foundry Methodist Episcopal church at Washington city and the Superintendent of the Sunday-school.

He was married to Miss Elizabeth H. Funk, daughter of Mr. Lee W. Funk, of Washington city, on December 15, 1909, and in this city he is now permanently established.

**J. Frank Marsh.**—In casting about for a representative from the Educational field to fill a place in this calendar, we could not think of a better criterion of the pluck, and the perseverance with which the sons of this county are endowed, that J. Frank Marsh, who has by his own effort forged his way up until he now occupies a high rank among the young educators of the state.

Mr. Marsh is the son of the late Jefferson, and Mrs. Angelina Cunningham Marsh, of Harrisville. He was born on a farm near the little town of Tollgate, on January 29,

1877, and, like nearly all of the other members of this department, entered the ranks of the teacher, at an early age. For seven years, he taught in the rural districts of his native county: was principal of the Cairo school for one year, and at Harrisville, for three years; was graduated from the Wesleyan University at Buckhannon in the class of 1901, and from the State University, at Morgantown in the A. B. degree in 1907, and now has his A. M. degree almost completed. He served as Principal of the Fairmont High school in 1908-9, resigning to accept his present position at the head of the State Department of Examinations and Teachers' Institutes, at Charleston.

He has been identified among the Institute instructors for several years, and is now the President of the "School Men's Council" of West Virginia, and is a member of the cooperative committee of the National Educational Association from this state.

He is the youngest member of this department and the only one that still has his life partner to select.

---

**Experience Randolph.**—Though entirely foreign to the original idea and plan of this department, it only seems fitting and just that the name of one of the many worthy daughters of Ritchie should have a place in this corner; and for this place we choose the name of "Experience Randolph."

Miss Randolph ("Perie," as she was familiarly known) was born near the little town of Berea, on July 10, 1852; and here (with the exception of two or three years) amidst the forest, surrounded by the many dis-advantages of a defective educational system, the days of her childhood and early youth were spent in a quiet, uneventful way. But she had the "heritage of a noble heart," a brilliant mind, and a deeply religious character, and despite the dis-advantages of her environments, she diligently applied herself to her studies, and, at the early age of sixteen years, entered the profession of teaching.

Her first school was taught near what is now the little hamlet of Lawford, during the winter of 1868-9, shortly after the inauguration of the Free School system; and being in-

spired with a zeal for a college education, she soon began to lay her plans to this effect; and in 1874, accompanied by her sister, who is now Mrs. Callie Meathrell, of Berea, she set out for Alfred University, New York, and five years later, came out of this institution with the A. B. degree. She paid her way through college, however, by teaching in the meantime.

Immediately after her graduation, she accepted a position as teacher in the public school at Alfred, but being compelled to resign by the illness of her father, which called her home, she again engaged in educational work in her native state; and while thus engaged began to give serious consideration to what her chosen life-work should be. And for a time, she seemed inclined to the medical profession, but after entering upon a course of reading as a preliminary to matriculation at a medical college, she was not wholly satisfied, and finally decided to enter the ministry, (1882); and a little later, she entered the Alfred University as a Theological student, after first being assured that no discrimination should be made against her on the account of her sex. Here she found herself the one female member of the class, and the only distinction that was made, was brought about by her own will; and that was her refusal to accept a share in the funds from the Missionary Board and other sources that had been set apart for the support of young men, who were preparing themselves for the ministry. As women had not been included in the terms of this gift, she felt that she should not accept a share of it, preferring to defray her own expenses; and her class-mates, in recognition of the honest motive which prompted this refusal, presented her with a valuable collection of books for her library, on one occasion. She finished her course, however, and received the degree of B. D., her grade of work being as efficient, at least, as the average—a fact which her class-mates were willing to admit. Though naturally her opportunities to preach or to engage in other ministerial work during her collegiate course, were very much limited as it was a “marked departure from the custom of the period” for a woman to enter the ministry, and the prejudice and the antagonism must be confronted. And she

had some mis-givings concerning her own home church at Berea, as to the attitude it might assume toward her chosen work, but this burden was soon removed by an action of the official members of this church, on July 7, 1883, which took the form of the following resolution:

"Whereas, It has come to our hearing that Sister Experience Randolph has decided to prepare herself for the ministry, therefore,

"Resolved, That we most heartily approve of her decision, and that we promise her our sympathy, and our prayers."

During the vacation of the summer of 1884, she spent the greater part of her time between the Lincklaen and Ostelic churches near DeRuyter, New York; and the following winter, she became pastor of the church at Hornersville, that state; and before the close of her academic year, she had accepted the pastorate of the two churches that she had first served. And at the expiration of her college course, she was ordained at Hornellsville, by a council called for that purpose, the Rev. Wardner C. Titworth, pastor of the first church at Alfred conducting the examination before the Council.

Owing to the general opposition to women ministers, some of her friends had suggested the Missions fields of China as a place for her labors, but, as her inclinations did not lead her in this direction, she gave the subject no farther consideration.

At the end of her first two years as pastor of the churches, Lincklaen and Ostelic, she was married to Leon D. Burdick, one of her parishoners, who was preparing himself for the ministerial work, and her whole energies were then concentrated in her husband's labors, and during his College and Theological training, at Alfred, as well as his subsequent career, as teacher, and as pastor (at Georgetown, New York; Marlboro, New Jersey; Verona, New York; and New Auburn, Minnesota), her every endeavor seemed to be to uphold and to strengthen the cause that he espoused.

On Thanksgiving Day (November 29), 1906, after a brief illness at her home, at New Auburn, Minnesota, she passed to her reward leaving her husband and one daughter, Genevieve

C. Burdick. Thus one of this county's most distinguished daughters passed away. But the incense of the life of love that she shed upon all that came within her influence can never lose its fragrance. It must ever live as a precious memory.

---

Note—It being impossible in a work like this to say much concerning the achievements of the numerous younger people of the county, who hold positions of honor and trust in the outside world, we have chosen a few good specimen copies for this department, simply to show the sterling qualities of our fore-fathers that are to be found in the sons and daughters of this county to-day.

Should we attempt to enumerate those who are worthy of a place here their names alone would fill this space. But it is enough to know that an army of them are successfully filling their "niche" in the great Temple of Life.



"All are architects of Fate,  
Working in these walls of Time;  
Some with massive deeds and great,  
Some with ornaments of rhyme.

Nothing useless is, or low;  
Each thing in its place is best;  
And what seems but idle show  
Strengthens and supports the rest

"For the structure that we raise,  
Time is with materials filled;  
Our to-days and yesterdays  
Are the blocks with which we build."

**The Poet's Corner**  
**Dedicated**  
to the  
**Venerable John S. Hall**  
**Ritchie County's First Poet**  
and to  
**Herbert H. McGinnis**  
**The Boy-Poet**

Poet of Nature thou hast wept to know  
That things depart which never may return:  
Childhood and youth, friendship and love's first glow,  
Have fled like sweet dreams, leaving thee to mourn.  
—Shelley.

How beautiful is youth, how bright it gleams  
With its illusions, aspirations, dreams!  
—Longfellow.

## CHAPTER LII

---

### The Poet's Corner



JOHN S. HALL, Ritchie county's venerable blind-poet, is a member of a prominent pioneer family of Bond's creek, he being the son of Samuel G. and Mrs. Rachel Hudkins Hall, who emigrated to the West shortly before he was born. There, in Laporte county, Indiana, on September 15, 1845, he first opened his eyes on this world; and when he was but a child of four summers his widowed mother returned to Bond's creek, and here he grew to manhood as a farmer-boy.



John S. Hall.

When the Civil war broke out, and his four brothers enlisted—two, for the North, and two, for the South—he, too, earnestly desired to show his patriotism by entering the conflict; but his mother turned a deaf ear to all his pleadings, and, in 1863, he slipped away from home, and enlisted as a teamster in the Fourth Brigade of Tennessee. He was assigned to duty in Tennessee, and started from Murfreesboro with Sherman's army to the sea; but a few miles out

of this city, while on his way back after some teams, he was taken violently ill, and was found lying by the roadside in an almost unconscious condition, and was removed to Murfreesboro, and in spite of his protest, was sent to the hospital at

Nashville. This institution was looked upon, by most of the boys, as the "gateway to the grave," hence his protest.

Here, from the thirty-first of October until the seventh of May, he lay in the ward, in a state of unconsciousness, covered with bed-sores, with his hands tied behind him, for three months of that time. His case awakened great interest, as it was looked upon as a most extraordinary one by the medical fraternity. The six other soldiers who had been admitted to the hospital at the same time, all died within two weeks.

On one occasion, while in a state of semi-consciousness, he heard the ward doctor describing his case to a visiting physician, and felt the touch of a gentle hand upon his brow, and distinctly heard the tones of a woman's voice. After the speakers had passed on, he murmured, "That was a soft hand," "Yes!" said the nurse, "that was the famous Dr. Mary Walker."

The fever, having centered in his head, totally destroyed his sight, and while he was recovering from his long illness. Lelia, the sweet little daughter of Dr. Francis, the hospital surgeon, helped to while away many weary hours of darkness by reading to him; and in his pretty little romance entitled, "Lelia or the Silver Charm," which was published in serial form in the "Wetzel Messenger" in 1877, he has tenderly enshrined the memory of this sunny little maiden.

During the greater part of his hospital life, his name was unknown, and his relatives knew nothing of his whereabouts, until by some accident, the address of one of his sisters was discovered, and the family were then communicated with.

After his return home, in 1864, he entered the College for the Blind at Columbus, Ohio, and was graduated from this institution in 1868, in the class with the Rev. H. M. Cowden, who filled the position of Chaplain of the House of Representatives at Washington city, for a number of years; and with John S. Cleve, who was at one time musical critic at the Cincinnati May Festival.

At the close of his college course, he passed a successful examination before the State Board of Examiners, and was granted a lifetime certificate to teach school; and for the next seven years, he was identified in this profession in Ritchie

county, he having taught at Highland for five years, and at Cairo, for the remainder of the time. He being the first school-master to hold sway in the new school-building at Cairo—the one that took the place of the “old block house.”

He studied law, while engaged in teaching, and was admitted to the bar, in the early seventies, but never engaged in the practice of this profession.

In 1878, he entered the Pleasants county field of journalism, when he and Minus P. Prettyman founded the “St. Mary’s Observer;” and in 1881, he purchased the entire plant, and launched the “Oracle,” which he continued to edit until 1885, when he severed his connection and retired to private life.

Since that period he has spent much of his time with his pen, and the result of some of his quiet meditations, is a delightful little volume of verse, which was issued in 1907 under the title of “Musings of A Quiet Hour,” and which he has lovingly dedicated to his niece, Mrs. Sue Newman. “Bond’s creek,” “The Old Homestead,” “The Brook in The Wild-wood,” and not a few others had their inspiration in familiar local scenes which are ever dear to the heart of the venerable poet.

In his verse, “The Old Homestead,” he has so beautifully enshrined the home of his boyhood, on Bond’s creek, that we here (by his permission) reproduce the poem, which was written especially for a family re-union, at Highland, a few years since, and was read on that occasion:

#### “THE OLD HOMESTEAD.”

“We gather ’round the old homestead,  
Amid the scenes we used to know;  
The years, as moments, quickly sped,  
Are numbered with the long ago.

“So far, and yet how near it seems  
Across the span of years that lie  
Twixt childhood’s hopes and old folk’s dreams—  
Just over there, the sweet gone by.

---

(This interesting sketch is gleaned principally from an account of the Hall family written by Robert Pemberton and published in the “St. Mary’s Oracle” in November, 1905. For ancestral history of the Poet see Bond’s creek chapter.)



"We're all, all here; 'tis hallowed ground;  
Here blends the present with the past;  
And recollections, clustering round  
Like twining tendrils, hold us fast.

"And memories, like the cottage vine,  
That thatched the porch in living green,  
Around our lives do still entwine,  
And sweet enchantment guards the scene.

"The house, the yard, the deep round well  
With quaking windlass, quaint and queer,  
To us the same old stories tell,  
Stories that bring the past so near.

"Here, too, the sweet old fashioned flowers  
Are still as fresh as summer's morn,  
Their petals bathed in dewy showers,  
As if to beauty newly born.

"The song of bird, the hum of bee,  
The croak of frog in yonder stream,  
The soft wind sighing o'er the lea,  
Are like some well-remembered dream,

"From which we wake, but all too soon,  
To busy life that seems less real,  
There comes to age no sweeter boon,  
Than feel the joys we used to feel.

"The softly fading twilight hours  
Bring once familiar things to view,  
And memory wakes the withered flowers  
To beauty and to life anew;

"And friends departed gather 'round  
To worship here at memory's shrine,  
Till all are here on hallowed ground;  
Their presence makes life seem divine.

"'Tis sweet to sit at eventide,  
And pensive watch the fading light  
In golden silence softly glide,  
From weary day to restful night.

"And in the quiet evening hour,  
When silence soothes the world to sleep,  
To yield to some mysterious power,  
And gently in with childhood creep."

---

"Marbles forget their messages to mankind,  
In his own verse the poet lives enshrined."

**Herbert P. McGinnis**, the boy-poet, was born at Silver run, on June 1, 1891, and was graduated from Marshall College, at Huntington in the class of nineteen hundred ten. He is the son of P. M. and Mrs. Rebecca V. McGinnis, and the younger brother of Circuit clerk, H. E. McGinnis.



Herbert P. McGinnis.

He early manifested an interest in newspaper work and in printing, and at the age of thirteen years, launched a tiny sheet which he issued monthly from his own print-shop, at Silver run, under the stormy title of the "Tornado." But even before this time he had been a contributor to the local papers, and had been at work with his poetic pencil; and since that time he has contributed poetry to the "Youth's Companion" and various other publications. During his course at Marshall College, he was Editor-in-chief of the College Annual, and contributed to different state papers; and during his senior year he conducted a print-shop for the benefit of the institution.

He was the author of the "History of Cairo and Vicinity" which appeared in serial form in the "Cairo Enterprise," in 1905; and during the summer of 1909, he and his cousin, H. F. Maddox, of Jackson county, issued a joint-poem book entitled "Lyrics From The Hills"—a neat little volume that would reflect due credit upon one of maturer years. He is now preparing a work on the oil developments of the State, which he expects soon to publish, and which promises to be a valuable contribution along this line of history. He holds a teacher's certificate, and has ambitions for a higher collegiate course, and for a place in the field of journalism. He (with his cousin Mr. Maddox) is now editor of the "St. Albans Sentinel" and managing editor of the "Oil Man's Magazine." One of his latest achievements is the incorporation of his printing company under the laws of West Virginia. Few sons of the county have displayed more talent at his youthful age, and few have had a more promising out-look.

By his permission we here reproduce some verses from his little volume of poetry :

"A LYRIC OF THE HILLS."

- "On the banks of the still Hughes,  
Where old Ritchie's waters flow,  
'Tis there I love to linger yet,  
There wandering would I go.
- "On the banks of the fair Hughes,  
There's my home I love so dear;  
Fond mem'ry brings me those old scenes,  
That are changing year by year.
- "On the banks of the fair Hughes,  
Where I spent my boyhood days,  
There I watched the sun descending  
In the evening's purple haze.
- "On the banks of the still Hughes  
Where the fairest flowers grow;  
There by the shine of silvered sands  
Let me idly drift and row.
- "On the fair old Hughes river  
Let me slowly glide along;  
In thy breezes, O fair river,  
Let me sing my evening song.
- "On the banks of the old Hughes,  
Where I spent those happy days,  
Let me offer up a blessing  
And lift up my heart in praise."

"SONG."

- "When I am gone, my loved one,  
Weep not that I am dead;  
Sing no sad songs, my dearest,  
Let love's words be unsaid;  
Be there blue skies above me  
And brightest sunlight shine;  
Shed no sad tears for one, then,  
Whose dying thoughts are thine.
- "I shall not see the darkness,  
I shall not see the night;  
The light of love that thrilled me  
Shall yet be shining bright;  
For dreaming through the distance,  
That I have come alone,  
My soul shall know the blessing  
Of love that has not flown."

Doubtless a number of the poems in this little volume are superior to "A Lyric of the Hills," from a poetic point of

view, but no other one has so strongly appealed to our fancy as this simple, boyish lay dedicated to the dear old river that we have known and loved from our earliest recollection, and upon whose banks we still linger in the home of our childhood. Were we a poet, we should dedicate a beautiful little sonnet of our own to its "gentle murmuring waters." For—

'Thou hast taught us, Silent River,  
Many a lesson deep and long;  
Thou hast been a generous giver;"  
But we cannot give to thee—even a song.

"Oft in sadness and in illness,  
I have watched thy current glide,  
Till the beauty of its stillness  
Overflowed me like a tide."

## “The Blue and The Gray.”

---

“These, in the robings of Glory,  
Those in the gloom of defeat,  
All, with the battle blood gory,  
In the dusk of eternity meet;  
Under the sod and the dew,  
Waiting the Judgment day;  
Under the laurel, the Blue;  
Under the willow, the Gray.”

---

Dedicated to My Father,  
**W. G. Luther,**  
Who Wore “The Blue.”



## CHAPTER LIII

---

### Ritchie County Soldiers in the Civil War



FINDING it impossible at this late day to obtain a correct list of the names of the soldiers of the Civil war who enlisted from Ritchie, as no record by counties has been kept, we here give the names of those who made up the companies that were recruited from this county, as taken from the Adjutant General's Report. But, doubtless, not a few of them belonged to other parts of the state.

**Company "D," of the Sixth Regiment West Virginia Infantry Volunteers:**—John Clarke, Captain; Christian Hickman, 1st. Lieutenant; B. S. Cunningham, 2nd. Lieutenant.; Zachariah P. Rexroad, 1st Sergeant; and A. J. Johnson, David Cain, Seth T. Saterfield and Cornelius H. Cain, Sergeants; John Deem, George W. Sinnett, Jacob Fouse, Wm. G. Garrison, Robert Swadley, Wilbur F. Wigner, Lewis Rogers, and John Everett, Corporals; John C. N. Wigner, Teamster; Benjamin A. Arbogast, James F. Beatty, John C. Brubaker, John G. Bumgardner, Albert W. Cain, Thomas Carder, Mortimer J. Cayton, John Clayton, James Congrove, Jasper M. Congrove, Robert J. Cross, Wm. J. Cunningham, J. W. Cunningham, Moses Cunningham, John M. Debrular, Isaiah Deem, John G. Dotson, M. H. Dotson, Jeremiah R. Douglass, Thomas H. Dougherty, John A. Farr, John M. Furr, Elias Gains, Francis Glancey, Joseph A. Grason, Ezekiel M. Gribble, Cornelius S. Gribble, Uriah Harris, George W. Hagans, Samuel Hamilton, A. R. Hulderman, Sampson P. Hull, Luther E. Hudgill, William A. Lamb, Dennis Lanham, Daniel C. Louchery, Wm. A. Lyons, Christopher, N. Lyons, Isaac McCartney, Phillip N. Miller, Jacob Mullinax, Ephraim More-



G.M. IRELAND



GEN. T.M. HARRIS



CAPT. J.M. REITZ



D.M. PHILLIPS  
CONFEDERATE CAVALRYMAN



W.G. LOWTHER  
1ST LIEUT.



GROVER C. LEMON

U.S. ARMY



head, Wm. Nicholas, Wm. H. Parks, John S. Patton, Joseph Pittman, Wm. Postleweight, U. P. Postleweight, John R. Powell, Adam Rahrle, Benjamin F. Rifle, Stephen Rogers, H. C. Ross, Uriah Shrader, Charles E. Sheppard, Anthony Sharpnack, Josephus Six, Lewis Six, George S. W. Smith, James D. Smith, James L. Smith, Samuel Smith, Thomas B. Steed, George W. Stuart, William G. Stuart, Frederick L. Swiger, Alexander Tennant, Truman D. Vancourt, Thomas Williams, Mark Williams, Thomas Wilson, Isaac N. Wilcox, John Wilburn, James S. Wigner, Martin White, Abel C. Whiteman, David C. Whiteman, Robert R. Whiteman, and Harrison Wright were the private soldiers of this company.

**Discharged in 1863 and '64:**—Thomas B. Walters, Frederick Miller, Isaiah H. Rexroad, William M. Skelton, Captain; Ezekiel Sheppard, 1st. Lieutenant; Oliver P. Rolston, Sergeant; Samuel Hatfield, Abner H. Jobes, and F. W. G. Camp, Corporals; William Bennett, D. F. Bumgardner, Granville B. Cain, George B. Douglass, Nashville Elliott, John Layfield, George Layfield, Wilson Nixon, William Miller, Henry D. McGill, Tarleton Peck, Charles P. Pool, Jesse C. Roach, Levi Smith, Amos K. Steed, William Howard, William Black, Daniel Dougherty, John Howard, Wm. S. Kibbee, Alexander Lee, David J. Riddel, Elias Sharpnack, Thomas J. Stout, George T. Walters, and Joseph Wildman.

**Transferred:**—Phillip Sigler, Efram Arnett, Phillip T. Taylor, David B. Hogue, C. H. Rockenbaugh, and Jasper N. Wilson.

**Died:**—John S. Rogers, Edward Cunningham, Robert Mullinax, Timothy Tenant, James M. Stewart, James R. Douglass, Wm. J. Hogue, and Jacob W. Phillips.

Aggregate 145 men.

RECORD OF COMPANY "E," SIXTH REGIMENT  
WEST VIRGINIA INFANTRY VOLUNTEERS  
WHEN MUSTERED OUT IN 1865:

---

Larkin Peirpoint, Captain; Charles Dotson and Amos Kendali, Sergeants; Elmore Prunty, Justus S. Goff, Abraham Exline, and Harrison Wass, Corporals; Martin Overfield, Teamster; Davis Byrd, Daniel W. Cox, John C. Coalgate, Clinton Dotson, John W. Dotson, Lehman Dotson, Thomas A. Douglass, Alexander C. Goff, A. M. Greathouse, George W. Hess, John O. Kelly, E. W. McClain, John McConnaughy, Alex McDonald, Andrew J. Nutter, Wm. J. Overfield, Isaac C. Powell, Davidson C. Riddel, James W. Robinson, B. F. Rollins, Lowman Riddel, Edward Rollins, Elijah W. Summers, E. C. Snodgrass, Robert W. Stuart, Gilbert Smith, Elijah Stevens, Wm. H. H. Sandy, Samuel Treagle, Miner P. Towner, Wm. Towner, George Webb, Joshua Wilson, James W. White, Otho G. Watson, Jasper Ward, Hickman Waldo, Granville P. Zinn, John W. Zinn, Edward D. C. Zinn, and Wm. B. Zinn.

**Recruits:**—G. M. Ireland, 1st. Lieutenant; Nicholas Neidert, 2nd. Lieutenant; Perry J. Cunningham, 1st. Sergeant; Joshua S. Osbourn, Musician; Marcus Broadwater, John B. Edwards, Elijah C. Goff, B. F. Jaco, Aaron S. Jones, Benjamin C. Powell, Wm. J. Shinn, Lewis T. Silcott, Edgar Trainer, Wm. Trainer, and Marion B. Zinn.

**Veterans:**—James B. Westfall, and Daniel S. Bush, Sergeant; Zebedee Brown, Bartlett Waldo, and J. H. Dougherty, Corporals; Andrew S. Brown, Silas Braden, Butcher Valentine, Shedrick C. Collins, A. E. Dotson, Garrison Dotson, George W. Dougherty, Robert V. Duckworth, Samuel Knight, John W. McDonald, Wesley McDonald, Reilly Mason, Josiah Mitchell, Robert Mitchell, John W. McGill, Wm. Miller, Wm. Phillipbar, Joseph W. Robinson, Linsey M. Stevens, Levi Smith, Jeremiah Seders, James H. Silcott, John A. Thomas, Arthur Wilson, George M. Wade, Archibald B. Wilson, Eli Wilt, Hiram Williams, Jasper Wyatt, and Henry C. Wineburg.



**Discharged:**—Lloyd Dotson, 1st. Lieutenant; Joseph A. Summers, 2nd. Lieutenant; and Thomas Pool, in 1862.

**Transferred to Maulsby's Battery in 1862:**—John R. Holbert, Corporal; Jacob Barker, W. A. Duckworth, Thomas E. Nutter, and Leroy Rollins.

**Died:**—David H. Young, Corporal; Christian C. Byrd, George H. Kniseley, John McGraw, Marion Osbourn, Daniel R. Westfall, and George Wilson.

**Deserted:**—Alfred W. Flemming, and W. H. H. Goff.

**Additional Recruits, Since Muster-out, For the Year '64:**  
—Edward M. Brown, Azariah Bee, John A. Beatty, Christian Bollyard, William Braham, Thomas Braham, Alexander Collins, Philip L. Cox, David L. Clayton, Elisha C. Case, Thomas B. Case, John W. Dougherty, John W. Dumire, Ulysses Davis, James P. Eddy, John N. Finnegan, Sylvester Fisher, James E. Gaines, Martin V. Goff, Henry Goff, Andrew Harsh, Tillman H. McDaniel, Eli Mason, John Moore, Nimrod Morris, Wm. McNemer, Andrew J. Nutter, Floyd Nutter, John W. Osbourn, Daniel Powell, Wm. H. Parks, Joshua G. Robinson, David Roberts, Israel T. Summers, Thomas Sanders, Phineas R. Tharpe, Andrew J. Williams, Joseph Wetzel, David L. Whitehair, John P. Whitehair, Thomas G. Zinn, Henry C. Zinn, William Cummings.

**Aggregate**—159 men.

## RECORD OF COMPANY "K" OF THE TENTH REGIMENT WEST VIRGINIA INFANTRY VOL- UNTEERS, IN DECEMBER, 1864:

Nimrod Kuykendall, 1st. Lieutenant; Benjamin Moats, 2nd. Lieutenant; Thomas S. Nutter, 1st. Sergeant; James G. Kee, and A. W. Zickafoose, Sergeants; John H. Kelley, Isaiah D. Ayres, John B. Upton, Nicholas Swadley, Lemuel Furr, junior, Wm. H. Simmons, Francis M. Smith, and Henry F. Stanley, Corporals; John W. Amos, Lewis Weinrich, Alex Arrowhead, John F. Ayres, John W. Boston, Henry T. Boston, Jacob B. Bowers, Oliver Barker, James Brooks, Uz Barnes, Armenius Buzzard, Thomas W. Bayne, Thomas J. Braden, David Calhoun, J. A. Cunningham, Floyd S. Cline,

Jesse Coleman, Phillip R. Eagle, Isaac Ellefrit, Lemuel Furr, senior, Enoch Furr, S. C. Foster, Homer Freeman, R. J. Goodwin, John D. Gregory, George W. Hammer, Lewis Hammer, Justus C. Heck, Asa Jenkins, Samuel Jenkins, A. W. Jeffrey, James Layfield, Felix Moore, F. M. Mitchell, W. J. Mullenax, Jacob Myers, John P. Moats, Samuel S. Malone, Levi Morgan, George J. Newhart, C. N. Nicholson, J. N. Pritchard, William Propst, Isaac Pool, Wirt Phillips, Joseph Raley, John M. Randall, Eli M. Stanley, Salathiel Simmons, John W. Simmons, John P. Sinnott, Edward Shifflet, Isaac Williams, Samuel Wiseman, James P. Wilson, Isaiah Welsh, John G. Webb, Michael D. Webb, Marshall L. Warner, and Milton C. Zigan.

**Resigned** in 1864, Thomas Hess, 1st. Lieutenant.

**Discharged**, in '63 and '64—Hezekiah S. Davis, Alexander Hogue, Joseph Jenkins, David S. Pinnell, and Eli Ruckman.

**Transferred**, in '62 and '63—C. C. Meservie, Sergeant; G. A. Douglass, Corporal; John J. Clutter, A. S. Davis, and Charles Bryson.

**Died**:—J. P. Kuykendall, Captain; Ashbel G. Yeager and Thomas R. Barnes, Sergeants; Eli Rex Kendall, Lewis Rexroad, Job Arrowhead, Patrick Drake, R. Thomas Barnett, Aaron Barrackman, Joseph G. Carder, James W. Davis, James Drake, Corporals; Abner Fullwider, John Hawkins, Robert Jenkins, M. J. Killingsworth, Benjamin F. Leggett, W. J. Nottingham, William Stanley, William R. Shifflet, John J. Towner and Dudiey C. Wells.

**Aggregate**—107 men.

## RECORD OF COMPANY "D" OF THE FOURTEENTH REGIMENT WEST VIRGINIA INFANTRY VOLUNTEERS IN 1864:

Jacob M. Reitz, Captain; James W. Shroyer, 1st. Lieutenant; W. G. Lowther, George W. B. Martin, Lewis P. Reitz, John McMullen, and James R. Brake, 1st. Sergeants; James B. Gribble, Wm. E. Griffin, Wm. Jett, Jeremiah Snodgrass, Elias Thomas, Zephaniah Martin, T. M. Bolinger, Corporals; Thomas D. Baker, Arthur G. Bee, Zedekiah Bolinger,

Wm. B. Crihfield, Silas Cain, Eugenius Calhoun, George H. Campbell, John S. Coulson, Wm. E. Coulson, George W. Cross, John A. Cross, Stephen C. Davis, Wm. S. Drake, Eli B. Dotson, James W. Elliott, Robert L. B. Eider, Jacob H. Fronsman, Wm. C. Glover, George W. Harden, Thomas Hamrick, Simeon Helms, James P. Hess, Elijah Hissam, Francis M. Jones, Jacob Jett, Wm. E. Lough, Henry J. Lowther, William Martin, James W. McGill, Alexander McGill, George E. McGill, Gregory McMullen, Addison Osbourn, Lewis Propst, James M. Propst, John Price, John C. Parks, David F. Randolph, Fletcher S. Riddel, Lair Simons, James Q. Smith, George W. Stuart, Amos G. Thomas, Martin V. Taylor, Edmund R. Tibbs, Wm. A. Valentine, John Watson, Wilson Watson, William Wass, Harvey Westfall, and Wm. W. Wilson.

**Discharged:**—John S. Vanpelt, and Hiram Dotson, in 1863.

**Transferred:**—Eugenius Criss, Caleb D. Spencer, and James G. Morgan, in '62.

**Died:**—James D. Earle, Samuel R. Jones, John Hess, James H. Smith, Jonathan Baker, Amos D. Pritchard, Spencer Maley, Wilson A. Gribble, Wm. F. Boehm, James Cain, John Manear, James T. Patton, Charles A. Mahaney, Wm. McCullough, George W. Miller, Reason H. Wilson, and George S. Richards. The last two named died in the Andersonville prison.

**Aggregate**—87 men.

# RECORD OF COMPANY "K" OF THE SIXTH REGIMENT WEST VIRGINIA CAVALRY VOLUNTEERS, (late 3rd. West Va. Infantry) IN AUGUST 1864:

Galelma Law, Captain; John Sommerville, 1st. Lieutenant; Jacob W. Core, 2nd. Lieutenant; George W. Ralston, and Franklin C. Clayton, Sargeants; Benjamin F. Mitchell, Benjamin Starr, and Napoleon Wilson, Corporals; Samuel Hammer, teamster; John F. Basnett, John Hornick, E. Kirkpatrick, Francis M. Malone, Silas McGregor, Benjamin Mc-

Ginnis, John Moore, Francis M. Morgan, John Odell, Samuel F. Randolph, Alfred Simmons, John Wricke, John Walsh, and James Woods.

**Recruits:**—Richard E. Bond, John Maloy, and James R. Westfall.

**Discharged:**—Moses S. Hall, Captain, (Promoted to Lieut. Col. of the 10th W. V. I. May 20, 1862) Josiah M. Woods, Captain, (Promoted to 2nd Lieut. Feb. 11, 1862 and later to Captain) James Z. Browning, 1st. Lieutenant; Charles Hewitt, 2nd. Lieutenant; John McGinnis, Sergeant; John M. Cox, Corporal; T. H. Bircher, Nathaniel Barker, Ishmael L. Clayton, Alexander Deem, James M. Davis, Wm. Jett, John H. Jordan, Wilson Queen, Josephus Reed, Cornelius D. Smith and Wm. B. Rogers.

**Died:**—John E. Day, 1st. Lieutenant; Ephraim McClasky, 2nd. Lieutenant; John P. Pew, Corporal; Enoch F. Basnett, Jacob W. Bush, James T. Benton, John G. Culp, Hundem Flesher, Joseph C. Geho, John W. Harris, Peter E. Kerns, James Malone, George W. Moats, James S. Moais, Enos E. McDougal, Zachariah Michaelson, John W. Fool, John P. Pew, James A. Simonton, Thomas A. Simonton, James A. Summers, Anthony Smith, and Wells Wricke.

**Transferred:**—Benjamin F. Shrieves.

**Deserted:**—William T. Day.

**Veterans:**—Alfred Malone, Porter Flesher, Wm. G. Heaton, Sergeants; Reuben E. Reed, Edgar W. Tarlton, Robert Costillo, and John B. Gorrell, Corporals; Hervey P. Miller, Bugler; George W. Brown, Henderson P. Bush, John C. Coplan, Dudley E. Dent, J. E. Dennison, John G. Elliott, Charles W. Frederick, Parker C. Gorrell, Ebenezer B. Griffin, Wm. J. Jordan, Wm. N. Jones, Levi Kirkpatrick, C. Lipscomb, John M. Lownie, James Moats, James Maloy, Jacob Morgan, Francis Nicholson, Mabray Osbourn, Jason H. Pritchard, Phillip H. Pritchard, John C. Peck, Martin Parks, George Richards, Jesse Romine, James A. Rider, Jacob Smith, Daniel M. Smith, Thomas J. Stillings, S. C. Saterfield, Barnett A. Silva, Edwin L. Welsh, Jacob Watson, George Watson, and Joseph Weekly.

**Aggregate**—111 Men.

Though Captain Clammer's company, "C" of the 11th. Regiment, West Virginia Infantry Volunteers, was recruited in Calhoun county quite a number of Ritchie men are included in it. Among whom are James F. MacDonald, Martin Smith, Robert H. Rogers, James S. Hardman, John R. Cunningham, Isaac S. Collins, Ezekiel Braden, Alfred Barr, W. L. Cunningham, Andrew J. Evans, John M. Evans, Wm. Hamrick, B. F. Hyman, Robert Glover, Nimrod Lough, Wm. B. Modisette, A. I. J. Rogers, Barnes N. Smith, Granville Tingler, John Tingler, M. A. Ayres, (who rose to the rank of Major), Morgan Rexroad, Francis M. Smith, and possibly others whose names we did not recognize.

In Company "M" of the Sixth Regiment, West Virginia Infantry Volunteers, which was recruited in Doddridge county, we find the names of the following Ritchians: Alex. S. Lowther, Obadiah Bee, Samuel V. Brown, John M. Brown, Andrew J. Divers, and John M. Gribble.

(Note—Not a few others whose names have been overlooked here will be found in the different biographical sketches throughout the book.—Author.)

**Note.**—Grover Cleveland Lemon, the young soldier shown in the group, was born at the little village of Macfarlan, on September 15, 1884, and is the son of John B. Lemon. In 1905 he enlisted in the Signal service of the United States Army, and is now a member of the artillery corps at Fort Totten, New York. He served in Cuba for near two years and was awarded a bronze medal for good conduct; and he also has a silver medal which was awarded him for superior marksman-ship at Sandy Hook, in 1907.

**Confederate Soldiers in the Civil War.**—Through the courtesy of one or more ex-Confederate soldiers, we have a partial record of the citizens of this county, who fought in behalf of the Southern Confederacy:

D. M. V. Phillips, Archibald Middleton, Samuel Middleton, Alfred Tennant, Jackson Pribble, Siotha Cain, "Sud" Cain, J. W. Cain, Com. Cain, Hiram Cain, J. T. Cain, Barcus Stanley, Daniel Stanley, John Stanley, Joseph Stanley, Daniel Collins, B. J. Collins, Creed Collins, Columbus Collins, A. J. Patton, A. D. Patton, Wm. Patton, James Trader, Michael



McGuire, William Lynch, F. J. Mayes, Michael Ayres, Patrick Delaney, James Smith, E. T. Lemon, P. J. Lemon, C. N. Lemon, F. J. Lemon, H. P. Ayres, William Lake, John W. Marshall, Allen Buckner, James Amick, Bart Hickman, Alex Goff, John Goff, James Goff, Philip Goff, L. S. Goff, Mortimer Coilins, Nicklin Cline, Allen S. Hall, Leonard S. Hall, John Lafoy, Jack Pribble, Isaac Null, Louis Logue, Daniel Eddy, John Delaney, Packenham Delaney, Cebart Tingler, Cyrus Current, Jacob Dougherty, J. J. Jarvis, J. Alvin Nutter, W. L. Jackson, James Taylor, Isaiah Bee, "Deck" Neal, James Smith, Barnes Smith, P. S. Austin, John M. Patton, Eugene and Marion Tibbs.

---

Death has made sad inroads in the ranks of these veterans, "that once made this old continent tremble from ocean to ocean." Comparatively few of them yet remain. But five commissioned officers of the Union Army are still among us (Major M. A. Ayres, Captains John Sommerville, and G. M. Ireland, and First Lieuts. W. G. Lowther, and Daniel Bush), and only here and there a Confederate veteran is to be found; and to the memory of both alike we pay our tribute, for in many instances they were of the same household—brother against brother, father against son.

And though we are the daughter of a Union soldier, that followed the dear old flag for three weary years, yet we cannot repress our admiration for the courageous man who wore the gray. For though he may have been wrong, did he not love the cause that he believed to be right with the same loyal devotion, and did he not as truly believe in its justice, as his brother who wore the blue?

Some of the best friends that we have known are the sons and daughters of Confederate soldiers. And as we turn from the graves of the past with a rose for the Blue and a lily for the Gray, we thank the great Author of Peace that we are a united people, that—

"No more shall the war cry sever,  
Or the winding rivers be red;  
They banish our anger forever,  
When they laurel the graves of our dead."

## CHAPTER LIV

---

### Some Additional Ancestries<sup>1</sup>



THE name "Hall" is said to be of Norwegian origin, and its meaning is hero, but its primitive spelling was Hallr—the final letter being silent.

"The old Norse hallr, hals and the Anglo-Saxon haele, haletta have the same significance." Hallett and Henry are diminutives of Hall, and Hallse means the son of Henry.

The Norwegians settled quite extensively in Scotland, hence the Scotch Halls.

"The English Manor House is another source of the name. In mediaeval documents the manor house is called "Alle," "Halle," "De Aula," and "Del Hall." The chief apartment was the hall proper, which was pressed into service as a petty court of justice, as well as a place of entertainment. Thus the principal survivor or tenant acquired the surname of De Aula, Del Hall or Dela Halle, which was retained by the eldest son, and simply became Hall.

In Welsh the name means salt and a worker in salt is a haller. A dwelling near salt works on low marshy ground near the sea is a "hallam," "hall, or halle." Hence the origin of the name of the ancient castle Halla, now city Halle, in Saxony.

The name of "Hall" is said to surpass that of any other name in point of number with the exception of Smith, Brown, Jones and Robinson, and it is even more numerous in England than in America.

Among the prominent members of the family who have written their names in the world's history are Edward Hall, an eminent English historian of the sixteenth century; Joseph

---

<sup>1</sup>This data was received too late to find a place in the earlier chapters.

Hall, a bishop of Norwich and Exeter, who died in 1656; and Dr. John Hall, who married Susannah Shakespeare. At Stratford-on-Avon, the ring that he placed upon the finger of Susannah when she became his bride, is still to be seen; and in the old Stratford church by her side with the ashes of the immortal William Shakespeare, he lies in his last sleep.

John Hall, who was born in County Kent, England, in 1584, was one of the earliest of the name to cross to America, he having arrived at Boston in 1633, where he proved himself to be an important personage. His wife, Esther, is supposed to have died on the other side of the water. No fewer than ten "John Halls" were identified among the pioneer settlers of the New England colonies and all of them were supposed to have hailed from sunny England. Most of the family of the first generation belonged in Connecticut. The first notary public in that colony was a Hall, he being appointed by the Archbishop of Canterbury; and the first marriage that took place at Wallingford, Connecticut, was that of Thomas Hall and Grace Watson, on June 5, 1673. An old record shows that Thomas Hall received fifty acres of land in recognition of his father's service in the Pequot war in 1637. This same John Hall—father of Thomas, and soldier of the Pequot war, married a young English maiden by the name of Jeanne Wollen, who was of high birth and well educated, her family being entitled to bear the crest, a demi-lion. An old relic now in the hands of the New Haven Historical Society is the long wooden-handled spear used by John Hall in the Indian wars. This weapon was called a "spoontoon," and was used by the officers to direct the movements of the troops. If placed upright in the ground, it signified halt. If pointed forward, advance; if backward, retreat.

The Revolutionary war brought the Halls into prominence in various ways. Dr. Lyman Hall, the Governor of Georgia, was one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, and in the Wallingford cemetery, in Connecticut, a monument stands to his memory; and another, in Augusta, Georgia, marks his resting-place.

(The many different families of Halls in this county will

doubtless find interest in this brief account of the early history of their name.)

**Harris.**—This name in its original spelling was "Haara," but it became Harry then Harris or Harrison. So Harris signifies of the family of Harry. Haara is the Anglo-Saxon for lord or master. Some of the different spellings are "Her-ris," Herries, Harries and Herz.

In England there are branches of the family in every county and village; and about the dawning of the nineteenth century the name Harris held the twenty-fifth rank in the number of deaths, and the twentieth, in the number of marriages in Great Britain, and in Wales the family ranks in number with that of Williams and Jones.

Thomas Harris, son of Thomas and Elizabeth Harris, was the first of the name to cross the water to the Occident. And William Harris, another member of the family, assisted Roger Williams in the founding of Providence, Rhode Island.

Four of the name, John, Thomas, William and Daniel, who were supposed to have been brothers were among the early settlers of Rowley, Essex county, Massachusetts; and as each possessed a two-acre house-lot they are supposed to have been men of some importance.

John Harris, an Englishman, was the first settler at Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, he having made his improvement on the very site that is now marked by the city in 1726, and when the town was founded, in 1785, it took his name.

Lieutenant James Harris took part in the Colonial wars, as did Thomas Harris, who was one of the twenty men who were sent from Ipswich as soldiers against the Indians in 1642. Members of the family also served in the American Revolution, and William Harris, who was a sergeant, saw service in the battles of Brandywine and Germantown. In 1811, he was commissioned as Brigadier-General and was called into service in the war of 1812, but died before the army took the field.

Among the men of letters of this name was the Rev. Dr. John Harris (born in 1667), author of "The Lexicon Technicum," one of the earliest of the many English Encyclopedias. James Harris, a well-known writer, was sent to Brunswick to seek the hand of the unfortunate Princess Caroline

for the Prince of Wales, it being arranged for him to marry her by proxy and then conduct her to her husband, in England.

Anne Harris, a beautiful belle, was the daughter of John Harris, who came to this country early in the eighteenth century. In her youth she had the honor of being the partner of General Washington at a ball given by the financier of the Revolution, Robert Morris, whom she was visiting. And here at this ball she met her fate in Dr. Shiell, an Irish gentleman of means, and when he offered her his hand with his heart her mother vehemently protested, as she wished her daughter to retain her maiden name; but the love that has laughed at locksmiths all down the centuries did so in this instance, and they were married.

Another pretty little romance in the family traditions is that of Timothy Harris, of the second American generation, who lived in Brookline, Massachusetts. He had reached the age of thirty-two and being still "heart whole and fancy free," was considered in the light of a confirmed bachelor. But on going to the house of a neighbor by the name of Morey, one morning, and receiving no response to his knock, he opened the door and entered without farther ceremony, and by so doing aroused a sleeping infant, who at once began to cry, and Timothy set himself about hushing it to sleep by rocking the cradle. In the meantime the mother entered and jokingly remarked, "Good heart! old bachelor, I have some hope of you, yet." "Aye, good wife," replied Timothy, and not without reason, "for I am determined to claim this little damsel for my wife, as soon as she is old enough." And true to his promise, he waited for fifteen years and claimed her in less than a month after her sixteenth birthday. This was near the year 1697, and their daughter, Abigail, married Samuel Newell.

(Notice the similarity of names here and in the Harises of this county. No doubt they all sprang from the same common ancestors.)

**Phillips.**—Eleanor Lexington, in her *Colonial Families of America*, says, "Emperors and kings, princes and dukes have



borne the name of Phillips or Philips, and the family has a rich heritage in its tradition."

The name is of Greek origin and comes from *philos* or *hippos*, meaning a lover of horses. Phillips has been a surname in Great Britain for five hundred years, and the family can be traced back in continuous line to the year 1200; and Stratford-on-Avon has been the seat of a branch of the family which spell their name "Phillippo," for centuries.

It would be no slight task to keep trace of the various spellings, but in Wales where the family have been prominent *Phillipse* is the customary form of the name, and the oldest coat-of-arms is that granted to the Welsh branch. *Phylppe*, *Pphillipps*, *Philopoe*, *Phillot*, etc., are other spellings of the name.

The Phillipses of Staffordshire descend from Francis Phylppe, of Neyther Teyne. He lived during the reign of Edward VI. Grace Dieu Manor, in Leicester, was the home of the Phillipses. The king's sergeant during the reign of James II was a "Phillips."

Westminster Abbey guards the silent dust of the poet, John Phillips, who is distinguished as being the first individual to manifest genuine literary appreciation of Milton.

The Reverend George Phillips, the emigrant pilgrim, who came over with Governor Winthrop, is said to have been an especially gifted and godly man. This same George Phillips was a son of Christopher Phillips, of Norfolk, England, and was graduated from the college at Cambridge. His salary as the first pastor of the church at Watertown, Massachusetts, was three hogsheads of meal; one hogshead of malte; four bushels of Indian corn; one bushel of oat-meal; and fifty pounds of salt fish. He also had thirty acres of land. His wife died soon after their arrival on these shores, and he (George Phillips) married Elizabeth, who was probably the widow of Captain Robert Welden; and his family in all consisted of nine children. One of his sons, the Rev. Samuel Phillips, had eleven children, and his (George's) daughter, Elizabeth, who married the Rev. Edward Payson, had twenty children.

The founder of the Long Island family was Zerobabel,

the son of the Rev. George Phillips, the emigrant. Ebenezer, Thomas, John, and James Phillips were also progenitors of Massachusetts families.

Walter and Andrew were Maine pioneers and Michael, Richard and Jeremiah settled in Rhode Island. John Phillips, who was born in Boston, in 1770, was the first mayor of that historic city; and he was the father of the renowned orator, Wendell Phillips.

Sergeant Noah Phillips was one of the "Lexington Alarms," in the Revolution. His name is also spelled "Phelps." Other officers of the name in the Revolution were: Lieut. Thomas and Captain Samuel Phillips, of Rhode Island; Col. Joseph, of New Jersey; and Ensigns Samuel and James, from Virginia, and doubtless the ones from Virginia are the direct ancestors of the Ritchie county family.

Samuel Phillips, junior, who was born at North Andover, Massachusetts, in 1751, was a member of the Provincial Congress and of the Constitutional convention, in 1789. He was President of the State Senate for fifteen years and was Lieutenant-Governor of his state. He also organized the first incorporated academy in Massachusetts, and helped to endow it.

**Osbourne.**—This name, with its varied spellings—Osborn, Osbourne, Osbern, Osburn, Osbeorne, Osbiorn, Aspern, etc., comes from two words, "us" or "hus," pronounced "Os," and "bearn" meaning child—an adopted child. "Osbeorn" is the original Angle-Saxon spelling, and Asbiorn is the old Norse.

"Os" implies a hero, and it is probable that the first one upon whom the name was conferred had proved himself to be the victor in a bear hunt. But Miss Lexington gives us this doubtful tradition of the origin of the name: At the battle of Hastings, Walter, a Norman Knight, and a great favorite with his master, William, was engaged in playing chess with him on the bank of the river "Ouse," and won all. The king threw down the board, saying that he had nothing more to play for. "Sire, there is land," quoth Walter. "There is so," replied the king, "and if thou beat me at this game, also, thine be all the land on this side of the bourne or river which thou canst see as thou sittest."

Walter had the good fortune to win, and William, clapping his hands on his shoulder, said, "Henceforth thou shalt be called "Ousebourne."

The family has been a prominent one in Kent, Norfolk, Suffolk, and London. The Lord Mayor of London being an Osbourne in 1583; and Peter Osbourne was keeper of the private purse of Edward VI.

Two ancient seats of the family are Osborne House, in Derbyshire, Tyld Hall, in Essex. The Duke of Leeds in Yorkshire is an Osbourne.

Richard Osbourne, one of the Pilgrim fathers, who came from London, England, in 1634, and settled at Windsor, Connecticut, was one among the first of the name to come to the Western world. He was the founder of the New England branch of the family, and was in the Pequot war, and for his service in this war, received a grant of eighty acres of land at Fairfield, Connecticut. His grandson and namesake, Richard, junior, was an early justice of the peace, and he walked to Danbury, a distance of ten miles, after he had passed the century mark.

Josiah Osbourne, son of Daniel and grandson of Richard, senior, was a minute man in the Revolution of 1777.

John Osbourne, who was one of the founders of Long Island, came from Kent, England. Of his line was one Thomas, a captain in the Revolution. Others from Connecticut who took up arms in behalf of Liberty were Lieutenants John and Stephen Osbourn and Ensign Samuel.

The Osbournes were large land-owners in Virginia. Balaam Osbourne, born in Loudin county, married into a well-known Maryland family by the name of Chew, his wife being Mary, daughter of John Chew. The family have also been prominent in Pennsylvania. One of Benjamin Franklin's intimate friends was John Osbourne, of New Jersey, who at one time lived in Philadelphia.

Eleanor Lexington, in speaking of the characteristics of the family, says, that sterling integrity, superior intelligence and good judgment are traits of character. The family had twenty college graduates by the dawn of the nineteenth century, and it has men of almost every degree of letters; viz.,

poets, authors, journalists, musical composers, statesmen and two of the name are admirals in the English army.

**Mitchell.**—Two theories in regard to the origin of the name "Mitchell" have their adherents. One is that it came from the Anglo-Saxon word "mycel," or mickle, meaning great, or from Michael, meaning "God's power." Michael has always been a popular name, especially in its French form "Michel." Mytchell is an old form of spelling, and this with Mitchel, is perhaps the only variation.

Miss Lexington says, "The family are rich in authors and men of science. It also has its statesmen; its solemn representatives of the law; its dignitaries of the church; and its gallant soldiers."

The Pennsylvania family trace their ancestry to William and Elizabeth Mitchell, who came from Yorkshire, England, and settled in Bermuda, and from there their descendants came to Philadelphia.

George Mitcheli, of York county, Pennsylvania, was born in Scotland, in 1734.

The Mitchells, of Roanoke county, Virginia, are connected by marriage to the family of Col. Zachary Lewis, whose father was a messmate of Washington's in the war with the French. And it is more than probable that this family are the progenitors of the Ritchie county families, as they came from the "Old Dominion."

The Connecticut family claim relationship with Rebecca Motte, of Revolutionary fame, and with Governor Dudley and other noted Eastern families.

Matthew Mitchell, with his wife and children, was a passenger on board the "James," in 1635; and he served as town clerk of Wethersfield, four years later, and was a representative at court from Saybrook, and a soldier in the Pequot war. In 1643, he removed to Hempstead, Long Island.

Miss Lexington says that if the Mitchells are famed for one thing more than another, it is scholarship. But they have been valiant soldiers and have always been in the front ranks when the country has been involved in war. Several of them were officers in the Revolution.

**Note.**—To Frances M. Smith, whose pen name is "Eleanor

Lexington," of New York, we are indebted for the data concerning these ancestries. Miss Smith has written a large number of genealogies of Colonial Families of America, which are published in book form as well as Copyrighted in brief story form, by the Frank Allaben Genealogical Company, New York.

**The Washingtons.**—As quite a number of the families of this county are in some way connected to the Washingtons, we have gathered the genealogy of this distinguished family from the Washingtons, at Charleston, West Virginia:

Two brothers, Lawrence and John Washington, came to America from England in 1659, and settled at Bridges creek, near its confluence with the Potomac river, in Virginia.

**John Washington** was married in England and brought his wife and two children across the water with him; but they all died in a short time after their arrival; and in 1660, John Washington was again married to Anne Pope, and four children were the result of this union; viz.,

Lawrence, born at Bridges creek, in 1661, married Mildred Warner, daughter of Col. Augustine Warner, of Gloucester.

John, born in 1663, married ———

Elizabeth, born in 1665, married to Thomas Lanier, son of Lewis Lanier, of Bordeaux, France, in 1687.

Annie, born in 1667, married ———

**Lawrence Washington**, the eldest child of John and Anne Pope, who was born in 1661, died at Bridges creek, in 1697. He and his wife, Mildred Warner (above mentioned) had three children: John, Augustine, and Mildred.

John, born at Bridges creek, in 1692, married Cathrine Whitney.

Augustine, born at Bridges creek, in 1694, married Jane Butler and Mary Ball.

Mildred, born in 1694, was first married to a Mr. Gregory, and three daughters, Frances, Mildred, and Elizabeth Gregory (who became the wives of Col. Francis Thornton, Col. John Thornton, and Reuben Thornton, respectively, three brothers), were the result of this union. And after the death of Mr. Gregory, Mildred was married to Col. Henry Willis, the founder of Fredericksburg, and one son, Lewis Willis, was born of this union.



The children of John Washington (son of Lawrence and Mildred Warner) and Cathrine Whitney, were as follows:

Warner, born at Bridges creek, in 1715, married Elizabeth Kent, and Hannah Fairfax, and had eight children.

Henry, married the daughter of Col. Thacker and had one son.

Cathrine, married Fielding Lewis.

Augustine, married ——— and had one son, William Washington.

Lawrence, married ———

Mildred, married Mr. Thornton.

Frances, married Mr. Thornton.

**Augustine Washington**, second child of Lawrence and Mildred Warner, who was born in 1694 (as above noted), was first married to Jane Butler, and the two children born of this union that grew to the years of maturity were. Lawrence (born in 1718, and married Anne Fairfax): and Augustine (born in 1720, and married Anne Asylett).

Jane Butler Washington died on November 24, 1728, and on March 6, 1731, Augustine Washington, senior, married Miss Mary Ball, who was born on the banks of the Rappahannock river, in 1706, and five children were the result of this union; viz., George, Betty, Samuel, John, and Charles.

**George Washington**, the "Father of his Country," was born on February 22, 1732, and on January 6, 1759, he was married to Mrs. Martha Dandridge Custis, daughter of John Dandridge, and widow of Daniel Parke Custis.

Betty or Elizabeth, born in 1733, who became the second wife of Col. Fielding Lewis (mentioned above as the husband of Cathrine Washington), was the mother of six children.

Samuel, born in 1734, was married five times. Jane Champ was his first wife, but she died without issue. Mildred Thornton, the second, left two sons, Thornton and Samuel. Lucy Chapman, the third, had no children. Anne Steptoe Allerton (widow of Willoughby Allerton), the fourth, was the mother of George Steptoe, Lawrence Augustine, and Harriett Parks Washington. And Victoria Penn, the fifth and last wife, had no children.

John Augustine Washington, born in 1736, was married to Hannah Bushrod, and Richard Blackburn Washington, of

Charlestown, West Virginia, who is now nearing his ninetieth mile-stone, is his grandson, and is the oldest living Washington (of this race). And to his daughter, Miss Christine Washington, we are indebted for this sketch.

Charles Washington, the youngest member of the family, who was born in 1738, married Mildren Thornton, and on his estate, Charlestown, West Virginia, was laid out, and from him it took its name.

Samuel Washington founded the estate at "Harewood," and George Washington was a frequent visitor here, and is said to have had charge of "Harewood estate" at one time. All three of the brothers (of George Washington) lived and died in the vicinity of Charlestown, and here their descendants are numerous and prominent to-day.

---

The Norris family, through Mary Jones, their maternal ancestor, are in some way connected to the Washingtons, but all the information that we have been able to gather concerning the relationship of the two families is:

That the Washingtons and the family of General Walter Jones are connected. This General Walter Jones was born on October 1, 1776, and died on October 14, 1861. He was married in 1808 to Lucinda, daughter of Judge Charles and Ann Lee.

**Chenoweth Ancestry.**—As Mrs. Eva Chenoweth Robinson, of Harrisville, is now the organizer of the Ritchie County Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution, the account of her ancestry, which she traces back to Lord Baltimore, will doubtless be of much interest to the readers of this book:

The ancient name of Chenoweth was "Trevelezick," but one John Trevelezick gave a piece of land to one of his younger sons, whose name was John, also; and upon this land he constructed a house and as the word "Chenoweth" means a new house in Cornish, he was ever afterwards called "Chenoweth." The elder house failed, however, and the ancient lands descended to the younger branch of the family, who still hold these lands and retain the name.

"Trevezick," of St. Earth, married Elizabeth, the daughter of John Terrall, of St. Earth, and had a son, John.

This John Chenoweth, of Morgan, married the daughter of Thomas Tregose, and had several children, among whom was a son named "Arthur," who was born in 1620, and was baptized on January nineteenth, at St. Marties, by exeter transcript.

The family received a visitation of the herald this same year (1620), Sa on Fessor, the Cornish congo heads P. P. S.

"This represents a blank shield with a gold band in which three crows in black are cut." This custom was for a trumpeter to appear in full armor, on horseback, the king's recognition by bestowing a coat-of-arms, or shield as a token from the king to John Chenoweth for valiant services rendered to his country—dated 1620.

**Arthur Chenoweth**, who was born in 1620, had a son, John, a Welsh nobleman, whose nativity was Wales, in 1652.

**John Chenoweth**, this son, was married to Mary Calvert, the daughter of Lord Baltimore, and embarked to America in 1680, and settled in the Maryland colony. He had two daughters and two sons: One of the daughters married a Cecil and settled in Baltimore county, Maryland; and the other married a Dorsey and settled near Ellicots Mill (Md.). The sons, Arthur and Richard, both found homes in Berkeley county (West) Virginia.

**Arthur Chenoweth** was born in 1688; and was married to Mary, daughter of Charles Calvert, the third Lord Baltimore, and came to Berkeley county, in 1720. He and his wife (Mary Calvert) had seven sons: viz., James, John, Abraham, William, Thomas, Arthur and Richard.

**John Chenoweth**, the second son, was married to Mary Smith, at Japa, near Gundooder, in Hartford county, Maryland, on November 21, 1730, and eight children were the result of this union: William, John, Richard, Thomas, Absalom, Elizabeth, Mary and Rachel. John, the head of this family, died in 1790.

**William Chenoweth**, the eldest son, who was born, on January 8, 1732, with his sister, Mary, was baptized in the old Parish church at Japa, where his birth is recorded. He

(William) was married to Elizabeth ———, and their family consisted of three children; viz., John, Jonathan and William. William, the father of this family, died in 1772.

**John Chenoweth** (son of William and Elizabeth), who was born in 1755, was married on January 7, 1777, to Mary Pugh, who was born on January 29, 1762. He enlisted in the Continental army at Romney, in Hampshire county, in 1775, and served for two years during the Revolution; being in the noted battles of Brandywine and Germantown. His children were as follows: Robert, John, William, Gabriel, Jehu, Nellie, and Mary.

**Robert Chenoweth**, the eldest son, born on April 19, 1782, was first married to Miss Rachel Stalnaker, on August 24, 1802, and emigrated to what is now Randolph county, and settled on the site that is marked by the pretty little city of Elkins. His wife, Rachel, died on April 20, 1810; and he then married Edith Skidmore.

The children of Robert and Rachel Stalnaker Chenoweth were: Margaret (Mrs. John Coberly), Malinda (Mrs. Wash Taylor), and Mary (Mrs. William Daniels). The children of Robert and Edith Skidmore Chenoweth, were: Susan (Mrs. John Stalnaker), Rachel (Mrs. Jeff Godfrey), Leah (Mrs. Elijah Wease), Anne (Mrs. George Gibson), Emma E. (Mrs. Owen J. Murphy), Edith (Mrs. Adam Repp), Ira S. (married Matilda McCoy), Sarah (Mrs. William Hopkins), Isaac died in childhood, Robert James (married Elizabeth Jane Knotts), and David W. (Miss Caroline Mollohan).

**Robert James Chenoweth**, who was born where the city of Elkins now stands, on October 29, 1829, was married in 1853, to Miss Elizabeth Jane Knotts, who was born in Jackson county, on November 11, 1838, and they were the parents of Mrs. Eva Robinson, she being the twelfth child of a family of eighteen children. Mr. Chenoweth died at his home in Calhoun county, on May 16, 1906, and his wife still survives.

**Note.**—This is taken from a copy of the original visitation of Cornwall, which is in the British Museum in London, which was obtained through Alex. Crawford Chenoweth, of the Manhattan Harbor Improvement Company, his wife and son having seen the original.

# CHAPTER LV

---

## Natural Resources



EST VIRGINIA now holds a second rank in the production of the higher grade of oil and gas, and Ritchie county is one of the leading oil-producing sections of the state.

As has already been noted (in the Ritchie Mine chapter), this great industry had its beginning in our Commonwealth, in 1844, when George S. Lemon, discovered it while putting down a well for salt-water, near the mouth of Flint run, in Wirt county, and introduced it into the Marietta market as medicine. Then came the famous Burning Springs-field, in 1860, and from this time it has gradually grown into one of the richest resources of the state.

The history of this industry in the county, dates back to the "wild cat wells" between the years 1865 and '70, when one of these wells, which gave a promising showing of oil, was drilled in on Big run, near Cairo.

In these early days, the oil interest centered in the Volcano field, in the heavy lubricating oil, which sold as high as twenty dollars a barrel. But after the conflagration, on August 4, 1879, which destroyed most of the town, the development was carried southward past Petroleum to the California House, and on to Burning Springs.

Ten years after the Volcano field commenced its decline, Cairo began to show signs of becoming a center for this development, and about 1890 prospecting was begun; and soon exaggerated stories were in circulation as to the importance of the results, and tests extended to Cornwallis, Pennsboro and Harrisville.

On August 11, 1890, A. L. Gracey, now of Marietta, Ohio, leased a tract of land near Cairo, and the A. M. Douglass well,



which is still a producer after the lapse of twenty years, was the result of this test. Then came well number two on the Hatfield farm; the "Big John," on the McKinney estate, and one on the Dr. Martin, the J. H. Davidson, and the Daniel Weaver farms.

In 1885, the Bukey run region was a great forest full of wild game and extensive lumber interests, and a town was located there, which, like the timber and the wild game, has long since disappeared.

In 1879, the first oil pipe-line in West Virginia was laid from Volcano to Parkersburg, with a relay station at Murphytown; and in the '90's came the oil developments near Cornwallis, which soon extended up Bear run to Goose creek, where Hugh Mearns brought in the first well on Wolfe run.

The oil developments now extend throughout the county, and a valuable gas well is found here and there. Among the more prominent fields are Bond's creek, Whiskey run, Flannagan, Prunty, Ireland, Cairo, Oil Ridge, Plum and Elm runs. And the South Penn, the Carter, the Mountain State, and the Hope Gas Company are among the principal operators in the territory.



**Coal** is found in different sections of the county, and large tracts of land, especially in Union district, are under option for this mineral.

The Washington coal is distributed all over the county, and among the few mines that are still operated is the J. H. Hymen, near Smithville, and the William Collins, four miles northeast of Pennsboro. And the mine that was once oper-

ated on the late James S. Hardman farm, near Hardman chapel, was of this coal.

Old strip mines are found in the creek valley on Two-lick run, a little east of Washburn, where the coal is on a nine hundred feet contour line. It has also been opened in a similar manner a little more than a mile west of Lawford, and here a number of abandoned hill-side openings are to be seen. This coal is also found about the town of Highland (on the 820 foot contour), southeast of Cornwallis, near Harrisville, and to the east of Rock Camp; but its heaviest blossom is one mile west of Pennsboro, near the 800 foot contour. It is usually found in the creek valleys and on hill-side roads wherever the proper level is reached, and it is a most persistent stratum, over the county.

South of Berea, one one-fourth miles, a small blossom is seen one hundred sixty feet higher than the Washington coal, which may represent the Dunkard coal horizon. And on the hill to the west of Silver Run Station, on the Baltimore and Ohio railroad, a blossom of coal is to be found which may represent the Little Washington coal.

The Pittsburg coal has been noticed in a few oil wells in the county, among which are the Collins, northeast of Pennsboro, at the mouth of Turtle run, and in the Prunty and Flannagan fields, on the South fork.

Two coal seams have been extensively mined, near Volcano, and their relation to each other is shown by the oil records. In these wells, two coals are found sixty-three feet apart, and from two to three feet thick, with a third coal twenty-five feet lower. The upper coal is four hundred thirty-five feet above the top of the Big Lime, and the oil sand is over the Big Lime, therefore it is the Maxton. The salt sand above is an oil sand and the Keener is below.

Just south of Petroleum, at the forks of the road, on top of the hill is a mass of red shales with coal ten feet lower, and nodular limestone one hundred feet lower, but the east dip at this point would make the intervals larger than the above surface measurements.

Three one-half miles southwest of Petroleum, the Ames limestone out-crops on the hill to the west of a church on

the road to the California House, at a level of 1020 feet A. T., and farther on at a level of 980 feet. And at the "California House" is a massive cliff of sandstone forty or fifty feet in height.

**The Waynesburg** sandstone occurs in the creeks and river valleys as a massive stratum of coarse sandstone forming vertical cliffs; and it serves as a valuable quarystone at a number of points in the county. In the northern part it is seen along Goose creek and its branches, but its base is below water level; and it forms the cliffs in the Wolf Pen oil field and is well exposed along the Northwestern turnpike from Pike to beyond League.

The North fork of Hughes river is bordered with high cliffs of this sandstone, which has been quarried on a large scale in the past. To the northeast of Cornwallis it is near the river level and forms a narrow gorge through which the railroad passes, with tunnels through the sandstone spurs where the river makes its bends.

It has been quarried around Harrisville, where its base is below water level, and where it reaches a thickness of eighty feet, with its top eighteen feet below the Washington coal. Addis and Elm runs have walls of this sandstone, and near Washburn similar cliffs appear with the base below the creek level. The South fork, like the North, is bordered by bold cliffs of it, and the wild and rugged scenery of the Macfarlan region is due to its massive presence. Near Frederick's mill, a quarry has been opened in the upper part of the stratum showing a twenty-foot face, which has been worked back ten feet for a distance of thirty or forty feet along the road-side on the north side of the river.

The Dunkard series of sandstone is found two miles southeast of Frederick's mill, at Iris, and near Berea, the rocks form perpendicular cliffs along the river.

The various streams over most of the county have cut their valleys into the Monongalia series, but with these exceptions the surface rocks belong in the Dunkard series.

The Marietta sandstone is found at from fifteen to twenty feet above the Washington coal. It is found in most of the streams in the Eastern, and Southern portions of the county.

but is not quarried. It forms the bed of Bear run of Goose creek, and is found north and south of Cokeley, at the B. & O. tunnel west of Pennsboro, at Eva, on Leatherbarke, and in the cliffs along Bone and Spruce creeks.

**Hughes River and Its Tributaries.**—Hughes river flows into the Little Kanawha at the Wirt-Wood county line, eighteen miles above Parkersburg; and near the southwestern corner of the county, it divides into the North and South forks. These two branches and Goose creek, with their various tributaries, form the water courses of the county.

**The South Fork** rises in the south-western part of Doddridge county, and flows in a south-western direction through the southern portion of this county, a length of fifty-four miles (but thirty-six air-line). Its meanders are sharp and some of them reach a mile in length from the direct course of the river. The valley walls are generally steep and rugged, with small areas of bottom lands here and there.

Its tributaries that flow in from the north are: Macfarlan Indian creek, Lamb's, Long and Jesse Cain's run, Slab creek, Turtle run, and White Oak. Macfarlan is seven miles long, and one branch has its source in the highlands near Cantwell, and the other, near Mellin. Indian creek rises one mile west of Pullman, and flows a distance of eighteen miles, emptying into the river at Beatrice, three miles below Smithville. Chev-auxdefrise, Dog and Den run are its principal branches.

The chief Southern tributaries of the South fork are Bear run, Laurel, Dutchman, Leatherbake, Gass run, Spruce and Bone creeks, Otterslide and Middle fork, all of which flow in a parallel northwest course.

**The North Fork** of Hughes river, which rises in the extreme north-eastern corner of Ritchie county, is the central draining system of the Northern portion of the county. It flows southwest in a meandering channel for fifty-seven miles to its juncture with the South fork. Its northern tributaries are: Cabin, Sheep, Silver, Big Bukey and Bear runs, Bond's creek, Lost, Stuart, Bunnell, Spring, Poplar Lick and Sugar runs, the largest of which are Bond's creek, and Bunnell's run.

Bond's creek rises in the north-western part of the county and flows a distance of eighteen miles to its confluence with

the river at Cornwallis, and its main eastern tributary is Husher's run.

Bunnell's run rises to the north of Pennsboro and reaches the river eight miles to the southwest, it being followed by the Lorama railroad.

The Southern branches of the North fork are Gillispie's run, Devil hole creek, Elm, Addis, Rush and Third runs, Rock Camp, Beeson, Lynn Camp, Cabin and Buck runs.

Gillispie's run has its source near Mellin, on the divide to the South fork, and is six miles in length, reaching the river below Rusk.

Devil Hole flows from the divide near Cantwell, in a winding channel to beyond Rutherford.

Elm and Addis run follow nearly parallel west courses less than one mile apart, from the divide to the South fork (five miles) to the North fork, four, and two one-half miles, respectively, below Cairo. The other tributaries reach the river in nearly parallel northwest courses with an average length of from four to five miles.

Lynn Camp rises on the divide to the north of Pullman, and flows three miles in a north-easterly direction, and then turns back to the northwest parallel to the other stream for three miles to the river.

**Goose creek** has its source near the northern line of the county, at the divide to French creek (of Pleasants county), and follows a winding channel for twenty-eight miles and empties into the Kanawha river at Freeport, across the Wirt county line. It forms the line between Wood and Ritchie counties for six one-half miles north of its mouth, and the Baltimore and Ohio railroad follows it for six miles—from Volcano to east of Petroleum.

Its important tributaries at the North are: Laurel fork, Oil Spring and Myer's fork (which are parallel to the Volcano fold), Marietta run, Brushy fork, and Layfield and Douglass runs. Its southern tributaries are: Ellison and Long runs, and Nutter fork.

**Note.**—To the West Virginia Geological Survey we are indebted for the principal part of the information contained in this chapter. The End.





# GENERAL INDEX

## Subjects Treated

	Page.		Page.
Adams, William .....	238	Bond, Sarah .....	192
Allenders, The .....	119	Bond, Margaret .....	193
Allender, Jacob .....	119	Bond, Susana .....	193
Amos, Henry H. ....	320	Boehm, William F. ....	533
Amoses, The .....	321	Boston, Noah .....	320
Armstrong, Robert .....	223	Bozarth, Valentine .....	55
Armstrong, Alexander .....	211	Braden, James .....	320
Arnold, Roanna .....	360	Bradford, Morris .....	521
Auburn Founded.....	560	Brake, James R. ....	577
Auburn Lodges.....	565	Bridges .....	436
Austin, P. S. ....	583	Broadwater, Jefferson .....	425
Ayreses, The .....	88	Broadwaters, The .....	426
Ayres, Daniel .....	88	Broadwater, Peter .....	426
Ayres, Daniel (III) .....	89	Broadwater, Thomas Jefferson .....	597
Ayres, John B. ....	90	Brown, Charles R. ....	525
Ayres, John .....	303	Brown, David E. ....	253
Ayres, Daniel .....	304	Bunnell, John, First Settler in Ritchie County .....	23
Ayres, Barcas .....	395	Burrows, Archibald .....	121
Ayres, John; The First School- teacher .....	394	Burnt House Tragedy.....	283
Ayers, Michael A. ....	559	Bush, Daniel Snyder.....	493
		Bush, Daniel D. ....	562
Bane, William T. ....	341	Bushes, The .....	563
Barr, Alfred.....	551		
Barbe, J. M. ....	494	Cain, John .....	330
Bartletts, The .....	271	Cain, Hiram .....	304
Bartlett, Josiah .....	271	Cain, David .....	63
Bartlett, Harrison .....	271	Cain, Jesse; Settles "Jesse Cain's Run" .....	64
Bartlett, Elijah .....	272	Calhoun, Allen .....	137
Bartlett, James F. ....	272	Cairo Founded.....	499
Batson, W. H. ....	577	Cairo Churches.....	501
Bakers, The .....	353	Cairo Bank .....	503
Baker, William .....	352	Cairo Physicians .....	505
Bees, The .....	574	Cairo, Lawyers .....	505
Bee, Asa, Junior.....	575	Cairo, Newsmen .....	505
Bee, Ezekiel .....	576	Cairo, Lodges .....	505
Bee, Josiah .....	576	Carpenter, William, Senior... ..	212
Bee, Ephraim .....	576	Carpenter, Reason .....	607
Bee, John .....	577	Carders, The .....	611
Bee, Dr. Isaiah.....	449	Carder, John .....	611
Beeson, Jonas .....	357	Carroll, T. ....	519
Beeson, Jacob .....	358	Carroll, Sanford Bartlett.....	509
Bealls, The .....	300	Cambells, The .....	205
Beall, John, Junior.....	301	Campbell, Robert .....	205
Bear Run Settled.....	233	Campbell, Archibald .....	206
Beginning of Oil Development in Ritchie County.....	666	Campbell, William .....	206
Belt .....	64	Camden, the late ex-Senator J. N. ....	509
Berea becomes a town.....	553	Carver Egbert M. ....	195
Bessie, Jonathan .....	286	Chenoweth, Arthur .....	661
Blairs, The .....	487	Chenoweth, John .....	661
Blair, Jacob Beeson .....	488	Chenoweth, William .....	661
Blair, Isaiah .....	489	Chenoweth, John .....	661
Blair, Robert S. ....	489	Chenoweth, Robert .....	665
Blair, David .....	488	Chenoweth, Robert June .....	665
Blair, Dr. A. C. ....	450	Chenoweth, Amos E. ....	662
Blackburn, Dr. ....	118	Chancellor, The .....	35
Bonds, The .....	190	Chancellor, Thomas .....	35
Bond, Lewis .....	190	Church, M. E. Organized.....	106
Bond, The Original Home of.	191		
Bond, Richard Clayton .....	192		

	Page.		Page.
Church, Harrisville M. E.....	408	Cox, David .....	115
Church, White Oak M. E.....	410	Cox, Caleb H .....	145
Church, Harrisville M. P.....	410	Cox, Daniel V .....	331
Church, Baptist Organized.....	410	Cox, Phillip .....	332
Church, Harrisville Baptist...	411	Cox, Isaac .....	333
Church, Seventh Day Baptist Organized .....	413	Cox, Phillip .....	334
Charter for Suitville .....	515	Cree, Dr. John, First Physi- cian .....	442
Clayton, Elijah .....	343	Cross, Nimrod .....	366
Clammer, Jacob .....	548	Cross, John .....	366
Clammers, The .....	549	Crummett, Jacob .....	309
Clarke, Isaac .....	319	Crummett, Simon P .....	310
Cline, William .....	50	Culp, Ephraim .....	319
Cline, Abraham .....	153	Cummins, Thomas .....	64
Cline, William, Junior .....	154	Cunningham, William .....	28
Coal .....	567	Cunningham, Adam .....	39
Cook, John .....	356	Cunningham, Thomas' and Phebe's Adventures with the Indians .....	65
Cookman, Israel.....	571	Cunningshams, The; of Irish lineage .....	70
Coopers, The .....	280	Cunningham, Edward .....	72
Cooper, James Harvey .....	278	Cunningham, "Injun Joe" ...	72
Cowans, The .....	380	Cunningham, Enoch M .....	73
Cowan, Duke M. ....	380	Cunningshams, The .....	150
Cowan, John (of Scotland)...	588	Cunningham, Joseph .....	150
Cornell, John .....	59	Cunningham, James Larkin..	150
County Officers .....	431	Cunningham, John .....	151
Court House, The .....	467	Cunningham, Edward .....	204
Cornwallis .....	590	Cunningham, Elijah .....	209
Cornwallis Settled .....	154	Cunningham, Benjamin .....	282
Cochran, Joseph .....	213	Cunningham, Joseph .....	286
Cokeleys, The .....	43	Cunningham, Benj. Wilson...	297
Cokely, William .....	329	Cunningham, William .....	297
Cokeley, Jeremiah .....	43	Cunningham, John R .....	298
Cokeley, Edmund .....	43	Cunningham, Adam .....	48
Cokeley, Isaac .....	43	Cunningham, Absalom .....	377
Cokeley, Anne .....	44	Cunningham, Elijah Morgan.	37
Cokeley, Andrew .....	44		
Cokeley, Daniel .....	44		
Cokeley, Isaac .....	44		
Cokeley, William .....	45		
Collins, Manly; Settles Lamb's Run .....	58	Davises, The .....	485
Collins, Creed .....	522	Davis, T. E. ....	484
Collins, Jacob .....	120	Davis, Lemuel .....	258
Collins, William .....	120	Davis, Stephen .....	258
Collins, Jacob, Junior .....	121	Davis, Zibbie .....	258
Collins, Henry B .....	121	Davis, James .....	577
Collins, John .....	122	Davidson, Samuel .....	263
Collins, Nancy .....	123	Davidson, Israel .....	267
Collins, Margaret .....	123	Davidson, Alexander .....	49
Collins, Frances .....	123	Dawson, Cyrus .....	372
Collins, Phebe .....	123	Dawson, Samuel R. ....	534
Collins, The Reverend George.	244	Day, Enoch George, First Newspaper Editor .....	459
Collins, Isaac .....	280	Days, The .....	461
County Superintendents, Names of .....	401	Day, Thomas .....	461
County Infirmary, The .....	437	Day, John .....	461
Core, Gen. Andrew S. ....	540	Day, Thomas .....	461
Coplin, Dr. Asa .....	592	Day, Francis .....	462
Corbins, The .....	214	Deacons, The .....	353
Corbin, John W .....	214	Deave, Marshall .....	518
Corbin, Sallie .....	214	Development .....	435
Corbin, Oliver Perry .....	215	Deemses, The .....	220
Corbin, Alexander McKra. ....	215	Deem, Adam, Senior .....	220
Corbin, George W .....	215	Deem, Adam, Junior .....	220
Corbin, Elizabeth .....	216	Deem, Phillip .....	221
Corbin, Ephatha .....	216	Deem, Jacob .....	222
Corbin, Ada .....	216	Deem, James .....	222
Corbin, Joanna .....	216	Deem, Isaac G. ....	222
Corbin, Paulina .....	216	Deem, John .....	223
Corbin, Josephus .....	216	Deem, David .....	223
Corbin, Ocean .....	217	Dotsons, The .....	142
Corbin, Henry .....	217	Dotson, Emmanuel .....	142
Corbin, Garwin .....	217	Dotson, William .....	143
Coxes, The .....	332	Dotson, John .....	143
		Dotson, Thomas J .....	144

	Page.		Page.
Dotson, "Aunt Polly" .....	144	Fling, G. W. ....	555
Dotson, Zachariah .....	144	Fling, George .....	285
Dotson, Richard .....	144	Fling, H. H. ....	285
Dotson, Elisha .....	145	Fons-ville .....	558
Douglasses, The .....	175	Foster, George .....	342
Douglass, John, Senior .....	175	Fordham, Henry .....	504
Douglass, William, Senior .....	176	Fowlers, The .....	217
Douglass, John, Junior .....	178	Fowler, Henry .....	218
Douglass, Andrew .....	178	Foot note .....	507
Douglass, The Name .....	180	Fredericks, The .....	423
Doughertys, The .....	268	Frederick, Joseph B. ....	423
Dougherty, John .....	268	Frederick, Philip .....	281
Drakes, The .....	38	Frederick, David .....	281
Drake, The Reverend John... ..	296	Frederick, Nicholas H. ....	281
Drake, James .....	305	Frederick, Samuel B. ....	282
Drake, The Reverend John... ..	412	Frederick, Philip .....	282
Drake, Rev. John .....	38	Fronseman, Jacob .....	259
Drake, Bible Record of the .....	39	Freers, The .....	614
Family of Rev. John.....	39	Freer, Josiah Deyo .....	615
Drake, James .....	39	Freer, Romeo H. ....	615
Duty, M. K. ....	457		
Dyes, The .....	60	Garners, The .....	132
Dye, Dennis .....	60	Garner, John, Senior .....	132
Dye, Benjamin .....	61	Garner, John, Junior .....	132
		Garner, William .....	133
Earnest, Eli.....	507	Garner, Delila .....	133
Earle, John .....	295	Garrison, John A. ....	592
Edgell, Dr. A. M. ....	516	Gillispie, Richard .....	160
Ehret, Jacob .....	191	Gills, The .....	302
Elder, William K. ....	366	Gill, John L. ....	301
Elliotts, The .....	57	Glucks, The .....	562
Elliott, Jabez .....	58	Gluck, J. C. ....	561
Ellenboro as a town .....	532	Glendale .....	591
Ellenboro's Early Merchants. ....	533	Glover, Alexander .....	87
Eva Founded .....	301	Glover, Dr. James R. ....	564
		Goff, Benjamin .....	268
Fallen, Michael.....	519	Goff, Alexander .....	269
Farther Development of .....		Goff, Thomas .....	269
Spruce Creek .....	273	Goff, Strother .....	286
Ferrell, James E. ....	557	Goff Ancestry, The.....	287
First White Men in County.. ..	1	Goff, John T. ....	288
First School-house in Murphy .....		Goff, James .....	289
District .....	395	Goff, Hannah .....	289
First School Building, at Cairo, .....		Goff, Joanna .....	289
The .....	502	Goff, Tamar .....	290
First Mail Carrier in Murphy .....		Goff, Luda .....	290
District .....	429	Goff, Alexander .....	290
First Newspaper Founded....	452	Goff, John A. ....	290
First Tannery, The.....	466	Goff, Dorcas .....	290
First School in Union District .....	395	Goff, George .....	291
First Church House, The, in .....		Goff, Joseph H. ....	291
Murphy District .....	406	Goff, Salathiel's Line .....	292
First Church House in Grant .....		Goff, Hiram .....	292
District .....	412	Goff, John .....	293
First Sermon in Clay District. ....	413	Goff, George G. ....	293
FitzRandolph .....	259	Goff, Elizabeth .....	293
FitzRandolph, Jesse .....	259	Goff, Mary .....	294
FitzRandolph, Asa .....	259	Goff, Nancy Ann .....	293
Flannagans, The.....	612	Goff, E. C. ....	558
Flannagan, Samuel .....	612	Goff's Post-Office .....	558
Flannagan, Zimri .....	613	Goldin, Michael .....	386
Flannagan, Joseph .....	613	Goodwin, Henry .....	577
Flemming, Sanford B. ....	272	Goose Creek .....	671
Flemmings, The .....	273	Grange, The .....	503
Flesher, Adam .....	528	Gribble, William .....	256
Flesher, Ancestry .....	528	Griffin, George .....	233
Flesher, Henry .....	528	Griffins, The .....	234
Flesher, Adam, Senior.....	529	Griffin, James S. ....	234
Flesher, Isaac .....	529	Groveses, The .....	281
Flesher, William A. ....	552		
Flings, The .....	285	Haddoxs, The .....	604
Fling, Henry .....	284	Haddox, Philip .....	605
Fling, Levi .....	285	Haddox, Jonathan H. ....	605
Fling, Gainer F. ....	285	Haddox, Joseph .....	606

	Page.		Page.
Haddox, Samuel .....	506	Haymond, Daniel .....	123
Haddox, Raleigh .....	136	Haymond, William C .....	125
Haddox, Harrison B. ....	511	Haymond, William .....	126
Haddox, C. E. ....	623	Haymond, John's Will. ....	130
Halls, The .....	181	Hayden, Henry .....	245
Hall, Andrew .....	181	Hayden, Isaac .....	245
Hall, Isabel .....	181	Haydens, The .....	245
Hall, Mary .....	181	Hayden, Thomas .....	246
Hall, John .....	181	Hayhurst, Jacob .....	342
Hall, Lemuel .....	246	Hayhurst, Leman H .....	343
Hall, Elisha M. ....	247	Heatons, The .....	30
Hall, Lawson .....	247	Heaton, John, Senior. ....	31
Halls, The .....	199	Heaton, John, Junior. ....	31
Hall, Samuel .....	199	Heaton, Eli .....	31
Hall, John .....	199	Helmick, Philip .....	141
Hall, Samuel G. ....	199	Hess, Archibald .....	376
Hall, Asby Hunt .....	581	Hill, John .....	295
Hall, John .....	475	Highland .....	589
Hall, William .....	112	Hitchcock, William .....	213
Hall, Judge Cyrus .....	114	Hoffs, The .....	251
Hall, Syelus .....	363	Hoff, John .....	249
Halls, The .....	364	Hoff, Samuel .....	251
Hall, Dr. Moses S. ....	446	Hoff, Silas Marion. ....	626
Hall, John S.; the poet. ....	636	Holbrook .....	584
Hall; Origin of Name. ....	653	Holbert, John Solomon. ....	297
Halls, The (of Harrisville) ..	475	Hoover, Thomas .....	307
Hallams, The .....	609	Hostetters, The .....	86
Hallam, Michael .....	609	Hostetter, John .....	86
Hallam, John B. ....	609	Horner, Benjamin .....	296
Hallam, Isaac Simmons. ....	610	Howard, Dr. George Curtis. .	342
Hamilton, Caleb T. ....	218	Howard, Dr .....	449
Hammer, Jacob .....	308	Hudkins, Barton .....	347
Harrises, The .....	33	Hulderman, John .....	617
Harris, John .....	33	Hughes River, Discovered and Named .....	3
Harris, James .....	33	Hugheses, The .....	187
Harris, Gen. Thomas Maley. .	442	Hughes, Jesse .....	197
Harris, John .....	319	Hughes, Elias .....	207
Harris, Adam .....	319	Hughes' River and Its Tribu- taries .....	670
Harris, John .....	100	Hughes' River, South Fork of ..	670
Harris; Origin of Name. ....	655	Hughes' River, North Fork of ..	670
Harris, John .....	319	Hushers, The Coming of. ....	188
Harris, John P. ....	33	Husher, George .....	188
Harris, Thomas .....	34	Husher, Elijah .....	189
Harrisville .....	463	Husher, Mary .....	189
Harrisville Post Office, The. .	467	Husher, Kathrine .....	189
Harrisville Churches, The ..	467	Husher, Elizabeth .....	189
Harrisville School .....	468	Husher, Jacob .....	190
Harrisville Incorporated .....	470	Husher, Annie B .....	190
Harrisville of To-day, The. .	471	Husher, Nancy .....	190
Hardmans, The .....	50	Husher, Selina .....	190
Hardman, James .....	50	Husher, George. ....	24
Hardman, George Washington	298	Hyman, Samuel .....	87
Hardman, A. P. ....	92		
Hardman, James S. ....	93	Indian Creek Discovered. ....	4
Hardman, Benjamin .....	51	Incident Which Gave Indian Creek Name (footnote, p.4). .	4
Hardman, The Ancestral His- tory .....	52	Interesting Reminiscence, An. .	311
Hardman, George W. ....	53	Irish Families .....	386
Hardman, Thomas, .....	274	Ireland, Fmery I. ....	628
Hardman, Nancy .....	54	Ireland, Thomas .....	225
Hardman, Thomas .....	54	Ireland, Alexander .....	103
Hardman, Thomas C. ....	564	Ireland, Ancestral Line, The. .	104
Hartmanns, The .....	556		
Hartmann, Dr. J. F. ....	555	Jackson, Henry .....	83
Hartmann, James T. ....	556	Jacksons, The; Ancestral His- tory .....	84
Hatfield, Jacob .....	508	Jackson, John .....	84
Hatfield, Samuel .....	508	Jackson, George .....	84
Hatfield, Charles E. ....	559	Jackson, Edward .....	85
Hawkins, Josiah L. ....	355	Jackson, Henry, Senior .....	85
Hawkins, Henry .....	355	Jackson, "Mudwall" (foot- note) .....	443
Hawkins, John .....	356		
Haymonds, The .....	125		
Haymond, Family Record. ....	128		
Haymond, Thomas .....	129		



	Page.		Page.
Jack and Robinson.....	193	Lough, Edward D .....	370
Jett, John .....	257	Lough, Pierce .....	371
Jett, Wesley .....	257	Lough, Eleanor .....	371
Jetts, The .....	257	Lough, Nancy .....	371
Johnson, Michael .....	210	Lough, Sarah .....	371
Johnson, Andrew .....	211	Lough, Rachel A. ....	371
Jones, Amos .....	309	Lowther, Alexander, Senior..	582
Jones, Dr. L. H. ....	577	Lowther, William I. ....	349
Jones, Dr. Isaac.....	593	Lowther, Jesse C. ....	154
Kelley, Ezekiel .....	258	Lowther, Elias .....	60
Kelley, James .....	586	Lowthers, The; Origin of Name .....	5
Kendall, Marcellus Allan....	623	Lowther, Robert and Aquilla Reese .....	6
Kendall, Ransom .....	322	Lowther, Col. William .....	7
Kendalls, The .....	324	Lowther, Descendants of Col. William .....	10
Kendall, James .....	326	Lowther, Robert .....	10
Kendall, Jeremiah .....	326	Lowther, Thomas .....	11
Kendall, Old Record .....	327	Lowther, William .....	12
Kercheval, Robert .....	482	Lowther, Jesse .....	15
Kerchevals, The .....	482	Lowther, Elias .....	17
Kercheval, Samuel .....	482	Lowther, Dr. William R. ....	104
King Knob Settled .....	607	Lowther, William B .....	105
Kirkpatrick .....	345	Lowther, Elias .....	105
Kirkpatrick, Ichabod .....	345	Lowther, William J .....	105
Kimball, M. P. ....	520	Lowther Alexander, Junior... 118	
Kinseley, Abraham .....	571	Lowther, Archibald .....	227
Kinseley, Thomas .....	571	Lowther, Jonathan C .....	258
Kniseleys, The .....	570	Lowther, William—of Cairo..	499
Kniseley, Washington .....	570	Luzader, Daniel .....	251
Kniseley, John .....	570	Luzader, Malcolm M .....	252
Kniseley, Sarah .....	571	Lynch, John O. ....	381
Kniseley, Julia .....	571	Lynn Camp Settled.....	361
Kuykendall, Nimrod .....	329		
Lacys, The .....	203	Macfarlan and Dutchman,	
Lacy, John T .....	203	Malone, James, Senior.....	55
Lambert, Isaac .....	481	Malone, John .....	56
Lambert, Joseph .....	481	Malone, James, Junior .....	57
Lantzes, The .....	149	Maley, Lawrence.....	24
Lantz, Jacob .....	149	Maley, Thomas .....	418
Lantz, W. H. ....	525	Malones, The .....	55
Later Settlers on Indian Creek	308	Mann, Samuel .....	245
Later Settlers .....	380	Manear, Samuel .....	356
Lathrope, Dr .....	448	Marsh, James .....	133
Law, Andrew .....	242	Marsh, Eli .....	133
Law, Thomas .....	243	Marsh, Enoch .....	134
Law, sa .....	244	Marsh, Elias .....	135
Law, James D .....	244	Marsh, Epha .....	135
Law, Asby .....	264	Marsh, Elizabeth .....	135
Law, William .....	265	Marsh, Edith .....	136
Laws, The .....	242	Marsh, Eliza .....	136
Lawson, John .....	354	Marsh, Charlotte .....	136
Lawsons, The .....	354	Marsh, J. Frank.....	629
Lawson, Bushrod W .....	354	Marshes, The .....	133
Lawson, Dr. J. C. ....	565	Martin, John .....	205
Layfield, Jacob .....	378	Martin, James .....	428
Layfield, John, Senior.....	183	Martin, C. S. ....	466
Layfield, William .....	46	Martin, Marshall .....	521
Lee, Mrs. Edmund.....	596	Martin, Festus H. ....	521
Leggett, Enoch B .....	334	Martins, The .....	201
Leggett, John .....	335	Marshall, Isaiah .....	141
Leggetts, The .....	335	Mason, Daniel .....	345
Leggett, John, Senior .....	336	Maxwells, The.....	599
Lemon, Grover Cleveland....	651	Maxwell, Thomas .....	600
Lemon, Frederick .....	384	Maxwell, Mrs. Jane Lewis... 600	
Lemon, George S.....	385	Maxwell, Abner .....	601
Lemons, The .....	385	Maxwell, Franklin .....	601
Liningers, The .....	485	Maxwell, Frances Jane (Low- ther) .....	601
Lininger, Col. John C.....	485	Maxwell, Lewis, Junior.....	602
Lininger, John H .....	486	Maxwell, Abner M.....	602
Lough, Robert, Dutchman Settled by .....	369	Maxwell, Levi .....	602
Lough, John .....	369	Maxwell, Rufus .....	602
Lough, Nimrod .....	370		

	Page.		Page.
Maxwell, Lewis .....	603	McGregor, Alexander .....	198
Maxwell, Robert .....	603	McGregor, Jeanette .....	198
Maxwell, Amy .....	604	McGregor, Thomas, Senior... 198	
Maxwell, Mary .....	604	McKinneys, The .....	162
Merchant, James .....	500	McKinney, William .....	162
Merediths, The .....	352	McKinney, Frances Piatt ... 163	
Meredith, Job .....	350	McKinney, William, Junior... 164	
Meredith, William .....	351	McKinney, John Piatt .....	166
Meservie, Charles .....	322	McKinney, Jacob .....	166
Mitchell, John W .....	96	McKinney, Hannah .....	167
Mitchell, Benjamin Franklin. 97		Marshall, Joseph .....	167
Mitchell, James .....	32	McKinney, Jane .....	168
Mitchell: Origin of Name .....	661	McKinney, David .....	168
Mitchell, William T. .... 340		McKinney, Kathrine .....	169
Mill, Buzzard's .....	274	McKinney, Sarah .....	169
Mill, Brown's .....	424	McKinney, James .....	169
Mill, The Pritchard .....	420	McKinley, Jonathan .....	337
Mill, Webb's .....	421	McKinney, J. M. .... 607	
Mill, Frederick's .....	423	McNeill, The Reverend M. ... 414	
Mills, The McKinney .....	424	McNeill, William .....	416
Mills, The Broadwater .....	425	McNeills, The .....	415
Mills, Sugar Grove .....	418	McWhorters, The .....	566
Miller, John .....	549	McWhorter, Lycurgus D. .... 566	
Miller Flat, The .....	380	McWhorter, Sabinus B. .... 567	
Miller, John .....	249	McWhorter, Dr. John M. .... 567	
Moats, George .....	40	McWhorter, Lucullus V.; the only white man that is a member of an Indian Coun- cil .....	569
Moats, Peter .....	40		
Moats, Jacob .....	41	Nay, Daniel .....	341
Moats, Henry .....	41	Norris, The .....	115
Moats, William .....	42	Norris, Milton G. .... 115	
Moats, Christiana .....	42	Norris, The, of English Origin .....	116
Moats, Barbara .....	42	Number of Schools in County and Other Statistics .....	402
Moats, Magdalena .....	42	Nutter, Isaac .....	160
Moats, Kathrine .....	42	Nutter, Levi .....	161
Moats, Susan .....	43	Nutter, John .....	161
Moateses, The .....	40	Nutter, Thomas .....	162
Modisette, Augustus .....	299	Nutter, William .....	162
Mole Hill .....	123	Nutter, Thomas .....	235
Mole Hill .....	592	Nutter, Christopher N .....	235
Morris, Henry S. .... 341		Nutter, Andrew .....	236
Morrison, The .....	14	Nutter, Willis .....	236
Morgan, David (footnote) ... 95		Nutter, John .....	236
Morgan, Dr. .... 442		Nutter, Okey E. .... 627	
Morris, P. W. .... 453		Nutters, The, of Holbrook ... 237	
Moyer, James .....	208	Nutters, The .....	235
Moyer, Peter .....	309	Nutters, The .....	160
Murphys, The .....	47		
Musgrave, Samuel .....	519	Origion of Name of Cairo, The	
		Osbournes, The .....	92
McCauley, Dr .....	449	Osbourne, John, Senior .....	92
McCauley, John .....	395	Osbourne: Origin of Name and Other Early History of fam- ily .....	658
McCollum, Harvey B. .... 508		Other Settlers .....	223
McCullough, M. S. .... 525		Other Denominations .....	413
McDougals, The .....	490	Other Early Physicians .....	448
McDougal, William .....	491	Other Cairo Papers .....	455
McDougal, John .....	492	Oxford .....	582
McDougal, Enos Hilery .....	492		
McDougal, Osbourne .....	493	Parks, Nathaniel .....	211
McGinnis, David Allen .....	151	Parks, William .....	261
McGinnis, Ancestry .....	152	Parker, John .....	343
McGinnis, The Rev. Edmund. 153		Parker, Washington .....	344
McGinnis, Herbert P.: the boy poet .....	614	Patton, William, Senior .....	480
McGinnis, John .....	613	Patton, W. M. .... 481	
McGinnis, Benjamin .....	614	Pattons, The .....	480
McGregor, John Bosler .....	527	Peirpoint, Zackquill .....	476
McGregors, The .....	193	Peirpoint, The Name .....	476
McGregor, John, Senior .....	193	Peirpoint, Joseph .....	477
McGregor, James .....	194		
McGregor, John .....	195		
McGregor, David .....	195		
McGregor, William .....	197		
McGregor, Thomas .....	197		
McGregor, Joseph .....	198		

	Page.
Peirpoint, Newton, Senior ...	477
Peirpoint, Larkin .....	477
Peirpoint, Francis Harrison..	478
Peirpoint, Gen. Francis P....	620
Peirpoints, The .....	476
Pennsboro as a town.....	512
Pennsboro Hotels .....	513
Pennsboro School .....	513
Pennsboro Churches .....	514
Pennsboro Newspapers .....	514
Pennsboro Lodges .....	514
Pennsboro Blacksmiths .....	515
Pennsboro Physicians .....	515
Pennsboro Business .....	
Enterprises .....	516
Pennsboro Banks .....	517
Pennsboro Mayors .....	517
Pennsboro of To-day, The....	517
Pennsboro Papers .....	457
Pettit, Silas .....	307
Petroleum laid out for a town	586
Phillips; Early History of....	656
Phillipses, The .....	183
Phillips, Benjamin .....	183
Piatt, John — Early School-	
teacher .....	395
Piat, John .....	398
Piatt, Abraham .....	398
Piatt, William .....	399
Piatt, Daniel .....	399
Piatt, Jacob .....	399
Piatts, The .....	397
Pike .....	590
Pioneer Life and Character....	390
Post Offices Established.....	428
Poem, "The Old Homestead"	
(by John S. Hall).....	638
Poem, "A Lyric of the Hill"	
(by Herbert P. McGinnis) ..	641
Poem, "Song" .....	341
Pratt, Thomas P .....	207
Pratt, James E .....	207
Pratts, The .....	207
Prather, Benjamin .....	101
Price, Gideon.....	539
Princes, The .....	90
Prince, John H .....	90
Prince, Captain William .....	91
Pritchard, Thomas D.....	102
Pritchard, Peter .....	349
Pritchard, Thomas .....	420
Pribbles, The .....	158
Pribble, Daniel .....	158
Pribble, Hugh .....	158
Prunty, Felix .....	117
Prunty, Jacob .....	359
Prunty, The .....	360
Pullman laid out.....	579
Pullman Merchants .....	581
Pullmon Lodge, Maccabee....	581
Pyles, The .....	201
Pyle, William I .....	201
Randolph, P. F. ....	573
Randolph, David .....	259
Randolph, Experience.....	600
Rawson, John .....	211
Rexes, The .....	328
Reitzes, The .....	587
Reitz, L. P. ....	587
Reitz, Thomas .....	466
Republican, The .....	459
Rexroads, The .....	474
Rexroad, Noah .....	474

	Page.
Rexroad, Zachariah, Junior...	474
Rexroad, Addison.....	519
Rexroad, Henry .....	475
Riddel, Eleven .....	265
Riddel, John .....	276
Riddel Ancestry .....	277
Riddel, Benjamin .....	278
Riddel, Jeremiah .....	278
Riddel, George M .....	278
Richardses, The .....	362
Richards, Isaac .....	362
Richards, George, Junior .....	362
Richards, Benjamin .....	362
Richards, Benjamin .....	362
Richards, William .....	362
Richards, John .....	362
Richards, Other Brothers .....	362
Richards, Elias .....	363
Richards, James .....	363
Richards, George, Junior....	366
Tragedy of .....	367
Ritchie Mines, The.....	382
Rittenhouse, Samuel .....	395
Ritchie County Organized....	430
Ritchie Gazette .....	453
Ritchie Democrat and Beacon	
Light, The .....	451
Ritchie Standard, The.....	456
Road-making .....	435
Roberts, William .....	178
Robinson, Mrs. Eva C. Chowath	491
Robinson, Sherman .....	497
Rock Camp .....	365
Rogers, Robert .....	32
Rogers, Lewis .....	32
Rogers, John B .....	296
Rollinses, The .....	206
Rollins, Moses .....	206
Ross, Robert .....	224
Rusk .....	151
Rutherfords, The .....	172
Rutherford, Richard .....	172
Rutherford, Mary .....	172
Rutherford, Ann .....	172
Rutherford, Susan .....	172
Rutherford, Margaret .....	172
Rutherford, Isabella .....	173
Rutherford, Kathrine .....	173
Rutherford, Jane .....	173
Rutherford, George .....	173
Rutherford, Archibald .....	173
Rutherford .....	381
Rymer, Dr. Wm. M. ....	449
Rymers, The .....	450
Sandstone, The Waynesburg..	635
Scott, Hugh James.....	526
School System, The.....	400
Schoolaft, Aaron .....	270
Shrader, Uriah .....	378
Shrader, David .....	379
Shores, John .....	330
Sharps, H. Newton.....	539
Sharps, Henry .....	539
Sharpnacks, The .....	184
Sharpnack, Henry .....	184
Sharpnack, Peter .....	184
Sharpnack, William .....	185
Sharpnack, William, Junior..	185
Sharpnack, Hiram .....	185
Sharpnack, John .....	186
Sharpnack, Daniel M. ....	588
Showalter, Henry Clay.....	494
Shores, John .....	261

	Page.		Page.
Silver Run .....	156	Stalnaker, Brothers, The.....	554
Simmons, Peter .....	309	Stalnaker, J. K. P.....	554
Simmons, John W.....	379	Starrs, The .....	36
Sinnetts, The .....	27	Starr, John .....	36
Sinnett, Patrick .....	27	Starr, Benjamin, Senior .....	37
Sinnett, George .....	28	Stuarts and Wilkinsons, The..	26
Sinnett, Harman .....	316	Stuart, William .....	48
Sinnett, The Reverend James		Stuart, William, Junior.....	296
T .....	317	Stuart, Joseph .....	26
Sinnett's Mill Post Office, The.	318	Stuart, George .....	26
Sinnett, Jacob .....	305	Summers, Elias .....	339
Sinnett, John .....	305	Summers, Elijah .....	339
Sinnett, Abel .....	306	Summers, Dr. A. D.....	589
Singleton, Gen. James, Junior.	483	Summerfield, Thomas .....	49
Sigler, J. R.....	509	Sunday Schools, The.....	414
Sigler, Phillip .....	519		
Sigler, Dr. George Phillip....	526	Talbott, Dr. W. E.....	450
Sigler, J. J.....	456	Talors, The .....	138
Skeltons, The .....	32	Taylor, Edmund .....	138
Skelton, John G.....	155	Taylor, Lovina .....	138
Skelton, Edward .....	32	Taylor, James .....	138
Skelton, William.....	509	Taylor, Mary Ann .....	139
Sleeths, The.....	543	Taylor, Nancy .....	139
Sleeth, David W.....	541	Taylor, Sarah .....	139
Sleeth, David W., Senior.....	543	Taylor, Michael .....	139
Sleeth, Nicholas .....	543	Taylor, Edmund, Junior .....	139
Sleeth, The Rev. D. M.....	586	Taylor, Rachel .....	140
Sleeth, George W.....	543	Talors, The .....	147
Sleeth, Alexander .....	543	Taylor, Eli .....	147
Sleeth, Mary, A Pretty Little		Taylor, Silas J .....	147
Romance of.....	544	Taylor, John .....	148
Smiths, The .....	61	Taylor, John Monroe .....	148
Smith, Barnes .....	61	Taylor, John, Senior.....	175
Smith, Aaron .....	62	Tarleton, Elijah (footnote)...	125
Smith, Levi .....	262	Tharpe, H. B.....	234
Smith, Isaac .....	263	Tharp, Timothy .....	241
Smith, Joshua .....	264	Tharp, Ebenezer .....	255
Smith, Levi J.....	545	Thomas Brothers, George W.	
Smith, Washington .....	592	and Peter .....	522
Smithville Founded.....	541	Tinglers, The .....	91
Smithville Physicians.....	546	Tingler, Henry .....	91
Smithville Merchants.....	547	Tibbses, The .....	94
Smithville, Churches .....	547	Tibbs, James .....	94
Snodgrass, Jeremiah .....	98	Tibbs, Robert .....	95
Snodgrass, William .....	99	Tobacco Industry .....	437
Snodgrasses, The .....	100	Tollgate: Origin of Name....	594
Soldiers, Union, in the Civil		Tremble, Isaac .....	340
War .....	614	Tucker, Eli B.....	141
Soldiers, Confederate, in Civil			
War .....	651	Union, Clay, Murphy and	
Sommerville, Robert .....	240	Grant Formed and Named..	434
Sommerville, Martin .....	248	Upton, John .....	356
Sommerville, Franklin .....	248		
Sommerville, John .....	572	Valentine, D. H.....	547
Sommerville, A. B.....	580	Vandiver, Jerome A.....	547
Springstons, The .....	438	Vancourt, Daniel .....	213
Springston, Jacob, Senior .....	438	Village of Burnt House, The.	553
Springston, Jacob, Junior .....	438		
Springston, Lydia .....	438	Wall, William .....	257
Springston, Abraham .....	438	Waldo, Gamaliel .....	146
Springston, Joanna .....	439	Waldo, Hickman .....	146
Springston, Rebecca .....	440	Waldo, Bartlett .....	147
Springston, Joseph .....	440	Ward, Martin .....	248
Springston, John .....	440	Walker, Dr .....	448
Springston, James .....	440	Wanlesses, The .....	174
Springston, William .....	440	Wanless, Richard, Senior .....	174
Stalnakers, The .....	555	Wanless, Isabel .....	175
Stanley, Thomas .....	303	Wanless, George .....	175
Stephens, Truman .....	212	Wanless, Miss Bittie .....	175
Strickler, Jacob P.....	536	Wanless, Mrs. Jennie Ander-	
Strickler, Will A.....	537	son .....	175
Strickler, Thomas G.....	538	Wass, John .....	98
Strickler, Perry A.....	538	Washington, The Genealogy	
Stricklers, The .....	538	of the.....	661



Page.	Page.
Washington, John ..... 661	Wilson, Joseph, Junior ..... 316
Washington, Lawrence ..... 661	Wilson, William ..... 374
Washington, Augustine ..... 662	Wilson, William, Senior ..... 375
Washington, George; The "Father of His Country".... 662	Wilson, Beckett ..... 375
Watsons, The ..... 237	Wilson, Eli ..... 375
Watson, Otho ..... 237	Wilson, Benjamin L. .... 376
Watson, George ..... 239	Wilson, H. S. .... 386
Watson, John ..... 238	Wilson, Leroy P. (ump).... 323
Watson House, The ..... 464	Wilson, John Marshall..... 524
Watson, Arthur ..... 486	Wilson, B. W. .... 527
Watson, John ..... 486	Wilson, Joseph ..... 545
Watson, James Willy ..... 487	Wilson, H. N. .... 553
Watson, Owen ..... 320	Willises, The..... 595
Watkins, Eli ..... 303	Willis, Notley, Senior..... 594
Weaver, Joseph ..... 318	Willis, Notley G. .... 595
Webster, John..... 23	Willis, Francis ..... 595
Webb, Nutter ..... 47	Willis, William ..... 596
Webb, John ..... 306	Willis, Judge M. H. .... 622
Webb, Benjamin ..... 422	Wolfe, Peter ..... 55
Weeklys, The ..... 202	Wolfe, Jacob ..... 304
Weekly, John ..... 203	Wolverton ..... 155
Weekly Review Founded..... 455	Woodses, The ..... 479
Wells, William ..... 418	Woods, Phillip Axtel ..... 480
Wells, Isaiah ..... 419	Woods, James ..... 479
Wells, George ..... 155	Woman's Christian Temper- ance Union, The..... 496
Wells, Levi..... 27	Wooddell, J. A. .... 530
Wells, William..... 30	Wooddell, John Stewart..... 531
Westfalls and Whites, The... 74	Woods, Judge Homer B. .... 621
Westfall, John W ..... 74	Woofsters, The ..... 254
Westfall, Joel J ..... 75	Woofster, Andrew ..... 254
White Hall Hotel..... 464	Wrights, The ..... 266
Wigners, The ..... 59	Wright Brothers, The..... 265
Wigner, John, Senior..... 59	Wright, James ..... 265
Wigner, John, Junior, at El- Wigner, Jacob, Senior ..... 210	Wright, Dr. Harrison..... 266
Wigner, Henry ..... 210	Wyer, Cornelius ..... 262
William White, The Grand- mother's Story of..... 77	Yateses, The ..... 300
Williamson, Bazl..... 532	Yates, James Alexander..... 299
Wilkinson, Joseph..... 26	Yates, William ..... 300
Wilkinson, Ashabel..... 27	Young, Andrew ..... 182
Willard, Mrs. Sudna Lowther. 228	Younges, The ..... 182
Willards, The ..... 229	
Wilsons, The ..... 106	Zevey Paper, The..... 459
Wilson, John ..... 57	Zickafoose, Sampson ..... 310
Wilson, Archibald ..... 106	Zinns, The ..... 229
Wilson, John ..... 107	Zinn, John ..... 230
Wilson, Ancestry ..... 107	Zinn, J. Wesley ..... 230
Wilson, John ..... 108	Zinn, Q. Manly ..... 230
Wilson, Benjamin ..... 108	Zinn, George ..... 231
Wilson, Record of the Family of Col. Ben. .... 111	Zinn, Samuel ..... 231
lenboro ..... 209	Zinn, Rachel ..... 231
Wilson, Thomas Smallwood.. 321	Zinn, Narcissus ..... 232
Wilson, John M ..... 322	Zinn, Belila ..... 232
Wilson, Joseph ..... 338	Zinn, Elizabeth ..... 232
Wilson, Joseph M ..... 346	Zinn, Preston ..... 232
	Zinn, Granville ..... 233
	Zinn, Preston ..... 102



















